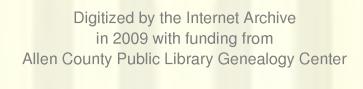


Gc 929.11 H2lp v.2 1803325

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL GENEALOGY COLLECTION

3 1833 01723 0209







# PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN,

#### GIVING

The Lives of the Presidents, with Portraits and Autographs,

Sketches of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, with

Portraits and Autographs,

Sketches of Cabinet Officers and other Statesmen, Tables of the Popular and Electoral Votes, 1788-1892.

AND A

FULL, AUTHENTIC AND PROFUSELY ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF THE WAR OF THE REBELLION, INCLUDING THE STORY OF THE SOUTHERN PRISON PENS. CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF THE BATTLES OF THE WAR, SHETCHES OF THE OFFICERS AND OF THE RANK AND FILE THAT FOUGHT AND WON THE BATTLES OF THE WAR, ETC., ETC., ETC.

WITH A PREFIX, GIVING A COMPENDIUM OF THE

HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES AND HISTORY OF THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.



H. H. HARDESTY, Publisher, NEW YORK, TOLEDO AND CHICAGO. 1894.



BULL IN

Copyright, 1890.

By H. H. HARDESTY.



# CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

PAGES

The Mary in the war of the Rebellion, with a record of Mintary	
Events in the Coast States	9 to 76
Events in the Coast States— The United States—Reviewing Leading Events of each Adminis-	
tration	77 to 144
The Declaration of Independence and its Signers	145 to 258
The Declaration of Independence and its Signers The Presidents of the United States	259 to 358
Tables of Popular and Electoral Votes	250 to 250
Chatches of Wines of the Desilant	000 10 000
Sketches of Wives of the Presidents	383 to 482
Cabinets of the Presidents, with Sketches of Members of Cabinets-	453 to 500
Sketch of Patrick Henry	510 to 512
Sketch of Charles Sumner	512 to 514
A Group of War Governors	514 to 517
John Brown History of the Grand Army of the Republic, with Auxiliary and	517 to 525
History of the Grand Army of the Republic, with Auxiliary and	
Kindred Societies	526 to 546
Lincoln's Oration at Gettysburg	546
Women of the War	548 to 552
Women of the War————————————————————————————————————	o of book
backetes of Emilient Coldiers	e or book.
ILLUSTRATIONS	
ILLUSTRATIONS,	
WAR SCENES—	
WAR SCENES-	12
WAR SCENES-	13
WAR SCENES— Shell Explosion near Port Royal————————————————————————————————————	13
WAR SCENES— Shell Explosion near Port Royal Assault at Roanoke Island Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland	21
WAR SCENES— Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor.	21 25
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River.	21 25 33
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal Assault at Roanoke Island Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor Night Picket Patrolling River The Mississippi at Port Hudson	21 25 33 53
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight.	21 25 33 33 53
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun.	21 25 33 33 53 57
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal Assault at Roanoke Island Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor Night Picket Patrolling River The Mississippi at Port Hudson A Gunboat Fight Loading a 15-Inch Gun Gen, Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher	21 25 33 53 57 61
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal Assault at Roanoke Island Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor Night Picket Patrolling River The Mississippi at Port Hudson A Gunboat Fight Loading a 15-Inch Gun Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher View in Front of Fort Fisher	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal Assault at Roanoke Island Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor Night Picket Patrolling River The Mississippi at Port Hudson A Gunboat Fight Loading a 15-Inch Gun Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher View in Front of Fort Fisher	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun. Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher. View in Front of Fort Fisher. Shell Explosion on Ram. Revolutionary Soldiers' Camp.	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69 73
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun. Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher. View in Front of Fort Fisher. Shell Explosion on Ram. Revolutionary Soldiers' Camp.	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69 73
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun. Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher. View in Front of Fort Fisher. Shell Explosion on Ram. Revolutionary Soldiers' Camp. "In the Hospital"	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69 73 475
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Missisippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun. Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher. View in Front of Fort Fisher. Shell Explosion on Ram. Revolutionary Soldiers' Camp. "In the Hospital". Army Corps Chapel.	21 25 33 57 61 65 67 73 475
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun. Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher. View in Front of Fort Fisher. Shell Explosion on Ram. Revolutionary Soldiers' Camp. "In the Hospital". Army Corps Chapel. Chaplain Ministering to the Sick.	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69 73 887 475 527
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun. Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher. View in Front of Fort Fisher. Shell Explosion on Ram. Revolutionary Soldiers' Camp. "In the Hospital". Army Corps Chapel. Chaplain Ministering to the Sick. Contributions from the Country for Soldiers.	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69 73 387 475 527 531
WAR SCENES—  Shell Explosion near Port Royal. Assault at Roanoke Island. Merrimac Ramming the Cumberland. Monitor and Merrimac—Wreck of the Monitor. Night Picket Patrolling River. The Mississippi at Port Hudson. A Gunboat Fight. Loading a 15-Inch Gun. Gen. Terry's Headquarters, near Fort Fisher. View in Front of Fort Fisher. Shell Explosion on Ram. Revolutionary Soldiers' Camp. "In the Hospital". Army Corps Chapel. Chaplain Ministering to the Sick.	21 25 33 53 57 61 65 69 73 387 475 527 531



ORIGATIS	
Gen.W. T. Sherman Frontispiece.	Samuel Adams239
Gen. Geo. G. Meade-Back of Index.	Carter Braxton245
Admiral S. F. Dupont 29	Geo. Ross, Thos. Stone, Edward
Admiral David G. Farragut 37	Rutledge251
Gen. Q. A. Gillmore 45	R. A. Brock
Admiral John A. Dahlgren 49	Geo. Washington261
Capt. John Smith 79	John Adams267
Pocahontas 99	Thos. Jefferson271
Meriwether Lewis103	James Madison275
Grand Master Randolph, A. F. & A. M. 123	James Monrue279
& A. M123	John Quincy Adams283
Grand Master Brooke, A. F. &	Andrew Jackson 287
A. M131	Martin Van Buren 293
Robert Bolling135	Wm. Henry Harrison297
John Hancock, Elbridge Gerry,	John Tyler301
Josiah Bartlett159	James K. Polk305
Robert Morris, Thos. M. Kean,	Zachary Taylor309
Geo. Read163	Millard Fillmore 313
Thos. Hopkinson, Benj. Harri-	Franklin Pierce_2317
son, James Wilson167	James Buchanan 321
Samuel Chase, Abrain Clark,	Abraham Lincoln327
Francis Lewis171	Andrew Johnson331
George Wythe, Wm. Floyd, Benj.	Ulysses S. Grant335
Rush 175	Rutherford B. Hayes339
Rush 175 John Witherspoon, Thos. Lynch,	James A. Garfield343
Thos. Heyward179	Chester A. Arthur349
Chag Carroll Gao Walton Goo	Grover Cleveland353
Taylor. 183 Stephen Hopkins, Wm. Ellery, Geo. Clymer. 187 John Adams, Lyman Hall, Wm. Paca 191	Benjamin Harrison357
Stephen Honkins Wm. Ellery.	Commodore Matthew Fontaine
Geo. Clymer -187	Maury431
John Adams, Lyman Hall, Wm.	Chief Justice John Marshall463
Paca 191	Hon. Stephen A. Douglas479
Benj. Franklin, Richard Stock-	Hop. E. M. Stanton 483
ton, Robert Treat Paine 195	Hon. Gideon Welles487
Phil. Livingston, Wm. Whipple,	Hon, S. P. Chase491
Jas. Smith199	Hop. W. H. Seward495
Samuel Huntington, Lewis Mor-	Hon, Oliver P. Morton499
ris, Thos. Nelson203	Hon, John A. Andrew503
John H. Peyton207	Hon, Charles Sumner507
Oliver Wolcott, Wm. Hooper, Roger Sherman 211	Patrick Henry511
Roger Sherman 211	Hon, A. G. Curtin515
Arthur Middleton, Button Gwin-	John Brown of Osawatomic 523
nett, Wm. Williams215	John Burns of Gettysburg543
Thos. Jefferson 221	Major Pauline Cushman
Jos. Hewes, Richard Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee227	Gen. A. H. Terry500
Francis Lightfoot Lee227	1 Admiral David D. Porterobl
John Lewis Peyton233	Col. E. E. Ellsworth565
MISCELLANEOUS	
Clay Statue, New OrleansThe Kaatskill Mountains	. 41
The Knotchill Mountains	83
Old Colonial Cemetery	87
Old Colonial Collecting	

### MISCELLANEOUS-

	PAGE
Crawford's Statue of Washington	- 91
Tomb of Mother of Washington; Grave of Gen. Daniel Morgan.	_ 95
In the Boulder Canon	_ 107
Locoa Falls, Georgia	- 111
Autograph Bill of Patrick Henry	- 115
Falls Au Sable. New York	_ 119
Crystal Falls, Yellowstone Valuey	- 127
Lower Canon, Yellowstone Valley	- 139
House in which Declaration of Independence was written	_ 147
Independence Hall, Philadelphia	<b>1</b> 51
Meeting Place of the First Congress	- 155
Scene of Mrs. Madison's Night Journey	395
Mrs. Adams' Resting Place on Journey to France	399
Jackson Square, New Orleans	403
North Point of Gardiner's Island-	- 407
The Yosemite	411
Point where President Pierce's Son was Killed.	415
Mrs. Johnson's Journey through Tennessee	419
Scene on the Pacific Slope	423
Lower Falls, Yellowstone Valley	427
View of the Grotto, National Park	435
View in West Virginia	439
Statue of Henry Clay	451
The Alamo, San Antonio, Texas	455
Scene on St. John's River, Florida	459
Entrance to Hollywood Cemetery	467
A Group of Free Soilers	. 519
Houdon Statue of Washington	547





Born in Cadiz, Spain, December 31, 1815; died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 6, 1872.



# THE NAVY IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION

WITH A RECORD OF

## MILITARY EVENTS IN THE COAST STATES,

At the beginning of the war the Atlantic and Gulf waters of the United States were the cruising ground of one division of vessels, known as the Home Squadron. In this squadron was also included the vessels cruising along the coasts of the West Indies, Mexico and Central America. The first commander of the squadron after the war began was Flag-Officer G. J. Pendergrast. As the war progressed, and other vessels were fitted out, three squadrons were formed. The West India squadron, having charge of United States interests in the West Indies, Mexico and Central America, Pendergrast remaining in command; the Atlantic squadron, under command first of Flag-Officer Stringham, in charge along the Atlantic coast to Cape Florida; and the Gulf squadron, first commanded by Flag-Officer Wm. Mervine, in charge from Cape Florida along the Gulf of Mexico to the Rio Grande.

## THE LOSS OF NORFOLK NAVY YARD IN APRIL, 1861.

The navy yard at Norfolk was one of the oldest and perhaps the most valuable and important naval establishment the United States Government possessed. It had a magnificent granite dry dock, foundry and machine shops; two complete shiphouses and one unfinished; officers' houses and naval barracks; tools and machinery of all kinds; material, ammunition and provisions of every description. From its stock had been launched two sloops-of-the-line, one frigate, four sloops-of-war, one brig, four serew steamers, and one side-wheel steamer. A vast amount of rebuilding and refitting was done there every year.

On the night of April 20, 1861, this stronghold was laid waste and abandoned by the United States troops stationed there, eight hundred marines and scamen with officers, under command of Commodore C. S. McCauley. Shiphouses, storehouses and offices were fired, guns in the parks were spiked, machinery broken up. The sloop-of-war Cumberland, flagship of the Home squadron, United States navy, was lying off in the

Elizabeth river. To this were earried such stores as could be transferred, and the remainder destroyed. Ships at the docks were set on fire and scuttled; the most of them burned. The ships were: Line-of-battle ships Pennsylvania and Delaware, the first in commission as a receiving ship, the second carrying seventy-four guns; line-of-battle ship Columbus, eighty guns; frigates Raritan and Columbia, fifty guns each; sailing sloops Plymouth and Germantown, twenty-two guns each; brig Dolphin, four guns, and the steam frigate Merrimac, which alone was valued at \$1,200,000. The line-of-battle ship New York was in shiphouse A, and was also burned. The old frigate United States escaped destruction, and soon after the evacuation was taken down the river and sunk at its mouth by Virginia troops.

The Pawnee, United States navy, had left Washington the day previous, under command of Commodore Hiram Paulding, whose orders were to bring off the vessels lying at the Norfolk yard. He was two hours too late. The work of destruction had begun, and the Pawnee was put in use to tow the Cumberland down the river with the departing Federal troops on board. The loss to our government in the destruction was incalculable. The direct value of the property destroyed was estimated by the United States Naval Department as \$9,760,181; but a greater loss resulted from allowing such valuable and much needed stores to fall indi-

rectly into the hands of the Confederates.

#### ALONG THE ATLANTIC.

In the navy, as in the army, commissioned offices were largely held by Southern men before the war. Within a few days after the firing on Fort Sumter, of the seventy-eight naval captains on the active list, twelve resigned or were dismissed; of the 112 commanders, thirty-nine; of the 321 lieutenants, 73. The traitors had been perfecting their plans for months, sided and abetted by those in high places at Washington, and they menaged at once Washington, Fortress Monroe and the Norfolk navy yard. On March 4th the Home squadron consisted of twelve vessels, only four of which were in Northern ports, and of these two were small steamers, a third a sailing vessel. Seven vessels were safely out of the way on the coast of Africa, beyond the reach of orders, so that the first of these did not reach the coast of the United States until September 18th, though all were ordered home as soon as possible after March Other vessels were at South American ports and in the Mediterranean waters. Altogether there were not more than 5,000 men afloat, and these thus widely scattered, when the exigencies of the war we were so slow to prepare for demanded a blockading cordon of vessels from Cape Hatteras, North Carolina, to the Rio Grande in far off Mexico. On April 19, 1861, President Lincoln proclaimed a blockade of the ports of the States of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas; and by a supplementary proclamation on the 27th

of the same month he included the ports of North Carolina and Virginia in the blockade.

In May, 1861, the Potomac flotilla was organized, and placed under Commander James H. Ward, forming for a time a part of the Atlantic squadron. On May 31st he attacked the Confederate shore batteries at Acquia creek, where it flows into the Potomac, and silenced them, the first naval engagement of the war, his boats the Resolute, Freeborn and Anacostia. The Pawnee joined his fleet the next day and several attacks were made on shore batteries on the Virginia bank of the Potomac. On June 27th Ward landed with a small party of men at Matthias Point. He was attacked by a force of several hundred men, retreated to his boat, and was killed while sighting his bow gun to return the fire. Commander Craven succeeded him, and kept the Potomac open for the passage of vessels until October, when the heavy batteries thrown up on the Virginia shore virtually made this impossible. The command of the only water approach to the National capital remained in the hands of the enemy until, in 1862, McClellan's advance on his Peninsular campaign forced the Confederates to abandon their line of defence along the Potomac and fall back on the York, Rappahannock and Rapidan rivers.

On August 26, 1861, Gen. Benj. F. Butler sailed from Fortress Monroe in command of a naval and military force whose destination was se-The military force consisted of 800 soldiers conveyed in two trans-The naval force was the fifty-gun frigates Minnesota, Wabash and Cumberland, Commodore Stringham commanding. Their destination was Cape Hatteras, which was found well defended by two new forts, Hatteras and Clark. Bombardment was begun at ten o'clock on the morning of the 28th, and kept up until the forts surrendered on the 29th. There were captured 715 prisoners, 25 cannon, 1,000 stand of arms, and several blockade runners in shelter there. A force under Colonel Hawkins was left in possession at Hatteras when Butler and most of the vessels were sent elsewhere. Late in September Colonel Hawkins sent the Thirtieth Indiana Infantry to protect some Union residents of Chicamicomico, a small settlement about twenty miles distant. The regiment was attacked on October 5th, and only saved by a rapid march back to the main force, with a loss of about fifty captured. The Susquehanna and Monticello, sent by Hawkins to cover Brown's retreat, shelled the rebels and put them to flight.

#### THE PORT ROYAL EXPEDITION.

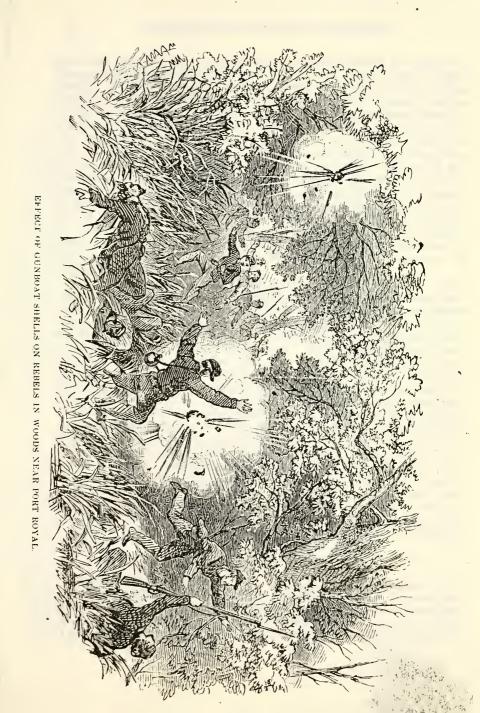
The South Atlantic blockading squadron had in charge the inlets, sounds and harbors of the coast from the Northern limits of South Carolina to the Southern coast of Florida. To maintain this blockade the government saw it was necessary to have and hold some harbor easy of access for all vessels in all weathers, to serve as a depot for coal and other necessary supplies. To reach Hampton Roads, off the Virginia coast, for such

purpose, necessitated the rounding of Cape Hatteras, an ugly affair in bad weather, and in the best of weather a great loss of time. To take possessession of such a harbor a naval and military expedition set forth from Hampton Roads on October 29, 1861. The naval force was under command of Flag-Officer Samuel Francis Dupont, and consisted of the flagship Wabash, which was a steam frigate commanded by Commander C. R. P. Rodgers, fourteen gunboats, twenty-two first-class and twelve smaller steamers, and twenty-six sailing vessels. Four of the gunboats had been built on contract in ninety days, most of the vessels had been hastily purchased, and almost every vessel in the fleet was ill adapted to carrying batteries, or to withstanding rough seas. The land force consisted of 12,000 infantry, Gen. Thos. W. Sherman commanding. There was also, on the steamer Governor, 600 marines commanded by Major John G. Reynolds, U. S. A.

The commanders of the vessels sailed under sealed orders, not to be opened unless the vessels became separated in storms. The exact point of attack had been left to the discretion of Dupont and Sherman, the "confidential" order of October 12th to Dupont reading: "In examining the various points upon the coast, it has been ascertained that Bulls bay, St. Helena, Port Royal and Fernandina are each and all desirable for the purposes indicated, and the government has decided to take possession of at least two of them. Which of the two shall thus be occupied will be committed to your discretion." And to Sherman, in an order dated August 2d, instructions were: "You will proceed to New York immediately, and organize, in connection with Captain Dupont, of the navy, an expedition of 12,000 men. Its destination you and the naval com-

mander will determine after you have sailed."

After a stormy voyage the fleet began to concentrate at the entrance of Port Royal harbor on the afternoon of November 3d. The Governor was lost, but by the exertion of the sail frigate Sabine all the men on her exeept seven were taken off before she sunk. The Sabine was only saved from foundering by throwing overboard her broadside guns. The Peerless, an army transport, laden with stores, sunk, and her crew were rescued by the steam sloop Mohican. The Belvidere, Union and Osecola were also disabled and did not join the flect. There were transporting equipments and supplies, but not soldiers. With the exception of these, the fleet was gathered at Port Royal before, and on, the 7th, on which day Dupont opened the attack at nine in the morning, himself leading on his flag-ship, the Wabash. The vessels taking part in this action were the Wabash, Susquehanna, Mohican, Seminole, Pocahontas, Pawnee, Unadilla, Ottawa, Pembina, Seneca, Vandalia, Isaac Smith, Bienville, Augusta, Penquin, Carlew and R. B. Forbes. The last six were purchased vessels, the others built for war purposes. The weather had cleared, and it was possible to maneuver the vessels at will, and all were kept in motion during the engagement, so that the enemy at no time secured a per-





fect aim, while the guns on the boats were so trained upon the rebel forts that a rain of shells fell within them for the five hours of the engagement. At the end of that time the forts were abandoned, and the battle ended in victory for our forces. There were some 1,700 South Carolina troops in the forts under command of Gen. T. F. Dravton, whose brother. Percival Drayton, was commander of one of our vessels, the Pocahontas. The Confederate vessels were under command of Commodore Josiah Tatnal, formerly of the U.S. Navy. There was also an additional land force of 500 men, with a field battery not far from the forts. The first of the Confederate works abandoned were those at Hilton Head, at 1:15 P. M. An hour later the Union flag was hoisted over Fort Walker by Captain Rodgers. The flag-ship anchored soon after, and before night this fort was occupied by a brigade of our infantry under Gen. H. G. Wright. The last Confederate gun in this engagement was fired from Fort Beauregard at 3:35 P. M. The rebels escaped by boats to Savannah, but all their guns, some forty, most of them new and large, were captured at

Hilton Head and adjacent islands.

As soon as the enemy were gone, the negroes came flocking to the shores, with their little possessions in bundles, begging to be taken off. The residents of the other Sea Islands, burning their cotton and other crops, took their slaves and other movable possessions and fled to Charleston and other points in the interior. On December 6th Sherman's troops occupied Beaufort, finding, Greeley says, "only one white man there, and he drunk." On December 20th they occupied Tybee Island, commanding the approach to Savannah. The following up of this victory, which caused the utmost consternation in the South, by an advance on Savannah, was rendered impossible by the loss of the army stores and munition on her four transports disabled by the stormy younge, and by the unfit condition of the rest of the fleet. The naval force was occupied in sinking obstructions in the harbor to prevent blockade-running, and the land force in entrenching the various camps they had established. On January 1, 1862, an engagement occurred at Port Royal, resulting from an attempt on the part of the enemy to plant batteries that would enable them to land troops on Port Royal Island. Our troops engaged were the Third Michigan, Forty-Eighth and Seventy-Ninth New York and and Fiftieth Pennsylvania Infantry. The enemy were driven and made no further attempt to dispute with our army the possession of this important point.

#### THE MASON-SLIDELL IMBROGLIO.

On the night of October 12, 1861, the steamship Theodora ran out of Charleston Harbor, having on board James M. Mason, of Virginia, and John Slidell, of Louisiana. Mr. Mason was a Confederate envoy to Great Britain, and Mr. Slidell was bound for France in the same capacity. The Theodora went into port at Cardenas, Cuba, and on November 7th Messrs.





hour. The rebel gunboats first retreated up the sound, then returned and took part in the battle until their flag-ship, the Curlew, was struck by a shell from the Southfield, and set on fire, when the rest of them retreated beyond Wier point. Toward the middle of the afternoon our troops were embarked on light draft steamers and boats to effect a landing at Ashby's Harbor. This point was guarded by a strong force with a field battery, but the Delaware turned her guns on these Confederates and drove them with IX-inch shrapnel. Before midnight 7,500 of our infantry were bivouacing on the shore. Seven of our vessels removed the obstructions sunk in the channel during the afternoon, and in the early part of the evening the Curlew and the rebel works on Redstone were blown up.

Early on the morning of the 8th our infantry that had landed moved out to attack the enemy. The latter were well protected by a good abatis in front and inpenetrable swamps on either hand, and it was only by a direct and splendidly executed charge over the causeway directly in front that their position was carried. Their loss in killed and wounded, owing to their protected position, was only firty-five, but 2,700 of them were taken prisoners. Our loss in the bombardment and assault was about fifty killed, 250 wounded. The naval casualties were six killed, seventeen wounded, two missing. In a very few hours Roanoke island was occupied

by Federal troops only.

On the 9th Commander Rowan was sent with fourteen gunboats in pursuit of the rebel gunboats. He followed them through Albemarle sound, up Pasquotank river, to Elizabeth City, finding seven of them there. The Confederates abandoned their boats after setting them on fire. One was captured, but the rest burned. Various other movements along the coast by our vessels resulted in the destruction of rebel property, or its capture. Commodore Goldsborough was relieved and Commander Rowan remained in charge of the fleet, which again moved with Burnside in his

advance on New Berne.

For this advance General Burnside concentrated his troops at Hatteras Inlet, whence the expedition moved on March 12th. No resistance was encountered by land, except from the heavy clay of the roads over which the guns had to be dragged. The boats found their passage up Neuse river obstructed by vessels sunk in the channel which had to be removed. Forts Ellis, Thompson and Lane were evacuated at our approach, and the fleet was able to steam directly up to the wharves at New Berne. This city, the most important seaport of North Carolina, lies near Pamlico sound, at the junction of the Neuse and Trent rivers. It was well supplied with battery defences and had a garrison of 5,000 men, General Branch commanding. Although it had not been possible to bring up many guns, on account of the roads, the town was carried by assault on March 14th. The same regiments were engaged here as already enumerated as constituting the land force. Toward the close of the battle, Gederal Reno,

commanding on the right, found himself losing heavily from a root battery, and ordered it taken by his reserve regiments. In the successful charge which followed the Fifty-First Pennsylvania, Colonel Hartranft, particularly distinguished itself. Our loss was 600 killed and wounded,

and the enemy's loss much less, but New Berne was ours.

Burnside made headquarters here for the time. Various expeditions in different directions resulted as follows: In March Parke's brigade 3,500 strong, occupied Morehead City and Beaufort without resistance. April 10th he invested Fort Macon, a strong fortress on an island, difficult to approach from the land, but of importance as commanding the entrance to Newport river. On April 25th he opened fire on the fort from a breaching battery, 1,100 feet distant, with flanking mortars behind sand banks at 1,400 yards. The gunboats Davlight, State of Georgia and Chippawa, and the bark Gemsbok assisted in the bombardment. was surrendered the next morning with 500 prisoners. Washington, Plvmouth and other coast towns were occupied by other infantry troops. Reno took his brigade back to Roanoke island, thence up Albemarle sound, to within a few miles of Elizabeth City, intending to intercept a rebel force going thence to Norfolk. By mistake the wrong road was taken, and his men, after twenty-four hours hard marching, fought the engagement known as Camden, or South Mills, April 25th, losing fifteen killed and ninety-eight wounded, then returning to his boats.

Burnside's troops, at no time numbering over 15,000 men, were now so scattered guarding the towns taken that he could no longer take the aggressive. Yet on July 6th he was ordered to report to Fortress Monroe with all the troops he could collect, and three days later was there. Gen. John A. Foster remained in command of the troops in North Carolina until July, 1863. No important movements were made in the State during the rest of 1862, except an expedition planned by Foster and led by him, to Goldsboro, December 12th to 18th, with engagements at Southwest creek, Kinston, Whitehall, and Goldsboro. His loss was 577 killed,

wounded and captured, and he took and paroled 476 prisoners.

# ENGAGEMENTS IN HAMPTON ROADS.

The station for the flag-ship of the North Atlantic blockading squadron was Hampton Roads, an estuary of the Atlantic in the Virginia shore. The blockade began here, and was most efficiently maintained here, through the war. It was a large and safe harbor; vessels anchoring in its waters were under the protection of the guns of Fortress Monroe; it was near to Washington, so that its vessels could be sent up the Potomac quickly, in case of need; and, most important of all, vessels in its waters commanded the James river upon which lay the Confederate capital, and commanded the Elizabeth river, upon which was the Norfolk yards, the depot of naval supplies in the east for the Confederacy. Only one attempt was made to raise this blockade during the war, and that was in March, 1862,

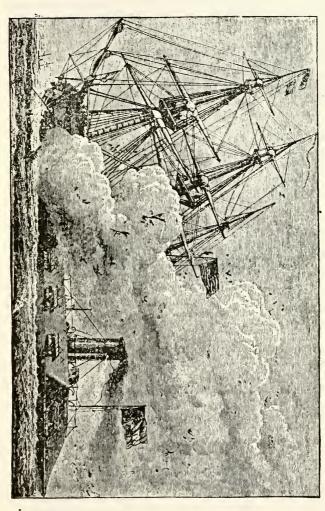


culminating in the battle between the Monitor and the Merrimae, the

most unique naval affair of modern history.

When the Norfolk navy yard was lost to the government in April, 1861. the Merrimac was one of our vessels sunk off the yard. After the Confederates took possession of the yard, their earliest efforts were directed to raising and refitting the vessel. Her upper works were found to be destroyed, but her hull and boilers were uninjured, and her engine could be again made serviceable. The Confederates converted her into an ironglad. Lieutenant John M. Brooke of the Confederate navy superintending the work. He thus describes the reconstructed vessel: "She was cut down to the old berth-deck. Both ends for seventy feet were covered over, and when the ship was in fighting trim were just awash. On the midship section, one hundred and seventy feet in length, was built, at an angle of forty-five degrees, a roof of pitch-pine and oak twenty-four inches thick, extending from the water line to a height over the gun deck of seven Both ends of the shield were rounded so that the pivot guns could be used as bow and stern chasers or quartering. Over the gun deck was a light grating, making a promenade about twenty feet wide. The wood backing was covered with iron plates, rolled at the Tredegar works at Richmond, two inches thick and eight wide. The first tier was put on horizontal, the second up and down—in all four inches, bolted through the woodwork and clinched inside. The prow was of cast iron, projecting four feet, and badly secured, as events proved. The rudder and propeller were entirely unprotected. The pilot house was forward of the smoke stack, and covered with the same thickness of iron on the sides. Her motive power was the same that had always been in the ship. \* \* \* Her armament consisted of two seven-inch rifles, heavily reinforced around the breech with three-inch steel bands, shrunk on; these were the first heavy guns so made [their construction was under Lieutenant Brooke's direct supervision, and every gun was tested by him] and were the bow and stern pivots; there were also two six-inch rifles of the same make. and six nine-inch smooth bore broadside—ten guns in all." The Confederates renamed the vessel, calling her the Virginia, but she is generally spoken of as the Merrimae.

While the Confederates were getting this craft ready for the aggressive, our government was having a suitable antagonist constructed. This was Ericsson's now famous Monitor, a rakish little craft consisting of a small iron hull which rested on a large raft, and was surmounted by a revolving turret. The hull was 124 feet long, and the raft, projecting at bow and stern, was fifty feet longer. The depth of the raft was five feet and it was protected by side armor of five one-inch iron plates backed by oak. The turret was similarly armored and protected, and in it were two XI-inch Dahlgren guns. The pilot house was on the deck, in front of the turret, and built of iron. Owing to much red-tape at Washington the delay in the construction of this boat, after the plans had been accepted,





was very great. It was not until March 6, 1862, she started for Hampton Roads, Lieutenant John Worden in command, reporting there after

the attack on our fleet had begun, and we had lost two vessels.

The Confederate fleet was: The Virginia, or Merrimac, flag-ship, Captain Franklin Buchanan, tenguns; the Patrick Henry, twelve guns, the Jamestown, two guns, the Teaser, one gun; the Beaufort, one gun; the Raleigh, one gun. Total armament, twenty-seven guns. The Federal fleet off Fortress Monroe was: The Minnesota, forty guns: the Roanoke, forty guns; the St. Lawrence, fifty guus; the gun-boats Dragon, Mystic, Whitehall, Oregon, Zouave and Cambridge. Behind these frowned the heavy guns of the fort. Off Newport News, seven miles above, the point itself strongly fortified and held by a large Federal garrison, were two steam frigates: The Congress, fifty guns; the Cumberland, forty guns. At the Rip Raps was Fort Wool, with its heavy gun. Flag-Officer Goldsborough was absent with the expedition against Roanoke Island, and Captain John Marston of the Roanoke as senior officer was in command. At noon on Saturday, March 8, 1862, the Confederate fleet moved down the Elizabeth river from Norfolk, to attack our vessels in Hampton Roads. When the Merrimae came within three-quarter mile range, the guns of the Cumberland and Congress and the shore batteries opened on her. Answering fire was reserved until the range was shortened, then her forward pivot gun was fired. The effect showed what terrible work the ironclad could be counted on to do with her guns. Nearly every one of the crew of the Cumberland's after pivot gun were killed or wounded. The next test was of her ability to disable an antagonist by a blow. The Merrimae steered straight for the Cumberland, giving the Congress a broadside fire in passing, which was returned. The Cumberland was struck under the forerigging, nearly at right angles, and her side went in like an egg shell. The blow was hardly felt on the Merrimae, though her ram was left in the Cumberland as she backed off, and the side of the Cumberland "was opened wide enough to drive in a horse and cart."

As the Merrimac backed clear of her, the Cumberland began to list to port, and fill rapidly. Her guns were manfully served as long as they were above water, and when her crew were driven to the spar deck they continued to fire her pivot guns until she went down with colors flying. She sunk in three-quarters of an hour from the time she was struck, and when her hull rested on the sands fifty-four feet below the water, her pen-

nant was still above water, flying from her topmast.

The Merrimae was headed so as to give her space to turn in. As she swung round, the Congress came in range again, and was raked with three shots from the Merrimae's after pivot guns. In trying to get out of range she grounded, but in water where the draft of the Merrimae would not permit her to follow. The latter headed for her, and took position two hundred yards off, where every shot told. For an hour the guns of the Congress answered bravely, but her loss was terrible and her position

hopeless. At about half past three she ran up the white flag and lowered her colors. Most of her guns were then disabled, more than half her crew killed or wounded, and her hull had been several times on fire. Among the killed on the Congress was her commanding officer, Lieutenant Joseph B. Smith, and the surrender was made by Lieutenant Pendergrast. The Merrimac opened fire again on the Congress soon after the surrender, disregarding the white flag flying in token of the surrender, taking the action, the Confederates claimed, on account of the continued fire of our shore batteries. About dark hot shot was poured upon the Congress until she was set on fire. She burned until midnight, when the fire reached her magazine, which contained five tons of powder. Then she blew up with a terrible explosion. Of her crew of 434 only 218 answered roll-call the next morning.

# THE MONITOR AND THE MERRIMAC.

At seven o'clock on the evening of the 8th the Merrimac steamed back to Sewells Point on the Elizabeth. She had sunk one of her opponents and burned another-a good day's work for the Confederacy. The hearts of her officers and crew beat high in anticipation of her work on the morrow, when she would surely capture or destroy all of the United States fleet riding in Hampton Roads. They did not know that a strange craft, "a cheese tub on a plank," had rounded Cape Henry at four o'clock that afternoon, and that the officers of this strange craft, hearing firing in the direction of Fortress Monroe, were hurrying to the scene of action, the light of the burning Congress beckoning them on in their last miles of progress. At nine that night the little Monitor anchored near the Roanoke. At daybreak on the morning of Sunday, March 9th, preparations began on the Merrimac to resume hostilities. At 7:30 she steamed down into the Roads, directing her course to bring up opposite the Minnesota, disabled the day before. While still a mile away she opened fire on the helpless craft, when, suddenly, the Monitor darted between her and her victim, and the battle of "the sword-fish and the whale" began.

The two great advantages of the Monitor over the Merrimac were manifested almost from the moment the engagement between them began. The Monitor's draft was only ten feet, enabling her at any time to run into shoal water, out of reach of the Merrimac, and she could turn anywhere, without appreciable loss of time. James Russell Haley, of the United States navy, in Scribner's "The Blockade and the Cruisers," thus describes

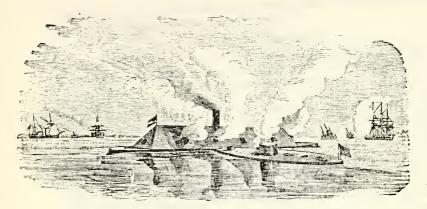
the engagement of March 9th.

"Worden reserved his fire until he was close upon the enemy; then, altering his course, he gave orders to commence firing, and, stopping the engine, passed slowly hy. The Merrimac returned the fire, but with little effect; the turret was a small target, and the projectiles passed over the low deck. Shell, grape, canister and musket balls flew about in every direction, but did no injury. \* \* \* After passing the Merrimac Worden

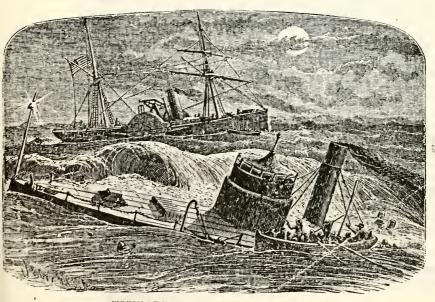
turned, and crossing her stern attempted to disable her screw, which he missed by a few feet. Returning, he passed up along her portside, firing deliberately. The vessels were so close that several times they nearly came in contact. Presently they separated, and the Merrimac attacked the Minnesota. In shifting her position she grounded, but got off in a moment. The frigate received her with a discharge from her full broadside and a X-inch pivot. \* \* \* The Merrimac replied with a shell from her rifled bow-guns, which entered the berth-deck and ship, tore four rooms into one. and set the ship on fire. The flames were soon extinguished. A second shell [from the Merrimae] exploded the boiler of the tugboat Dragon. \* \* \* By the time the Merrimac had fired her third shell the Monitor interposed again; and the Merrimac, running down at full speed, attempted to repeat her successful attack on the Cumberland. Worden saw the movement, and suddenly putting his helm hard-a-port, he gave his vessel a broad sheer, receiving the blow of the ram on his starboard quarter, whence it glanced off without doing injury. \* \* \* After fighting two hours, the Monitor hauled off to hoist shell into the turret. At 11:30 the engagement was renewed. The enemy now concentrated his fire on the

pilot-house, which was the weakest part of the ship."

The firing did not long continue after this. Commander Worden, while making observations through one of the openings, was disabled by some cement, which, knocked off by a shell, struck him in the eyes. He was blinded for several days, in consequence, and the sight of his left eye was permanently lost. The prow of the Merrimac had been twisted when she struck the Monitor and she was leaking. Her anchor and flag-staff had been shot away, her commander Buchanan was disabled by a wound, and her smoke stack and steam pipe were riddled. As soon as the Monitor ceased her aggressive movements the Merrimac returned to Sewells Point, and thence up the Elizabeth. Our loss in the two days engagements was about 400 men in all, the frigates Congress and Cumberland with all their armament, and the tug Dragon; serious damage had also been inflicted on the Minnesota. Practically this was all done by the Merrimae, which thus proved a very powerful antagonist. Singularly enough, considering the service of these two days on the part of the Merrimac, and of the Monitor on the one day, neither of them were to be of further real utility to the South or the North, notwithstanding the high hopes that rested on them in the two sections to which they belonged. The Merrimac was taken back to the Norfolk yards for repairs, and when that yard was abandoned by the Confederates, she was, after an unsuccessful attempt to take her up James river, fired on the morning of May 10th. After burning an hour, she blew up. The Monitor, after rendering some not important service on James river in the summer of 1862, was taken to Washington for repairs in September. Two months later she returned to Hampton Roads and on December 29th she set out for Beaufort, North Carolina, in tow of the Rhode Island. Her fault had always been unmanageableness



MONITOR AND MERRIMAC, AT HAMPTON ROADS.



WRECK OF THE MONITOR OFF HATTERAS.



in a heavy sea, and two days after leaving the Roads she sunk off the coast of North Carolina during a heavy gale.

## THE GULF SQUADRON.

Fort Pickens, on Santa Rosa island, commanding the main entrance into Pensacola harbor, remained in our hands when the Norfolk navy yard was lost. The garrison there was strengthened, while at Pensacola a strong Confederate force was gathered under General Braxton Bragg. The Judah was fitted out for privateering at the Pensacola vard under protection of Bragg's force. On the night of September 14, 1861, Commander Mervine of the Gulf squadron sent four boats from his flag-ship, the Colorado, to board her. This was accomplished after a spirited resistance by her crew; her gun, a 10-inch columbiad, was spiked, she was set on fire, burned to the water edge, and sunk. On the night of October 9th, detachments of the Second and Third U. S. Infantry, and the Sixth New York Volunteers (Wilson's Zouaves) were attacked on Santa Rosa island by a force of Confederates who had crossed from Pensacola under cover of the darkness. With daylight the enemy were obliged to retreat. with heavy loss for the number engaged. On November 23d the garrison was again attacked, but suffered no serious loss. This little garrison. not much over 1,000 men, was able to hold the much larger force at Pensacola inactive through the year, and when, finally, these Confederates took the field they were obliged to burn and destroy the military and naval property at Pensacola to keep it from falling into our hands.

From Key West, the low goral island stretching southwest into the gulf of Mexico from the southern point of the Florida peninsula, to the mouth of the Rio Grande, that river forming the boundary between the State of Texas and Mexico, the distance on a straight line is about 840 miles, but the shore line is over 1,600 miles. Five States, seconded, lay along the waters of the gulf, in the order named: Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas. On all the coast there was not one port that was not inhabited by the violently disloval. The greatest river of the continent, the Mississippi, emptied into the gulf and its myriad-headed month was the most difficult of waters to watch and guard. The principal ports were New Orleans up the Mississippi, Mobile in Alabama, and Galveston in Texas. The best harbor was Pensacola bay. In endeavoring to control this large expanse of waters the United States government had two pur-The first was to enter the rebellious states by water, passing up the Mississippi, and with the co-operation of a land force sever the seceded territory, east and west of that river. The second was to blockade the entire territory, and thus prevent the Confederacy from running cotton out and

supplies in.

On the 4th of July, 1861, the gulf squadron consisted of 21 vessels, carrying 282 guns, and manned by 3,500 men. In September following Flag-Officer W. W. McKean succeeded Mervine in command of the

squadron. The events of the year in the gulf and inland waters were not of great importance, although very active work on the part of the squadron was necessary to maintain anything like an effective blockade over so much territory. The only aggressive movement of the year was an attack on Fort McRea, on the western side of the entrance to Pensacola bay, executed by McKean with two gunboats. Richmond and Niagara, on November 22d and 23d. Though supported by the guns of Fort Pickens, on the east side of the entrance, the affair did not result in anything decisive, the attack being dropped without victory or defeat on account of bad weather. The squadron was divided into the West Gulf and East Gulf Squadron, and Captain David G. Farragut was placed in command of the Western Gulf squadron on January 9, 1862, sailing from Hampton Roads on February 2d, in the flag-ship, the Hartford, of 24 guns. On February 20th he arrived at Ship island, in Mississippi sound, where he was met by McKean, and the necessary transfers made. The next day Farragut took command of a fleet that was henceforth to win by daring deeds a reputation differing from that so far achieved.

#### THE NAVAL SERVICE ON INLAND WATERS.

The State of Illinois is on the southeast separated from Kentucky by the Ohio river; on the south and west from Missouri by the Mississippi river. While the slaveholding States of Missouri and Kentucky rendered only doubtful allegience to the National cause at the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion, Illinois was devoted to the Union. The southern part of Illinois, where the Ohio enters the Mississippi, projects like a wedge between the two other States. On the point of this wedge stands Cairo, which was made, during the war, the naval arsenal and depot of the Union flotilla operating in the Mississippi valley. The distance from Cairo to the mouth of the Mississippi in a straight line is 480 miles, but so winding is the course of the "Father of Waters" that a boat traversing the stream between these points passes over 1097 miles. The Mississippi and its tributaries are subject to great variations as to the depth of water, which is greatest in the late winter and early spring months, least in August, September and October, and this variation in the facility with which water transportation could be utilized had great influence on the movements of the armies and navies of both the contending forces. The banks of the Mississippi are for the most part low. The only highland on the right, or western bank, is that on which Helena stands, in Arkansas. On the left or eastern bank the high lands are more numerous. The most important of these are at Columbus and Hickman, in Kentucky: the four Chickasaw bluffs in Tennessee, on the most southern of which Memphis stands, and a series of bluffs extending 250 miles south from Vicksburg, Mississippi, past Grand Gulf and Port Hudson, to Baton Rouge, Louisiana. From the earliest days of the war it was the determination of the Federal government to obtain control of this river and cut the Confederacy, so far



as its Western territory was concerned, in two. Admiral Farragut, in taking possession of the Western Gulf squadron, was impressed with the necessity of entering this river from its mouth, while co-operative land and naval movements were begun from northern points. In the military annals of the first volume of this work, many of these movements have

been given in detail, so far as the military forces are concerned.

In May, 1861, Commander John Rodgers was put in command of the flotilla on the Upper Mississippi. Three river steamers, the Tyler, Lexington and Conestoga, were purchased in Cincinnati, and altered into gunboats, the Tyler mounting six 64-pounders in broadside and one 32-pounder stern gun; the Lexington four 64s and two 32s; the Conestoga two broadside 32s and one light stern. Their burden was 512 pounds. During the summer, fall and winter seven boats were built for the government by James B. Eads of St. Louis, partially armored, each carrying thirteen guns. As received into service these boats were named after cities standing along the banks of the river they were to defend—the Cairo, Carondelet, Cincinnati, Louisville, Mound City, Pittsburg, St. Louis., Another boat purchased by the government for these waters was the Benton. Originally a -snag-boat, and constructed with a view to strength, the Benton was of After she was armored and had her guns and stores on 1.000 tons burden. board she drew nine feet of water. Her first armament was two IX-inch shell-guns, seven rifled 42-pounders, and seven 32-pounders. Her speed was only five knots an hour, but owing to her size and strength when she was brought into action she was the most efficient boat in the upper squadron, and earned the soubriquet of "the old war-horse." The Essex, of equal size, was in the engagement at Fort Henry, but afterwards separated from this squadron.

On September 6, 1861, Captain A. H. Foote succeeded Commander Rodgers in command of this flotilla. There were then three wooden gunboats in commission, but the iron-clads and mortar-boats were still building, the work delayed by lack of funds. The first of Eads' boats was not launched until October 12th, the last not until January, 1862. When the boats were ready Flag-Officer Foote reported not having one-third crews for them. In November 500 men were sent to him from the seaboard, some of them men-of-war's men, but the most recruits. On December 23d 1,100 enlisted men were ordered from Washington to make up the deficiencies in crews. But Halleck deciding their own officers should go with them, and retain command of them, Foote refused their service, for the reason that two sets of officers would be ruinous to discipline, and more than he had room for, anyhow. Altogether the crews of the Mississippi flotilla were made up of very heterogeneous material, but being true sons of America soon adapted themselves to their situation and rendered good service. Some of the best of the crews were the steamboat men and sailors picked up from service on mercantile boats on the rivers and lakes. The greatest weakness in connection with this flotilla was that its com-



ADMIRAL S. F. DUPONT.

Born at Bergen Point, New Jersey, September

27, 1803; died in Philadelphia, June

23, 1865.



manding officer was subordinated to whatever land officer he was operating with. It was not until July, 1862, the fleet was transferred to the Navy Department. The Tyler, Lexington and Conestoga saw a good deal of service in the summer and fall of 1861, on the Ohio, Cumberland, Tennessee and Mississippi rivers, in connection with the advance of our military forces to take possession of points on these rivers. The most serious of these was in connection with McClernand's movement to Belmont, on November 7th, in which the Tyler lost one man killed and two wounded.

In the taking of Fort Henry on the Tennessee, February 6, 1862, the Essex, Carondelet, St. Louis, Cincinnati, Tvler, Lexington and Conestoga were engaged, Captain Foote commanding, the Cincinnati, the flag-ship. This engagement was fought entirely by the boats, heavy rains having prevented the land force from coming up. But floods the same rains had caused swept from their moorings many torpedoes the Confederates had planted to keep the boats at a distance. Early in the action a shot from the fort pierced the casement of the Essex, and passed through her middle boiler. One man was killed by the shot, and several were scalded, while others had to throw themselves overboard, to escape the rush of the high-pressure steam. The Essex was disabled and drifted out of the action, leaving only three armored vessels to carry on the fight. It was vigorously continued until the Confederate flag was lowered. The battle began at 12:30 and was over at 1:45 P. M. General Tilghman, commanding the fort, came on board to make the surrender. The most of the garrison had previously withdrawn to Fort Donelson, twelve miles distant on the Cumberland. Our loss, mainly on the Essex, was two killed, nine wounded, and twentyeight scalded, many of whom died. The Cincinnati was struck thirty-one times without serious injury, and altogether the boats in their first general engagement showed themselves well fitted for their purpose. Flag-Officer Foote, leaving the Carondelet at Fort Henry, returned to Cairo with the other armored boats, while the three wooden gunboats proceeded up the river, destroyed a railroad bridge and several miles of track twentyfive miles above the fort, and captured or destroyed a number of Confederate vessels. On the 11th they reported at Cairo, bringing in as one of their prizes the Eastport, a steamer captured at Cerro Gordo, where she was being converted into a gunboat. This work was continued at Cairo, and when ready for service she became a part of the Union fleet, and was two years in service until sunk by torpedoes in Red River.

In the engagement at Fort Donelson, February 14-16, the armored gunboats St. Louis, Louisville and Pittsburg, and the wooden gunboats Conestoga and Tyler took part. The Conestoga, indeed, opened the battle the day before the general engagement, firing the first shot, at General Grant's request, at 10 A. M., on the 13th, sheltering herself partly behind a point of land running into the river, and continuing the cannonade for six hours, then withdrawing. In that time she threw 180 shells, all from her bow guns, and was twice struck by the enemy. In the general en-

gagement on the 14th the same order of action was observed by the boats as at Fort Henry, the armored boats steaming ahead, and the wooden boats sheltered behind these and throwing their shells over them. boats opened fire at a mile's distance, advanced to within six hundred vards of the enemy's works, then went two bundred yards nearer. persistent firing from the boats had already driven the enemy from their guns, when, at 4:30 P. M., the wheel of the flag-ship St. Louis, and the tiller of the Louisville were shot away. Both boats became unmanageable, and drifted down the river, and their consorts were obliged to follow. The St. Louis had been struck fifty-nine times and none of the boats less than twenty times. The position of the guns on the high fortifications of the fort gave the gunners an aim that enabled them to strike the sloping armor of the boats at nearly right angles. As the boats withdrew a rifled gun on the Carondelet burst and three of her four pilots were killed. total naval loss was fifty-four killed and wounded. Flag-Officer Foote was on the Carondelet at the time of the accident, and was wounded in the foot and arm by splinters, it was then thought not seriously. But subsequent exposure prevented his wounds healing, so that three months later he was compelled to resign. Before that time, however, he led his fleet in its important part in the siege and capture of Island No. 10.

It was on March 15th the fleet arrived in the vicinity of Island No. 10, six iron-clads, the Benton the flag-ship, and two mortar boats. On the 17th an attack was made by the boats at long range, the Confederate batteries being so formidable as to preclude a nearer approach, and the bombardment was kept up for a month, during which time Pope's army, having reduced New Madrid, was occupied in cutting a canal through the swamps on the Missouri side of the river. When the canal was completed, April 4th, light transports could pass through it, and out of reach of the batteries on Island No. 10. Pope had said to Foote, in asking him to allow some of his fleet to run the blockade of the batteries: "The lives of thousands of men and the success of our operations hang upon your decision; with two gunboats all is safe, with one it is doubtful." And Foote had earlier reported: "When the object of running the blockades becomes adequate to the risk, I shall not hesitate to do it." The time had come. Pope had his canal, by which troops could be crossed to the Island on light

transports if properly protected.

On the night of April 4th the Carondelet, under Commander Henry Walke, left her anchorage and started to run the batteries. Her decks were covered with extra planking; lumber and cordwood were piled up as extra protection around her boilers; a barge loaded with hav was fastened on her port quarter to protect her magazine; her steam was sent out through the wheel-houses to avoid the puffing noise of the pipes. The moon set at ten o'clock and the first breath of a thunder storm was felt as she started from her moorings and dropped down the stream. Her gans were run in, her port-holes closed, not a light glimmered on her decks.

Under eover all her men stood to arms, ready to repel boarders if that were attempted, all save two. On deck, exposed to storm and shot, were Seaman Charles Wilson, heaving the lead, and Lieutenant Theodore Gilmore, on her upper deck forward, repeating to the pilot the leadman's soundings. She was hardly under full way down the stream before the storm burst in great fury, and the lightning flashes revealed her to the Confederates. So close was she to the shore that the commands issued as the Confederates manned their guns could be heard. As she passed close under their guns a lightning sheet seemed to blaze all about her, but the next moment she had slipped into impenetrable darkness. Firing was begun immediately, but not a shot struck her, and at one o'clock on the morning of the 5th she anchored off New Madrid. It has been well called

"one of the most daring and dramatic feats of the war."

Safe below the island the Carondelet made a reconnoissance down the river as far as Tiptonville, her crew landing and spiking the guns of one Confederate battery. On the night of the 6th the Pittsburg ran past the island batteries, and on the 7th the two boats engaged and silenced the enemy's batteries below the island. Our army then crossed to the island under cover of the gunboats' guns, and the enemy surrendered, 7,000 men laying down their arms. Pope's success at Island No. 10 was thus largely due to the co-operating movements of Foote's gunboats. By the action of the waters of the Mississippi the Island No. 10 of 1862 has disappeared in the years since then, though now another island bears the name. Over that on which stood the six forts with their fifty guns on the night of the Carondelet's adventure the deep current of the mighty river now rolls without a ripple to mark the spot.

In the battle of Shiloh the Tyler and Lexington, off Pittsburg Landing, rendered good service, receiving special commendatory mention from General Grant for their service, when, "At a late hour in the afternoon [of April 6th] a desperate effort was made to turn our left, and get possession of the landing, transports, etc." Again, "Much is due to the presence of the gunboats." The Confederate commander in that battle also spoke of the falling back of our infantry "under the guns of the gunboats, which opened a fierce and annoying fire with shot and shell of

the heaviest description."

After the fall of Island No. 10 Foote's flotilla passed down beyond New Madrid. On the 13th of April he encountered five Confederate gunboats, which retreated before him after exchanging a few shots. Halleck's withdrawal of all of Pope's forces except some 1,500 men put an end for the time to aggressive work for the fleet. On May 9th Foote left the boats in temporary command of Capt. Chas. H. Davis, and went North, hoping to recover from his wounds received at Fort Donelson. But his honorable career of forty years affoat was ended with the excellent service rendered from Donelson to Island No. 10. He was not again able to resume duty, and lived only a year longer.



The Confederates had gathered together eight gunboats which they styled the River Defence Fleet, and which, at the time Foote left our squadron, were lying under the guns of Fort Pillow. The boats of our squadron were hugging the banks of the river above, four on the Arkansas shore—the Mound City, Cincinnati, St. Louis and Cairo, and three on the Tennessee shore, the Benton, Carondelet and Pittsburg. Fort Pillow was not far below, and it was the daily custom for one of our gunboats to tow a mortar boat down where it could throw its shells into Fort Pillow, and remain on guard over it for twenty-four hours. On the morning of May 10th the Cincinnati took mortar boat No. 16 down for this daily exercise, and the usual routine was somewhat varied. The boats of the Defence Fleet came out and attacked the Cincinnati, the General Bragg leading. She came up the Arkausas shore and, rounding, struck the Cincinnati at full speed on the starboard quarter, a powerful blow. As the boats came together the Cincinnati fired her broadside, and the Bragg fell back down stream. Two other Confederate boats came up, the General Price and General Sumter, and one of them succeeded in ramming the Cincinnati in the same place where the Bragg had struck her. Commander Stembel of the Cincinnati was severely wounded in the throat, as he gathered his men to board the enemy. The other vessels of our fleet had come to the rescue and the engagement became general. The Cincinnati, aided by a tug and the Pittsburg, steamed over to the Tennessee shore, and there sank on a bar in ten feet of water. The Mound City was disabled by a glancing blow in the starboard bow, and was run on the Arkansas shore to avoid sinking. Three of our rams were disabled. The Confederate boats, which had attacked with great vigor, did not, however, pursue their advantage, but fell back under the guns of the fort. The disaster to our boats was not as serious as it might have been, while the enemy perhaps showed wisdom in not pursuing their temporary advantage long enough for all our boats to come up. The Cincinnati was raised without much trouble, and both the Cincinnati and Mound City were in service again in a month's time. A fleet of rams under command of Col. Charles Ellet, jr., was added to our boats and the bombardment of Fort Pillow kept up. On the night of June 4th the Confederates evacuated the fort, which our fleet took possession of the next morning.

Beauregard had evacuated Corinth, and Memphis and its defences were no longer tenable for the Confederates. On June 5th an engagement came off between our fleet and the River Defence Fleet off Memphis. The enemy's boats were the flag-ship Van Dorn, and seven others, mounting two to four guns each, the General Price, General Lovell, General Beauregard, General Thompson, General Bragg, General Sumter and Little Rebel. Our gunboats engaged were the Benton, Louisville, Carondelet, St. Louis and Cairo, and two of the ram fleet, the Queen of the West and Monarch. The result was a great victory for our flotilla.

# PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN.

Four of the Confederate boats were lost, and the remaining four put to flight. Two of these were captured in a running fight, and one destroyed. The Van Dorn alone made her escape. The City of Memphis surrendered the same day, and the greater part of our fleet remained at that

city until June 29th.

On June 10th Halleck ordered Davis to send some part of the fleet to open communication by way of the White river with General Curtis. who was coming down through Missouri and Arkansas to Helena. Mound City, St. Louis, Conestoga and Lexington were sent on the expedition, the Forty-Third and Forty-Sixth Indiana regiments accompanying the squadron. On June 17th the boats were attacked by two batteries mounting six guns, at St. Charles. The Mound City was leading, and when six hundred yards from the works she was struck by a 42-pound shell which entered her easement, killed three men and exploded her steam-drum. Of her crew of 175 only three officers and twenty-two men escaped injury. Of the rest 82 died from scalding or wounds, and 42 in the water, the enemy continuing to fire upon the wounded and the injured men struggling for their lives. The Conestoga towed the Mound City out of action, and the infantry landed and stormed and carried the works. The post was found to be in command of one Capt. Joseph Fry, who had formerly been a lieutenant in the U.S. navy. For his barbarity in ordering the fire by which wounded and drowning men were murdered, he in later years met just recompense. In 1874 while commanding a filibustering expedition to Cuba he was captured by Spanish authorities and executed. The low state of the water above St. Charles prevented the expedition from taking full advantage of its capture. So frequently did the interruption to naval expeditions from this cause occur that the lightdraught gunboats were the next season put in service, called, from the thinness of their armor, the "tin-clads." Late in June Davis was made flag-officer of the flotilla, and on June 29th he moved down the river with the Benton, Carondelet, Louisville and St. Louis, and six mortar boats. On July 1st he joined Farragut's fleet, and the naval forces of the Gulf and of the Upper Mississippi were anchored together above Vicksburg.

### THE TAKING OF NEW ORLEANS.

When Farragut assumed command of the Western Gulf squadron the task before him was the opening of the Mississippi from its mouth, the first step toward which must necessarily be the reduction of New Orleans. The rendezvous of the vessels was at Southwest Pass in Mississippi Sound. When the full fleet was assembled it consisted of four screw sloops—the Hartford (flag-ship), 25 guns; the Pensacola, 23 guns; the Brooklyn, 22 guns; the Richmond, 24 guns; one side-wheel steamer, the Mississippi, 17 guns; three screw corvettes—the Oneida, 9 guns; the Varuna, 10 guns; the Iroquois, 7 guns; and nine screw gunboats, each of two guns—the Cavuga, Itaska, Katahdin, Kennebec, Kinco, Pinola,

ASEE(CO)

Scioto, Winona and Wissahickon. In all seventeen vessels carrying, exclusive of brass howitzers, 154 guns. All these were built for ships of war except the Varuna, which had been bought from the merchant service. Six gunboats more were attached for the New Orleans expedition. The Owasco, Westfield, Miami, Clifton, Jackson and Harriet Lane, carrying in all thirty guns. An attempt was made to get the 40-gun frigate Colorado into the river also, but her draught would not permit it. Many of the other vessels grounded in the shallow waters of the Mississippi mouths and were fairly dragged through the mud into the channel beyond. Capt. Theodorus Bailey, commanding the Colorado, accompanied the expedition in the Cayuga as a divisional officer, with the promise of leading the fleet into action. Twenty-one bomb schooners were under command of Captain (afterwards admiral) D. D. Porter. At the mouth of the Mississippi, while the gunboats gathered at the head of its passes. lay the Federal transports carrying 8,000 infantry regiments under Gen. Benj. F. Butler, formed in three brigades, Generals Phelps and Williams and Colonel Shepley brigade commanders.

New Orleans lay on the left bank of the river, 120 miles above its mouths. Gen. Mansfield Lovell was in command of the Confederate forces gathered for its defense. Thirty miles from the head of the passes, and ninety miles below New Orleans, at the Plaquemine Bend of the river, the advancing fleet met its first opposition. There permanent and formidable fortifications had been erected, Fort St. Philip, on the left bank of the stream, and Fort Jackson on the right. A line of obstructions had been placed across the river just below the forts, but these, owing to the high water prevailing at the time of the ascent, did not hinder the progress of our fleet as they had been counted on to do. The rebel fleet was under command of Commodore Whittle, the iron-clad Louisiana, 16 guns, the iron-clad McRae, the ram Manassas and 13 small gunboats.

On April 18, 1862, the bombardment of Fort Jackson began, at ten o'clock in the morning, and an incessant firing was kept up until six in the evening. The entire mortar fleet was engaged, and the shells were sent at the rate of one a minute. Before night many of the outbuildings of the fort were in flames, and the danger to the magazine was so great that the enemy ceased firing, and turned their entire attention to subduing the flames. The same routine was continued until the 24th with vigor. The enemy's fire in return was very good and several ugly hits were received by different ships. They also sent down fire-rafts every night, but these did It early became evident that mortar-firing would not reno great damage. duce the fort, and that the fleet must pass above it, and cut off communication between the two forts and the city, to do which it was necessary to remove the obstructions from the river. This was done by the Pinola and Itaska, on the night of the 20th-21st, a very gallant and daring feat. the night following the 23.4 the break in the obstructions was again examined, and the channel found clear, and before morning the fleet had



ADMIRAL DAVID G. FARRAGUT.

Born near Knoxville, Tennessee, July 5, 1801; died in Portsmouth,

New Hampshire, August 14, 1870.



passed through the obstructions and was ready to attack the forts from above. The batteries of the two forts poured shot and shell into the boats as their movements brought them into close range of one or the other, and for the first time the Confederate boats were brought into action, the Louisiana, McRae and Manassas rendering the forts all aid possible, although the Louisiana was in a partially disabled condition. The Manassas was run ashore and deserted by her crew during the night and blown up. The rest of the Confederate boats were badly officered and ineffective, and before morning nine of them were destroyed. At daybreak most of

our fleet was anchored five miles above the fort.

The Varuna, after successfully passing the batteries, had "run into a nest of rebel boats," and firing right and left with great effect was rammed by two boats in succession, the Governor Moore and Stonewall Jackson, and stove in. Her commander ran her to the shore, where she sunk after her officers and crew had been taken off by the Oneida. The Winona, Itaska and Kennebec had not got above the forts. At one time during the night the flag-ship Hartford was in great danger. A fire-raft had been brought against her by the tug Mosher, and in attempting to avoid it she ran aground on a shoal, and was set on fire. At one time the flames were half way to her tops, and she seemed lost. But the good discipline on board saved her. When the fire rushed through her ports, and the men shrank from their guns, Farragut, walking up and down the poop as coolly as though on dress parade, shouted: "Don't flinch from that fire, boys! There's hotter fire than that for those who don't do their duty!" The fire department on board succeeded in putting out the flames, the seamen backed her off the shoals, and though she had been struck thirty-two times in hull and rigging while passing the fort, the Hartford rode at anchor on the 24th looking little the worse for shot and shell and fire. Our total loss in men for this desperate engagement was less than 200, killed and wounded.

Leaving that portion of the fleet under Captain Porter to finish the work at the forts, Farragut passed on up the river toward New Orleans. At Chalmette, famed as the place of General Jackson's victory on January 8, 1815, he found batteries on both sides of the river, mounting twenty heavy guns. These he soon sileneed, and passed on, anchoring before the Queen City of the South, a city incorrigibly disloyal until the close of the war, and even after, but now at the mercy of the conqueror, for Lovell, learning of the passage of the fleet above the forts, had hastily sent what guns and munitions could be transported up to Vickshurg, and was in retreat with his troops, leaving the city to the civil authorities. At noon on the 25th Porter sent a flag of truce to Fort Jackson, demanding its unconditional surrender. Its commander, General Duncan, retusing to surrender, Porter reopened fire with all the mortars. On the 27th Union troops were landed near Fort St. Philip. On the 29th Fort Jackson was surrendered. While the terms of capitulation were being signed, the Louisiana was set on fire and blown up. Fort St. Philip surrendered the

same day, as did the Confederate boats left in the vicinity of the forts,

and the river was clear to New Orleans.

Porter, in his admirable paper on this great victory, says: "Our total loss in the fleet was: Killed 35, wounded 128. \* \* \* When the sun rose on the Federal fleet the morning after the fight, it shone on smiling faces, even among those who were suffering from their wounds. Farragut received the congratulations of his officers with the same imperturbability that he had exhibited all through the eventful battle; and while he showed great feeling for those of his men who had been killed or wounded he did not waste time in vain regrets, but made the signal, 'Push on to New Orleans.' The fact that he had won imperishable fame did not seem to occur to him, so intent were his thoughts on following up his great victory to the end." It is fitting to add that a like modesty attaches to Admiral Porter's account of this great victory in that he seems to have ignored his own signal and very glorious service, which contributed so much to

the achievement of the victory.

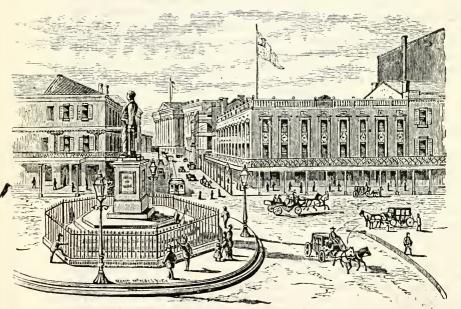
On his passage up the river to New Orleans Farragut met one after another burning vessels floating down the stream, laden with cotton and other valuable eargoes, showing the despair and the hatred in the hearts of the inhabitants of the city which had been abandoned to fall into his hands. Anchored in front of the city in a lowering thunder-storm, the levee for miles was seen in flames, burning cotton, sugar and the staples of commerce that had been the pride of the Southwest. The anarchy that reigned within the city has been vividly portrayed by that charming writer George W. Cable, who was then a lad of fourteen, employed in one of the city warehouses: "The day was a day of terrors. Whoever could go, was going. The great mass who had no place to go or means to go with, was beside itself. 'Betraved!' betraved!' it eried, and ran in throngs through the streets. The Yankee ships-I see them now as they rounded Slaughterhouse Point into full view, silent, so grim and terrible. Black with men, heavy with deadly portent; the long-banished Stars and Stripes flying against the frowning sky." Farragut sent on shore to demand the city's surrender Captain Bailey and Lieutenaut Geo. H. Perkins. Their reception is thus portraved by Cable: "There came a roar of shoutings and imprecations and crowding feet down Common street. 'Hurrah for Jeff Davis! Hurrah for Jeff Davis! 'Shoot them! Kill them! Hang them?' I ran to the front of the mob shouting with the rest, 'Hurrah for Jeff Davis!' About every third man there had a weapon out. Two officers of the United States navy were walking abreast, unguarded and alone, looking not to the right nor left, never frowning, never flinching, while the mob screamed in their ears, shook cocked pistols in their faces, cursedand crowded and gnashed upon them. So through the gates of death walked these two men to demand the town's surrender. It was one of the bravest deeds I ever saw done."

The mayor of the city refused to order the Confederate flag hauled

down, claiming to have no authority. But the city was ours and remained ours, and the puerile conduct of the New Orleans people was passed over in magnanimous disdain. The Confederate flag was lowered by Captain Bell of our navy and the Federal flag raised over the New Orleans Mint. The military was landed, and General Butler took command in the city. He was the right man in the right place. When the True Delta, a New Orleans newspaper, refused to print his proclamation, he detailed printers from his ranks to take possession of the office and print not only the proclamation but the entire newspaper to suithim; when the mob yelled for Jeff Davis, and hissed against "old cock-eye," he had the bands strike up "Yankee Doodle;" when the St. Charles Hotel suddenly closed its doors rather than to admit him as a guest, he reopened it, and took possession as proprietor; when the "ladies" spat in the faces of his officers, who were going quietly and appropriately about their duties, he issued his now famous order No. 28, dated "Headquarters Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, May 15, 1862," and declaring that "hereafter, when any female shall, by word, gesture, or movement, insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States, she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her vocation;" and when he had hanged Wm. B. Mumford, a New Orleans gambler who led a party that tore down our flag the first time it was raised over the Mint, the people of the city learned that they could not trifle with him, and could not openly insult the country whose representative he was, and whose subjects they were, however unwilling.

### FROM NEW ORLEANS TO VICKSBURG.

After the army occupied New Orleans Farragut sent seven vessels under command of Captain Craven of the Brooklyn on up the river. Baton Rouge and Natchez surrendered to him; Vicksburg, when summoned to do the same, refused. The Hartford came up with Farragut on board, the steamers and seventeen schooners of the mortar flotilla, Porter commanding, accompanying him. Word was received of the victories of the flotilla above Vicksburg, with the fall of Memphis. Farragut did not deem it possible to take Vicksburg without the co-operation of a land force, and he was besides seriously concerned over the condition of his fleet which had not passed through so much heavy service unharmed, most of the vessels needing all kinds of repairs and refittings. The terms of enlistments of many crews had expired, and ill from the unhealthy climate they were clamoring for discharge. The water of the river was falling rapidly, and he had to consider the question of coaling a large squadron 500 miles up a crooked river in an enemy's country. But the orders from Washington were imperative—the Mississippi must be cleared, and only Vicksburg was to be taken. "Only" Vicksburg. But Farragut could see better than those at Washington what taking Vicksburg meant. They also knew the next year.



CLAY STATUE, CANAL STREET, NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.



200

Vicksburg lies half way between New Orleans and Memphis, four hundred miles from each. The Vicksburg bluffs rise to a height of 260 feet just below where the river touches them, and two miles below this highest point lies the town, the bluffs continuing beyond, but receding from the river and decreasing in height. The height of the banks made it easy to place batteries beyond the reach of guns on shiptoard, while the narrow and winding channel placed vessels almost at the mercy of guns so mounted. At the time of Farragut's approach these miles of this shore was well fortified, and it took not less than three-quarters of an hour for the fleetest boat of the squadron to pass three batteries. Farragut determined to gain position above the town if he must attack, and Porter stationed his schooners so as to protect the movements of the gun-The movement was successfully executed on the morning of June 28th by all the boats but the Brooklyn, Iroquois and Oncida, and Farragut, as the result of his observations on this movement, reported that the forts had been passed and could be passed again, but that "it will not be possible to do more than silence the batteries for a time." On July 1st the flotilla from above, under command of Davis, joined forces with Farragut. On the 9th Porter was ordered to proceed to Hampton Roads with twelve of his mortar schooners, and at once moved down the Mississippi with the vessels.

On July 15th Farragut ordered a reconnoissance up the Yazoo river, where he learned the rebel ram Arkansas was ready for action. The boats detailed were the Carondelet, the Tyler, and the ram Queen of the West. Some sharpshooters from the army accompanied the expedition. The Arkansas was met six miles up the stream, and proving a more formidable antagonist than was expected, our boats turned down stream again, the rebel ram following. A running fight ensued, and the Arkausas getting into the Mississippi, boldly fought her way through our fleet and transports, and anchored under the guns of the Vicksburg batteries. The night following Farragut's fleet moved down past the batteries, the Sumter from Davis' fleet accompanying him. It was his intention to draw out and attack the Arkansas, but she remained under cover. The fleets were now again separated as Farragut's fleet did not again run the batteries. but, on account of the falling water, moved on down the river to New Orleans. The land force which had accompanied him was Gen. Thos. Williams' brigade, and this returned to Baton Rouge. Davis made an unsuccessful attempt to take the Arkansas on July 22d, after which he moved his boats to the mouth of the Yazoo, and later to Helena.

On August 5th Williams was attacked at Baton Rouge by a considerable force under Breckinridge. The naval force engaged was the Arkansas on the Confederate side, and the Essex, Cayuga, Sumter. Kineo and Katahdin on the Federal side. The Confederates were repulsed, but Williams was killed. The Arkansas was disabled, and on the approach of the Essex to board her, she was run to the shore, deserted by her crew.

and blown up. On August 16th, the garrison was withdrawu from Baton The other movements of naval forces along the Mississippi and its tributaries in 1862 were not of great moment. The reduction of Vicksburg, as Farragut had seen, was impossible to a naval force unsupported by a large army, and the Confederates remained in possession of the river from Vicksburg to Port Hudson. An expedition of Curtis' land and Davis' naval force along the Mississippi as far as Vicksburg destroyed in eleven days nearly half a million dollars worth of Confederate property. Farragut's attention the rest of the summer and during the fall months was directed toward seaboard ports, and Galveston, Corpus Christi and Sabine Pass fell into his hands almost without the firing of a shot. Butler was relieved from command of the Gulf Department by Banks on December 17th, and under Banks' orders Baton Rouge was reoccupied. On January 1, 1863, the fleet in Galveston Bay was attacked by Confederates, the land garrison was captured, and the Harriet Lane; and the Westfield only escaped surrender because destroyed by her The blockade of the bay was then for a time abandoned, Sabine Pass and Galveston remaining in the enemy's hands.

## ALONG THE ATLANTIC AGAIN.

The Savannah river and its tributary the Tugaloo form the northern boundary between South Carolina and Georgia. Near the mouth of the Savannah is its namesake city, before the war the principal commercial city of Georgia. Beyond the city the river winds sluggishly through a cluster of sea islands to the Atlantic. On Cockspur island, one of these, stood Fort Pulaski, a strongly-built brick fortress 25 feet high by 71 thick, commanding the main channel of the Savannah and of all the inlets of the river on which vessels could ride, and held by the enemy. After Port Royal and the adjacent islands were in our possession, attention was turned to the mouth of the Savannah. The Big Tybee and other islands in the vicinity were quietly taken possession of by troops under Brig.-Gen. H. W. Benham, and with great difficulty, owing to the character of the soil, fortifications were prepared in February and March, 1862, . and the guns brought to bear on the fort. Early in April there were 36 mortar and heavy rifled guns planted in eleven batteries bearing on the fort, the farthest two miles distant, the nearest less than half a mile. On April 10th Major-Gen. David Hunter, then department commander, summoned the fort to surrender, and a refusal being returned, bombardment was begun. An almost bloodless victory followed, only one of our men having been killed, and no gun hit or damaged, when the white flag was raised in the fort. A great deal of damage had been done the fort. but the surrender was hastened by the fear that their magazine would be struck and exploded, our guns being purposely trained against it. Muchof the credit of this success belongs to Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, who first conceived the plan of occupying and fortifying these islands. Several of

Commander Rodger's boats were engaged in transferring the troops and and munitions to the islands, but only the Wabash took part in the bombardment. The regiments sent on this expedition were the Sixth and Seventh Connecticut, Third Rhode Island, Forty-Sixth and Forty-Eighth New York, and Eighth Maine Volunteers and the Fifteenth U. S. Infantry.

By a series of successful movements possession was gained of points along the Florida coast in the spring of 1862, including Pensacola and Jacksonville. In the fall of the same year a second expedition was sent from Port Royal along the Florida coast. Both of these expeditions were comparatively bloodless, there being an insufficient Confederate garrison at any point to give serious battle, and in consequence the troops there withdrawing at our approach. Our troops and boats returned to Port Royal, not attempting to hold the towns they had taken. In March, 1863, Col. Thos. W. Higginson took two colored regiment to Jackson-ville, and occupied it as a recruiting station for colored volunteers. Two white regiments joined him there, but he was soon after recalled by General Hunter. This time, most of the town was destroyed by fire. It was not until 1864 that permanent garrisons were established in this State.

In June, 1862, an attempt was made to advance on Charleston, South Carolina, by taking possession of James Island, which lies between Stone and Folly rivers, as they empty into the Atlantic. Commander Dupont sent the Unadilla, Pembina and Ottawa up Stono river, until they were at its junction with Wappoo creek, within three miles of Charleston, and a co-operative movement of land troops was made, the brigades of Wright, Williams and Stevens landing on James Island. On June 16th the military force attacked Secessionville, a small village on the island which had been turned into a fortified camp known as Fort Johnson. The attack was unsuccessful, our loss being 85 killed, 472 wounded, 128 missing, and the Confederates losing only 200 in all. Their position was one of great natural advantage, and their guns so planted that they swept the narrow roadway along which our troops had to advance. General Lamar was in command of the place. In this affair the Eighth Michigan lost 185 men out of 534 engaged, and 12 of its 22 officers. The Forty-Fifth, Ninety-Seventh and One Hundredth Pennsylvania were among the troops en-Our entire force was 6,000 men, of whom about 4,500 were gaged here. in action.

In October, 1862, Gen. O. M. Mitchel being then in command of this department, an expedition was planned by him to move northward from Beaufort, and break the railroad connection between Charleston and Savannah. He was stricken down with small pox, from which he died, and the movement was carried out by Gen J. M. Brennan with some 4,500 men. This expedition included an engagement at Pocotaligo on October 22d, and about 300 men were lost in the entire movement. A great number of the enemy's bridges were burned, miles of track destroyed, and other damage inflicted.





GEN. Q. A. GILLMORE. Born in Lorain County, Ohio, February 28, 1825.



A few miles up the Ogeechee river, which in its lower course runs nearly parallel with the Sayannah, and very near it, the Confederates had constructed a strong earthwork on a bend of the river known as Genesis Point, and named it Fort McAllister. This was destined to be the scene of more than one conflict before it passed into our hands. On February. 27, 1863, Commander Worden, in charge of the iron-clad Montauk discovered that the rebel war vessel, the Nashville, was aground just above this fort. He ran his boat up within firing distance of her, disregarding torpedoes and the fire of the fort, and opened on her with 11-inch and 15-inch shells. His consorts, unable to get so near her on account of the narrowness of the channels fired on her from positions further down the She was set on fire in twenty minutes, and exploded soon after. The Montauk was uninjured, and not a man was lost in the affair. March 3d Commodore Dupont attacked the fort itself, the iron-clads Passaic, Patapsco, Montauk, Ericsson and Nahant, and three mortar-boats opening fire on the fort simultaneously. The obstructions sunk in the channel before the fort necessitated long-range firing, and though he succeeded in dismounting nine of the heavy guns in the fort, no other dam-

age was done. Fort McAllister was not to be so taken.

One of the liveliest naval engagements of the war occurred off Charleston Bar on January 31, 1863. It must be understood that from the taking of Port Royal Charleston was effectually blockaded. To raise this blockade was the ambition of the Confederate usual force shut up in the inland waters of the State. On January 30th the Federal boat, Isaac Smith was sent up the Stono on a reconnoissance, and was erippled and captured. (Some months later an attempt was made to run her out as a rebel vessel, when she was sunk by her former consort, the Wissahickon.) The day following her capture, at four o'clock in the morning, favored by a thick haze, the iron-clads Palmetto State and Chicora stole down upon our fleet, three steamboats accompanying. The Powhatan and Canandaigua, two of the most powerful of our blockading fleet, were at Port Royal, coaling. The nearest boat as the Confederate vessels approached was the Mercedita, and before her commander, Captain Stillwagen, knew of his danger, the Palmetto State ran into her amidship with full force, and fired a 7-inch shell into her side at close range. A hole was blown through her steam-drum, scalding several of the crew and disabling her. Unable to fight or fly, Stillwagen surrendered. The Keystone State was next attacked, set on fire and struck with ten rifled shells, two of them bursting on her quarter-deck. One-fourth of her crew were disabled, mainly by scalding, but the Memphis took her in tow and drew her out of the enemy's fire. By this time our other boats were ready to sail in, the Augusta, Quaker City and Housatonic. As they came up for action, the Confederate boats put about and ran back up the river behind the shoals of the Swash channel, thence back to Charleston. A bombastic proclamation was issued in Charleston, that day, signed by "G. T.

Beauregard, General Commanding, and D. N. Ingraham, Flag-Officer commanding Naval Forces in South Carolina, "declaring "the United States blockading fleet off the harbor of the city of Charleston sunk, dispersed, or drove off," and formally announcing that the blockade was raised. The British consul at Charleston, and the commander of Her Majesty's ship Petrel, confirmed the statement. Confederate Secretary of State Benjamin officially notified the foreign consuls in the Confederate States of the event, "for the information of such vessels of your nation as may choose to carry on commerce with the now open port of Charleston." Fortunately for them no such vessels sought the "open port;" if they had, they would

have found our blockading squadron still in possession.

In the early months of 1863 preparations were made for an attack on Charleston. Some 12,000 land troops, which had been serving in North Carolina under General Foster, were placed at the disposal of General Hunter. With these reinforcements he had quite a formidable army to command. The co-operation of the naval force was of course necessary, and, indeed, that the naval force should take the initiative, since the approaches to the city were lined with heavy rifled guns which must be taken or silenced before the military could land. On the morning of April 7th Dupont's fleet had crossed the bar and was in line off the east shore of Morris Island, nine iron-clads, mounting 30 guns—the New Ironsides. flag-ship for this expedition, the Weehawken, Passaic, Montauk, Patapsco, Catskill, Nantucket, Nahant and Keokuk. Below the bar in reserve were the Canandaigua, Unadilla, Housatonic, Wissahickon and Huron. Shortly after noon the boats moved up the river, passing Fort Wagner on Morris Island without receiving a shot, and made for the entrance of the harbor between Fort Sumter and Sullivan's Island. It was Dupont's intention, as evidenced in his orders for the battle, to take position to the north and west of Sumter, and engage its northwest face. Could be have reached position for this Sumter must have fallen, for on the northwest it had never been completed, being designed to guard the harbor only. The Confederate engineers, however, knew the weak point of the fort quite as well as Dupont, and had arranged such obstructions that it was impossible for the Federal fleet to reach the position outlined in the plan of attack. Our boats must face and fight the front or east of Fort Sumter, receiving the full shock of the fire of her barbette guns. Unable to find a channel to the westward, and unwilling to forego battle, Dupont attempted the impossible. Obeying his signal the Keokuk ran within 500 yards of the fort and poured upon it all the fire her guns could give until, and it took less than a half-hour, she was riddled and sunk. She was struck 90 times, and had 19 holes through her hull when, at 8 P. M., the last of her wounded was taken off just as she went to the bottom. was an utter failure. The next day the gunboat George Washington, reconnoitering up Broad river, got aground and was shelled by the enemy until she blew up. The loss of these two boats was quite made up by



the capture of the rebel iron-clad Atlanta by the Weehawken, in War-

saw Sound, on June 17th.

On June 12, 1863, Gen. Q. A. Gillmore relieved General Hunter incommand of the land forces of this department, and on July 6th Admiral John A. Dahlgren relieved Dupont. Admiral Foote was intended for this position, but he died in New York on June 26th, while preparing to return to service. Gillmore found in his Department of the South a total force of 17,463 officers and men. The naval force that could be counted on to co-operate with him swelled this number to over 20,000 men, but so many men were on garrison duty holding posts in this hostile country that not more than 11,000 could be counted on for aggressive work. It is estimated that the picket line in this department would have extended, in a straight line, 250 miles. The Sea islands west of the Stono, and Seabrook and Folly islands east of that stream,

were in our possession.

From July 10th to September 6th the army under Gillmore and the navy under Dahlgren besieged Morris Island. Fort Wagner was the rebel stronghold guarding this island, and an assaukt was made on this fort by eastern troops, the Seventh Connecticut, Seventy-Sixth Pennsylvania, Ninth Maine, Third New Hampshire, Forty-Eighth and One Hundredth New York infantry, on July 10th and 11th. A second assault was made on July 18th, which was also unsuccessful, and in which we lost 1,500 men. Our loss previous to this was about 300. We gained possession of three-fourths of the island, but could not carry the fort by assault, and a regular siege was entered on. Batteries were erected on the west side of the island, and among the guns mounted way the one named by the soldiers "The Swamp Angel," an 8-inch rift. Parrot gun on the "Marsh battery." The shots from this entered Charleston, as described already in our prison histories. preparation for the siege were completed, twelve batteries of heavy guns opened on Sumter, Wagner, Charleston and the robel fortification on Cummings Point. On August 26th our troops carried Vinegar Hill by bayonet assault, and our fifth line of attack was established only 250 yards from Fort Wagner. On the 27th our line was pushed within 100 yards of the fort. On September 5th, at daybreak, our land batteries reopened on Fort Wagner, and the New Ironsides from the navy co-operated, pouring 11-inch shells against the parapet, many of which exploded within the fort. This drove the rebels from their guns, and our miners and sappers pushed their work up to the very walls of the fort. On September 7th the works were carried by Terry's division of infantry. Most of the garrison escaped, but eighteen guns were captured with Fort Wagner and seven with Battery Gregg, which fell into our hands at the same time. On the night of the 8th Dahlgren's fleet attempted to carry Fort Sumter by storm, but were driven off with a loss of about 200 killed and captured. On October 26th Gillmore's guns from their new positions



ADMIRAL JOHN A. DAHLGREN, Born in Philadelphia, November, 1809; died in Washington, July 12, 1870.



in Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg opened on Sumter. The bombardment was kept up at intervals through 1863, and a heavier fire directed against Charleston, but neither fell into our hands. On the night of October 5th the Weehawken foundered off Morris Island, and went down

carrying thirty of her crew with her.

Along the North Carolina coast little of moment occurred in 1863. On March 14th Gen. D. H. Hill attempted to retake New Berne, but was driven off by Foster's garrison there aided by the gunboats. On March 30th he attacked Washington and was defeated by its garrison and driven off. He established a battery on Rodman Point and shelled the town. An attempt to take his battery April 4th was unsuccessful. Our garrison in New Berne ran out of ammunition, the steamer Escort run Hill's blockade on the night of April 12th and brought in a new supply on April 14th, and Hill was forced to abandon his position which he did without an engagement. On October 28th Foster was relieved from command of this department, General Butler succeeding him.

#### THE NAVY IN THE SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF WICKSBURG.

Of the siege and capture of Vicksburg by the army under Grant in 1863 an account has been given in previous pages of this work. In this connection it is only necessary to speak of the work performed by the navy in the achievement of this great victory. In the taking of Fort Hindman, or Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863, the gunboats of the Mississippi Squadron, Porter commanding, rendered effective assistance. From March 13th to April 5th the gunboats Chillicothe and DeKalb were in action with the Thirteenth and Seventeenth army corps in the attempted reduction of Fort Pemberton, an effort to flank the Vicksburg defences on the east side of the Mississippi by way of Yazoo Pass. March 26th the Chillicothe was disabled by an 18-pound shot from a rifled gun, which entered one of her port holes, and exploded a shell, killing or wounding fourteen men. From March 16th to 22d other of the gunboats, under Porter's direct command, made an uneventful expedition up Steele's bayou. The ram Queen of the West, having run the Vicksburg batteries unharmed, in February, with the gunboat DeSoto in tow, went up Red river. Her commander, Ellet, captured the rebel steamer Era, laden with 4,500 bushels of corn, which he left in charge of the DeSoto, while he took the Queen of the West farther up the river. By the treachery of the pilot he had taken on board, the ram was run ashore at Gordons Landing February 14th, where a rebel battery opened on her, and riddled her. Her crew abandoned her and escaped on cotton bales, floating down to the DeSoto. Going back down the river the DeSoto was run into the bank and lost her rudder. The crews of the DeSoto and Queen of the West then took refuge on the Era, throwing the corn overboard, and the DeSoto was sunk. Just after entering the Mississippi again the series of disasters was completed by the Era running



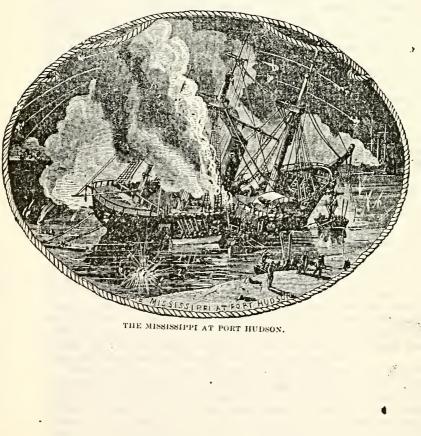
ashore. It was not until then that Ellet became aware his pilot—Garvey —was playing him false. Four boats loaded with armed rebels were hurrying down the Red river to attack Ellet when the iron-clad Indianola came to his rescue. The Queen of the West was repaired by the Confederates and came down Red river with the rebel ram Webb, and two other small gunboats, mounting in all ten heavy guns, and manned by several hundred men. They found the Indianola alone in the Mississippi, nearly opposite Grand Gulf, on February 24th, and attacked her in concert. She was rammed seven times by the Webb, the last blow staving in her stern. Being then in a sinking condition she was surrendered, when her captors ran her ashore. The same day, alarmed by the appearance in the river of a decoy ram, which Porter had let loose above Vicksburg, and which had drifted, unmanned, down the stream, the Confederates having the Indianola in charge blew her up. By request of Farragut, commanding in the river below Vicksburg, Porter attempted to send him some rams and iron-clads to assist in destroying the rebel fleet gathering in Red river. In attempting to run the Vicksburg batteries the ram Lancaster was sunk, and the ram Switzerland disabled. Other smaller vessels from time to time attempted the same feat, some of which were lost, others successful in passing the batteries. In these costly and futile efforts to aid Grant in reaching Vicksburg, the time was passed until that general changed his base and his plan of operation. From that time the movements of the navy, as of the army, were more successful.

On the night of April 16th Porter, at Grant's request, ran past Vicksburg with most of his fleet, the gunboats Benton, Lafavette, Louisville, Carondelet, Price, Pittsburg, Tuscumbia and Mound City. Floating with the current in the darkest hours of the night they were fairly opposite the city before they were discovered. Then they had to fight for it, land and shore battrries opening on them with every possible gun. The passage of the gunboats was, however, effected without serious loss or damage, one man killed and two wounded on the Benton being the only casualties. The transports Forest Queen, Silver Wave and Henry Clay attempted to follow under cover of the smoke. The last-named got through unharmed. The Forest Queen was disabled, but taken in tow by a gunboat and carried through. The Henry Clay was struck by a shell which set on fire her protecting cotton bales and she burned to the water edge and sunk. Her crew were saved. On the night of the 22d six more transports attempted to come down, partially protected by forage-laden barges. Five got through, and the sixth, the Tigress, was sunk, receiving a shot below her water line. On April 29th Porter's full fleet opened on the batteries of Grand Gulf, bombarding them for five hours. At nightfall the boats opened again on the batteries, engaging them while the transports with Grant's troops on board ran past them. The next day both the gunboats and transports were busy ferrying the Thirteenth and Seventeenth corps to a point in the rear of Grand Gulf,

whence they could march on Port Gibson. When Grant had completed the investment of Vicksburg, Porter prepared to attack the fortifications on Haines Bluff, but the enemy evacuated, on May 17th, and Porter took possession, blew up the magazine and destroyed the works. The fall of Haines Bluff had left Yazoo City unprotected, and Porter sent five boats under Captain Walker up the river to take possession there. They found the rebel navy yard and vessels in flames, and the city abandoned by troops. There were some 1,500 sick and wounded soldiers left in the town, whom Captain Walker paroled, and then returned to the Mississippi.

# FARRAGUT AT PORT HUDSON.

When Farragut learned of the loss of the DeSoto and Queen of the West below Vicksburg, he decided to regain control of that portion of the Mississippi. The only formidable obstruction was the batteries at Port Hudson. Banks sent a co-operating land force to move upon Port Hudson, March 13th and 14th, but they did not attack, simply driving in the rebel pickets, then waiting to see what the boats could do. In the night following March 14th the attempt was made. The flagship Hartford with Farragut on board was lashed to the Albatross, and these moved up the stream, followed by the Mississippi, Monongahela, Richmond, Genesee, Kineo, Essex and Sachem. As they came within range of the nearest rebel guns, signal lights flashed up from both shores, a gun from the west bank sent a shot toward the Hartford, which responded, and the rebel batteries opened a heavy fire upon all the boats. Hartford and Albatross succeeded in getting by, but none of the others. The Mississippi was set on fire and burned until the fire reached the magazine, when she exploded, and her splendid armament of 21 large guns and two howitzers went to the bottom or drifted away in fragments. The Kineo and Richmond were disabled. From May 27th to July 9th Banks's army besieged Port Hudson. An attempt was made to carry the works by assault on May 27th, which resulted disastrously. On that day Farragut's fleet rendered great assistance, their shot and shell forcing the enemy to abandon their most southern battery. The siege was more successful, and the garrison was well-nigh brought to submission when word came down the river, on July 6th, of Vicksburg's surrender. Then the hemmed-in garrison heard, from our land batteries and our gunboats, a salute that seemed to shake the heavens, while cheer on cheer from loyal throats rolled over their head. That evening the commandant of the Port, General Gardner, held a council of war, and three days later the place was surrendered.



•



#### ON THE RED RIVER EXPEDITION.

One further movement of the navy on inland waters remains to be told and may be fittingly chronicled here, the part taken by Porter's fleet in Banks' unfortunate Red River campaign in 1864. The strength of the fleet was eighteen vessels, many of which had been in constant service on the Mississippi and its tributaries for two years, from the taking of Fort Henry to the fall of Port Hudson. These vessels were the Essex, Eastport, Black Hawk, Lafavette, Benton, Louisville, Carondelet, Osage, Ouchita, Lexington, Chillicothe, Pittsburg, Mound City, Neosho, Ozark, Fort Hindman, Cricket and Gazelle. On the morning of March 12th these left the mouth of Red river where they had been at anchorage for ten days and moved up the river, followed by transports having on board the troops sent to Banks' assistance by Sherman, commanded by Gen. A. J. Smith. Half of the fleet, the Benton, Pittsburg, Louisville, Mound City, Carondelet, Chillicothe, Ouchita, Lexington and Gazelle turned off into the Atchafalava river with the transports, the remainder continuing up the Admiral Porter accompanied that part of the squadron passing into the Atchafalva, and the other vessels were under Lieutenant Commander S. L. Phelps.

From the first it was evident that the vessels would be delayed and render inefficient aid to the land mor nent on account of the natural and artificial barriers to their progress. The rivers were narrow and winding, and the enemy had planted artificial obstructions in the waters. The last of the vessels reached Alexandria on Red river on March 16th, and Shreveport, the objective point of the expedition, was 340 miles further up the river. Just above Alexandria are two small rapids, called the Falls of Alexandria, which interrupt navigation when the water is low. The expedition had been planned to take advantage of the season of high water, the annual rise beginning as a rule in early winter, and the river being navigable for ordinary boats from December to June. It was calculated that the spring rise in March would give a depth sufficient for the passage of the gunboats and transports above the falls. For twenty years before 1864 the river had only failed to rise one spring, that of 1855, but it again failed in this year. It is, indeed, the opinion of some authorities that the shallowness of the waters was from artificial cause, and that the enemy diverted from their natural channel many of

the small streams that naturally flow into the Red river.

When the fleet reached Alexandria the depth of water would have permitted the passage of the lighter draught vessels above the falls, but Admiral Porter, having information that the enemy had some ironclads farther up the river, would not allow his smaller vessels to pass on unprotected. The Eastport was the first of the larger vessels sent over the falls, and she, after remaining in danger among the rocks of the rapids two or three days, was ultimately hauled over by main force. The river began

to rise slowly and ten gunboats and thirty transports were at last got above the falls. On April 3d the boats that had passed up the river were at Grand Ecore, beyond which Admiral Porter did not deem it safe to take his heavy boats. These were left there under command of Phelps, and on April 7th the Admiral continued the passage towards Shreveport with only six of the smaller boats, the Cricket, Hindman, Lexington, Osage, Neosho, and Chillicothe, some transports following. Navigation was as bad as it could be, the crooked, narrow river making progress very slow, while to Porter's alarm the water began to fall, showing a bottom covered with snags and stumps. He reached Springfield Landing on the 10th, and there found a large steamer sunk across the channel which was at this place so narrow that the bow of the sunken boat rested on one shore and her stern on the other. Here Gen. Kilby Smith, in \*command of the troops on the transports, received notice of Banks' retreat on Grand Ecore, with instructions to turn back with his troops. On the following day both transports and gunboats were on their way back to Alexandria.

The enemy now made their presence in the vicinity felt, occupying both banks of the river, and from its high bluffs firing down on the decks of the boats almost without danger to themselves. All the way to Alexandria, and even below, these guerrilla bands harassed the fleet and inflicted great loss, while occasionally engagements quite serious occurred. The first of these was at Blairs Landing, also called Pleasant Hill, on April 12th. At four in the afternoon three vessels were aground off this point, the transport Hastings, having Gen. Kilby Smith on board, which had run to the right bank, with her wheel disabled; the heavy transport Vivian, with 300 cavalry horses on board, aground in the middle of the stream, and the gunboat Osage, also in the middle of the river. Three transports were tugging away at the Vivian and Osage, when a sudden attack was opened on the confused mass of boats from the south bank by 2,000 rebel infantry with four field pieces. The boats got into position as best they could, and a fight was kept up for two hours, the enemy firing from shelter behind trees, and the soldiers on the transports protecting themselves behind bales of hav. A reinforcement of 5,000 men came up to assist the enemy, but they were finally driven with a loss of 700 men, among whom was Gen. Thomas Green, a Texan, killed. The next day an attack was made from the north bank, and all the way to Grand Ecore the boats ran a gauntlet of fire.

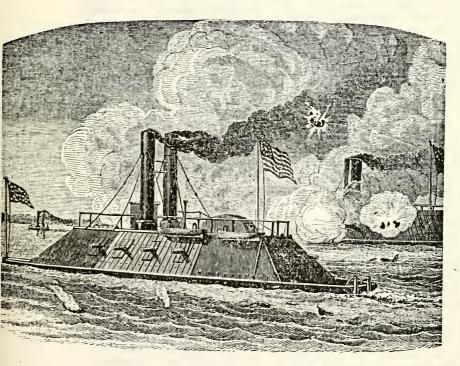
The position of Admiral Porter, when he reached Grand Ecore again, was one of extreme perplexity. By all that was known of the navigation of this river it ought to be rising, but it was falling. To delay the return of the boats to Alexandria might be to imprison his squadron in shoal water; to send them down might be to endanger the satety of the army, and the river might yet rise as in former years. Most of the boats were started down stream, however, the Admiral remaining with four

light draught boats at Grand Ecore until notified that the Eastport had been sunk by a torpedo eight miles below, on the 15th. Hastening to the spot he found her sunk in shoal water, which reached to her gundeck. She was lightened, and got afloat on the 21st, making twenty miles that day, and grounding on a bar toward night. Between that and the 26th she made thirty miles more, getting aground several times, the last time in a hopeless position. On the 22d the army evacuated Grand Ecore, marching for Alexandria, and there was no further reason for keeping any part of the squadron above the last-named city. The Eastport was blown up to keep her from falling into the enemy's hands, and the boats that had remained behind to protect and assist her began a retreat already perilously delayed, for our army was sixty miles away, and the enemy lined the banks of the river. These boats were the Cricket, with Porter on board, the Juliet and the Hindman, and two

pump boats that had come up the river to work on the Eastport.

On April 26th, when five miles above the mouth of Cane river, these boats were opened on by a large Confederate force having eighteen pieces of artillery drawn up on the right bank of the river. The Cricket, leading, was swept by shot and shell, the crews of her two broadside guns were swept away, the chief engineer was killed, all but one of the men in the fire-room wounded, and one gun disabled. The pilot also was wounded, and Porter himself took charge of the vessel until she was run past the battery under what he has recorded as the heaviest fire he ever experienced. In this desperate fight against odds the Cricket was struck thirty-eight times in five minutes and lost twenty-five killed and wounded, half her crew, for she was only a "tin-clad," of 156 tons burden. When she was below the range of the batteries Porter found the Juliet and Hindman had not been able to pass them. The Juliet had been disabled by a shot in her machinery, and the Hindman remained to protect The boiler of one of the pump-boats had been struck and exploded, killing her captain and nearly all on board, some two hundred, mostly escaped slaves, who were scalded to death. About noon next day the two boats left above the batteries started down, the Juliet, only partially repaired, taken alongside by the Hindman, the remaining pump-boat following. First the Juliet struck a snag, and sprung a leak. When this was repaired, and the boats again in motion, a shot passed through the pilot-house of the Hindman, cutting the wheel-ropes and rendering the boat unmanageable. Both boats fell off broadside to the stream, and drifted down under fire, striking first one shore then the other. They, however, escaped capture and twelve miles below the battery met the Neosho, which Porter had sent to their relief. The pump-boat was captured with all the crew.

The squadron was at length reassembled at Alexandria, only to find the worst of their trouble before them. Ten gunboats and two tugs were above the rapids. Seven feet of water was the least that would take



A GUNBOAT FIGHT.



them down below the falls and they had only three feet four inches. Porter's resease from this position is due to an army officer, Lieut. Col. Joseph Bailey of the Fourth Wisconsin Infantry, under whose instructions some Maine soldiers, who had been lumbermen at home, proceeded to dam the river and pen in water enough to give the necessary depth over the rapids. The work was begun on May 1st and completed in eight days. In four more the boats were through and in the river below, thanks to "Yankee ingenuity." For this service Colonel Bailey was promoted brigadier-general and received a vote of thanks from Congress. While the army and navy were detained at Alexandria, the enemy passed round the city and appeared on the banks below. They attacked two light gunboats, the Covington and Signal, which had the transport Warner with them. The Covington was riddled and burned, the two other boats with their crews and soldiers captured. The transport City Belle, earrying troops up to Alexandria, was also captured. The fleet suffered no further loss in regaining the Mississippi.

## ALONG THE ATLANTIC COAST IN 1865.

The fortunes of war were not favorable to the Union arms along the Atlantic coast in 1864. In January Gillmore, still operating against Charleston, dispatched an infantry force under Gen. Truman Seymour to Florida. The impression prevailed at Washington that this State would return to its allegiance to the Nation if the inhabitants were protected by our troops, and this movement of troops was made for this end. Jacksonville was again occupied without resistance, and in the early part of February Seymour advanced along the St. Mary river, with slight engagements near Point Washington, at Barbers Place, at Lake City and at Gainesville. His orders were to concentrate his troops at Baldwin, but he allowed himself to be drawn on beyond that point, and on February 20th he encountered the enemy in force at Olustee, and met with an overwhelming defeat. He had less than 5,000 men all told, and though they fought gallantly and were ably commanded they could not hold their own against superior numbers, the Confederates having also the advantage of a position of their own choosing, which could not be flanked. Seymour's loss was 193 killed, 1,175 wounded, and 460 captured, a total of 1,828, while the total loss of the enemy was less than Seymour retreated to Jacksonville and no further advance was attempted. The troops engaged were New Hampshire, Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York, and colored infantry. No other movement of importance occurred in Florida before the collapse of the Rebellion. South Carolina coast long range firing from Morris Island was kept up on Charleston through the year, and occasional slight engagements occurred between the opposing armies. In North Carolina, where our army of occupation had been weakened by the withdrawal of troops to the department of South Carolina, and to the Army of the James, the Confeder-

ates achieved a series of victories. Our outposts at Bachelor creek, eight miles above New Berne, were attacked and captured by Pickett's men on February 1st; a second victory was achieved by him at Newport Barracks the next day, and on February 3d a detachment of his troops captured and destroyed the fine gunboat Underwriter which was lying at the New Berne wharf, under our guns. Pickett then retired without attempting to take New Berne. From April 17th to 20th occurred the engagements at Plymouth of Forts Gray, Wessells and Williams. Our garrisons there. consisting of the Eighty-Fifth New York, Sixteenth Connecticut, One Hundred and First and One Hundred and Third Pennsylvania Infantry, was under command of General Wessells, about 2,000 men in all, while in the river opposite were the gunboats Southfield, Miami and Bombshell. under Lieutenant-Commander Flusser. The Confederates were 7,000 strong, General Hoke in command, and the armored ram Albemarle came down the Roanoke to assist in the attack. The Southfield was sunk, and Flusser was killed on the Miami, as were many of her crew, after which the boat was taken down down the river. The Bombshell was injured and sunk, and later was raised and put into service by the Confederates. The outer forts around the town were taken by assault, and an enfilading fire opened on the town itself, forcing its surrender. Our loss in killed and wounded was only 100, but 1,600 of the troops were made prisoners, many of whom died in Andersonville of prison hardships later. There were 25 heavy guns surrendered, with 2,000 stand of arms and valuable stores. The loss of Plymouth necessitated also the withdrawal of our garrison at Washington, at the head of Pamlico sound.

In May, under orders of Admiral Lee, then commanding the squadron off North Carolina, an attempt was made to destroy the Albemarle. The work was entrusted to Capt. Melancthon Smith, and the hoats assigned to the work were the Mattabesett (which Smith made his flag-ship), Sassaeus, Wyalusing, Whitehead, Ceres, Commodore Hull and Seymour. The Albemarle came out of the river on May 5th, accompanied by the Cotton Plant (with troops on board) and the now Confederate Bombshell, and an engagement lasting through the afternoon ensued, but the ram was not destroyed, and returned up the river at nightfall. The recapture of the Bombshell was the only success of the engagement. The service of the Albemarle to the Confederates was of little worth after this, however, as our boats lay in wait for her at the mouth of the Roanoke, and she dared not meet them again. She remained at the Plymouth dock, protected against torpedoes by a barricade of logs, secured twenty or

thirty feet from her broadside.

Lieut. Wm. R. Cushing, in command of the Monticello, asked for and obtained permission to attempt her destruction. He stole into the Roanoke and spent two days reconnoitering the situation and maturing his plans, then returned to the fleet and prepared for its execution. A steam launch was the vessel he chose, and a torpedo on the end of a pole was

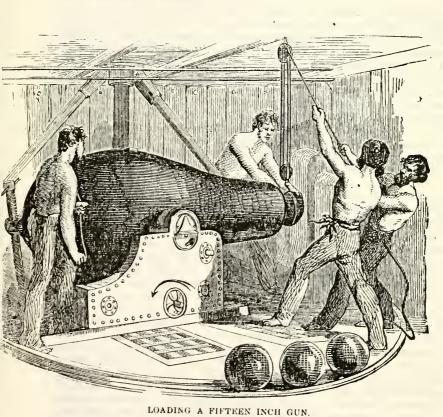
his weapon of destruction. On the night of October 28th he went up the river, having fifteen officers and men on the launch. distance from the mouth of the river to the town was eight miles, the average width of the river 200 yards, and both shores were picketed, but he was not discovered until hailed by the lookouts on the ram. report he says that, when discovered, "the launch made for the enemy under a full head of steam. The enemy sprung rattles, rang the bell, and commenced firing, and at the same time repeating their hail; the light of a fire ashore showed me the ironclad, made fast to the wharf with a pen of logs around her about thirty feet from her side." The launch circled around to get her head to the enemy, so as to strike the logs squarely, then bore down swiftly upon them. "Three bullets," said Lieutenant Cushing, "struck my clothing, and the air seemed full of them. In a moment we had struck the logs just abreast of her quarter port, breasting them in some feet and our bows resting on them. The torpedo boom was then lowered, and by a vigorous pull I succeeded in driving the torpedo under the overhang, and exploded it at the same time that the Albemarle's gun was fired. A shot seemed to go crashing through my boat, and a dense mass of water rushed in from the torpedo, filling the launch and completely disabling her." The men on the launch found themselves in the water, with the enemy close on hand on the shore firing on them, and calling on them to surrender. None of them complied. Cushing reached the shore completely exhausted, remained in the swamp the next day near the fort, then made his way through the swamp some miles before he could find a boat to take him back to the fleet. On October 20th he wrote to his admiral: "I have the honor to report that the rebel ironclad Albemarle is at the bottom of Roanoke river." He was but twenty-one years of age when he performed this daring act.

With no further protection afforded by the Albemarle, and with most of Hoke's troops drawn off to Virginia to oppose Grant, the rebel garrison left in Plymouth could not hold the town, which was retaken on October 31st by the Commodore Hull, Shamrock, Otsego, Wyalusing and

Tacony, under Commander Macomb.

## BUTLER AT FORT FISHER.

The Confederates, notwithstanding the non-success of the Union movements along the Atlantic coast in 1864, had but two ports which could be approached by vessels of any considerable draught. These were of great importance, Charleston in South Carolina, and Wilmington in North Carolina. Both of these were blockaded, twenty vessels of the North Atlantic squadron lying off Charleston, and between thirty and forty off the two entrances to Wilmington. Notwithstanding the blockade Confederate boats got in and out, and rendered valuable service to their government. The principal defense of Wilmington was Fort Fisher, and its reduction, together with that of the other defences of Cape Fear river,





had long been desired. To effect this it was necessary that a joint attack of land and naval forces should be made, and no sufficient army could be spared from other fields for this purpose until the close of Grant's campaign of 1864. After the siege of Petersburg was begun, he sent the Tenth Corps from the Army of the James as the co-operating land force for this purpose. It was his intention that Brig.-Gen. Godfrey Weitzel should command the expedition, but the Tenth Corps was from Butler's

army and Butler elected to go with it.

On September 5, 1864, Admiral Farragut was officially notified that he was to take command of the naval forces for this movement. His ill-health prevented his accepting the command, and on September 22d Rear-Admiral Porter was notified that he was detached from the command of the Mississippi squadron, and directed te proceed to Beaufort, North Carolina, and relieve Capt. S. P. Lee, who was acting rear admiral and commanding the North Atlantic squadron. On December 10th Porter issued a general order detailing the plan of attack, and the part of each vessel therein. A powder-laden boat was to be driven against the Confederate shore batteries and exploded, when the other boats were to go in toward the shore and open fire, and the infantry to land from the transports and assault. An old vessel, the Louisiana, was chosen for the powder-boat, and disguised as a blockade runner, in order that the enemy might per-

mit her near approach.

On December 18th "the largest fleet that ever sailed under the Union flag" was anchored at the rendezvous, twenty-five miles from Fort Fisher, the transports with Butler's troops being there also. A heavy storm delaved the action, and the transports, not being built to ride out a gale at anchor, were taken with the troops on board to Beaufort, fifty miles away. On the night of the 23d the sea was calm again, and Porter, fearing the discovery of his plan if it were longer delayed, proceeded to execute it, though the troops taken to Beaufort had not yet returned. The Louisiana, was towed into the river by the Wilderness, and cast off at 11:30 P. M. She blew up at 1:40 but without effecting the damage to the enemy's works that was hoped for. At daylight the different divisions of the fleet moved up the river in the order arranged by Porter, and at 11:30 the attack was opened by the New Ironsides, the Monadnock, Canonicus, Mahopac, Minnesota, Mohican, Colorado and others following. Some very effective work was done. Two magazines in forts were exploded by shells from the boats, several buildings set on fire and burned, and a number of batteries silenced. At sunset General Butler arrived with some of the transports, and at dark the fleet retired to a safe anchorage. A boiler on the Mackinaw had been exploded by a shell, and the Osceola came near sinking from a leak caused by a shell explosion. No other damage was done the boats except by the explosion of their own Parrott rifled guns.

On the 25th, Weitzel having arrived with the remainder of the transports and troops, the fleet again opened fire to cover the landing of the

army force. Weitzel in person headed the first force landed, some 800 men, and pushed forward with them to within 150 yards of the fort, capturing a small outpost called Fishpond Hill battery. The result of his observations was that he returned to the transports and reported to Butler that the works of the fort were very strong, little injured by Porter's explosion or by his fire, and that it would be "murder to assault with our 6,000 men!" Butler was of the same opinion from the observations he had made himself, and gave orders that the men who had landed, some 3,000 of them, should re-embark. Two days later he departed with his troops for the James, leaving the fleet still off Wilming-Later the vessels not engaged in the blockade were taken to Beaufort for ammunition and to await further orders. There has been much criticism of Butler's part in this fiasco, apparently well deserved. Between himself and Porter there had been ill-feeling before and Porter was very bitter in his report on this occasion. He said: "Seven hundred men were left on the beach by General Butler [the surf was so rough they could not be taken off] when he departed for Fortress Monroe, and we had no difficulty in protecting them from the rebel army said to be in the background, which was a very small army, after all."

## THE ARMY UNDER TERRY AND THE NAVY UNDER PORTER AT FORT FISHER.

Grant was greatly dissatisfied with the result of the movement against Fort Fisher under Butler. He had not, in the first place, intended Butler should take personal command of it, and in orders issued on December 6, 1864, he had instructed Weitzel "to close the port of Wilmington," and that the plan to be pursued should be to "effect a landing on the main land between Cape Fear river and the Atlantic," north of the river, entrench his troops if Fort Fisher was not carried and, co-operating with the navy, reduce and capture the defences at the mouth of the river. Weitzel had effected such landing, but had not remained in possession. In justice to him it should be stated that he advised the return and concurred in Butler's decision to that effect, in utter ignorance of the order conveying his instructions. The order had been addressed to Butler for Weitzel, and was withheld by Butler. The war and navy department shared in Grant's dissatisfaction. On December 29th the Secretary of the Navy, at the suggestion of President Lincoln, sent the following dispatch to General Grant:

"Ships can approach nearer the enemy's works at New Inlet than was anticipated. Their fire can keep the enemy away from their guns. A landing can easily be effected on the beach north of Fort Fisher, not only of troops but all their supplies and artillery. This force can have its flanks protected by gunboats. The navy can assist in the siege of Fort Fisher precisely as it covered the operations that resulted in the capture of Fort Wagner. Rear-Admiral Porter will remain off Fort Fisher, continuing a moderate fire to prevent new works being erected, and the iron-

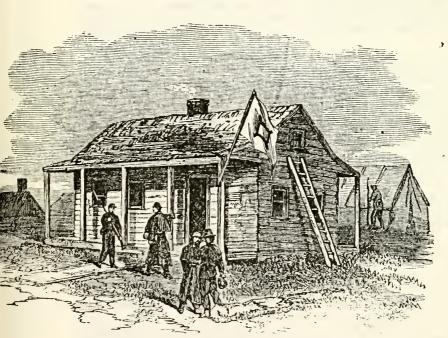


clads have proved that they can maintain themselves in spite of bad weather. Under all these circumstances, I invite you to such a military co-operation as will ensure the fall of Fort Fisher, the importance of

which has already received your careful consideration."

To Admiral Porter the Secretary of the Navy wrote on the last day of 1864: "Lieutenant-General Grant will send immediately a competent force, properly commanded, to co-operate in the capture of the defences on Federal Point." On January 8, 1865, Gen. A. H. Terry reported at Beaufort, North Carolina, with his co-operating force, consisting of the Second Division, and the Second Brigade of the First Division, Twenty-Fourth Corps, and the Third Division of the Twenty-Fifth Corps, Army of the James. On January 12th the fleet of the Atlantic Blockading squadron, a total of forty-eight vessels, put out from Beaufort harbor in three columns, the transports with troops on board accompanying the gunboats. On the 13th the boats were in line to open fire on Fort Fisher, the Ironsides with its heavy armament of seven XI-inch shell guns and one VIII-inch rifle, within a thousand yards of the nearest Confederate guns, and one monitor three hundred feet closer to the shore. ment was begun as soon as ranges were got of the enemy's fortifications, kept up vigorously through the afternoon, and resumed at daylight the The debarkation of troops under cover of the gunboats' next morning. fire was begun on the morning of the 13th, and at two o'clock that afternoon 6,000 troops had been landed, with twelve days' provisions. On the 14th the small gunbouts were sent into position to shell and dismount the. guns on the north side of the fort, bearing on the intended line of assault by the army, while the heavier boats remained in the position of the day before, firing incessantly on the fort to keep the enemy in their bombproofs. The entire cordon of boats kept up their fire during the night following. The enemy had not been inactive during these two days, but only the guns far up their line of works could be manned, owing to the concentrated fire on those nearer at hand, and the damage they inflicted on the boats was only trifling, the loss of the main mast of the Huron the most serious disaster on the 14th to the Union fleet. That evening General Terry visited Porter on the flag-ship Malvern, to arrange the final plans for carrying the works. The plan was that 1,600 sailors and 400 marines should accompany the troops in the assault, the sailors to board the sea face of the fort while the army assaulted on the land side. order issued by Porter to the commanders of the vessels was: "The sailors will be armed with cutlasses, well sharpened, and with revolvers. When the signal is made to move the boats, the men will get in but not show themselves. When the signal is made to assault, the boats will pull round to the stern of the monitors, and land right abreast of them, and board the fort on the run in a seamanlike way. The marines will form in the rear, and cover the sailors. While the soldiers are going over the parapet in front, the sailors will take the sea face of Fort Fisher."





HEADQUARTERS OF GEN. TERRY, NEAR FORT FISHER.



At nine on the morning of the 15th the bombardment of the fort by the ironclads was reopened. The men from the boats were landed in the forenoon, but at two in the afternoon Porter had not received from Terry the signal "vessels change direction of fire," by which he was to know when the army was ready to assault on their side. An hour later the signal was given, and the assault made. The army force had been maneuvered into position under cover and close to the land face of the fort. The soldiers assaulted in gallant style, and carried and held the western end of the parapet. The sailors were not so fortunate. The steam whistles, blown from every vessel of the squadron, and the sound of the shells bursting in a new direction, far beyond the faces of the fort, warned the enemy that an assault was upon them. They swarmed from their bombproofs upon the bastions, and poured volleys upon the advancing sailors, who had half a mile to cover under an enfilading fire, before their cutlasses and revolvers could be used.

Fleet-Captain Breese, in command of the sailors, says in his official report: "At three o'clock the signal came, the vessels changed their fire to the upper batteries, all the steam-whistles were blown, and the troops and sailors dashed ahead, nobly vying with each other to reach the top of the parapet. \* \* \* The sailors took to the assault by the flank along the beach. \* \* \* It was hoped to form them for the assault under cover of the marines; but exposed to a galling fire of musketry, only four hundred yards distant, the first line did not take position as they should. The second and third lines came along, and the heads of the three lines joined and formed one compact column, which, filing up to the sea face of Fort Fisher, assaulted to within fifty yards of the parapet, which was lined with one dense mass of musketeers, who played sad havoc with our men. Although rallied three times under the personal encouragement and exposure of their commanding officers, they failed to gain much ground."

The assault on the sea-face of the fort was thus a failure, but that it was so gallantly persisted in made it possible for the army to achieve success. The Confederates occupied in defending this part of the fort could render no assistance to those who were meeting the assaults of the infantry. When the soldiers had gained the parapets in front of them, they carried, one after another, seven of the most westerly traverses, then advanced upon those more toward the sea. The Ironsides and monitors and other boats nearest the shore resumed a fire of shells between the traverses in advance of the soldiers. The Confederates, hemmed in by this fire on one side and the bayonets of the soldiers on the other, fought desperately, but were obliged to abandon one traverse after another, or be killed where they stood. Major-General Whiting, commanding in the fort, was mortally wounded, still his troops held out, retreating slowly, hoping for relief from Hoke's division. Bragg had ordered Hoke to advance by the peninsula, but he had been driven back by fire from half a

dozen gun-boats that were in position along the beach north of Terry's line. By nightfall the army had carried the bastion, and some of the traverses on the sea side of the fort. Shortly after ten in the evening resistance ceased. Hundreds of rockets sent up from the fleet announced to the enemy at Wilmington, and those manning outlying batteries, that

Fort Fisher was captured by the Federals.

Our loss was 184 killed, 749 wounded, 22 missing, a total of 955. The next morning, while our soldiers and sailors were swarming over the fort in idle curiosity, the chief powder magazine exploded, it is thought as the result of some carelessness, killing 200 and wounding about one hundred men. The enemy's loss, including the surrendered, was 2,483; 112 officers and 1,971 enlisted men were surrendered. Many of the Confederates escaped under cover of the night toward Wilmington before the surrender was made. There were also taken with the fort 169 heavy guns, over 2,000 small arms, and other munitions. Our three assaulting infantry brigades were led by Gen. N. M. Curtis and Colonels Pennypacker and Bell, all of whom were wounded, the last-named mortally. Lieutenants Preston and Porter, young naval officers of great promise, were among the killed.

On the night of the 16th and 17th explosion after explosion gave witness that the Confederates were destroying and abandoning their defences of Cape Fear river. Half Moon battery was taken by the army on the 19th; Sugar Loaf battery on February 11th; Fort Anderson, half way up the river to Wilmington, by the army and navy on February 18th, Schofield's corps of the Army of the Ohio co-operating. Wilmington fell before the combined armies of Terry and Schofield on February 22d. On that day Admiral Porter had the pleasure, as he reports, of celebrating Washington's birthday by hoisting the flag of the Union over Fort Strong. A national salute was fired at noon, and no hostile gun again sounded between Wilmington and the sea. Nor were there any further engagements of note along the Atlantic coast. Some of Sherman's inland battles were yet to be fought in the Carolinas, but the coast was clear.

It was the successful advance of Sherman through South Carolina, and not the batteries on Morris Island nor the fleet off Charleston harbor which brought about the surrender of that city. When Columbia had fallen into Sherman's hand, Hardee, in command at Charleston, finding himself flanked by the advancing army, determined to evacuate the city. "But," says Pollard, the Southern historian, "he was resolved to leave as little as possible for the enemy's rapacity. At an early hour of the morning, before the retirement of Gen. Hardee's troops, every building, warehouse, or shed, stored with cotton, was fired by a guard detailed for the purpose. The engines were brought out; but, with the small force at the disposal of the fire department, very little else could be done than to keep the surrounding buildings from igniting. On the western side of the city

the flames raged with great fury.



"The horrors of the conflagration were heightened by a terrible catastrophe. It appears some boys had discovered a quantity of powder at the depot of the Northwestern railroad, and amused themselves by flinging handfuls of it upon the masses of burning cotton in the streets. It was not long before the powder running from their hands, formed a train upon the ground, leading from the fire to the main supplies of powder in the depot. The result is easily conjectured. A spark ignited the powder in the train; there was a leaping, running fire along the ground, and then an explosion which shook the city to its very foundations from one end to the other. The building was, in a second, a whirling mass of ruins, in a tremendous volume of flame and smoke. About 200 lives were lost by the explosion, and not less than 150 bodies were found charred in that fiery furnace.

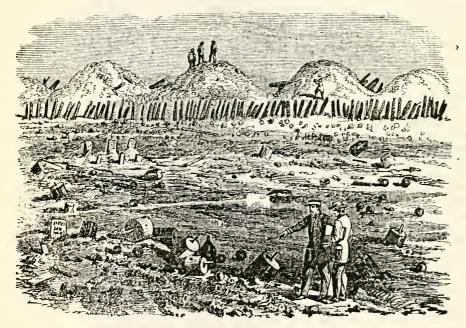
"From the depot the fire spread rapidly, and, communicating with the adjoining buildings, threatened destruction to that part of the town. Four squares, embracing the area bounded by Chapel, Alexander and Washington streets, were consumed before the conflagration was subdued. The destruction of public property had been as complete as Gen. Hardee could make it. He burned the cotton warehouses, arsenals, quartermaster's stores, railroad bridges, two iron-clads, and some vessels in the ship-yard. Among the captured property were 200 pieces of artillery, spiked and temporarily disabled, as they could not be brought off. The Yankees occupied Charleston on the 18th of February. A scarred city, blackened by fire, with evidences of destruction and ruin wrought by the enemy at almost every step, had at last come into their possession; but not until a heroic defense, running through nearly four years, and at last only by the stratagem of a march many miles away from it."

On such authority as this it will be conceded that the Confederates themselves burned Charleston, nor is this denied. That Hampton, in command at Columbia when the Confederates evacuated that city, is responsible for its destruction, has not been so well established. The forces on Morris Island were under command of Lieut.-Col. A. G. Bennett, at the time Charleston was evacuated. He at once sent Federal troops to take possession of the city and of Fort Sumter, and at 9 A. M. on the morning of the evacuation the flag of the Union floated again over the citidal from which it had first been lowered at the beginning of the war. General Gilmore reported 450 guns taken in the capture of Charleston and its defenses, many of them heavy guns of foreign make and of great

value.

## THE GULF SQUADRON IN MOBILE HARBOR.

The city of Mobile lies at the head of a great bay of the same name, thirty miles from the Gulf of Mexico. The principal entrance is from the gulf direct, between Mobile Point on the east, guarded by Fort Morgan, and Dauphin island on the west, guarded by Fort Gaines. The bay could also be entered from Mississippi sound, but only by vessels of light



VIEW IN FRONT OF FORT FISHER-SCENE OF THE CHARGE BY U. S. MARINES, JANUARY 15, SHOWING THE TORPEDOES DUG UP BY REBEL PRISONERS.



draught, and this entrance was covered by a small earthwork on Tower island known as Fort Powell. The most formidable of these was Fort Morgan, which was five sided, and built to carry guns both en barbette and casements, and had a heavy water battery on the northeast. At the time of Farragut's attack, there was in the waters of the bay a small Confederate squadron commanded by Admiral Franklin Buchanan, the ram Tennessee, which was the most powerful ironelad the Confederaev ever possessed, and three small paddle-wheel gunboats, the Morgan, Gaines and Selma, the three all unarmored except around the boilers. The Tennessee was admirably built, heavily armored, 209 feet in length on deck, beam 48 feet, and drawing fourteen feet of water with her guns on board. To these defences was added a line of pile obstructions extending from the point of Dauphin island across a sand bank in the direction of Fort Morgan. Where the piles ended a triple line of torpedoes began, which were extended to within 260 yards of the water battery under Fort Morgan. The remaining channel, some hundred vards, was

left open for blockade runners.

Farragut, who had resumed command of his squadron in January, 1864, had in vain applied for a sufficient force to move on this harbor of Mobile before the Confederate ram was ready for action. The army force could not be spared him, and the Red River expedition was the move decided upon by the War Department. The ram was not put into service until May, but six months of 1864 passed before a land force could be spared to co-operate with the Galf Squadron, then the Thirteenth Corps, General Granger in immediate command, was sent. During these months Farragut kept up a tolerably efficient blockade of the port, and from the reports of refugees and the examinations made by his officers, he learned the location of the narrow channel and that it was clear of torpedoes. He determined, when the time for action came, to take his fleet through This would bring him close to Fort Morgan, but leave the guns of Fort Gaines two miles away. The plan of attack was that the boats should move in two columns, the starboard column being the four monitors-Tecumseh, Manhattan, Winnebago and Chickesaw, and the port column the wooden ships, which were to be lashed in couples, seven heavy boats having each a lighter boat on the side furthest from the fort, their order as follows: the Brooklyn and the Octorara, Hartford and Metacomet, Richmond and Port Royal, Lackawanna and Seminole, Monongahela and Kennebec, Ossipce and Itaska, Oneida and Galena. had been built for naval service, and all were screw ships except the Octorara, Metacomet and Port Royal which were side-wheel, double-enders.

At 5:30 on the morning of August 5th the signal for getting under way was given and the boats were soon in motion in the appointed order, the Brooklyn leading, followed by the Hartford, on board which Farragut was. As the boats steamed slowly in to the bar, the decks were cleared for action. At 6:10 the flag-ship crossed the bar, and soon after

all the vessels hoisted the United States flag at the peak and three mastheads and the Tecumseli fired two shots at the fort. The answering fire of the enemy began a few minutes after seven, directed against the leading ship Brooklyn, which answered with her bow rifle. The engagement became general, and the Confederate boats, moving out from behind Fort Morgan formed in line across the channel, just inside the line of torpedoes. in which position they had a raking fire on the fleet, which was confined to one course by the narrowness of the channel. By 7:30 the leading ships had broadside range on the enemy's works, and by their heavy fire drove the Confederates from their guns. The Tecumseh, after firing the two first shots at the fort, steamed directly up toward the Tennessee, the other monitors following. The Tennessee changed her position, apparently to get away, and Commander Craven of the Tecumseh gave the order "Starboard" and pushed straight toward the ram. Just as the boats seemed about to touch, one or more torpedoes exploded under the Teeumseh, she lurched from side to side, careened and went down head foremost. The pilot and nine of her crew were picked up by a boat sent to the wreck from the Metacomet; two officers and five men escaped in one of the Tecumseh's boats, and four swam ashore. These twenty-one only were saved out of more than one hundred men, the rest went to the bottom with their gallant commander and their ship. The Tennessee was only two hundred vards distant, but was unharmed by the explosion, and both fort and fleet kept up a furious fire on the rescuing boat from the Metacomet, fortunately failing to strike her.

The three remaining Union gunboats steamed steadily on, drawing the fire of the guns ashore, in order to lessen the danger to the approaching wooden boats. The Brooklyn continued to lead until some objects in the water before her were taken to be bnoys to torpedoes, when she and her consort stopped and began to back. The bows of the two boats fell off toward the fort and they were soon nearly athwart the channel. The engines on the Hartford were stopped as the Brooklyn began to back, but the flood-tide carried her on and it seemed as though the Brooklyn, Hartford and Richmond must collide. Farragut hailed to know what was the matter, and was answered: "Torpedoes ahead!" He, as is stated in his memoirs, "lifted a prayer to a Power greater than his own," and promptly ordered his own ship and its consort ahead, giving to the boats following the signal: "Close order." Soon after the Hartford was safely past the line of danger. Backing and fighting, getting a broadside on the fort whenever possible, the Richmond and Brooklyn and the monitors were able to keep down the fire in the fort until most of the vessels had gone by. The Oneida got a VII-inch rifle shell which went through her chain armor and into her starboard boiler when it burst, scalding the firemen on duty; another shell entered her cabin, cutting both wheel-ropes, and two · of her heavy guns were disabled. Her consort Galena was, however,

able to pull her by the fort.

When the Hartford was over the line of torpedoes the three smaller Confederate gunboats took positions which gave them a raking fire she could not return. They retreated before her, keeping the same advantage of position, and firing until her forward deck was covered with killed and wounded, one shot killing ten and wounding five, hurling shreds of the dead over on the deck of the Metacomet. The Tennessee next stood down to ram her, but the Hartford by a move to the starboard avoided the thrust and passed the ram, which followed her up the bay until she was a mile from the rest of the fleet, then turned to meet the other wooden ships. These were advancing in close order, the Brooklyn leading. As the rain neared each boat a blow was anticipated, but all were able to avoid it. Shots were interchanged, the Oneida again the most unfortunate, her captain, Captain Mullany, being severely wounded, losing an The Union gunboats came up, and opened on the Tennessee, the Winnebago thrusting herself between the ram and the disabled ship, upon which the crew of the Oneida leaped upon the rail and cheered the gunboat and her captain, Commander Stevens (lately their own captain), long and loudly.

The other Confedederate boats fared badly at the hands of the squadron. The Gaines received two shots that disabled her, and hauled off toward Fort Morgan at 8:30 leaking badly, and was burned the following night. The Selma surrendered after losing five killed and ten wounded. The Morgan, during a sudden squall and heavy rain and mist, escaped. The Tennessee, after passing our ships, appeared to have taken refuge under the guns of the fort. Between 8:30 and 9 the crew of the Hartford were sent to their breakfast. Captain Drayton, flag-officer of the Hartford, approached Farragut at this time and, said: "What we have done has been well done, sir, but it all counts for nothing, so long as the Tennessee is there under the guns of Morgan." "I know it," replied the admiral, "and as soon as the people have had their breakfast I am going for her."

They were not to finish the breakfast, however much they needed it, and however well they had earned it. They were hardly seated when the Tennessee was reported approaching again, and all hands were called to duty. The flag-ship got under way, and the monitors were signaled to destroy the ram. The Monongahela, Ossipee and Lackawanna were also brought into action, and soon the Tennessee was fired upon and encircled by all Union boats and rammed until disabled. Admiral Buchanan received a wound from an iron splinter, breaking his leg, and twenty minutes later her flag was hauled down. At 10 o'clock the flag of the Nation floated over the rebel ram, and the forts of Mobile Harbor had no other than land defences.

That afternoon the Chickasaw shelled Fort Powell for an hour, and in the night following the fort was evacuated and blown up. On August 6th the Chickasaw shelled Fort Gaines, which was surrendered on the 7th. The strongest fort remained to be taken. The army under General



Granger was transferred from Dauphin Island to Mobile Point, and a siege train sent from New Orleans, which was landed three miles in the rear of the fort on the 17th. Batteries were constructed, and thirty-four guns put in position. At daylight on Monday, August 22d, bombardment of the fort began, and the guns of the batteries, of the monitors, and of the ships inside and outside of the bar, sent shot and shell against the last defence of the harbor all day. On the 23d the fort surrendered. The Gulf squadron held the bay of Mobile, and the port was closed.

The reduction of the city could have been easily made then had any land force been there to co-operate in such a movement. No such force could then be spared, and, as we have recorded on another page, the reduction of Fort Blakeley and Spanish Fort, the land defences of Mobile, was among the very last engagements of the war, occurring on April 8 and 9, 1865. The squadron assisted in the siege of Mobile, by cutting off water communication between the forts and city. The only casualties to the navy in this siege were by torpedoexplosions. The Milwaukee was sunk by a torpedo on March 28th; the Osage on the next day; the steamer Rudolph on April 1st; the brigs Ida and Althea a few days after Spanish Fort was surrendered; the Sciota on April 14th. The loss of life was comparatively light from these disasters.

In May, 1865, when Gen. Dick Taylor surrendered to General Canby the Department of Alabama and Mississippi. Confederate Commander Farrand surrendered what vessels remained in his charge in Alabama waters to Rear Admiral H. K. Thatcher, who had succeeded Farragut in command of the Western Squadron. In July, 1865, the East and West Gulf Squadrons were merged in one, Admiral Thatcher in command. In May, 1867, the organization was discontinued, and the North

Atlantic Squadron alone remained.

## CRUISING, PRIVATEERING AND BLOCKADE RUNNING.

"During the early part of the war," said the late James Soley, in his admirable work "The Blockade and the Cruisers," "blockade-running was carried on from the capes of the Chesapeake to the mouth of the Rio Grande. It was done by vessels of all sorts and sizes. By April, 1861, the greater part of the last year's cotton crop had been disposed of, and considerable time must elapse before a new supply could come into market. The proclamation of a blockade caused for a time a cessation of regular commerce, and it was only after a considerable interval that a new commerce, with appliances specially adapted to the altered state of things, began to develop."

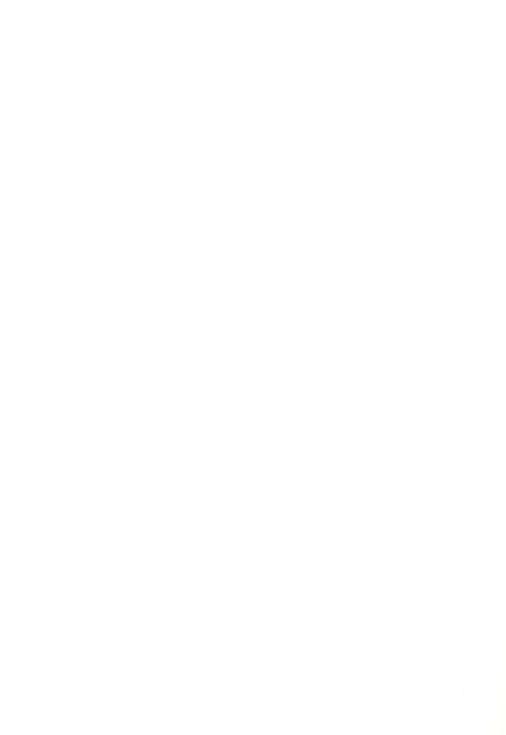
The Southern people were not a ship building nor a sea faring people. When the emergency was upon them of being supplied with trusty, seaworthy ships, fitted for fast sailing as well as for fighting, if they would have the Confederate flag float on the high seas, they looked to foreign countries for what they needed. France, at first disposed to aid them,



soon became neutral, but in no emergency of the war where British influence could be felt was it withheld from the Confederacy, nor did England fail to furnish the needed vessels. "Great shipbuilding firms in Liverpool and Glasgow were almost constantly engaged in the construction of strong. swift steamships calculated for cruisers and for nothing else. Each, when completed, in spite of information from our consuls and protests from our minister to England, was allowed to slip out of port, under one pretext or another, and make for some prearranged rendezvous, where a merchant vessel laden with heavy rifled guns of the most approved pattern, with small arms and provisions, was awaiting her. Then the unarmed, harmless British steamship of vesterday was transformed into the Confederate cruiser of to-day; every stitch of her British, from keel up to mainmast; her rigging, armament and stores British; her crew mostly British," though her officers generally were not, for the Confederate cruisers were officered by men who had been trained in the United States naval schools and service, at the expense of the government they were now warring upon. For a sample of the returns to British capitalists, take the work of one boat for ten months: The Clyde-built, iron, side-wheel steamer Giraffe, given over to the Confederacy became the R. E. Lee, and under Captain Wilkinson, formerly of our navy, ran the blockade twenty-one times between December, 1862 and November, 1863, and carried to England 6,000 bales of cotton.

The Sumter, Captain Semmes, a regular Confederate cruiser, ran our blockade and got to sea late in June, 1861, and before July 6th had captured seven merchantmen. She cruised in the Carribean sea, visited ports in South America, and coaled without hindrance, though no attempt was made to conceal her character. After taking seventeen prizes, seven of which were released in Cuban ports by Spanish authority and two recaptured, the Sumter was turned into a blockade runner. The Florida. built at Liverpool, in the winter of 1861-2, clearing from that port under the name of the Oreto, made several captures in 1863 which she burned, her commander Maffitt stating that his "instructions were brief and to the point, leaving much to the discretion, but more to the torch." In five months she took fourteen prizes, most of which were burned, though some were put into Confederate service. She was captured in the Brazilian port Bahia, by the United States sloop-of-war Wachusett, on July 7, 1864, and taken to Hampton Roads in spite of the protest of the Brazilian government against what was indeed a violation of the rights of a neutral government. But the people of the Nation were impatient at our government's observance of laws of neutrality toward countries that, however much claim they made to that position, always managed to favor the Confederacy.

A still more noted cruiser was the Alabama, also built at Liverpool, fitted out and armed with British stores, against whose sailing our foreign minister, Mr. Adams, made such emphatic protest upon instructions



from President Lincoln and our Secretary of State. In January, 1863, she was off the coast of Texas, Captain Semmes commanding, where she captured and sunk the Hatteras; cruising among the West Indies, Semmes captured eight vessels; then off the Brazilian coast, adding ten prizes to her list in two months; next off the coast of Africa with like success; after that a six months cruise among the East Indies, capturing and destroying seven vessels, and anon she was heard of off the coast of China, still successful in her mission of destroying our commerce on the seas. From September, 1862, one and another of our regular naval boats had been following this Will-o'-the-wisp, reaching each port after she had left for some distant and unknown field. On June 19th the Kearsarge, which had come upon the Alabama off Cherbourg several days before and offered battle, succeeded in getting Captain Semmes into action. He had not now unarmed merchant marines to deal with, but a boat the equal of his own, manned and armed as well as his own. This ended the career of the Alabama. The engagement lasted an hour and in twenty minutes

after the last shot was fired she sunk out of sight.

Other Confederate cruisers, privateers and blockade runners were of more or less service to that government. Among these were the Rappannock, the Georgia, the Nashville and the Sea King or Shenandoah. The first proved unserviceable. The second cruised for a year in the Middle and Southern Atlantic, then was captured by the Niagara, under Commodore Cravens. The third got into position above Fort McAllister, and was destroyed by Commander Worden of the monitor Montauk. The fourth, the Sea King, built on the Clyde, and employed in the East India trade, left London, ostensibly for Bombay, on October 8, 1864. She carried a large supply of coal and provisions, but had not been equipped for war purposes. Her commander Captain Corbin, carried with him from her owner, a power of sale to dispose of her at any time within six months. Her course was directed to Funchal, Madeira, where she met the steamer Laurel from Liverpool, which carried a cargo of guns, ammunition and naval equipments. The two vessels proceeded to an adjacent island, barren and uninhabited, called Desartes, where Corbin turned his vessel over to Captain Waddell of the Confederate navy. She was put in commission in Confederate service as the Shenandoah, and after cruising in the Atlantic three months, started for a new field, to destroy our commerce in the Northern Pacific. Leaving Melbourne in February, 1865, she proceeded to the neighborhood of Behring Strait, where she captured and burned a large number of our whalers, which destruction was kept up until June, 1865. Waddell then learning of the collapse of the Confederacy, took his vessel to Liverpool, and turned her over to the British government.

Only one ship-of-war was obtained by the Confederates in France, the ram Stonewall, the French government interfering with and preventing

further sales.



## THE UNITED STATES.

THE United States of America lie between latitudes 24deg. 20min. and 49deg. north, and longitudes 10deg. 14min. east and 48deg. 30min. west, from Washington, or 66deg. 48min. and 125deg. 32min. west, from Greenwich. They are bounded on the north by British North America, east by New Brunswick, south by the Atlantic Ocean, the Gulf of Mexico, and Mexico, and west

by the Pacific Ocean.

The United States are divided into four great sections: 1st, the Atlantic slope; 2d, the vast basin of the Mississippi and Missouri; 3d, the country between the Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada; and 4th, the Pacific slope. These divisions are formed by three mountain ranges — the Appalachian chain towards the east, the Rocky Mountains in the center, and the Sierra Nevada on the west. The Appalachian or Alleghanv chain is more remarkable for length than height; it extends from the State of Mississippi, northeast, through the States of Alabama, Georgia, Tennessee, North Carolina, Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York, and Vermont, for about 1,200 miles, at a variable distance of from 70 to 300 miles from the Atlantic, and consists of several parallel ranges of an average aggregate breadth of about 100 miles. The mean height of the Alleghanies is not more than from 2,000 to 3,000 feet, about half of which consists of the elevation of the mountains above the adjacent plain, and the rest of the elevation of the latter above the sea. The White Mountains, in New Hampshire, which belong to this chain, reach a height of above 7,000 feet. Black Mountain, in North Carolina, is said to rise 6,476 feet above the sea; and other summits reach 6,000 feet and upwards. The Rocky Mountains are a prolongation of the great Mexican Cordil-Their average height may be about \$,500 feet above the ocean, but some of their summits attain to from 12,000 to over 15,000 feet. About 10deg. or 12deg. west from the Rocky Mountains is the great coast chain of the Sierra Nevada, or Snowy Mountains, which extends, under different names and with different

altitudes, from the Peninsula of California to Alaska. It is of still greater elevation than the Rocky Mountains; some of its passes (within the United States) being about 9,000 feet, and some of its summits 15,500 feet above the level of the sca The region between these two vast mountain ranges comprises the eastern and most extensive and sterile portion of Oregon; the great inland basin of Upper California, elevated from 4,000 to 5,000 feet above the Pacific, and mostly a desert; and the country drained by the great river, the Colorado, and its affluents. West of the Sierra Nevada is the Pacific slope. The portion of the basin of the Mississippi and Missouri, on their right bank, is by far the most extensive. It comprises, 1st, a tract of low, flat, alluvial, and wellwooded land, lying along the rivers, and stretching inwards from 100 to 200 miles or more; and 2d, the prairie and wild region, extending from that last mentioned, by a pretty equal ascent, to the Rocky Mountains. The prairies are of immense extent, but they are not, as is commonly supposed, level. Their surface is rolling or billowy, sometimes swelling into very considerable They are covered with long, rank grass, being interspersed in Texas and the Southern States with clumps of magnolia. tulip, and cotton trees, and in the Northern States with oak and The prairies gradually diminish in beauty and verdure as they stretch towards the west, and become more elevated, till at length they imperceptibly unite with and lose themselves in a desert zone or belt skirting the foot of the Rocky Mountains. In the south this desert belt is not less than from 400 to 500 miles in width, but it diminishes in breadth in the more northerly latitudes. The Pacific slope, comprising the country west of the Sierra Nevada, includes California and the best and most fertile portion of Oregon and Washington Territory. Like the Atlantic coast it is, for the most part, heavily timbered.

Rivers, Lakes, and Bays.—The rivers of the United States are of prodigious magnitude and importance. Of those flowing south and east, the principal are the Mississippi and Missouri, which, with their tributaries, the Ohio, Arkansas, and Red River, give to the interior of the United States an extent of inland navigation, and a facility of communication unequaled, perhaps, and certainly not surpassed, in any other country. The Alabama and Appalachicola flow, like the Mississippi, into the Gulf of Mexico; the Alatamaha, Savannah, Roanoke, Potomac, Susquehanna, Delaware, Hudson, Connecticut, and Penobscot, into the Atlantic; and the Oswego, Cuyahoga, and Maumee, into the great lakes of the St.





CAPT JOHN SMITH.

After the original in his "General Historie," Edition of 1629.



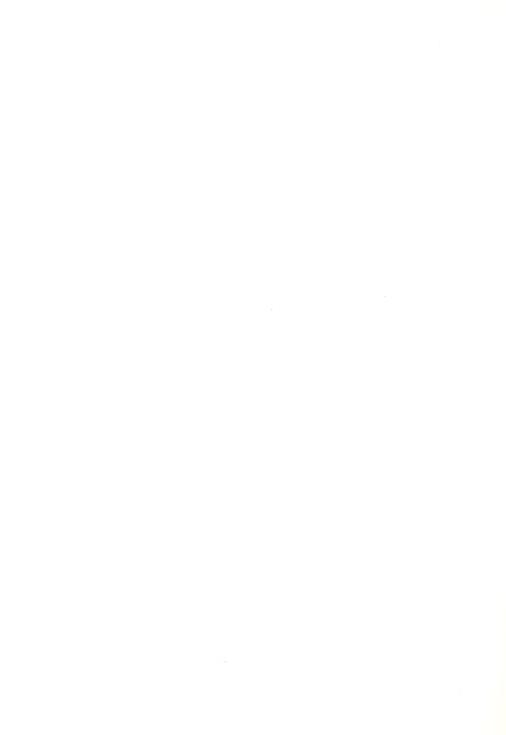
Lawrence basin. Of the rivers which have their sources west of the ridge of the Rocky Mountains, and their embouchure in the Pacific, or in some of its arms, the principal are the Columbia, which falls into the Pacific; the San Joaquin and Sacramento, which fall into the great Bay of San Francisco, and the Colorado, which, with its tributaries, after draining a vast extent of country, falls into the Gulf of California.

Next to the great lakes Superior and Michigan, in the basin of the St. Lawrence, the largest lake within the limit of the United States is the Great Salt Lake, in the Territory of Utah, in about 41deg. north latitude, and 113 west longitude. Lake Champlain, between New York and Vermont, is also of considerable dimensions. Numerous small lakes occur in New York, Maine, and

especially in Wisconsin and the Minnesota region.

The coast of the Atlantic is indented by many noble bays, as those of Passamaquoddy, Massachusetts, Delaware, and Chesapeake; and several extensive and sheltered inlets are formed by the islands off the coast, the principal of which are Long Island Sound, near New York, and Albemarle and Pamlico Sounds, in North Carolina. The coast of the Gulf of Mexico has, also, many valuable inlets and back-waters; and there are some, though fewer, on the shores of the great lakes. The great Bay of San Francisco, in California, on the Pacific, is one of the finest basins anywhere to be met with. Altogether, the United States are furnished with some of the best harbors in the world.

Geology and Mineralogy.—The White Mountains consist of granite, which is also very prevalent in the greater part of New Hampshire and Maine. The Rocky Mountains and the Sierra Nevada consist principally of granite intermixed with volcanic matter. Sienite, porphyry, and greenstone occur in the northwest part of the Appalachian chain; gneiss forms the upper regions in New York and New Jersey; most of the mountain summits south of the Juniata River consist of feucoidal sandstone; and talcose mica. chlorite, and other slates, with crystalline limestone and serpentine. lie along the west side of the primary belt, in the middle and south parts of the Union. Blue limestone, red sandstone, shales, anthracite, coal-measures, and other transition formations, flank these rocks in many places. Secondary strata occupy by far the largest portion of the United States; but no strata corresponding in date with the new red sandstone or oolitic groups of Europe appear to be present. Tertiary formations, many of which abound with fossil remains, have been found in many parts of the Atlantic slope, in Alabama, and in the southern part of the Mississippi



basin; but they seem to be almost exclusively confined to those regions. The most extensive and remarkable aliuvial tract is that around the mouth of the Mississippi. West of the Appalachian chain vast series of coal-beds stretch from the mountains westward through Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and parts of Kentucky and Alabama, into the State of Missouri, and even as far as 200 miles beyond the Mississippi. Anthracite coal, or that best suited for manufactures, lies at the northern extremity of this great field, in Pennsylvania, and in the western part of Virginia, the eastern part of Ohio, and Illinois. The beds of Pennsylvania likewise contain immense and apparently inexhaustible stores of mineral oil, or petroleum. Numerous salt springs exist in New York, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and the Western States. Iron is distributed most abundantly through the coal measures in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Virginia, Tennessee, and Missouri, where the ore contains from 25 to 33 per cent. of metal. It also abounds in the Northwestern States. and in one part of Vermont the ore is said to yield 78 per cent. A large proportion of the ore found in this part of the Union is magnetie. Lead is next in importance: it is found in various places, especially in Missouri, Wisconsin, and Illinois, and in some of the Western Territories. In some parts of Wisconsin the lead ore is so very rich as to yield from 60 to 70 per cent. of lead. Copper has been found in large deposits in the State of Michigan. in the peninsula which stretches into Lake Superior. Immense sheets, or walls, of native copper occur in some of the mines in this district; and it is a curious fact that, though only recently re-discovered, they had evidently been opened and wrought at a remote period by the ancient inhabitants of America. Gold has been found in small quantities in certain parts of Virginia, both Carolinas, Georgia, and Tennessee, and on a large scale in the rivers and ravines at the foot of the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, in California. The richest silver mines in the world are in Nevada and the Territory of Wvoming. Quicksilver, copper, zine, manganese, with lime and building-stone, constitute the other chief mineral products. Substances of volcanic origin appear to be rarely, if ever, found in the United States east of the Rocky Mountains.

Products,—Apples, pears, cherries, and plums flourish in the north; pomegranates, melons, figs, grapes, olives, almonds, and oranges in the southern section. Maize is groof from Maine to Lousiana, and wheat throughout the Union; tobacco as far north as about latitude 40deg., and in the Western States south of Ohio.

Cotton is not much raised north of 37deg., though it grows to 39deg. Rice is cultivated in Carolina, Georgia, Louisiana, and as far north as St. Louis, in Missouri. The sugar-cane grows as high as 33deg., but does not thoroughly succeed beyond 31deg. 30min. The vine and mulberry tree grow in various parts of the United States. Oats, rye, and barley in all the northern and mountainous parts of the Southern States; and hemp and flax in the Western and Middle States.

History of the United States,—The early history of the colonies which now constitute the United States will be briefly given under the heads of the different States and Territories. The first effort at a union of colonies was in 1643, when the settlements in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Connecticut formed a confederacy for mutual defence against the French, Dutch, and Indians, under the title of "The United Colonies of New England." They experienced the benefits of united action in 1754, when an English grant of lands to the Ohio Company brought on the French an Indian war - the French claiming, at that period, as the first explorers, Northern New England, half of New York, and the entire Mississippi Valley. George Washington was sent on his first expedition to remonstrate with the French authorities; and the colonies being advised to unite for general defence, a plan for a general government of all the English colonies was drawn up by Benjamin Franklin; but it was rejected by both the colonies and the crown - by the colonies, who wished to preserve their separate independence, and by the érown from a jealousy of their united strength. The colonists, however, took an active part in the war. Under Major Washington, they joined General Braddock in his unfortunate expedition against Fort du Quesne, now Pittsburg; they aided in the reduction of Louisburg, Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Niagara; and rejoiced in the conquest of Quebec, by which the vast northern regions of America became the possessions of Great Britain.

The principles of a democratic or representative government were brought to America by the earliest colonists. The colonies themselves were founded by private adventure, with very little aid from government. The Piymouth colony was for eighteen years a strict democracy, and afterwards a republic under a charter from the crown. A representative and popular government was established in Virginia in 1620. It was not until the Protectorate and the reign of Charles II, that the colonies were considered as portions of the empire, to be governed by



THE KAATSKILL MOUNTAINS.—SUNSET ROCK.



parliament, when navigation acts were passed to give English ships a monopoly of commerce, when the produce of the colonies was required to be sent to England, and duties were levied on commodities sent from one colony to another. Protests were made against these assumptions; Virginia asserted her right of self-government; and it was not until the English revolution in 1688, that settled and uniform relations with the different colonies

were established.

In 1713, by the treaty of Utrecht, England, which, since the reign of Elizabeth, had imported slaves from Africa into her American and West Indian colonies, obtained a monopoly of the slave trade, engaging to furnish Spanish America, in thirty-three years, with 144,000 negroes. A great slave-trading company was formed in England, one-quarter of the stock being taken by Queen Anne, and one-quarter by the king of Spain, these two sovereigns becoming the greatest slave-dealers in Christendom. By this monopoly, slavery was extended in, and to some extent

forced upon, all the American colonies.

In 1761, the enforcement of the Navigation Act against illegal traders, by general search-warrants, caused a strong excitement against the English government, especially in Boston. British Admiralty enforced the law; many vessels were seized; and the colonial trade with the West Indies was annihilated. In 1765, the passing of an Act of Parliament for collecting a colonial revenue by stamps caused general indignation, and led to riots. Patrick Henry, in the Virginia Assembly, denied the right of Parliament to tax America, and eloquently asserted the dogma, "No taxation without representation." The first impulse was to unite against a common danger; and the first colonial congress of twenty-eight delegates, representing nine colonies, made a statement of grievances and a declaration of rights. The stamps were destroyed or reshipped to England, and popular societies were formed in the chief towns, called "Sons of Liberty."

In 1766, the Stamp Act was repealed, to the general joy of the colonists; but the principle of colonial taxation was not abandoned; and in 1767 duties were levied on glass, paper, printers' colors, and tea. This renewed attempt produced, in 1768, riots in Boston, and Governor Gage was furnished with a military force of 700 to preserve order and enforce the laws. In 1773 the duties were repealed, excepting threepence a pound on tea. It was now a question of principle, and from north to south it was determined that this tax should not be paid. Some cargoes were stored in

damp warehouses and spoiled; some sent back; in Boston, a mob. disguised as Indians, threw it into the harbor. Parliament passed the Boston Port Bill, 1774, by which the chief town of New England was no longer a port of entry, and its trade transferred to Salem. The people were reduced to great distress, but received the sympathy of all the colonies, and liberal contributions of wheat from Virginia, and rice from Charleston, South Carolina.

It was now determined to enforce the policy of the English Government, and a fleet, containing several ships of the line, and 10,000 troops, was sent to America; while the colonists, still asserting their loyalty, and with little or no thought of separation from the mother country, prepared to resist the unconstitutional assumptions of the crown. Volunteers were drilling in every direction, and dépôts of provisions and military stores were being gathered. A small force being sent from Boston to seize one of these dépôts at Concord, Massachusetts, led to the battle of Lexington, and the beginning of the war of the Revolution, April 19, The British troops were attacked on their return by the provincials, and compelled to a hasty retreat. The news of this event summoned 20,000 men to the vicinity of Boston. The royal forts and arsenals of the colonies were taken possession of, with their arms and munitions. Crown Point and Ticonderoga, the principal northern fortifications, were surprised, and their artillery and stores appropriated. A Congress of the colonies assembled at Philadelphia, which resolved to raise and equip an army of 20,000 men. and appointed George Washington commander-in-chief. June 17, Bunker Hill, in Charlestown, near Boston, where 1,500 Americans had hastily intrenched themselves, was taken by assault by the British troops, but with so heavy a loss (1,054) that the defeat had for the Americans the moral effect of a victory. After a winter of great privations, the British were compelled to evacuate Boston, carrying away in their fleet to Halifax 1,500 loyal families.

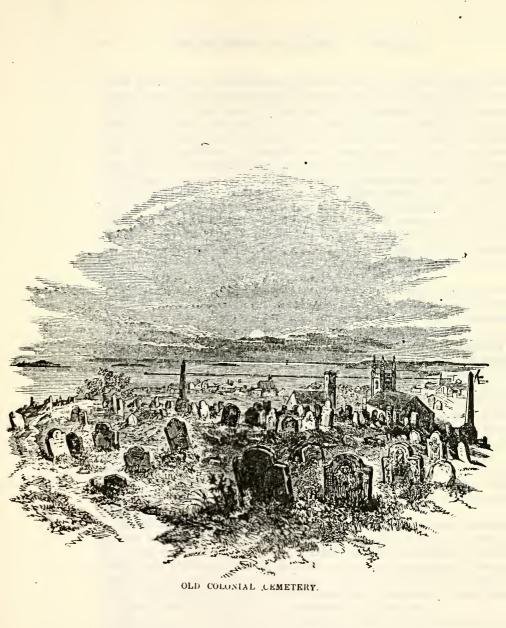
The British Government now put forth a strong effort to reduce the colonies to submission. An army of 55,000, including 17,000 German mercenaries ("Hessians"), was sent, under the command of Sir William Howe, to put down this "wicked rebellion." Congress, declaring that the royal authority had ceased, recommended to the several colonies to adopt "such governments as might best conduce to the safety and happiness of the people;" and the thirteen colonies soon adopted constitutions as independent and sovereign States. On the 7th of June, 1776, Richard Henry

Lee, of Virginia, offered a resolution in Congress, declaring that "the united colonies are, and ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown; and that all political connection between them and the state of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved." This resolution, after an earnest debate, was adopted by the votes of nine out of thirteen colonies. A committee, consisting of Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman, and Robert R. Livingston, was instructed to prepare a declaration in accordance with the above resolution; and the celebrated Declaration of Independence, written by Mr. Jefferson, based upon the equality of men and the universal right of selfgovernment, and asserting that "all government derives its just powers from the consent of the governed," on the 4th of July, 1776, received the assent of the delegates of the colonies, which thus dissolved their allegiance to the British crown, and declared themselves free and independent States, under the general title of the thirteen United States of America. These thirteen States were New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia — occupying a narrow line of the Atlantic coast between Canada and Florida, east of the Alleghanies, with a population of about 2,500,000 souls.

After the evacuation of Boston, General Washington, with the remains of his army, thinned by the hardships of winter, hastened to New York. On the 2d of July, General Howe, being joined by his brother, Admiral Lord Howe, and Sir Henry Clinton, found himself at the head of 35,000 men; defeated the Americans on Long Island, August 27, 1776, compelled the evacuation of New York, and secured the possession of its spacious harbor and the River Hudson. General Washington, with inferior and undisciplined forces, retreated across New Jersey, closely followed by the English, hoping to save Philadelphia. Newark, New Brunswick, Princeton, the chief towns in New Jersey, were taken, and the British awaited the freezing of the Delaware to occupy Philadelphia. On Christmas night, General Washington, by crossing in boats, among floating ice, made a successful night-attack upon a Hessian force at Trenton, and gave new courage to the desponding Americans, who recruited the army, and harassed the enemy with a winter campaign.

In the meantime, Silas Deane and Benjamin Franklin had been







sent to France to solicit recognition and aid. The recognition was delayed, but important aid was privately given in money and supplies, and European volunteers—the Marquis de Lafayette, Baron Steuben, Baron de Kalb, Kosciusko, and Pulaski—rendered the most important services. Efforts were made to induce the British colonies of Canada and Nova Scotia to unite in the struggle for independence, and an expedition was sent against Montreal and Quebec, led by Generals Montgomery and Arnold.

The Canadians refused their aid; Montgomery was killed, Arnold wounded, and the remains of the expedition returned after terrible sufferings. In 1777, after several severe actions in New Jersey, generally disastrons to the Americans, the British took possession of Philadelphia; and Washington, with the remnants of his army, went into winter quarters at Valley Forge,

where they suffered from cold, hunger, and nakedness.

While Washington was unsuccessfully contending against disciplined and overwhelming forces in New Jersey, General Burgovne was leading an army of 7,000 British and German troops, with a large force of Canadians and Indians, from Canada into Northern New York, to form a junction with the British on the Hudson, and separate New England from the rest of the confederacy. His march was delayed by felled trees and destroyed roads; his foraging expeditions were defeated; and after two sharp actions at Stillwater and Saratoga, with but three days' rations left, he was compelled to capitulate, October 17; and England, in the midst of victories, heard with dismay of the loss of an entire army. The Americans gained 5,000 muskets and a large train of artillery. Feeling the need of more unity of action, articles of confederation, proposed by Franklin in 1775, were adopted in 1777, which constituted a league of friendship between the States, but not a government which had any powers of coercion.

In 1778 Lord Carlisle was sent to America by the British government with offers of conciliation; it was too late. France at the same time recognized American independence, and sent a large fleet and supplies of clothing, arms, and munitions of war to their a'd; and General Clinton, who had superseded General Howe, finding his supplies at Philadelphia threatened, retreated to New York, defeating the Americans at Monmouth.

The repeated victories of the British arms, the aid afforded by great numbers of Americans who still adhered to the royal cause, and furnished during the war not less than 20,000 troops, and the

alliance of large tribes of Indians, who committed cruel ravages in the frontier settlements, did little towards subjugating the country. Portions of the sea-coast of New England and Virginia were laid waste; but the British troops were worn out with long marches and tedious campaigns, and even weakened by victories. Spain, and then Holland, joined in the war against England, and aided the Americans. Paul Jones, with ships fitted out in French harbors, fought desperate and successful battles under the American flag on the English coast, and ravaged the seaport towns.

In 1780, 85,000 seamen were raised, and 35,000 additional troops sent to America, and a strong effort was made to subjugate the Carolinas. Lord Cornwallis, with a large army, marched from Charleston, through North Carolina, pursuing, and sometimes defeating, General Gates, but suffered defeat at King's Mountain, North Carolina; at Cowpens, in South Carolina, and at Eutaw Springs, which nearly closed the war in the South. In the meantime, Admiral de Varney had arrived upon the coast with a powerful French fleet, and 6,000 soldiers of the élite of the French army, under Count de Rochambeau. Cornwallis was obliged to fortify himself at Yorktown, Va., blockaded by the fleet of Count de Grasse, and besieged by the allied army of French and Americans, waiting for Sir Henry Clinton to send him relief from New York. October 19, 1781, he was compelled to surrender his army of 7,000 men — an event which produced such a change of feeling in England as to cause the resignation of the ministry, and the despatch of General Sir Guy Carleton to New York with offers of terms of peace. The preliminaries were signed at Paris, November 30, 1782; and on September 3, 1783, peace was concluded between England and France, Holland, and America. The independence of each of the several States was acknowledged, with a liberal settlement of territorial boundaries. cessation of hostilities had been proclaimed, and the American army disbanded. New York, which had been held by the English through the whole war, was evacuated November 25; and on December 4, General Washington took leave of his companions in arms, and on December 23 resigned into the hands of Congress his commission as commander. From the retreat of Lexington. April 19, 1775, to the surrender of Yorktown, October 19, 1781, in twenty-four engagements, including the surrender of two armies, the British losses in the field were not less than 25,000 men, while those of the Americans were about 8,000.

The States were now free, but exhausted, with a foreign debt

of \$8,000,000, a domestic debt of \$30,000,000, an army unpaid and discontented, a paper currency utterly worthless, and a bankrupt treasury. The States were called upon to pay their shares of the general expenditures, but they were also in debt, and there was no power to compel them to pay, or to raise money by taxation. In these difficulties, and the failure of the articles of confederation, a convention was summoned by Congress in 1787 to revise these articles. The task was so difficult, that the convention resolved to propose an entirely new constitution, granting fuller powers to a Federal Congress and executive, and one which should act upon the people individually as well as upon the States. The constitution was therefore framed, and was, in 1787-1788. adopted, in some cases by small majorities, in eleven State conventions, and finally by the whole thirteen States, chiefly through the exertions and writings of James Madison, John Jay, and Alexander Hamilton.

George Washington and John Adams, standing at the head of the Federalist party, were elected President and Vice-President of the United States. The President took the oath to support the Constitution in front of the City Hall in New York; and the government was organized with Thomas Jefferson, Secretary of State; Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury; General Knox, Secretary of War; and John Jay, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. Congress assumed the war-debts of the several States, and chartered the bank of the United States, though its constitutional right to do so was strenuously denied by the

Republican or States' Rights party.

Washington was re-elected to the Presidency in 1792. In 1796, he, worn and irritated by partisan conflicts and criticisms, refused a third election, and issued his farewell address to the people of the United States, warning them against the dangers of party spirit and disunion, and giving them advice worthy of one who was said to be "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." John Adams was elected President, and Thomas Jefferson, the second choice of the people for the Presi dency, became, according to the rule at first adopted, Vice-Presi dent. In 1798 the commercial regulations of France, and the assertion of the right to search and capture American vessels, nearly led to a war between the two republics. In 1799 the nation, without distinction of party, mourned the death of Washington; and in the following year the seat of government was removed to the city he had planned for a capital, and which bears his name.





,



The partiality of Mr. Adams for England, the establishment of a Federal army, and the passage of the Alien and Sedition Laws, by which foreigners could be summarily banished, and abuse of the government, by speech or the press, punished, caused great political excitement, and such an increase of the Republican, or, as it was afterwards called, the Democratic party, that the President failed of a re-election in 1801; and there being no election by the people, the House of Representatives, after thirtysix ballotings, chose Thomas Jefferson, the Republican candidate, with Aaron Burr for Vice-President; and the offices of the country were transferred to the victorious party. Internal duties, which a few years before had led to an insurrection in Pennsylvania called the Whisky Insurrection, were abolished, and the Alien and Sedition Laws repealed. Tennessee, Kentucky, Vermont, and Ohio had now been organized as States, and admitted into the Union. In 1803 the area of the country was more than doubled by the purchase of Louisiana -- the whole region between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains—from France, for **60,000,000** francs.

In 1805 Mr. Jefferson was elected for a second term; but Mr. Burr, having lost the confidence of his party, engaged in a conspiracy to seize upon the Mississippi Valley, and found a new empire, with its capital at New Orleans. He was tried for treason, but not convicted. The commerce of America was highly prosperous, her ships enjoying much of the carrying trade of Europe; but in May, 1806, England declared a blockade from Brest to the Elbe, and Bonaparte, in November, decreed the blockade of the coasts of the United Kingdom. American vessels were captured by both parties, and were searched by British ships for British subjects; and those suspected of having been born on British soil, were, in accordance with the dectrine, once a subject always a subject, impressed into the naval service. Even American menof-war were not excepted from this process. The British frigate "Leopard" meeting the American frigate "Chesapeake," demanded four of her men, and, on refusal, fired into her, and the surprised "Chesapeake" struck her flag. British ships were here-

upon forbidden United States harbors.

Mr. Jefferson, following the example of Washington, declined a third election; and in 1809, James Madison became President. The French decrees, prejudicial to neutral commerce, were revoked in 1810; but the English continued, a source of loss and irritation,

while hundreds of American citizens were in forced service in British vessels. The feeling was increased by a night-encounter between the American frigate "President" and the British sloopof-war "Little Belt." May 16, 1811. In April, 1812, an embargo was again declared by Congress, preparatory to a declaration of war against Great Britain, July 19, for which Congress voted to raise 25,000 enlisted soldiers, 50,000 volunteers, and 100,000 militia. General Hull, with 2,000 men at Detroit, invaded Canada; but on being met by a small force of British and Indians, under General Brock, recrossed the river, and made a shameful surrender; and was sentenced to death for his cowardice, but pardoned by the President. A second invasion of Canada was made near Niagara Falls by General Van Rensselaer. One thousand American militia stormed the heights of Queenstown, and the British general, Brock, was killed; but reinforcements arriving opportunely, the heights were retaken, and nearly all the Americans were killed or

driven into the Niagara.

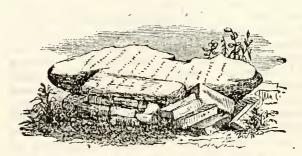
American disasters on the land were, however, compensated by victories at sea. August 19, the United States frigate "Constitution" captured the British frigate "Guerrière;" October 18, the "Wasp" took the "Frolic;" October 25, the frigate "United States" captured the "Macedonian;" December 29, the "Constitution" took the "Java." The Americans in most eases had the larger ships and heavier ordnance; but the immense disparity in losses showed also superior seamanship and gunnery. American privateers took 300 British vessels and 3,000 prisoners. General Proctor crossed the Detroit river with a considerable force of British and Indians, and defeated General Winchester, with the usual results of savage warfare. In April an American army of 1,700 men captured York (now Toronto), and about the same time another American force of \$00 men was defeated with great loss by the Indians under Tecumseh; but the remainder of this campaign was wholly favorable to the Americans. attempt of the British general, Prevost, on Sackett's Harbor was repulsed: the squadron on Lake Erie, consisting of 6 vessels, 63 guns, was captured by Commodore Perry at the head of an American flotilla of 9 vessels, 54 guns; and this latter success enabled General Harrison to invade Canada, where he defeated General Proctor in the battle of the Thames, in which the great Indian warrior-chief Teeumsch was killed. In 1813 another invasion of Canada was attempted; and York (now Toronto) was taken by General Dearborn; and an unsuccessful attempt was

made to take Montreal. Villages were burned on both sides. The British also destroyed American shipping in Delaware Bay. At the same period General Jackson defeated the Creek Indians. in Alabama and Georgia, who had been excited to make war upon the frontier settlements.

In 1814, Generals Scott and Ripley crossed the Niagara, and sharp actions, with no decisive results, were fought at Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, close by the great Cataract. General Wilkinson also invaded Canada on the Sorel River, but was easily repulsed. A British invasion by Lake Champlain, by General Sir George Prevost, with 14,000 men and a flotilla on the lake, was no more successful. On the 6th of September the flotilla was defeated and captured in the harbor of Plattsburg, while the army was repulsed on shore, and retreated with heavy loss. In August, a British fleet ascended Chesapeake Bay, took Washington with but slight resistance, and burned the government buildings. A subsequent attack on Baltimore was unsuccessful. New York, New London, and Boston were blockaded, and a large expedition was sent against Mobile and New Orleans. On the 8th of January, 1815, General Packenham advanced with 12,000 men against the latter city, which was defended by General Jackson, at the head of 6,000 militia, chiefly from Tennessee and Kentucky, aided by a small force of artillery, recruited from the Barataria pirates. The Americans were sheltered by a breastwork of cotton-bales, and the British assault was met with so deadly a fire of riflemen, that it was repulsed with the loss of General Packenham and several officers, with 700 killed and 1,000 wounded; while the entire American loss is stated to have only amounted to 71. This illplanned action was fought more than a month after peace had been concluded between England and America, and was followed by two naval actions in February and March. Though during this contest fortune at first favored the Americans on the high seas. she changed sides completely from June, 1813. June 1, the "Chesapeake" was taken by the "Shannon;" June 3, the "Growler" and "Eagle" were captured by British gumboats; the "Argus" was taken by the "Pelican," August 14; the "Essex," by the "Phoebe" and "Cherub," March 29, 1814; the "President" by the "Endymion," January 15, 1815; the only counterbalancing success being the sinking of the British sloop "Avon" by the "Wasp," September 8, 1814. In December, 1814, the Federalists of New England held a convention at Hartford in opposition to the war and the administration, and threatened a secession of the



TOMB OF MARY, MOTHER OF WASHINGTON, AT FREDERICKSBURG, VIRGINIA.



GRAVE OF GENERAL DANIEL MORGAN, OF THE REVOLU-TION. AT WINCHESTER, VIRGINIA.



New England States. In 1815, Commodore Decatur, who had taken a distinguished part in the recent war, commanded an expedition against the Algerians—whose corsairs had preyed on American commerce in the Mediterranean—and dictated terms

to Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli.

The Democratic-Republican party having brought the war to a satisfactory conclusion, the Federalists disappeared; and in 1817, James Monroe was elected President almost without opposition. A rapid emigration from Europe and from the Atlantic States to the richer lands of the West, had in ten years added six new States to the Union. Difficulties arose with the warlike southern Indian tribes, whose hunting-grounds were invaded; and General Jackson sent against the Seminoles, summoned to his aid the Tennessee volunteers who had served under him against the Creeks and at New Orleans, defeated them, pursued them into Florida, took Pensacola, and banished the Spanish authorities and troops. He was, however, supported in these high-handed measures by the President; and in 1819, Florida was ceded by Spain to the United States.

From the beginning of the government the question of slavery had been a source of continual difficulty between the free and slave States. In 1819–20, Alabama and Maine, a slave and a free State. were added to the Union; and the question of the admission of Missouri arose in Congress — the question of its admission with or without slavery. At the period of the Revolution, slavery existed in all the States except Massachucetts; but it had gradually been abolished in the Northern and Middle States except Delaware. and excluded from the new States between the Ohio and the Mississippi by the terms on which the territory had been surrendered by Virginia to the Union. Under the Constitution, slaves were not counted in full as a represented population; but by a compromise, three-fifths of their number were added to the whites. The slave States were almost exclusively agricultural, with freetrade interests. The free States were encouraging manufactures by protection. The two sections had already entered upon a struggle to maintain the balance of power against each other. After an excited contest, Missouri was admitted, with a compromise resolution, that in future no slave State should be erected north of the parallel of 36deg. 30min. north latitude, the northern boundary of Arkansas.

During the second term of Mr. Monroe, in 1824, General Lafayette visited America, and was everywhere received with great



enthusiasm. In the Presidential election of 1824 there were four candidates-John Quincy Adams, Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, and William II. Crawford. There being ne choice by the people, the House of Representatives chose Mr. Adams; John C. Calhoun being elected Vice-President. Party and sectional feeling became stronger. Mr. Adams and Mr. Clay, who had heretofore acted with the party of Jefferson and Madison, were henceforth identified with what was called the National Republican, and later, the Whig, and finally, in union with the Anti-Slavery party, the Republican party. In 1826, two of the founders of the republic, John Adams and Thomas Jefferson, died on the 4th of July, the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence—an event which made a profound impression. The four years of Mr. Adams, during which there were violent contests on protection and the powers of the Federal government to carry out public works within the States, ended with an excited election contest, which resulted in the triumph of the Democratic party, and the election of Andrew Jackson, with John C. Calhoun as Vice-President. The bold, decisive, and impetuous character of General Jackson was shown in a general removal of those who held office, down to small postmasters and tidewaiters, under the late administration, and the appointment of his own partisans. An act for the rechartering of the United States Bank was met by a veto of the President, who declared it unconstitutional and dangerous. In 1832 an Indian war, called the Black Hawk War, broke out in Wisconsin; but the passing of a high protective tariff act by Congress caused a more serious trouble. The State of South Carolina declared the act unconstitutional, and therefore null and yold, threatening to withdraw from the Union if an attempt were made to collect the duties on foreign importations. The President prepared to execute the laws by force; Mr. Calhoun resigned his office of Vice President. and asserted the doctrine of State-rights, including the right of secession, in the Senate. A collision seemed imminent, when the affair was settled by a compromise bill, introduced by Henry Clay, providing for a gradual reduction of duties until 1843, when they should not exceed 20 per cent. ad valorem.

The popularity of General Jackson caused his re-election by an overwhelming majority against Henry Clay, the leader of the Bank, Protection, and Internal Improvement party; and he entered upon his second term, with Martin Van Buren, of New York, as Vice-President. The removal of the Government deposits from the United States Bank to certain State banks, led to the failure of



the bank, and after some years to the adoption of Mr. Van Buren's plan of an independent treasury. The Cherokee Indians in Georgia, who had attained to a certain degree of civilization, appealed to the President for protection against the seizure of their lands by the State; but they were told that he "had no power to oppose the exercise of the sovereignty of any State over all who may be within its limits;" and the Indians were obliged to remove to the territory set apart for them west of the Mississippi. In 1835 the Seminole war broke out in Florida; and a tribe of Indians, insignificant in numbers, under the crafty leadership of Osceola, kept up hostilities for years, at a cost to the United States of several thousands of men, and some fifty millions of dollars.

In 1837 Martin Van Buren succeeded General Jackson in the Presidency. His term of four years was a stormy one, from the great financial crisis of 1837, which followed a period of currency-expansion and wild speculation. All the banks suspended payment, and the great commercial cities threatened insurrection. Mr. Van Buren was firm in adhering to his principle of collecting the revenues of the government in specie, and separating the government from all connection with the banks. His firmness in acting against the strong sympathies of the Northern and Western States with the Canadian insurrection of 1837–1838, also damaged his

popularity.

In 1840 the election of General Harrison, with John Tyler for Vice-President, was one of unexampled excitement, characterized by immense popular gatherings, political songs, the use of symbols, and the participation of both sexes, to a degree hitherto unknown in America. The Whigs triumphed in nearly every State; General Harrison was inaugarated March 4, 1841; and the rush to Washington for offices was as great as the election had been exciting. and remarkable. Worn down with the campaign and the officeseekers, General Harrison died in a month after his inauguration, and was succeeded by John Tyler, who, having been a Democrat, was no sooner in power than he seems to have reverted to his former political principles. He vetoed a bill for the establishment of a national bank and other measures of the party by which he had been elected. His cabinet resigned, with the exception of Daniel Webster, Secretary of State, and others, Democratic or neutral, were appointed in their place. During Mr. Tyler's administration the northeastern boundary question, which nearly occasioned a war with England, was settled by Mr. Webster and Lord Ashburton; a difficulty, amounting almost to a rebellion, was



POCAHONTAS.
From the DePass picture in Capt. John
Smith's "General Historie."



settled in Rhode Island; but the most important question agitated was that of the annexation of Texas. This annexation was advocated by the South, as a large addition to Southern and slave territory; and, for the same reason, opposed by the Whig and anti-slavery parties of the North. Besides, the independence of Texas, though acknowledged by the United States. England, and France, had not been acknowledged by Mexico, and its annexation would be a casus belli with that power. The recent admission of Iowa and Florida into the Union had kept the balance of power even between the North and South, but Texas would be an advantage to the South. But the gain of territory, and a contempt for Mexico, overcame these objections, and in 1845 Texas was formally annexed, and James K. Polk, of Tennessee, succeeded Mr. Tyler in

the Presidency.

M. Almonte, the Mexican Minister at Washington, protested against the annexation of Texas, as an act of warlike aggression; and to guard against a threatened invasion of Texas, General Zachary Taylor was ordered, with the troops of his military district, to its southern frontier. The Mexicans crossed the Rio Grande, and commenced hostilities April 26, 1845. General Taylor moved promptly forward, and won the victories of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, Saltillo, and finally, against great odds - 20,000 against 4,759 - the hard-fought battle of Buena Vista—a victory that excited great enthusiasm. In the meantime General Wool had been sent on an expedition to Chihuahua, in Northern Mexico; General Kearney to New Mexico; and Captain Fremont and Commander Stockton took possession of California. March 9, 1847, General Scott landed at Vera Cruz, which he took on the 29th, after a siege and bombardment by land and water. Marching into the interior with a force of about 9,000 men, he . found General Santa Anna intrenched on the heights of Cerro Gordo with 15,000 men. On April 18 every position was taken by storm, with 3,000 prisoners, 43 cannon, 5,000 stand of arms, etc. Waiting at Puebla for reinforcements until August, General Scott advanced with 11,000 men towards Mexico, near which General Santa Anna awaited him with large forces and in strong positions. On the 19th and 20th of August were fought the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, in which 9,000 Americans vanquished an army of over 30,000 Mexicans in strongly fortified positions. After a brief armistice hostilities recommenced on the 7th September, and after a series of sanguinary actions the American army, reduced to about \$,000, entered the city of Mexico, which ended the

war. By the treaty of Guadalupe the United States obtained the cession of New Mexico and Upper California, by paying Mexico \$15,000,000, and assuming the payment of the claims of American

citizens against Mexico.

The opposition to the annexation of Texas, and to the war and the acquisition of the newly-acquired territory, became now complicated and intensified by sectional feelings and the opposition to slavery. The Northern party demanded that slavery should never be introduced into territories where it had not existed; the South claimed the right of her people to emigrate into the new territories, carrying with them their domestic institutions. During the debates on the acquisition of the Mexican territories, Mr. Wilmot, of Pennsylvania, introduced an amendment, called the "Wilmot Proviso," providing that there should be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the acquired territory. This was voted down,

but became a party principle.

In 1849 General Taylor, the "Rough and Ready" victor of Buena Vista, became President, with Millard Fillmore as Vice-The Free-Soil party had nominated Martin Van Buren, with Charles Francis Adams as Vice-President; the Democratic candidate being General Lewis Cass. The Liberal party in 1840 had cast 7,609 votes; in 1844 it had 62,300; Mr. Van Buren, in 1848, received 291,263 — so rapid was the growth of a party soon destined to control the policy of the government. September 1, 1849, California, rapidly peopled by the discovery of gold, adopted a constitution which prohibited slavery. Violent struggles and debates in Congress followed, with threats of secession, and protests against interference with slavery. The more zealous abolitionists of the North denounced the Constitution for its support of slavery, and its requirement of the return of fugitive slaves to their owners, and threatened separation. The South denounced the violation of the Constitution by interference with slavery - a domestic institution of the States—the carrying off of negroes secretly by organized societies, and the passage of personal liberty bills in several States, which virtually defeated the requirements and guarantees of the Fugitive Slave Law. Mr. Clay introduced a compremise into Congress, admitting California as a free State, and introducing a new and more stringent law for the rendition of fugitive slaves. President Taylor, more used to the rough life of a frontier soldier than the cares of state, died July 9, 1850, and was succeeded by Mr. Fillmore.

The election of Franklin Pierce in 1852, against General Scott,



was a triumph of the Democratic, States' Rights, and Southern Jefferson Davis, a Senator from Mississippi, a son-in-law of General Taylor, and who had served under him in Mexico, was appointed Secretary of War. New elements were added to the sectional controversies which agitated the country, by the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill of Senator Douglas, which left the people of every Territory, on becoming a State, free to adopt or exclude the instislavery. The struggles of Kansas, approaching tution of a civil war between the Free-Soil and Pro-Slavery parties in that rapidly growing Territory, resulted in the exclusion of slavery. A brutal assault upon Mr. Sumner, Senator from Massachusetts, by a Southerner, named Preston Brooks, in consequence of a severe speech on Southern men and institutions, increased the excitement of both sections. The formation of an Anti-Foreign and No-Poperv party, called the "Know-Nothing" party, acting chiefly through secret societies, was a singular but not very important episode in American politics, though it doubtless influenced the succeeding election.

In 1856 the Republicans, composed of the Northern, Free-Soil, and Abolition parties, nominated John C. Fremont for the Presidency, while the Democratic and States' Rights party nominated James Buchanan. Ex-President Fillmore received the Know-Nothing nomination. The popular vote was—for Buchanan, 1,838,169; Fremont, 1,341,264; Fillmore, 874,534. Mr. Buchanan was inaugurated March 4, 1857, with John C. Breckinridge, afterwards a General of the Confederate army, as Vice-President.

A difficulty with the Mormons, which caused the President to send a military force to Utah, was settled without bloodshed. The efforts of the government to execute the Fugitive Slave Law kept up an irritated feeling. There were savage fights between the Northern and Southern parties in Kansas, and on the western borders of Missouri. Resolute and well-armed settlers were sent out by New England emigration societies. In October, 1859, John Brown, known as "Ossawattamie Brown," who, with his sons, had been engaged in the struggles in Kansas, planned and led an expedition for freeing the negroes in Virginia. He made his attempt at Harper's Ferry, on the Potonac, where, after a vain attempt to induce the negroes to join him, he and his small party took possession of one of the government workshops, where he was taken prisoner by a party of United States soldiers, and handed over to the authorities of Virginia, tried and executed.



MERIWETHER LEWIS.

Of the Lewis and Clarke Expedition, in Indian Costume.

0 . 10000 1 . .



December 2. His body was taken to his home in New York for burial.

In 1860, the Democratic party, which, except at short intervals, had controlled the Federal government from the election of Jefferson in 1800, became hopelessly divided. The Southern delegates withdrew from the convention at Charleston, and two Democratic candidates were nominated, Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, and John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky; while the Republicans, or United Whig and Abolition party, nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois; and the Union or American party nominated John Bell, of Tennessee. The Republican convention adopted a moderate and even conservative "platform" of principles, denounced the John Brown raid, and put forward as a principle, "the maintenance inviolate of the rights of the States, and especially the right of each State to order and control its own domestic institutions according to its own judgment exclusively." Still, the country was sectionally divided, and all who had labored to limit or destroy the Southern institution of slavery were acting with the Republican party.

At the election of November, 1860, Mr. Lincoln received every Northern vote in the electoral college (excepting three of New Jersey, which were given to Mr. Douglas), 180 votes; Mr. Breckinridge received 72 electoral votes; Mr. Bell, 39; Mr. Douglas, 12. The North and South were arrayed against each other, and the South was beaten. Of the popular vote, Mr. Lincoln received 1,857,610; Mr. Douglas, 1,365,976; Mr. Breckinridge, 847,951; Mr. Bell, 590,631. Thus, while Mr. Lincoln gained an overwhelming majority of the electoral votes given by each State, the combined Democratic votes exceeded his by 356,317, and the whole popular vote against him exceeded his own by 946,948. A small majority, or even plurality, in the Northern States was sufficient

to elect him.

The South lost no time in acting upon what her statesmen had declared would be the signal of their withdrawal from the Union. On the 10th of November, as soon as the result was known, the Legislature of South Carolina ordered a State convention, which assembled December 17, and on the 20th unanimously declared that "the union now subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States, is hereby dissolved;" giving as a reason that fourteen of these States had for years refused to fulfil their constitutional obligations. The example of South Carolina was followed by Mississippi, January 9, 1861;



Florida, 10th; Alabama, 11th; Georgia, 19th; Louisiana, 26th; Texas, Feb. 1; Virginia, April 25; Arkansas, May 6; North Carolina, 21st; Tennessee, June 8. Kentucky and Missouri were divided, and had representatives in the governments and armies of both sections.

On the 4th of February, 1861, delegates from the seven then seceded States met at Montgomery. Alabama, and formed a provisional government, under the title of the "Confederate States of America." A constitution was adopted much like that of the United States, and the government fully organized, February 18, 1861; President, Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi; Vice-President, Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia; and May 24, established at Richmond, Virginia.

President Buchanan, doubting his constitutional power to compel the secoding States to return to the Union, made a feeble and ineffectual attempt to relieve the garrison of Fort Sumter, in Charleston Harbor, closely besieged by the forces of South Carolina. Commissioners were sent to Washington to negotiate for the settlement of claims of the Federal government, and great efforts were made to effect compromises of the difficulties, but without result.

On the 4th of March, 1861, President Lincoln was inaugurated at Washington. In his address, he said: "I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists. I believe that I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so." On the 7th of April, a naval expedition set sai, from New York for the relief of Fort Sumter; and its arrival of Charleston Harbor was the signal for the commencement of a bombardment of the fort by the Confederate batteries of General Beauregard. The surrender of the fort, April 13, was followed by a sudden outburst of indignation in the North. The governmen called out 75,000 volunteers, large numbers of whom were in a tew days marching to the defence of Washington. April 18, the Confederates seized the government arsenal at Harper's Ferry, and took or destroyed a large quantity of arms and machinery. On the 20th, the navyvard, near Norfolk, Va., was destroyed by the Federal officers, and five large men-of-war burned or sunk, to prevent their falling into the hands of the Confederates. Opposed to the Federal volunteers assembled at Washington, the Confederates took up a position at Bull Run, a few miles distant from the Potomac, under General Beaucegard, where they were attacked by General



McDowell. A severe action resulted in the repulse and complete panic of the Federals, who hastily retreated to Washington. Congress saw that it must act in earnest, and that the rebellion was not to be put down in ninety days by 75,000 volunteers. It voted to call out 500,000 men. The Confederate States had a population of 5,582,122 free inhabitants, and 3,519,902 slaves; total, 9,102,024; and though the negroes were not called into the field except as laborers, they were not less useful in supplying the armies, by carrying on the agricultural labor of the country. The Confederates had also the strong sympathy and aid of the four slaveholding border States, prevented by their position from

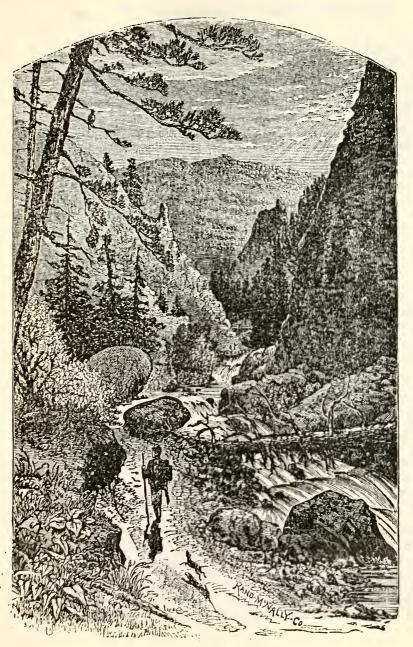
seceding-Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri.

Holding their position in Virginia, the Confederates erected fortifications on the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, and on important points of the Mississippi, from Columbus, in Kentucky, to its mouth. They also made a strong effort to secure the State of Missouri, as well as to defend the seaports through which they must receive their most important supplies from abroad. The Federal government, on its side, blockaded the whole line of coast from Virginia to Texas, and sent large forces to secure the doubtful States. Gumboats were rapidly built for the rivers of the West, and vessels purchased and constructed for the navy. In December, 1861, the Federals had 640,000 men in the field; and the Confederates had 210,000, and had called for 400,000 volunteers.

The first important operation of 1862 was the taking the defences of the Cumberland and Tennessee 1. ers (February 6 and 16), which led to the occupation of Nashville, the capital of Tennessee, henceforth held by the Federals—Andrew Johnson, formerly Governor and Senator, having been appointed Military Governor. Roanoke Island was also captured, on the coast of North Carolina. In March, General McClellan, who had succeeded the aged Lieutenant-General Scott as commander-in-chief, commenced a movement on Richmond, the seat of the Confederate government, now defended by General Lee.

On the Sth of March, the Confederate iron-clad "Virginia," constructed from the United States steamer "Merrimac," which had been sunk at Norfolk, and raised by the Confederates, attacked the Federal fleet in Hampton Roads, and in forty minutes sunk the "Cumberland," and set on fire and captured the "Congress" (frigates); while the other vessels took refuge in shoal water or in flight. The next day the "Monitor," a war-





IN THE BOULDER CANON.



vessel of entirely novel construction, low and flat, with a revolving turret, invented by Captain Ericsson, engaged the "Virginia." The battle ended in the repulse of the "Virginia." On the 6th of April, a sanguinary but indecisive battle was fought near Corinth, Alabama, the Federals being protected by gunboats. Soon after, Admiral Farragut, with a fleet of forty-five vessels, carried the forts at the mouth of the Mississippi River, and took New Orleans; while the armies and gunboats optured the fortifications on the upper part of the river as low as Memphis, Ten-In the meantime General McClellan had besieged and taken Yorktown, and fought his way up the peninsula of the James River, until witnin five miles of Richmond, when he was beaten in a series of sanguinary battles, and driven, with a loss. in six days, of 15,000 men, to the shelter of his gunboats; while Generals Banks and McDowell, sent to co-operate with him in the Shenandoah Valley, were defeated and driven back by General "Stonewall" Jackson. On the 1st of July, the President called for 300,000 men, and August 4th 300,000 more men for the Federal army. Congress abolished savery in the District of Columbia, prohibited it in the Territories, and passed a resolution to compensate the masters in any State that would abolish slavery. They also authorized the President to employ negroes in the army, and to confiscate the slaves of rebels. In August, the Federals were a second time defeated at Bull Run, and General Lee crossed the Potomac into Maryland, creating great alarm in Washington, and even in Pintadelphia. General McClellan made a rapid march, and met him at Sharpsburg or Antietam. The battle resulted in the defeat and retreat of General Lee, covering an immense train of provisions, horses, eattle, etc., which was probably the object of his expedition. A Confederate invasion of Kentucky, about the same time, was attended with similar results. Another advance on Richmond was led by General Burnside, who had superseded General McClellan; but he was confronted by General Lee at Fredericksburg, and defeated in one of the most sanguinary battles of the war.

Shortly after this, President Lincoln issued the "Emancipation Proclamation," declaring the freedom of all the slaves in the rebel States. This measure, though not strictly constitutional, was justified by military necessity. While the army of the Potomae was vainly endeavoring to advance on Richmond, the army of the Tennessee, under General Rosecrans, with its base at Nashville, was trying to sever the Atlantic from the Gulf States,



and cut off the railways that supplied the Confederate armies in Virginia. At Murfreesborough, Tennessee, the Confederate General Bragg attacked General Rosecrans, but was repulsed in the

battle of Stone River, and fell back to Tullahoma.

Early in May, 1863, General Hooker, who had succeeded General Burnside in the command of the army of the Potomac, crossed the Rappahannock, and was defeated by General Lee at Chancellorsville with great slaughter; but this victory was dearly bought by the loss of General Jackson, mortally wounded in mistake by his own soldiers. General Lee now took the offensive, and invaded Pennsylvania, advancing as far as Harrisburg; but being met by General Meade, the new commander of the army of the Potomac, he attacked him in a strong position at Gettysburg, was defeated, and compelled to recross the Potomac. In the meantime, the two principal fortresses of the Mississippi, Vicksburg and Port Hudson, attacked by land and water, after a long siege, were starved into capitulation, and the entire river was open to Federal gunboats. Charleston, blockaded since the beginning of the war, was now strongly besieged-its outworks, Forts Gregg and Wagner, taken, Fort Sumter battered in pieces, but still held as an earthwork, and shells thrown a distance of five miles into the inhabited part of the city. In September, General Rosecrans had taken the strong position of Chattanooga, Tennessee, and penetrated into the northwest corner of Georgia, where he was checked by General Bragg at the battle of Chickamauga. At this period there were great peace-meetings in the North, terrible riots in New York against the conscription and the negroes; while the banks having suspended specie payments, the paper-money of both Federals and Confederates was largely depreciated. Confederates were, however, cut off from all foreign aid, except what came to them through the blockade; and their own resources, both of men and material, were becoming exhausted. The railways were worn, many destroyed or occupied by the Federals, and it became difficult to transport supplies and feed armies. The Federals had command of the sea, and access to all the markets of Europe.

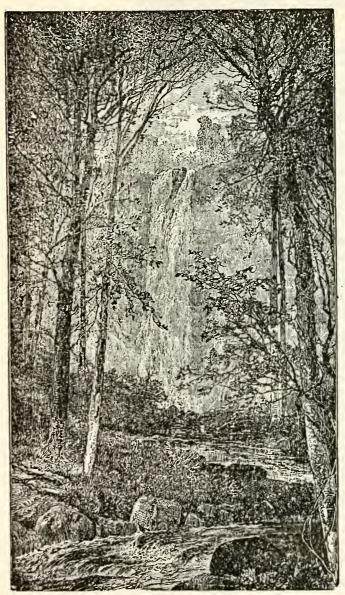
At the commencement of 1864, the Federals held, including the garrisons on the Mississippi, nearly 100,000 prisoners of war. The Southerners also had about 40,000 Federal prisoners, whom they could feed with difficulty, and who suffered great hardships. General Ulysses S. Grant, who had been successful at Vicksburg, was



appointed commander-in-chief of the Federal armies, and commenced a vigorous campaign over an immense area—in Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Louisiana, and Arkansas—with the determination "to hammer continuously against the armed forces of the enemy and his resources, until by mere attrition he should be torced to submit." Of the Confederates, General Lee defended Petersburg and Richmond; General J. E. Johnston opposed the army of Tennessee at Dalton, Georgia; General Forrest was in Mississippi; General Taylor and Kirby Smith commanded in Louisiana and Arkansas. In February, General Sherman marched from Vicksburg, making a destructive raid across Northern Mississippi to Alabama. In March, the Federals had 1,000,000 of men raised and provided for. The entire Confederate forces probably numbered 250,000. The army of the Potomac, commanded by General Meade, under the personal superintendence of General Grant, covered Washington, and advanced towards Richmond. General Butler advanced from Fortress Monroe up the James River; General Sigel marched up the Shenandoah. united the armies of Tennessee, Cumberland, and Ohio, at Chattanooga, where he had nearly 100,000 men and 250 guns. General Banks had 61,000 men in Louisiana. In March, General Banks moved up the Red River, towards Shrieveport, but was defeated on the 24th, and driven back to New Orleans. In May, the campaign of Virginia commenced, and the army of the Potomac fought a series of battles at the Wilderness, Spotsylvania Courthouse, Jericho's Ford, North Anna, and Cold Harbor, with terrible losses. After each battle the Federals took up a new position further South, with a new base, until they had made half the circuit of the Confederate capital. General Breckinridge defeated General Sigel in the Shenandoah Valley, and once more threatened Washington. General Sheridan, with a strong cavalry force, drove back the Contederates, and laid waste the valley. In September, General Sherman, advancing with a superior force, captured Atlanta. General Hood superseding Johnston in the command of the Confederates, was out-generaled and beaten. he marched west to cut off General Sherman's base, and attack Nashville, where he was defeated, Sherman burned Atlanta, destroyed the railway, and marched boldly through Georgia to Savannah. The Confederates made strong efforts, but they were unable to gain any advantages.

In 1865, the Federals made a new draft for 500,000 men. Expeditions were organized against Mobile. Wilmington, the most important Confederate port, was taken by a naval and mili-





LOCOA FALLS, GEORGIA.



tary expedition. Savannah and Charleston, approached in the rear by Sherman, were evacuated. Cavalry raids cut off the rail ways and canal that supplied the Confederate army in Petersburg and Richmond. Finally, on March 29, 1865, a series of assaults was made upon the Confederate works, during ten days of almost continual fighting, until the Confederates were worn down with fatigue. Richmond and Petersburg were evacuated April 2; and on the 9th, after several conflicts, General Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court-House, his army numbering 28,000. At this period, it is said that there was not lead enough remaining in the Confederate States to fight a single battle. On the 12th, Mobile surrendered with 3,000 prisoners and 300 guns. Then General Johnston, in North Carolina, surrendered a few days after to General Sherman; and the Trans-Mississippi Confederate army

followed his example.

November, 1864, Mr. Lincoln had been triumphantly re-elected to the Presidency, with Andrew Johnson as Vice-President. On April 14, 1865, while the North was rejoicing over the capture of Richmond and the surrender of the Confederate armies. the President was assassinated at a theatre in Washington, by John Wilkes Booth, an actor; while an accomplice attacked and nearly killed Mr. Seward, Secretary of State. The assassin was pursued and killed, and several of his accomplices tried and executed. Andrew Johnson became President. Jefferson Davis and the members of the Confederate government were supposed to be privy to the assassination of President Lincoln, and large rewards were offered for their apprehension. Mr. Davis was captured in Georgia, and placed in Fortress Monroe. The war was scarcely ended when \$00,000 men were paid off, and mustered out of the service. An amendment to the Constitution, forever abolishing slavery in the States and Territories of the Union, was declared ratified by two-thirds of the States, December 18, 1865; and the President, who had pardoned most of those prominently engaged in "the great rebellion," in 1866 proclaimed the restoration to the Union of all the seceded States; but their Senators and Representatives were not admitted to take their seats in Congress, and only in 1872 were all the States fully represented.

During the war the number of men called for by the Federal government was 2,759,049; the number actually furnished by the States was 2,656,553, when at the close of the war the drafts were discontinued. Of colored troops, mostly recruited from the slaves,



there were 486,097. The Federal losses during the war are estimated at 275,000 men. The statistics of the Confederate forces are imperfect. In 1864, the army consisted of 20,000 artiflery, 128,000 cavalry, 400,951 infantry; total, 549,226, commanded by 200 general officers. The Confederate losses are unknown.

The most important results of the war, however, were not accomplished by the cessation of hostilities; and in order to bring them about, and incorporate them irrevocably with the national institutions, three amendments to the Constitution have been passed by the States. The XIIIth Amendment, abolishing slavery "within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction," was passed by Congress on January 31, 1865, and ratified by twenty-seven States on December 18, 1865. The XIVth Amendment, concerning the rights of citizens, representation, reconstruction, and the public debt, was adopted by Congress June 13, 1866, and ratified by the States July 20, 1868. The XVth Amendment, guaranteeing civil rights to all, "without distinction of race, color, or previous condition of servitude," was adopted by Congress February 27, 1869, and ratified by three-fourths of the States March 30, 1870. These amendments were the logical and inevitable result of the civil war, and their passage, together with the reconstruction of the Southern States, which was finally accomplished in the year 1872, brought to a close the most melancholy chapter of American history.

In 1868, General Ulysses S. Grant, as candidate of the Republican party, was elected President by a considerable majority over Horatio Seymour, the candidate of the Democratic party. He went into office March 4, 1869, and the principal events of his Presidency was the completion of the Pacific Railroad across the continent, which was opened May 10, 1869; and the Treaty of Washington, which settled the Alabama claims and several other long-outstanding disputes with England. treaty was drawn by a Joint High Commission, comprising representatives of both countries, which sat in Washington from March 4 to May 6, 1871: New rules of international law were laid down, and the question of damages was referred to a Board of Arbitrators which met at Geneva, Switzerland, in April, 1872, and in September, 1872, decided to allow \$15,250,000 to the United States for damages sustained from the Alabama and other privateers which, escaping from English ports, preyed upon American commerce during the civil war. In 1872 General Grant was again nominated for the Presidency by the Republicans, and



Horace Greeley, the well-known editor of the New York Tribune, was nominated by the Democrats and by a party calling themselves Liberal Republicans, and comprising many of the leading members of the old Republican organization. General Grant was elected by a decided majority of both the electoral and popular vote.

On the 29th of November, but little over three weeks after the election, the venerable founder of the Tribunc and recent candidate for the Presidency, died, mourned and regretted by the nation. At the close of the Forty-second Congress, March 3, 1873, a law was enacted by Congress, increasing the pay of Congressmen, the President and various Government officials. It was made retroactive extending over the entire term of the Forty-second Congress, commencing March 4, 1871, and was a stench in the nostrils of the great mass of the American people. In September following, the most serious financial panic the Republic has ever experienced commenced in New York, and spread throughout the country, prostrating its business industries, and leaving its blight for the five years following.

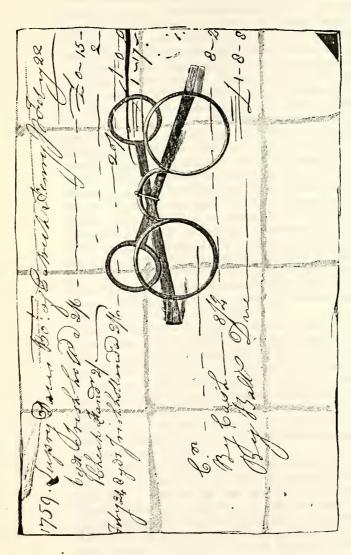
In the beginning of 1874 the United States narrowly escaped a war with Spain on account of the capture of the Virginius, by the Cuban authorities. Morrison R. Waite, of Toledo, was made Chief Justice of the United States, and still occupies that high judicial position. Congress discussed financial measures for months, resulting in the passage, by both houses, of the Currency Bill, increasing the issue of paper money. President Grant vetoed

the measure, and Congress failed to pass it over the veto.

The year 1876 became memorable as the Centennial year of the Republic, and was commemorated by the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. Nearly all the nations of the globe were represented. It was opened the 10th of May, and closed the 10th of November.

Rutherford B. Hayes and William A. Wheeler were nominated for the Presidency and Vice Presidency by the Republicans, and Samuel J. Tilden and Thomas A. Hendricks by the Democrats. The campaign was the most closely contested of any in the annals of the Republic. The election on the 7th of November left the result doubtful for many months. Tilden had 184 electoral votes and Hayes, 173, with Florida and Louisiana uncertain—185 being necessary to a choice. On the 6th of December all the electoral colleges met and east their electoral votes. The boards in Florida and Louisiana were Republican and some of the returns





With massive iron spectacles worn by him, from the original in the possession of R. A. Brock, AUTOGRAPH BILL OF PATRICK HENRY, WHILE A SHOPKEEPER. Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society.



were thrown out for alleged violence and intimidation, thus giving these States to Hayes and securing his election. It was maintained by the Democratic party that fraud only could bring about such a result, and double returns were forwarded to Congress,

compelling that body to make the choice for President.

To settle the disputed election, Congress worked and worried until the latter part of January, 1877. A compromise bill was finally passed, which authorized an electoral commission of five Senators, five Representatives, and five Judges of the Supreme Court, to which the points in dispute were submitted. Eight members of the commission proved to be Republicans, and seven Every vote on the contested points invariably resulted eight Republican votes opposed to seven Democratic The decision was made on party lines, and the disputed States were given to Haves by eight votes over seven. This decision was to be final, unless the two Houses agreed to order other-They could not so agree, and to the dissatisfaction of the Democracy, it was so decided. Returns were also received from two electoral colleges from Oregon and South Carolina, on technical grounds, which were also decided by the Commission with the usual eight to seven, in favor of the Republican candidate. Notwithstanding this recorded decision of the tribunal, the Democrats still believed that a thorough investigation would give the Presidency to their candidate.

Government.—The government of the United States is one of limited and specific powers; strictly defined by a written constitution, framed by a convention of the States in 1787, which went into operation after being ratified by the thirteen original States in 1789, by which instrument the several states, having their independent republican government conferred upon a Federal Congress Executive or President, and Judiciary, such powers as were necessary to "form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defence, and secure

the blessings of liberty."

The legislative powers granted to the Federal government are vested in a Congress consisting of a Senate of two senators from each State, chosen by the Legislature thereof; and a house of Representatives, consisting of one or more members from each State, elected by the people in equal electoral districts; so that the States, large and small, have each two votes in the Senate, and from one to thirty-seven in the House of Representatives. The Senator must be at least thirty years old, and is chosen for six

years; the Representative, at least twenty-five years old, and is elected for two years. Senators and Representatives are paid \$10,000 for each Congress of two years' duration. The Senate is presided over by the Vice-President; and is a high court for trial of cases of impeachment. It also confirms the appointments of the President, and ratifies treaties made with foreign powers. Revenue bills originate in the House of Representatives. Bills passed by both Houses, within the limits of their constitutional powers, become laws on receiving the sanction of the President; or, if returned with his veto, may be passed over, by two-thirds of both Houses.

By the Constitution, the States granted to Congress power "to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States;" to borrow money; to regulate commerce; to establish uniform naturalization and bankruptcy laws; to coin money, and fix the standards of weights and measures, and punish counterfeiting; to establish post-offices and post-roads; to secure patents and copyrights; punish piracies; declare, war; raise armies and navy; to call out the militia, reserving to the States to appoint their officers; and to govern the District of Columbia, and all places purchased for forts, arsenals, etc., with the consent of the State Legislatures. All powers not expressly granted are reserved to the States or the people; but the States, though sovereign and independent under the Constitution, with all powers of local legislation, eminent domain (i. e., absolute possession of the soil), and power of life and death, with which neither President nor Congress can interfere, cannot make treaties, coin money, levy duties on imports, or exercise the powers granted to Congress.

The Executive of the Federal government is a President, chosen by an electoral college, equal in number to the Senators and Representatives, elected by the people of the States. He must be a native of the United States, at least thirty-five years old, and is elected for a term of four years, and may be re-elected without limit; though a custom, dating from Washington's time, limits the incumbency to two terms. His salary is \$25,000 a year. The Vice President, who, in case of the death of the President, succeeds him, is President of the Senate. If he should die after becoming President, his successor would be chosen by Congress. The President, by and with the consent of the Senate, appoints a cabinet, consisting of the Secretaries of State and Foreign Affairs, Treasury, War, Navy, Interior, the Postmaster-General, and Attorney-

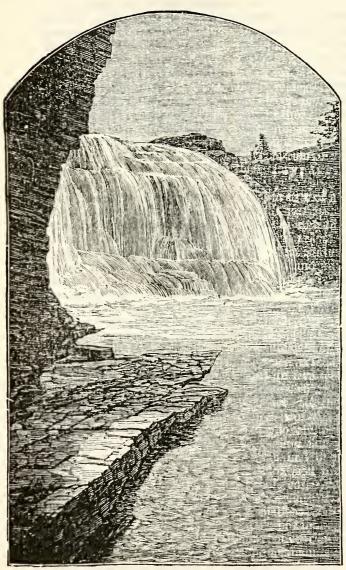
General. These officers have salaries of \$8,000 a year, have no seats in Congress, and are solely responsible to the President, who also appoints directly, or through his subordinates, the officers of the army and navy—of which he is commander-in-chief—the justices of the Federal judiciary, revenue officers, post-masters, etc.—in all about 100,000 persons.

The President, either directly or through the Secretary of State and Foreign affairs, appoints ministers, consuls, and consular agents to foreign countries. There are twelve envoys-extraordinary and ministers-plenipotentionary, receiving from \$17,500 to \$10,000 salary; twenty-three ministers resident, \$7,500 to

\$4,000.

The Judiciary consists of a supreme court, with one chief-justice and eight assistant justices, appointed by the President for life. and district judges in each district. The supreme court has jurisdiction in all cases arising under the Constitution, laws, and treaties of the United States; causes affecting ambassadors and consuls. of admiralty and jurisdiction; controversies to which the United States is a party, or between a State and the citizens of another State, citizens of different States, or citizens and foreign States. It has original jurisdiction in State cases, or those affecting ambassadors or consuls — in others appellate. A person may be tried for treason, both against the Federal government and against the State of which he is a citizen. The President can reprieve or pardon a person condemned by a Federal court; but has no power to interfere with the judgments of State tribunals. Besides the supreme court, there are United States district courts, with judges, district attorneys, and marshals, in districts comprising part or whole of the several States. The citizens of each State are entitled to all privileges and immunities of the several States. Criminals escaping from one State to another are given up for trial on demand of the Executive; and the Constitution declares that "no person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due." The Constitution may be amended by a convention called at the request of two-thirds of the States; or amendments may be proposed by a vote of twothirds of Congress, and ratified by two-thirds of the States; but "no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the Senate."





FALLS "AU SABLE," NEW YORK.



In pursuance of the decision arrived at by the Electoral Commission, Rutherford B. Haves resigned the Governorship of Ohio. proceeded to Washington, and was peacefully inaugurated as the Nineteenth President of the United States, and became the President de facto, although the Democratic party continued to hold that Samuel J. Tilden was President de jure. After the inaugural, however, the public mind, so long overstrained, relaxed, and political passion cooled. A blessed repose that was much needed fell upon the country. The depression in all the commercial and manufacturing interests throughout the country, which began in 1873, still continued, and the people looked forward with much anxiety to the financial condition of the Republic, and eagerly awaited the dawn of a revival of business interests. In his inaugural the President advocated the first step to more prosperous times to be a paper currency resting upon a coin basis, and at all times and promptly convertible into coin. To the South he extended the assurance that his earnest efforts would be put forth in behalf of a civil policy that should forever wipe out the distinction between North and South. He backed up his overtures to the South by selecting as one of the members of his Cabinet, Hon, David M. Key, of Tennessee, who had been identified with the Rebellion. Thus, the Southern policy of the President seemed to give satisfaction for a time to a great majority of the people.

The question of finance and of relief from the business prostration of the country chiefly occupied the attention of our national legislators until the day fixed for the resumption of specie payments—January 1, 1879. The great struggle of political parties for the ascendency was on the question of finance. At a special session of Congress, held in the fall of 1877, the enemies of resumption made a determined effort to defeat the measure. A bill to repeal the act of resumption was introduced into the House by General Ewing, of Ohio, and the financial battle again waxed fierce and hot on the floors of Congress. The roar of conflict on this great issue continued. Ewing, Garfield, Kelley and other great statesmen and leaders in our national councils crossed swords in the arena of debate on this great question which

agitated the country from ocean to ocean.

The bill introduced by Mr. Ewing to repeal the resumption act, after a mighty forensic struggle, passed the House November 22, 1877. It then went to the Senate, which body made some important amendments, and it came back to the House in June, 1878. Here the attempt to suspend the rules, to concur in the

Senate amendments, and pass the bill, failed to receive the requisite two-thirds vote. Nearly two months after resumption was accomplished, another attempt was made to repeal the measure, but the House rejected the proposed repeal by a large vote. This ended the long record of financial discussion.

The Forty-sixth Congress, from 1879 to 1881, will be recorded in history as one of the most excited and troubled that the country had witnessed since the perilous times of 1860-61-62. A number of exciting questions had arisen since the winter of 1878-79. The Forty-fifth Congress had failed to pass two of the twelve great appropriation bills, viz: the army bill, and the legislative, executive and indicial bill, together disposing of \$45,000,000. This amount was needed to carry on the Government, and the failure to make the appropriation was extreme and unprecedented in our nation's history. Thus an extra session of Congress became This began March 18, 1879, and was the an absolute necessity. first session of the Forty-sixth Congress. For more than three months the struggle continued, ending with the appropriation of the \$45,000,000, except \$600,000, which was also appropriated, less \$7,400 in December following.

During the summer and fall of 1879, the Southern States of the Union were swept with the scourge of yellow fever to an extent without precedent in the history of that dread contagion. The frightful pestilence swept with its foul breath the most fertile fields and valleys, and the most isolated villages, as well as the crowded marts of trade and most densely populated cities of the South. Its heavy hand was laid upon New Orleans with a withering touch, while Memphis became literally the City of Desolation. The dire suffering of the people in hamlet and city appealed with mute eloquence to the people of the North, and met with a hearty response, and money, provisions, life's necessaries of every description, with medical skill, were lavished abundantly. It was one more link in uniting the two extremes of the Union in the bonds of sympathy and fraternity of feeling.

Although a portion of the American people have always questioned Hayes' title to the Presidency, yet there is an united verdict that his administration has been less tainted with the corruption of government officials than that of any previous administration perhaps in the annals of the Rapublic, at least since the days of Andrew Jackson. His wife, too, left her impress upon Washington circles, in wholly and absolutely discarding the use of intoxicating drinks from the White House. Her example is a monument

to her integrity of character and conscientious love of principle

that will not soon be forgotten.

The year 1880 witnessed one of the most significant and important campaigns the country has ever known in the history of political parties. The Republican National Convention assembled at Chicago on the 2d of June, and continued in session seven days. In that convention was compressed the giant intellects of the party, and for seven days, forensic tactics, logic and eloquence were marshaled in mighty conflict before a result was obtained. General Grant, Hon. James G. Blaine, Hon. John Sherman, Senators Windom, Edmunds and Washburne were successively named as nominees for the Presidency. Senator Conkling, of New York; Cameron, of Pennsylvania, and Logan, of Illinois, were the intellectual giants who urged the claims of General Grant. They presented a strong front, and their favorite went into the contest with a following of three hundred and four votes on the first Day after day the balloting proceeded, with varying fortunes among the several candidates, and throughout that stormy siege of seven days' duration the phalanx of Grant stood firm and unshaken, going down in the decisive ballot with their ranks unbroken. The last two or three ballots indicated the change in the tide, when State after State wheeled into line in favor of Hon. James A. Garfield, of Ohio, and who, on the Sth day of June was declared the Republican nominee for the Presidency of the United States. Chester A. Arthur, of New York, was chosen as the candidate for Vice President.

On the 9th day of June the National or Greenback party held its convention also in Chicago, and chose as its standard-bearers, General James B. Weaver, of Iowa, for President, and Hon.

A. J. Chambers, of Texas, for Vice President.

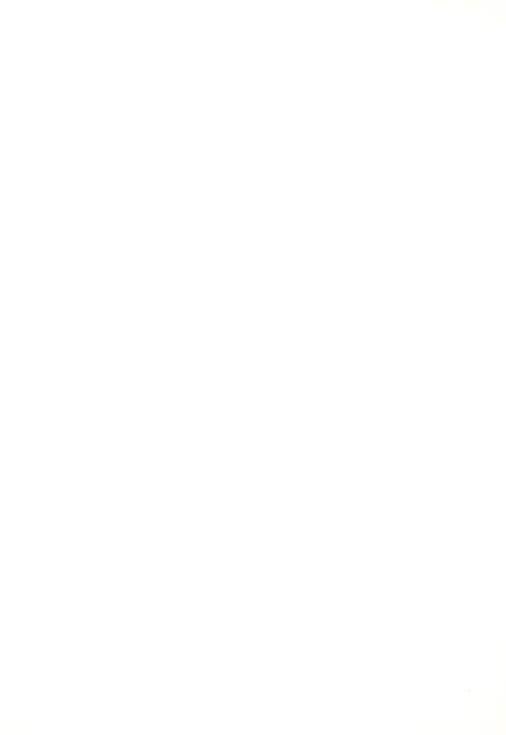
June 22d, the Democratic National Convention assembled in Cincinnati, and chose General Winfield S. Hancock, as its candidate for President, and William H. English, of Indiana, for Vice President.

No political campaign was ever prosecuted with more intense earnestness, more partisan bitterness, more lavish display. It eclipsed the great campaign of 1860, and went far ahead of the great hard-cider campaign of 1840. The result of the election in November, according to the official returns, showed that the Garfield electors received 4,439,415 votes; Hancock, 4,436,014; Weaver, 305,729; Dow, 9,644; scattering, 1,793, giving a net majority in favor of Garfield over Hancock, on the popular vote, of 3,401. The electoral count confirmed the vote of the people,





GOVERNOR EDMUND RANDOLPH. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge A. F. & A. M. of Virginia, 1786-8.



and on the 4th of March, 1881, General James A. Garfield was inaugurated as the Twentieth President of the United States. It was the most imposing inauguration ever conferred upon any President, and the grand pageant and ceremonies were witnessed by more than one hundred thousand people, attracted thither from every section of the Union. Conspicuous among the notables of the nation was General Hancock, the defeated candidate of the Democratic party, who by his presence showed his nobility of character in thus honoring the new chief magistrate.

The last days of the Forty-sixth Congress will be rendered notable in history on account of the passage of an act known as the funding bill, by which a certain portion of the government bonds was to be refunded at three per cent. interest, and which measure met with such intense opposition from the national bankers throughout the country, that they threatened to wind up their institutions, if the bill should become a law, and many of them returned their legal tenders. The bill was vetoed by President Hayes, however, and this brought out against him the most bitter invectives from the friends of the bill, who declared that the action of the banks was threatening and revolutionary, and that it was a concession to the money power, that would result in untold evil to the great mass of the American people.

The national debt reached its highest point July 1, 1866, showing the enormous sum of \$2,773,236,173.69. From that time each year showed a steady decrease of the principal to July 1, 1876, when the indebtedness, less cash in the treasury, had been reduced to \$2,099,439,344.99, a decrease in ten years of \$682,796,828.70. The decrease continued throughout the administration of President Hayes, as follows: July 1, 1877, the debt less cash in the treasury was \$2,060,158,223,26; July 1, 1878, it was \$2,035,786,831.82; July 1, 1879, \$2,027,207,256.37, and on the 1st of July,

1880, the reduction reached to \$1,942,172,295.34.

The census of the United States for the decade ending with 1880, shows that the United States has increased from a population of 38,533,191 in 1870, to over 50,000,000 in 1880, and that the increase in commerce, manufactures, agriculture and industrial enterprise of every character is correspondingly large, giving every indication that as a people we are making rapid strides on the road of national prosperity and renown. The tables of exports and imports for the last decade show a remarkable volume of foreign trade for a country where commerce is carried on under a high protective tariff.

The Forty-sixth Congress closed on the 3d of March, 1881, and at noon of March 4, Vice-President Arthur, having just taken the oath of office, assumed the chair of the Senate, in obedience to the official proclamation calling a special session of that body. The purpose of calling this special session was to enable the Senate to receive and act upon such appointments as the new President might see proper to make. The changes made by the expiration of terms of twenty-five Senators made an equal political division of the Senate—thirty-seven Republicans and thirty-seven Democrats, with General Mahone, of Virginia, and Hon. David Davis, of Illinois, rated as Independents. President Garfield's Cabinet appointments were submitted the second day of the session, and were promptly confirmed. Owing to the equal division of the parties, the organization of the Senate threatened to be a matter of some difficulty. Both parties held caucuses for the selection of the membership of the various committees. Judge Davis acted with the Democrats, and General Mahone cast his vote with the Republicans, and the Republican list of committees was adopted by the Vice-President casting his vote. The organization of the committees was thus effected on the 18th of March.

The Democrats now determined to make a contest for the organization of the Senate itself, by retaining control of the subordinate offices of that body. The Republicans nominated George C. Gorham for Secretary, and Henry Riddleberger, a Virginia Readjuster, for Sergeant-at-Arms. The Democrats resolved in caucus to resort to all manner of tactics to delay action upon reorganization. Senator Davis announced that inasmuch as the Republicans had secured the committees, he deemed it proper that that party should complete the organization, and no vote of his should prevent the election of their candidates. The dilatory tactics of the Democrats, however, were kept up, and the contest was continued through the entire month of April, the discussions from day to day taking a wide range over the political field. The contest was most heated and bitter throughout, and there was scarcely a question of recent or current politics that was not made a subject of animated controversy.

The President had sent a number of appointments to the Senate for confirmation, and during this contest in organizing, these appointments were awaiting the action of that body. Among these was that of Wm. H. Robertson, whom the President had named for collector of customs at the port of New York. This appointment was particularly distasteful to Senator Conkling. Various attempts were made to reconcile the antagonism that existed between the President and the Senator on account of this appointment, but all to no purpose. The President claimed that the New York collectorship was a national office, to which there could be no local claim, and he felt free to make the appointment according to his own judgment. Senator Conkling, however, adhered firmly to his claim to a controlling voice in the selection of Federal officers in New York.

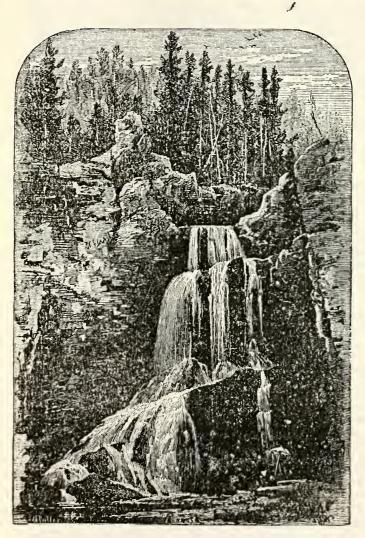
By an unanimous vote, on the 4th of May, the Senate agreed to suspend the contest over the organization, and go into executive session, for the purpose of confirming the President's appointments. Seeing that it was the plan of Senator Conkling to secure the confirmation of the uncontested appointments, including those within the State of New York, and then, if possible, secure an adjournment of the Senate, without taking action on the others, President Garfield withdrew all the New York appointments except that of Robertson, and thus brought the contest with Senator Conkling, over the collectorship, to a distinct issue, which the Senate could not evade.

From that time on caucuses were held day after day, in which Senator Conkling set forth his claims at great length, until he was convinced that he could secure no action in his favor on the part of the Senate. Finally, on the 16th of May, Senators Roscoe Conkling and Thomas C. Platt, of New York, resigned their seats in the Senate, and sought a re-election by the General Assembly of their State, at Albany. After a protracted contest of seven weeks or more, they failed in securing the vindication they desired, and Warner Miller and Eldridge G. Lapham were elected Senators in their stead. On the 18th of May the Senate of the United States confirmed the President's appointments almost without opposition, and on the 20th of May the Senate adjourned without renewing the contest over the election of the minor officers.

On the 2d day of July, about 9 o'clock in the morning, as President Garfield was about to start for a trip to the New England States, and was passing through the Baltimore & Potomac Railway depot, arm-in-arm with Secretary Blaine, he was shot down by an assassin, who afterwards proved to be Charles J. Guiteau, and who was promptly arrested before he made his escape from the room, and conveyed to the District of Columbia jail. A hasty examination of the President's wound was made in one of the offices of the depot, and at the earliest possible moment he was taken back to the executive mansion, and his wife, who was at Long Branch, telegraphed for. She reached her husband's bedside about 6 o'clock that evening, by a special train provided her. Dr. D. W. Bliss took charge of the case, selecting as his associates Dr. J. K. Barnes, Surgeon-General of the army; Dr. J. J. Woodward, also of the army, and Dr. Robert Revburn. The following day Dr. D. Hayes Agnew, of Philadelphia, and Dr. Frank H. Hamilton, of New York, were called in for consultation and advice.

The news of the tragedy flashed into every nook and corner of the land, across to the Old World on the wings of the lightning, and created the intensest excitement everywhere. Men were appalled, that in time of profound peace the assassin's arm should be raised against the head of the foremost government of the earth. The heart and pulse of the nation were thrilled with feelings of mingled sorrow, horror and indignation. All





CRYSTAL FALLS.—YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.



over the land where preparations were in progress for the celebration of the nation's natal anniversary, they were suspended, and the Fourth of July, 1881, was probably the gloomiest in our history. The excitement was more intense probably because the attempted assassination was generally supposed to be an indirect result of what was termed the spoils system, or an inordinate thirst of office-seeking, and the bitter antagonism that had been engendered between the so-called "Stalwarts," and the friends of the Administration, a division that had grown out of the controversy over the appointments in the State of New York. This outburst of sorrow, grief and indignation overleaped the bounds of partisan prejudice, and the entire people, embracing all parties and factions, North and South, from every corner of the Republic, deplored the monstrous crime, and united in the national lamentation. Nor was it confined to the American people alone. Expressions of sympathy were wafted from every civilized nation of the

globe.

The first terrible shock having passed, after a few days hope revived in the hearts of the people, as the bulletins day after day from the physicians were of the most encouraging character. The speedy recovery of the President was so confidently looked for that the Governors of several States appointed a day of general thanksgiving and rejoicing. favorable symptoms continued until the 23d of July when the first serious relapse occurred. Chills and rigor set in, and on the following day Dr. Agnew made an incision below the wound to give a freer passage of the pus in the supposed track of the bullet. From this time forward many experiments were resorted to for the relief of the patient and to combat the intense heat that prevailed. In the first days of August the reports grew more favorable, but after the first week passed unfavorable symptoms again set in and a new incision was made from the assumed track of the ball. On the 10th the President signed an official document in an extradition case pending with Canada. After this the reports were less hopeful, and on the 15th his condition was deemed precarious, he being affected with rigors and vomiting. Inflammation of the right parotid gland was announced on the 18th, and an incision was made in it on the 24th. From the 25th to the 27th fears of a fatal ending were entertained throughout the country, but by the last of the month the indications were more hopeful. The malarial influences in and about Washington were deemed to be against the recovery of the patient, and it was decided to remove him to Long Branch. The journey was therefore made on the 6th of September, and the distance-228 miles-was accomplished without accident in six hours and a half. For a few days after the removal there were slight evidences of improvement, but bronchial trouble began to develop, and by the 16th there was a scrious relapse, showing marked symptoms of bloodpoisoning, with severe chills and fever, and inability to retain anything in the stomach. Dr. Bliss thus describes the President's last day on earth:

"At 8 A. M., September 19, the pulse was 106 and feeble; temperature 108.8°, and all the conditions unfavorable. In half an hour afterward there was another chill, followed by febrile rise and sweating, and also with pain as before. During the period of chill and fever, he was more or less unconscious. He passed all day in comparative comfort, and at 8:30 in the evening his pulse was 108, respiration 20, and temperature evidently a little lower than normal. At 10:10 p. M. I was summoned hastily to the bedside, and found the President in an unconscious and dying condition, pulseless at the wrist, with extreme pallor, the eyes open and turned upward, and respiration 8 per minute, and gasping. Placing my finger on the carotid, I could not recognize pulsation; applying my ear over the heart, I detected an indistinct flutter, which continued until 10:35, when he expired. The brave and heroic sufferer, the nation's patient, for whom all had labored so cheerfully and unceasingly, had passed away."

Gathered around the bed of the dying President, besides the physicians, were Mrs. Garfield and her daughter, Colonel Rockwell, Mr. O. C. Rockwell, General Swaim, Dr. Boynton, J. Stanley Browne and Warren Young, the President's private secretaries, and four attendants. The last words of the President, occasioned by a severe pain at the heart, were, "O, Swaim!" The news of the ending was flashed all over the land, and mourning and sorrow were universal. Messages of condolence from private and official sources were received by the hereft widow from abroad as well as at home, and the entire nation donned the emblems of woe.

An autopsy of the body was made on the 20th, when the ball was discovered to have passed through the spinal column, and was encysted about two and a-half inches to the left of the spine, in an entirely different locality from what the combined wisdom of the best physicians had supposed it to be. Much discussion followed throughout the country over the medical treatment, but the conclusion arrived at was that the wound was necessarily mortal, and perhaps nothing more could have been done to allay suffering. Religious services were held at Long Branch on the 21st, and the body was borne to Washington, where it was received by an imposing funeral escort, and lay in state under the dome of the Capitol until the afternoon of the 23d, and was viewed by tens of thousands during the time. A little after 5 o'clock in the afternoon of the 23d, after impressive services in the rotunda, a train, heavily draped with emblems of mourning, left Washington for Cleveland, with the dead President, reaching that city about 1:20 o'clock on the afternoon of the 24th. The body lay in state on a catafalque, beneath a pavilion erected for the purpose in Monumental Park. All day Sunday, the 25th, it was visited by hundreds of thousands, and on Monday, the 26th, the most imposing funeral pageant the nation ever beheld bore the honored remains to their final resting-place in Lake View Cemetery. That day was observed throughout the country as one of general mourning, in response to a proclamation of President Arthur. Business was suspended, public and

private dwellings draped, and religious services held, not only in America, but the occasion was also observed in many of the court circles of Europe.

On the death of President Garfield, Chester A. Arthur became President, and took the oath of office at his own residence, in New York, about 2 o'clock on the morning of September 20. He accompanied the remains of the dead President from Long Branch to Washington, where on the 22d he was sworn into office in a more formal manner by the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. His first official act was the proclamation of a day of mourning for his predcessor. He requested the members of the Cabiret to retain their places until the meeting of Congress, in December, and called a special session of the Senate, to begin on the 10th of October. This session lasted from the 10th to the 25th of October, and was devoted exclusively to executive business. David Davis, of Illinois, was elected President of the Senate. Among the important nominations confirmed was that of Charles J. Folger, of New York, for Secretary of the Treasury.

The first session of the Forty-seventh Congress began on Monday, December 5, 1881, and, with one exception, was the longest session ever held in the history of the country, not adjourning until the 8th of August, 1882. Probably no session of Congress has ever received more bitter criticism than this, in its appropriations and expenditures of money, which exceeded that of the former Congress about \$78,000,000. The River and Harbor bill was regarded as one of particular extravagance, and was vetoed by the President, but was promptly passed over the President's

veto, and became a law.

Soon after the death of the President steps were taken for bringing the assassin to trial on the charge of murder. The presentment of the jury was made on the 4th of October, the indictment was found in due form a few days later, and on the 14th the prisoner was arraigned in court to plead to the indictment. His plea was, "Not guilty." George M. Scoville, of Chicago, his brother-in-law, took charge of the defense. trial began on the 14th of November, before Judge Cox, of the Criminal Court. He assigned Mr. Leigh Robinson to be associate counsel for the defense, and Mr. Walter D. Davidge, of Washington, and John K. Porter, of New York, were employed to assist District-Attorney Corkhill in the prosecution. Three days were occupied in getting a jury, and on the 17th Attorney Corkhill opened the case for the prosecution. The examination of witnesses, including medical experts, was of the most thorough and searching character, and was not concluded until the 4th of January, 1882, when requests were presented and discussed from both the prosecution and defense for rulings on various law points involved. This occupied until January 12, when the arguments before the jury were begun, and occupied the time until the 25th of January. It was probably one of the most remarkable trials ever had in the history of American jurisprudence.





GOVERNOR ROBERT BROOKE, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge A. F. & A. M. of Virginia, in 1795-7.



The prisoner was allowed the utmost latitude, in the most violent abuse of the prosecution, the jury, the court, his own counsel and the American people. Judge Cox delivered his charge to the jury on the 25th. The jury retired, and in less than thirty minutes thereafter returned with a verdict of "Guilty." The prisoner grew furious and desperate, and both judge and jury were subjects of his violent abuse. Subsequently a motion for a new trial was overruled, and sentence of death was passed upon the assassin, and in obedience to that sentence he was hanged in the jail on the 30th of June, 1882.

Before the incoming of the new Administration allegations of fraud and irregularity were made in the conduct of the mail service on the Star routes. It was alleged that favors had been shown to a combination or "ring" of contractors, who obtained control of a large number of routes in the West and Southwest, where railroad connections did not exist. It was charged that a conspiracy to defraud the Government existed, in which some of the leading contractors, the Second Assistant Postmaster-General, Thomas J. Brady, and other persons in high standing, including

Senator S. W. Dorsey, of Arkansas, were concerned.

On the 20th of December, 1881, tidings came from the Jeannette Arctic exploring expedition, which had sailed from San Francisco on the 8th of July, 1879, and which had been given up as lost. During 1881 five exploring expeditions were sent to the polar regions, all of them instructed to find the missing Jeannette, if possible. News came that the Jeannette had been crushed in the ice on the 23d of June, 1881. The officers and crew retreated with sledges and boats. They embarked in three boats which kept together until within fifty miles of the mouth of the Lena, when they were driven apart by a heavy gale. Lieutenant Danenhower and Chief Engineer Melville, with nine men, succeeded in reaching a native village, where they received succor, and placed themselves in communication with the Russian government. They were in a most pitiable condition, badly frozen, and reduced to the verge of starvation. In March of 1882, DeLong, the commander of the expedition, and his party were found dead, from starvation and exposure, and the diary of Commander DeLong, found with him, is one of the most sad and graphic descriptions of this terrible tragedy of the Arctics.

Commencing on the 5th day of September, 1881, and continuing for nearly a week thereafter, destructive fires swept through the forests and fields of Huron and Sanilac, and portions of St. Clair, Lapeer and Tuscola counties, Michigan, burning dwellings, barns, churches, saw-mills, fences, orchards, farm crops, etc. The flames spread so rapidly that live stock could not escape, and the loss of human life was also great. A number of small villages were entirely wiped out. A wild scene of terror and desolation was presented, and in a number of townships there were not buildings enough left standing to give even temporary shelter to the homeless, and men, women and children endured untold suffering before temporary

relief could reach them. Day was turned into the blackness of night by the density of the smoke, even at a distance from the scenes of desolation, and again the entire heavens would seem to be livid with flames. The descriptions given by eye-witnesses are almost incredible. Great sheets of fierce flames would roll over their heads, leaping from forest to forest, licking up houses and barns and every species of vegetation in the path of destruc-Acres of forests had every tree turned up by the roots, the result of high winds, and others presented blackened trunks erect. Men, women and children fought the flames with the energy of despair to save their homes, but in hundreds of instances all in vain. The fire broke out simultaneously in many places, and in every instance was caused by setting fire to brush and log heaps to clear up farms. Many believed the last day had come, and gave up in despair, making but little effort to save their homes from the lurid destroyer. The fire ran through twenty-six townships in Sanilac county, and through twenty-four townships in Huron, working greater or less devastation according to the material it had to feed upon. The adjoining counties of Lapeer, Tuscola and St. Clair also suffered severely, but in a much less degree, and with no loss of life. It is estimated that nearly eighteen hundred square miles of territory were burned over, or fully one million acres, included principally in a belt sixty miles in length, north and south, and from ten to thirty miles wide, the fires in Tuscola and Lapeer counties lying west of that belt. The total loss of life was 138, and the value of property destroyed about \$2,500,000. Relief committees were formed everywhere, and the first agents that reached the burned district found thousands of homeless people, massed in unburned school-houses, dwellings and barns. Many were sheltered in improvised buildings, constructed with half burned plank, thatched with cornstalks. Some were in dug-outs, and some without shelter. With the living were also found the charred remains of unburied dead, with men, women and children so badly burned, though yet alive, they were almost beyond recognition. The calamity was truly appalling.

Another appalling disaster that cannot escape the pen of the historian, is that of the great flood of the Mississippi Valley, in March, 1882. From Cairo, Illinois, to the Gulf of Mexico, a distance of 1,152 miles, the major portion of the rich, bottom lands, bordering on each side of the Mississippi, was flooded for weeks—greater in extent than was ever before known. In many places the width of the overflow was not less than fifty or sixty miles. It is perhaps no exaggeration to state that the total flooded area covered from 35,000 to 40,000 square miles. No estimate could be formed of the value of property destroyed. The loss by the flood of 1874 was placed at \$13,000,000, and the devastation of the flood of 1882 was far greater than any previous overflow the Mississippi ever produced. Hundreds and thousands of families lost their stock, their household goods, their buildings, their all, and it is estimated that 60,000 persons were

deprived of their ordinary means of subsistence. The desolation and suffering baffled description, and the facts were too terrible for exaggeration.

At the end of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1882, the total debt of the national government was \$1,918,312,994, showing a decrease since June 30, 1881, of \$150,684,351. The amount of cash in the Treasury was

\$243,289,519.

According to the corrected returns of the census of 1880, the population of the United States who that census was completed was 50,155,783, of which number 25,518,820 were males, and 24,636,963 were females. Native, 43,475,840; foreign, 6,679,943; white, 43,402,970; colored, 6,580,793; Chinese, 105,465; Japanese, 148; Indians, 66,407. The population of the States was 49,371,340; that of the Territories, 784,443.

According to this census there is not a State or Territory whose area does not differ from that previously given. The total area of the United States is about 800 square miles less than it was heretofore fixed. In fourteen states and five territories the revised area is less than the old, and

in the rest it is greater. In some cases the difference is very great.

Mr. J. R. Dodge, the special agent for the statistics on agriculture, says the most striking suggestion in the census is the unprecedented advance in the production of cereals during the decade from 1870 to 1880. It amounts to nearly 100 per cent. of all kinds taken together, while the increase of the ten years preceding was only 12 per cent. The apparent increase in corn is 133 per cent., the three great corn-growing States, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri, producing in 1879 more than the entire country did ten years before. The cotton states show an increase of about 40 per cent. in corn. The gain in wheat production in the last decade was about 73 per cent. Oats, rye, barley and buckwheat have also made handsome gains. The returns on the yield of cotton, sugar, rice and tobacco are of the most encouraging character. So with the production of coal, iron, steel, petroleum and the precious metals.

The product of the precious metals in the United States reached its highest point in 1877, when the mines of Nevada alone yielded \$51,580,290, within a few hundred thousand dollars of the total product of all the States and Territories in 1870. Since that time there has been a steady

decline in Nevada, but a large increase in Colorado and Arizona.

The grandeur of American commerce and production may be measured by the magnitude of its agricultural exports. The total value of the exports of breadstuffs for the three years ending June 30, 1881, was \$749,470,445. Of this value the wheat and flour exported in that time aggregated \$591,524,024. Counting the crop of 1880 at 480,000,000 bushels, the exports of 1880-81 constituted about 38½ per cent. of the total wheat product of the country, while the trade returns for the year ending June 30, 1881, show a larger total commerce than any former year in our history.



ROBERT BOLLING.

The husband of Jane Rolfe, the grand-daughter of Pocahontas.

(From the original in the possession of the Bolling family.)



The administration of President Arthur was marked by a wise conservatism in the management of domestic affairs, and a dignified yet courteous relation with all foreign powers. Some passages of arms occurred with the representatives of the British government relative to American citizens, born or naturalized, who had become involved in the troubles between that government and its Irish subjects, and a rebuke, which covered a threat, was administered to the doughty Chancellor of Germany in consequence of his attempted restriction of the importation of American pork into that country. There was much popular agitation, from time to time, of the Monroe doctrine—"America for Americans"—in connection with the project of the Nicaragua canal across the Panama Isthmus. While the Clayton-Bulwer treaty, as long as it remains in force, precludes the enforcement of that doctrine, our people will never permit the construction of the canal under the protection of any foreign powers.

President Arthur's first cabinet was as follows: Secretary of State, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey; Secretary of the Treasury, Charles J. Folger, of New York; Secretary of War, Robert T. Lincoln, of Illinois; Secretary of the Navy, William H. Hunt, of Louisiana; Secretary of the Interior, Samuel J. Kirkwood, of Iowa; Postmaster General, Timothy O. Howe, of Wisconsin; Attorney General, Benjamin H. Brewster, of Pennsylvania. Subsequent changes were: Secretary of the Navy, William E. Chandler, of New Hampshire; Secretary of the Interior, Henry M. Teller, of Colorado; Postmaster General, Walter Q. Gresham, of Indiana, succeeding Secretary Howe, who died March 25, 1883; Postmaster General, Frank Hatton, of Iowa, succeeding Secretary Gresham, resigned; Secretary of the Treasury, Walter Q. Gresham, succeeding Secretary Folger, who died September 5, 1884; Secretary of the Treasury, Hugh McCulloch, of Indiana, succeeding Gresham, who was appointed circuit judge of the Seventh United States district.

The second session of the Forty-Seventh Congress convened December 4, 1882, and adjourned on the 3d of March, 1883, David Davis, president pro tem. of the Senate, and J. Warren Keifer, of Ohio, speaker of the House. Its principal measures were the passage of the civil service act, a bill introduced by Senator Pendleton, of Ohio; the bill authorizing the issue of postal notes, and the adoption of an amended tariff. The bill restricting Chinese immigration was passed at the first session of this Congress. The first session of the Forty-Eighth Congress convened on December 3, 1883, and adjourned on the 7th of July, 1884. George F. Edmunds, of Vermont, was president pro tem. of the Senate, John G. Carlisle, of Kentucky, speaker of the House. Its most important measures were the creation of a Bureau of Labor, in the Department of the Interior, to collect labor statistics, the repeal of the test oath and the passage of

a bill providing that "the charge of desertion now standing against any soldier who served in the late war in the volunteer service shall be removed when it shall be made to appear to the satisfaction of the Secretary of War that such soldier served faithfully until the expiration of his term of enlistment, or until May 1, 1865, having previously served six months or more, or was prevented from completing his term of service by reason of wounds received, or disease contracted in the line of duty, but who, by reason of his absence from his command at the time the same was mustered out, failed to be mustered out and to receive an honorable discharge. Provided, that no soldier shall be relieved who, not being sick or wounded, left his command without proper authority whilst the same was in the presence of the enemy." This act, approved July 5, 1884, does justice, after almost twenty years delay, to a large class of our soldiers who, for honorable and unavoidable reasons, were not with their regiments when the discharges were given, and who, consequently, could never receive discharge papers.

At the close of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1884, the National debt was \$1,878,380,984.77. On the 1st of December following the debt had been decreased \$32,143,249.11, and the cash in the treasury December 1st was \$428,340,788.97. The appropriations made for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1883, amounted to \$295,729,015.21; for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1884, \$230,209,321.50; for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1885, \$260,760,788.68. For 1884-1885 the sum of \$20,810,000.00 was appropriated for pensions, and by the act making the appropriation an unexpended balance said to be \$66,000,000 is made available for 1885 for the further payment of pensions.

On the 24th of May, 1883, there was thrown open to traffic a bridge connecting the cities of Brooklyn and New York, whose completion was one of the most brilliant triumphs of engineering skill the world has ever witnessed. The suspended span of the bridge is 1,595½ feet in length; its altitude is 135 feet above mean high water mark. The anchorages are solid cubical structures of stone masonry, 119x132 feet at the base, and rising 90 feet above high water mark. The total strain of weight on these cables when the bridge is crowded with ordinary traffic is estimated at 11,700 tons, and their ultimate strength 49,200 tons. The bridge roadway from its New York terminus opposite City Hall to Sands street, Brooklyn, is 5,989 feet long, or a little over one mile. The actual cost of its construction was \$15,500,000. The bridge is public property, 66½ per cent. paid for and owned by the city of Brooklyn, 33½ per. cent. by the city of New York.

Another world's fair was held, winter of 1884-5, at New Orleans, the preparations for which were on a larger scale than any ever before made. The main building of the exposition was four times

larger than that of the Philadelphia Centennial building. The at-

tendance was less than the enterprise merited.

The closing months of 1884 witnessed a greater depression in the manufacturing and producing interests than had been experienced since the hard times of 1873. The causes were not as serious as at that time, however, and the business stagnation was not as long continued. Over 100,000 unemployed skilled laborers were put to work again in the month of January, 1885, alone. The greatest suffering was experienced in the Hocking Valley, Ohio, where differences between the mine operators and the miners culminated in a lock-out of the latter, the employers importing foreign labor under contract, and the miners and mine employes to the number of some 4,000 heads of families remaining without work, and consequently without means of living, many of them houseless, through the months of a very severe winter. A bill passed the House of Representatives in the first session of the Forty-Eighth Congress, to "prohibit the importation and migration of foreigners and aliens under contract," and was reported favorably on to the Senate of the United States from the committee on Education and Labor in that body, but it was tabled in the Senate. It is probable that the next four years will see much legislation looking to the protection of labor interests, and the regulation of traffic in the interests of farm productions.

The political canvass in 1884 for the twenty-second president of the United States was one of the most exciting the country has ever witnessed. The Republican and Democratic parties both held their national conventions in Chicago. The Republican party was the first to convene, adopted its platform June 5th, and nominated for president James G. Blaine of Maine, for vice-president John A. Logan of Illinois. Blaine was nominated on the fourth ballot June 6th, and Logan on the first ballot. The Democratic convention met in July, adopted a platform on the 10th of that month, and nominated for president Grover Cleveland, then governor of New York; for vicepresident Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana. The nominations were made July 12th, Cleveland on the second ballot, and Hendricks on the first. The greenback-labor party convened at Indianapolis, adopted a platform May 28th, and on the same day nominated Benjamin F. Butler of Massachusetts for president, A. M. West of Mississippi for vice-president, both on the first ballot. The antimonopoly convention also nominated General Butler for president at their convention in Chicago May 14th. The Prohibition national convention assembled in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, July 23d, and on the 24th nominated its candidates, John P. St. John of Kansas for president, William Daniel of Maryland for vice-president.

The campaign was opened with the utmost enthusiasm on all sides, and was prosecuted with the utmost vigor to the very day the polls



THE LOWER CANON, YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.



were opened, when there had never been felt, with one exception, so much doubt as to the result. The only interest attached to the canvass of the minor parties was in connection with the weakening of one or the other of the two great parties by the loss of the votes of their adherents. The great contest was again between the Republican and Democratic parties. The platforms of both parties had been framed with a view to the most pressing wants of the people, and were strikingly similar. The only real issue of importance between the parties, according to the pledges of their platforms, was the tariff question. With a very few exceptions the Democratic leaders fought shy of this question, and the result was a canvass depending almost entirely upon personalities, soon descending to unworthy recriminations, and appealing too much to the prejudices instead of the reason of the voters. Such vituperation regarding the personal character of the principal candidates had certainly not been heard since the canvass for Andrew Jackson, and it is to be hoped will never be heard again. At the outset of the campaign a defection was made from the Republican ranks. A large number who had previously been supporters of Republican men and measures, refusing to support Blaine, set up as "Independents," and were so known during the campaign. The first choice of these had been Edmunds of Vermont. Sherman of Ohio would have had their support, perhaps anybody but Blaine. They ultimately gave their influence and votes for Cleveland. The leaders in this bolt were George William Curtis, who brought the influence of Harper's publications against Blaine; Carl Schurz, who took the stump for Cleveland; and Henry Ward Beecher, who electioneered for Cleveland with more zeal than discretion. Their following was mainly in Massachusetts and New York, and when the election came to hinge, as it did, on the New York returns, they had a decided weight on the result. The prohibition vote, 150,396, was drawn largely from the Republican party. Blaine was also unfortunate in some of his friends, notably in the support of Whitelaw Reid, of the New York Tribune, which support cost him the vote of those working people of New York who belong to labor organizations, again an unfortunate loss in a State on which the election finally depended. A peculiar feature of the canvass was the taking of the stump by Blaine himself, it not being the custom of the presidential candidates to appeal directly to the people for their suffrage. His campaign speeches were marvels of rhetoric and of logic, charged with that brilliancy and profundity which has made him a power in public affairs, but they did not this time serve his purpose. Logan and Hendricks also took active part in the campaign.

The small plurality of 1,047 votes out of 1,171,263 cast in New

York State, gave the election to Cleveland.

President Cleveland announced his cabinet on the day after his inauguration, March 5, 1885, as follows: Secretary of State, Thomas F. Bayard, of Delaware; of the Treasury, Daniel Manning of New York (who died February 4, 1887, Charles S. Fairchild succeeding him on March 31st); of War, William C. Endicott, of Massachusetts; of the Navy, William C. Whitney, of New York; of the Interior, L. Q. C. Lamar, of Mississippi; Postmaster-General, William F. Vilas of Wisconsin; Attorney-General, A. H. Garland of Arkansas. The Forty-Eighth Congress adjourned sine die, the House on March 4th, the Senate on April 2d. Among the important bills passed was that prohibiting the importation of foreign laborers under contract; that declaring the land granted the Texas Pacific railroad fortified; and that authorizing negotiation for the Oklahoma lands. A change in postal laws went into effect on July 1, 1885. making letter weight postage two cents an ounce, and providing for special deliveries of letters for ten cents each. The gift of Bartholdi, the French sculptor, to the United States, of his colossal statue, "Liberty Enlightening the World," was received at New York on June 19, 1885; it was formally unveiled on Bedloes Island, New York harbor, on October 28, 1886. A number of distinguished Americans died in 1885, including Brig-Gen. Irwin McDowell, U. S. A., May 4th; ex-Gov. Gilbert C. Walker, of Virginia, May 11; ex-Secretary-of-State, F. T. Frelinghuysen, May 20th; General and ex-President Grant, July 23d; Gen. George B. McClellan, October 29th; vice-President Hendricks, November 25th.

The Forty-Ninth Congress convened on Monday, December 7, 1885, John Sherman speaker protem of the Senate, John Carlisle speaker of the House. This congress stood: Democrats, 183; Republicans, 144. Adjourning out of respect to the death of the vice-president, Congress reassembled on January 5, 1886, and its first session was continued until August 5th. The total number of bills and joint resolutions introduced were 13,202 (House 10,228, Senate, 2,974). Of these 987 were finally enacted, 746 originating in the House, 241 in the Senate. President Cleveland vetoed 115 bills, 102 of which were for private pensions, six for the erection of government build-The Blair educational bill passed in the Senate on March 5th but was rejected by the House; the Interstate Commerce bill passed in the Senate on May 12th. An event of this year of National significance was the "Haymarket riot" in the city of Chicago, on May 4th. The occasion was an evening, open-air meeting of anarchistic speakers who assembled on what is known as Havmarket Square, Chicago. The meeting was broken up by a large force of police sent for that purpose, and as the people were apparently dispersing a bomb was thrown into the midst of the police cordon, killing six of them and wounding sixty-one police and bystanders. No efforts of the law unearthed the miscreant who threw the bomb, but seven men, leaders of the anarchistic movement in that city, were tried as instigators and accessories to the crime, of whom four were hanged on November 11, 1887, and three sentenced to the State peniten-

tiary, after a very protracted trial. Among the deaths of noted Americans in this year were: Gen. Winfield Scott, February 9th; ex-Gov. Horatio Seymour of New York, February 12th; Gen. Durbin Ward, May 22d; Hon. David Davis, June 26th; ex-Gov. S. J. Tilden of New York, August 4th; ex-President Chester A. Arthur, November 18th; Hon. Chas. Francis Adams, November 21st; Gen. John A. Logan, December 26th.

The second and final session of the Forty-Ninth Congress convened on December 6, 1886, took holiday recess on December 22d, reassembled January 4, 1887, and expired on March 4th following. The fisheries dispute with England occupied much of the time of this short session. On February 25th the House failed to pass the Dependent Soldiers' Pension bill over the president's veto, a two-thirds vote being necessary, and the vote standing, yeas 175, nays 125. The total appropriation bills passed by this Congress agregated the sum of \$247,387,144.30. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1887, the National debt was decreased \$109,707,046.38. On March 22d, President Cleveland appointed the five commissioners required by the Interstate Commerce law. One of the great events of the year was the celebration, at Philadelphia, of the centennial of the framing of the United States constitution, September 15, 16, 17.

Beginning on the first Monday in December, 1887, the Fiftieth Congress continued practically in uninterrupted session until October 20, 1888, when it adjourned to meet for the second session in December and to continue until March 4, 1889, as required by law. During the two sessions there were introduced in the House 12,569 bills and 268 joint resolutions. In the Senate 3,998 bills and 144 joint resolutions were introduced which broke all previous records in this respect. Of all these bills and joint resolutions 1,791 became laws. Of the House bills which became laws, 832 were private bills and 358 measures of a public character. Some of the more important House bills which became laws were: For a conference of South and Central American nations in Washington in May; to divide the great Sioux reservation in Dakota; the Scott Chinese exclusion act; providing for the taking of the eleventh census; creating a department of agriculture, the head of the department to be a cabinet officer; to protect lands belonging to Indians from unlawful grazing; to establish a department of labor; to create boards of arbitration or commissions for settling controversies or differences between inter-state common carriers and their employes; for the erection, extension or repair of various public buildings. Bills originating in the Senate became laws to the number of 601, of which 409 were of a private character. Forty-seven Senate bills were vetoed, the most important being the direct tax bill. By far the most important of the Senate bills enacted into law was the Omnibus territorial admission bill, by which North and South Dakota, Washington and Montana territories acquire statehood. Of the bills passing the Senate 684 failed, through one cause or another, to reach President

Cleveland. He vetoed during the session 47 Senate bills, and 99 House bills, all but eight of which were private pension or relief bills. Among the bills passed by the House and approved by the Senate were bills pensioning Mrs. Sheridan, Mrs. Logan, Mrs. Frank Blair, and retiring General Rosecrans from service. During his entire term as president Mr. Cleveland vetoed directly 278 bills, 157 more than were vetoed by all his

predecessors combined, from Washington down.

Noted Americans dying in 1888 included: Mrs. Eliza (Ballou) Garfield, mother of Jas. A., January 21st; David R. Locke ("Petroleum V. Nasby"), February 15th; Morrison R. Waite, chiet-justice United States Supreme Court, March 23d; Benjamin Harris Brewster, ex-Attorney General, April 4th; Major-Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, April 7th; ex-Senator Roscoe A. Conkling, April 18th; Gen. Phil. H. Sheridan, August 5th; Richard A. Proctor, astronomer, September 12th; Eleanor, wife of Gen. Wm. T. Sherman, November 28th. The disasters of the year included a great snow storm in the Northwest in January, in which 237 lives were known to have been lost; the severest storm for a half century in the Middle Atlantic States, causing great loss of life and damage to shipping; a railroad collision near Mud Run, Pennsylvania, October 10th, in which 63 were killed; and a yellow fever epidemic at Jacksonville, Florida, 412 deaths resulting out of 4,705 cases.

On April 30, 1888, President Cleveland appointed Melville W. Fuller, of Illinois, chief-justice of the United States Supreme Court, and the Senate confirmed the nomination on July 20th. Major-Gen. John A. Schofield was appointed to command of the armies of the United States, succeeding Sheridan, on August 14th. The Australian ballot system was adopted in Massachusetts in this year. A similar election law was enacted in the New York assembly, but vetoed by Gov. David B. Hill. On October 30th, Lord Sackville, British minister to the United States, was officially notified by Secretary of State Bayard that he would no longer be recognized in that official capacity on account of his interference in the domes-

tic politics of this country.

The various political parties held nominating conventions and put their tickets in the field in 1888 as follows: Union Labor, met at Cincinnati, May 15th; nominated A. J. Streeter of Illinois for president, Charles E. Cunningham of Arkansas, for vice-president. United Labor, met in the same city, same day; nominated R. H. Cowdrey of Illinois, for president, W. H. T. Wakefield of Kansas, for vice-president. Prohibition, met in Indianapolis. May 30th; nominated Clinton B. Fisk of New Jersey, for president, John A. Brooks of Missouri, for vice-president. Democratic, met in St. Louis, June 5th; nominated Grover Cleveland of New York, for president; Allen G. Thurman of Ohio, for vice-president. Republican, met in Chicago, June 19th to 25th; nominated Benjamin Harrison of Indiana, for president, Levi P. Morton of New York, for vice-president. The contest for first place on the Republican ticket was protracted,

and was decided on the eighth ballot, when the vote was as follows: Harrison, 544; John Sherman, 118; Russell A. Alger, 100; Walter Q. Gresham, 59; James G. Blaine, 5; Wm. McKinley, jr., 4. The American, Industrial Reform and Equal Rights parties also held conventions and nominated tickets, thus making nine in the field. The vote for those last named was of course insignificant, and the prohibition and labor votes The great contest was between the Democratic and Republican parties, the main issue being the tariff question, the Democratic platform promising tariff reduction in accordance with the recommendation of President Cleveland's last annual message to Congress, and the Republican platform declaring against such reduction. The result of the election on November 4th was that twenty States went Republican, seventeen Democratic, and one, West Virginia, was declared doubtful. Cleveland and Thurman received a plurality of the popular vote, 5,539,-891 being east for them against 5,442,367 for Harrison and Morton, and 248,960 for Fisk and Brooks. On January 14, 1889, the electoral colleges of the various States met and cast their ballots for president and vicepresident, as provided for in the constitution. This electoral vote was counted by Congress on February 13th, and Harrison and Morton receiving 233, Cleveland and Thurman 168 votes, the election of the Republican candidates was officially announced.

The Fifty-First Congress was opened December 2d, Vice-President Morton presiding in the Senate, Thomas B. Reed of Maine elected speaker of the House, the Congress Republican by a slight majority. Among the important events of 1889, were the Samoan difficulty and its satisfactory adjustment; the opening of Oklahoma lands to settlers on April 22d; the admission of four new States, North and South Dakota on November 2d, Montana November 8th, Washington November 11th; and the Pan-American Congress and International Marine conference held in

Washington.

The deaths of the year included: Owen Brown last survivor of the Harpers Ferry raid, January 7th; John Ericsson, inventor of the Monitor model for war vessels, March 8th; Stanley Matthews, associate chief-justice United States Supreme Court, March 22d; ex-Secretary of the Interior, John P. Usher, April 13th; Allen Thorndike Rice, May 16th; Lucy, wife of ex-President Hayes, June 25th; Maria Mitchell, astronomer, June 28th; Julia, widow of ex-President Tyler, July 10th; Congressman S. S. Cox, September 10th; ex-Gov, J. F. Hartranft, of Pennsylvania, October 17th; ex-Senator Geo, H. Pendleton, November 25th; Jefferson Davis, ex-president of the Confederate States, December 5th. On May 31st occurred the "Johnstown flood," destroying several towns in the Conemaugh valley; estimated loss of life, 5,000. On March 16th and 17th the hurricane off Samoa, in which three vessels of the American navy were wrecked; loss of life nearly 150.

## THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND ITS SIGNERS

Assuming that our readers are acquainted with the history of the administration and maladministration of government in the thirteen American colonies up to and including the acts which forced those colonies into rebellion, we will pass in brief review the events immediately preceding the Declaration of Independence:

The first blood of the Revolution had been shed at Lexington; Ticonderoga and Crown Point had surrendered at Ethan Allen's demand, made by "the authority of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress;" March 20, 1775, Patrick Henry had spoken before the Virginia convention those immortal words of patriotism which were to thrill all coming generations of Americans; the North Carolina convention, assembled in May, 1775, at Charlotte, Mecklenburg county, had passed the twenty daring resolutions now enrolled on the pages of history as the "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence;" British troops in the colonies had been augmented by reinforcements under Generals Howe, Burgoyne and Clinton; martial law had been proclaimed in Massachusetts, and Samuel Adams and John Hancock declared outlaws and rebels beyond the hope of royal elemency; the 17th day of June, 1775—the day of Bunker Hill—had passed; the Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, had, on the 15th of June, 1775, appointed George Washington commander-in-chief of the colonial forces, and he had joined his army, and, as best he might, equipped and drilled his troops; the expedition against Quebee had been made and had ended in disaster and the fall of brave Montgomery, December 31, 1775; and when, on the morning of New Year's Day, 1776, Washington unfurled the first flag of thirteen alternate stripes of red and white over his quarters in Cambridge. Massachusetts, the hour of final separation between the thirteen colonies and the English throne was close at hand.

After some preliminary and rather vacillating action on the part of the colonial congress, in May, 1776, the popular feeling among the people

forced their representatives to the decisive step, and Richard Henry Lee,

of Virginia, gave it voice.

June 7, 1776, he rose in his place in the House, and read before his awed but resolute coadjutors, the great resolution which was to be the bugle-call to independence. The resolution embraced the three great subjects: A Declaration of Independence, a Confederation of States, and Treaties with Foreign Powers, and was in the following words:

"Resolved, That the United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connection between them and Great

Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.

"That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign alliances.

"That the plan of Confederation be prepared and transmitted to the

respective colonies for their consideration and approbation."

As the last word of this daring resolution fell upon the ears of the listening assembly, John Adams, of Massachusetts, rose and seconded it, and

the question was open for discussion.

Only a few of the most dauntless and far-seeing among that patriotic assembly were prepared for so irrevocable a declaration, and its friends and supporters knew that to press the motion to a decision that day would be to divide the House. The question now was brought home to each delegate, a personal and momentous consideration. Every man who voted for it knew he put a halter about his own neck, a price upon his head, and lighted the beacon fires of what might well be feared would be a hopeless war within the borders of the colony whose interests he was there seated to maintain.

Adjournment was taken until 10 o'clock the next morning, in order to

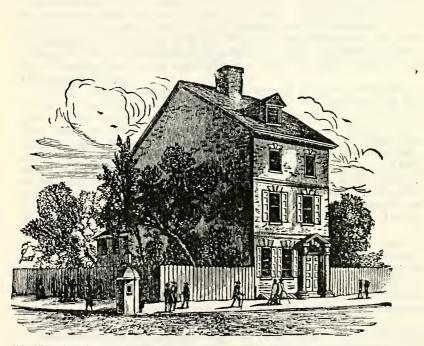
give time for consideration of the resolution.

Promptly at 10 A. M., June 8, 1776, the House met, and Lee's resolution was referred to a committee of the whole, Benjamin Harrison, of Virginia, taking the chair. All day and until the shades of evening had gathered, the debate went on. No words can give an adequate idea of that great struggle, but its one promising feature was always the same: whoever spoke, whatever argument was used, whatever line of action sketched out—one unanimous desire pervaded the entire assembly—to take that action which should most conduce the ultimate good for the people represented. There could be but one decision reached, and the hearts of the supporters of the resolution grew stronger, their words more daring, as the day waned away.

At 7 P. M., John Hancock, of Massachusetts, President of the House, resumed the chair and announced that as no decision had been reached, the committee asked leave to sit again on Monday, the 10th, and the reso-

lution to adjourn over Sunday was carried.

Monday, June 10, 1776, the debate was resumed, and continued during



HOUSE IN WHICH JEFFERSON WROTE THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

•

that day and the day following. The principal opponents to immediate action were James Wilson, Robert R. Livingston, Edward Rutledge and John Dickinson, representing the Middle colonies, and their argument was that their constituents were not yet prepared for so radical a measure, and its adoption without their consent would indicate a lack of unanimity.

Against them and their followers were arrayed the force and fire of the New England and Southern colonies, represented by John Adams for Massachusetts, and Richard Henry Lee and George Wythe for Virginia.

In session and out of session, far into the hours of the night, the discussion went on, until the fire and fury of Adams, combined with the irresistibly persuasive eloquence of Lee, triumphed, and the resolution which, in the solemn words of the eloquent Massachusetts statesman, involved "objects of the most stupendous magnitude, in which the lives and liberties of millions yet unborn were interested," was favorably looked upon

by the whole House.

June 10, 1776, four days from the first reading of Lee's resolution, a committee was appointed, instructed to draw up a Declaration in the spirit of that resolution, which was still before the House, and bring in their report whenever the resolution should be again brought up. Lee, called to his home by the serious illness of his wife, was prevented from acting on the committee of which he would naturally have been chairman, and Thomas Jefferson, of Virginia, was appointed in his place, and thus to aim came the glory of descending in name to posterity as the framer of the "Declaration of Independence." The other members of the committee were: John Adams, of Massachusetts; Benjamin Franklin, of Pennsylvania; Roger Sherman, of Connecticut; and Robert R. Livingston, of New York.

A postponement of further action in regard to the Declaration was now had until the 1st day of July, Jefferson, as chairman of the committee, thus giving the reason: "It appearing in the course of these debates that the Colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and South Carolina were not yet matured for falling from the parent stem, but that they were fast advancing to that state, it was thought

prudent to wait a while for them."

Then followed three weeks of suspense, during which clouds of peril and disaster closed about the Continental armies, while a besotted and dotard king "amused the people with the sound of commissioners crying peace when there was no peace." But the hearts of the people of the colonies, however heavy they might have been, were unshaken, and their determination grew stronger that they would follow the road of Independence, let it lead where it might. When the hour came, the deed was done, the edict went forth not to be recalled, and a new empire, styled the "United States of America," was ready for action in the world's drama, and for enrollment upon the pages of its history.

On the morning of the Fourth of July. 1776, the Congress convened

at 10 A. M., and entered upon the order of the day. Some new members were present who desired further discussion of the question. They were satisfied by a glowing review of the whole previous action of the assembly and summary of all phases of the question, delivered, at the request of the

House, by John Adams.

The question before the House was on the adoption of the paper which lay upon the table, with the alterations, and as the day drew to its close, the president, with firm voice, asked: "Shall the Declaration now pass?" A clear, prompt "Aye" rose as one voice in answer, the secretary laid the paper upon the president's desk, it received the dashing autograph of John Hancock, and the suspense was ended.

Just at sunset the great bell on the Hall of Independence pealed forth the glad tidings to the waiting people, answering, for the first time, to the

prophetic inscription which had been cast upon it, which bade it

## "PROCLAIM LIBERTY THROUGHOUT THE LAND, UNTO ALL THE INHABITANTS THEREOF."

And for two hours, amid the booming of cannon, the roll of drums, the sobs and cheers of strong men, the bell of liberty rang out its joyful annunciation.

The Declaration went out to the people signed by John Hancock as president, and attested by Charles Thompson as secretary of the Congress, and having received the vote of every colony except New York, its delegates at that moment not having the power to act. Five days later the New York convention, with John Jay as chairman, accepted the action of Congress in the matter, and resolved to "support it with their lives and fortunes."

Thus the Declaration became the act of all the United Colonies, and on the 19th of July following, Congress ordered: "That the Declaration passed on the Fourth be fairly engrossed on parchment, with the title and style of 'The Unanimous Declaration of the Thirteen United States of America, and that the same when engrossed be signed by every member of Congress.' The Journal of Congress, August 2, says: "The Declaration being engrossed, and compared at the table, was signed by the members."

The records of history are conflicting as to when the different signatures were actually affixed, but it is likely that all members there present on the second day of August, appended their signatures on that day, and that those not then present, or elected at a later day, signed as soon thereafter as they were authorized and the opportunity was given.

The original manuscript of the Declaration is preserved in the office of the Secretary of State, at Washington, and as its alterations are of considerable moment in themselves, and are an index of the discussion which accompanied the passage of the Declaration, we present a reprint of the

entire document, as an historic souvenir which should be preserved in every American household.

The words, or sentences, or parts of sentences, printed in quotation marks, " " were those erased by Congress, and those printed in brackets, [ ] were the ones supplied.

"A DECLARATION BY THE REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES O"
AMERICA IN GENERAL CONGRESS ASSEMBLED.

"When in the course of human events, it becomes necessary, for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth the separate and equal station to which the laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect for the opinions of mankind requires that they

should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident—that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with [certain] "inherent and" unalienable rights; that amongst these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness; that, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laving its foundations on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments long established, should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience bath shown, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, "begun at a distinguished period and" pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security. Such has been the patient suffering of these colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to [alter] "expunge" their former system of government.

"The history of the present king of Great Britain is a history of [repeated] "unremitting" injuries and usurpations, "among which appears no solitary fact to contradict the uniform tenor of the rest; but all have" [all having] in direct object the establishment of an absolute tyranny over these States. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world, "for the truth of which we pledge a faith yet unsullied by falsehood."

"He has refused his assent to laws the most wholesome and necessary for

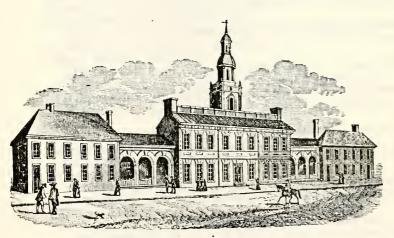
the public good.



JUST at sunset
July 4, 1776,
amid the booming of cannon,
the roll of drums,
and the cheers of
strong men, the
bell on "Independence Hall"
pealed forth the
glad tidings of
the "Declaration
of Independence"
proclaming



"LIBERTY THROUGHOUT THE LAND, UNTO ALL THE INHABITANTS THEREOF."



INDEPENDENCE HALL, PHILADELPHIA, 1776.



"He has forbidden his governors to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation, till his assent should be obtained; and, when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

"He has refused to pass other laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of representation in the legislature—a right inestimable to them, and formidable to

tyrants only.

"He has called together legislative bodies, at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

"He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, "and continually," for opposing, with manly firmness, his invasions on the rights of the

people.

"He has refused for a long time after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the legislative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large, for their exercise; the State remaining, in the meantime, exposed to all the danger of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

"He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States, for that purpose obstructing the laws for the naturalization of foreigners; refusing to pass others, to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the condi-

tions of new appropriations of lands.

"He has "suffered" [obstructed] the administration of justice, "totally to cease in some of these States" [by] refusing his assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers.

"He has made "our" judges dependent on his will alone, for the tenure

of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

"He has erected a multitude of new offices, "by a self-assumed power," and sent hither swarms of officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.

"He has kept among us, in times of peace, standing armies, "and ships

of war," without the consent of our legislatures.

"He has affected to render the military independent of, and superior to,

the civil power.

"He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction, foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his assent to their acts of pretended legislation:—

"For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

'For protecting them by mock trial, from punishment for any murders which they should commit on the inhabitants of these States:

"For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world:

"For imposing taxes on us without our consent:

"For depriving us [in many cases] of the benefits of trial by jury:
"For transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offenses:

"For abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighbourist

province, establishing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these "states" [colonies]:

"For taking away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and

altering fundamentally the forms of our governments:

"For suspending our own legislatures, and declaring themselves invested

with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever:

"He has abdicated government here, "withdrawing his governors, and" [by] declaring us out of his "allegiance" [protection, and waging wars against us]:

"He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and

destroyed the lives of our people:

"He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries, to complete the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy, [scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and] totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation:

The three next paragraphs in the original were as follows:

"He has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions of existence:

"He has incited treasonable insurrections of our fellow-citizens, with

the allurements of forfeiture and confiscation of our property:

"He has constrained others, taken captives on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands."

In place of the three paragraphs erased, these were introduced:

"[He has constrained our fellow-citizens, taken captive on the high seas, to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their

friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.]

"[He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions].

The next paragraph, which related to the slave trade, was entirely erased. It was as follows:

""He has waged cruel war against human nature itself, violating its most sacred rights of life and liberty in the persons of a distant people, who never offended him, captivating and carrying them into slavery, in another hemisphere, or to incur miserable death in their transportation thither. This piratical warfare, the opprobrium of infidel powers, is the

warfare of a Christian king of Great Britain. Determined to keep open a market where MEN should be bought and sold, he has prostituted his negative for suppressing every legislative attempt to prohibit, or restrain, this execrable commerce; and that this assemblage of horrors might want no fact of distinguished dye, he is now exciting those very people to rise in arms among us, and to purchase that liberty of which he has deprived them, by murdering the people upon whom he also obtruded them; thus paying off former crimes committed against the liberties of one people, with crimes which he urges them to commit against the lives of another."

"In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress, in the most humble terms: our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A prince whose character is thus marked, by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a [free] people "who mean to be free. Future ages will scarce believe that the hardiness of one man, adventured within the short compass of twelve years only, to build a foundation so broad and undisguised, for tyranny over a people

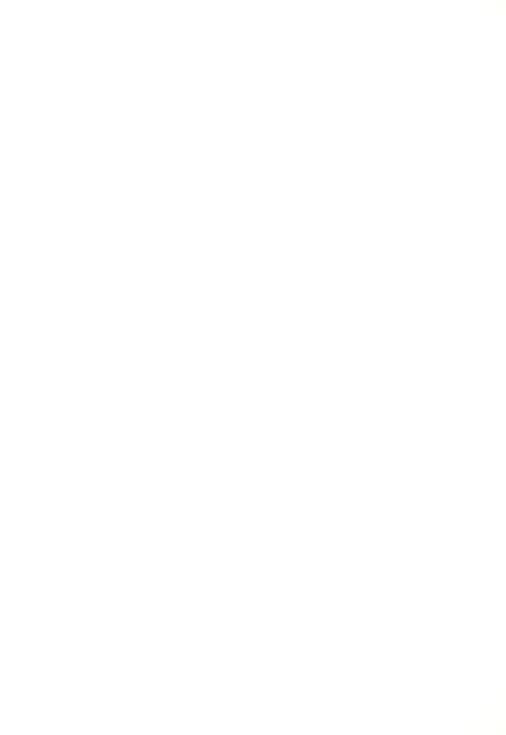
fostered and fixed in principles of freedom."

"Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time, of attempts made by their legislature "to extend a jurisdiction over these our States" [to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us]. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here, "no one of which could warrant so strange a pretension: that these were effected at the expense of our own blood and treasure, unassisted by the wealth or the strength of Great Britain: that in constituting indeed our several forms of government, we had adopted one common king, thereby laying a foundation for perpetual league and amity with them; but that submission to their parliament was no part of our constitution, not even in idea, if history may be credited; and" We [have] appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, "as well as to" and we have conjured them by] the ties of our common kindred, to disavow these usurpations which "were likely to" [would inevitably] interrupt our connexions and correspondence. They, too, have been dear to the voice of justice and of consanguinity; "and when occasions have been given them by the regular course of their laws, of removing from their councils, the disturbers of our harmony, they have by their free election, re-established them in power. At this very time, too, they are permitting their chief magistrate to send over not only soldiers of our common blood, but Scotch and foreign mercenaries to invade and destroy us. These facts have given the last stab to agonizing affection; and manly spirit bids us to renounce forever these unteeling brethren. We must endeavour to forget our former love for them, and to hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, enemies in war, in peace, friends. We might have been a free and a great people together; but a communication of grandeur and of freedom, it seems, is below their dignity. Be it so, since they will have it.





CARPENTER'S HALL, PHILADELPHIA. The meeting place of the first Continental Congress, 1774.



road to happiness and to glory is open to us too: we will climb it apart from them, and acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our eternal separation." [We must therefore acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them as we hold the rest of mankind—enemies in war;—in peace, friends.]

We, therefore, the Representatives of the United States of America. IN GENERAL CONGRESS ASSEMBLED, [appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world, for the rectitude of our intentions, ] Do, in the name and by authority of the good people of these "states, [colonies,] reject and renounce all allegiance and subjection to the kings of Great Britain, and all others, who may hereafter claim by, through, or under them; we utterly dissolve all political connexion which may heretofore have subsisted between us and the parliament of Great Britain; and finally we do assert" [solemnly publish and declare] that these United Colonies are, [and of right ought to be,] Free and Independent States; [that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them and the State of Great Britain is and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that as Free and Independent States they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other, acts and things which Independent States may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, [with a firm reliance on DIVINE PROVIDENCE,] we mutually pledge to each other, our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honour."

## JOHN HANCOCK,

President of the Continental Congress of 1776, and first signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born January 12, 1737, near Quincy, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, a son of Rev. John Hancock, then settled in a pastorate over the people of that vicinity. He was a grandson of that John Hancock who was one of the earliest settlers in the struggling colony of Massachusetts, residing for a half of a century in the county of Middlesex, where, as a clergyman, he was loved and revered by the people of his charge.

Thomas Hancock, uncle to the subject of this sketch, and the one to whom he was indebted for his wealth and station in after life, by industry and enterprise accumulated great riches, the worthy use of which has perpetuated his name. He studied especially the interests of Harvard University, increased its library and founded a professorship. The name of Hancock, in golden letters, now adorns one of the alcoves of that institute, in testimony to his liberality in advancing the science and literature of his day through the medium of the University.

Under the care of this uncle, his father having died when he was an infant, John Hancock received his education, graduating from Harvard in 1754. He then spent six years in his uncle's counting house, and then, in 1760, visited England.

In 1764, soon after Hancock's return from England, his uncle died, leaving him, at twenty-seven years, with a fortune the most magnificent in the colony. With such material resources at his command, and the chility which later events demonstrated he possessed, the ambition and public spirit of Hancock would not long permit him to confine his energies within the limits of commercial life.

He was first chosen one of the selectmen in the town of Boston, an office which he held many years, and, in 1766, the associate of such illustrious men as James Otis, Samuel Adams and Thomas Cushing, he was elected to represent that town in the General Assembly of the province. During his term of service in that body, he was appointed to act on nearly all the important committees, and was often chairman upon deliberations involving the highest interests of the people.

When the tyranny of the British government first began to excite the alarm of the colonists, Hancock was one of the first and most prominent in the defense of their rights. It was largely through his influence that associations were formed in Massachusetts binding themselves to discountenance the importation of British manufactures, and the other colonies speedily followed the example of Massachusetts. This action was taken in retaliation to the exorbitant imposition of duties upon foreign importations, and other acts injurious to the commercial prosperity of the colonies. This step may be regarded as the first on the part of the people looking to

the conservation of their liberties, and in the movement Hancock was an

acknowledged leader.

In 1767, Hancock, in a very characteristic manner, showed his devotion to the cause of the people. He was tendered, by Governor Bernard, a commission as lieutenant in the governor's guard, no small honor, the guard at that time being composed of the first gentlemen of Boston. In the presence of several witnesses Hancock, declaring he would hold no office under a man whose vices and principles alike were hostile to the liberties of his country, tore the commission in fragments and tossed them under his feet.

The popularity of Hancock among his townspeople was so great, and his influence as exerted against the government so severely felt, that the royal governor, under advice of Lord North, then prime minister of Engand, adopted an extremely conciliatory course toward him, and endeavered by studied civilities and direct overtures, to win him to the support of the royal cause, or, at least, to prejudice him in the eyes of his countrymen. For a time these measures were in a degree successful; the popularity of Hancock waned, and between him and his colleague, Adams, bitter words produced a transient intermission of friendship.

It is certain that at this time Hancock acted with great independence, often against the entreaties of his friends and of those who regarded the interests of the colonists as at stake; but nothing shows, to the dispassionate student, that he for a moment contemplated deserting their cause, and an

opportunity soon came which set him right with them.

There had been growing dissatisfaction between the officers representing the king and the people upon whom they had been thrust, and this dissatisfaction now not unfrequently blazed out in wordy collisions and bitter recriminations between the opposing factions, and these at length led to

more serious demonstrations of hostility.

Mobs were formed which gathered, committed some act intended to annoy the royalists, and then melted away. On one oceasion a merchant ship belonging to Hancock was seized by the revenue officials while being loaded, as they claimed, in contravention to the revenue law. As if by magic a crowd gathered, surrounded the officers and beat them with clubs until they were forced to retreat under the cover of their armed vessels. The mob then, in triumph, burned the collector's boat and razed to the ground the houses of several obnoxious royalists, and then dispersed.

This and other like riotous acts on the part of the colonists was made an excuse by the governor for quartering several regiments of British troops upon the Boston people, and the intolerance of the troops and the anger of the citizens soon brought about a collision in which blood was shed.

March 5, 1770, a small detachment of troops on parade were assailed by a mob of citizens with snow-balls and other comparatively harmless missiles, and in return, by the order of their commanding officer, they discharged their muskets at their assailants. By this affray, known in history









as the "Boston massacre," a few citizens were killed, and several wounded.

Hancock was appointed one of a committee who waited upon the governor, and unsuccessfully demanded the removal from the city of the troops, and at the funeral of the slain he pronounced an eulogy whose energy and patriotism fired the hearts of the colonists and gave great offense to British officers and their sympathizers. We have space only for three brief extracts:

"Security to the persons and property of the governed," said Mr. Hancock, "is so obviously the design of civil government, that to attempt a logical demonstration of it would be like burning a taper at noonday to assist the sun in enlightening the world. It cannot be either virtuous or honorable to attempt to support institutions of which this is not

the great and principal basis."

Again: "Some boast of being friends to government; I also am a friend to a righteous government, founded upon the principles of reason and justice; but I glory in publicly announcing my eternal enmity to

tyranny."

In deprecating the quartering of the soldiery upon the people, he said: "Standing armies are sometimes \* \* \* composed of persons who have rendered themselves unfit to live in civil society; who are equally indifferent to the glory of a George or a Louis; who, for the addition of one penny a day to their wages, would desert from the Christian cross and fight under the crescent of the Turkish Sultan. From such men as these, what has not a State to fear? With such as these, usurping Cæsar passed the Rubicon; with such as these, he humbled mighty Rome, and forced the mighty mistress of the world to own a master in a traitor."

This oration completely restored Hancock in the favor of the people, and settled forever the hope of the British government that he might be induced to become a traitor in its interests. Henceforth he was pursued with

its unremitting persecution.

The expedition against Lexington, when the opening battle of the Revolution was fought, April 19, 1775, had for one of its objects the capture of Hancock and of Adams, both then resident in that village. Fortunately for the people, these devoted patriots were warned in season to make their escape, though so narrowly that both left their homes at the very moment of the entrance of the troops. The defeat of the English in this engagement was followed by a proclamation from the Governor declaring the province of Massachusetts in a state of rebellion, and offering pardon to all who would avail themselves of this act of royal grace, with the exception of John Hancock and Samuel Adams, for whom was reserved the honor of being declared outlaws.

In October, 1774, Hancock had been unanimously elected president of the provincial Congress of Massachusetts, and now, in 1775, so much had the royal disfavor endeared him in the affections of his countrymen, he was

chosen to the highest honor within their gift, and made President of the Continental Congress, which then convened in Philadelphia.

The duties and responsibilities of this office, then most momentous and almost terrible, he ably filled for two and one-half years, during which time the Declaration of Independence, as clsewhere fully narrated in this volume, transformed the weak colonies into a phalanx of free and independent States. Of Mr. Hancock's connection with this event, a narration is also given in the introduction of the Declaration, on a preceding page of this volume.

In October, 1777, worn with his onerous duties and wasted by the ravages of the gout, Mr. Hancock resigned his position at the head of the government, and amid the thanks and blessings of the people wnom

he had served, returned to end his days in his native province.

But while life was his, the people to whom he devoted it could illy spare his services. A convention was called to frame a constitution for the State of Massachusetts, and he was elected to a seat in the convention, where he served with his accustomed fidelity and energy. How far he favored a government by and for the people was here proven by the zeal with which he contended for the limitation of the executive authority.

In 1780, he was elected governor of the Commonwealth, its first governor under the new constitution, and to this office, with one interval of two years, 1785–86, when his health would not permit him to serve, he

was re-elected until his death.

About 1773 Mr. Hancock was united in marriage with Miss Quincy, daughter of an eminent magistrate of Boston, and descended from one of the most distinguished families of New England. At his death no children were left to perpetuate his name, his only son having died in infancy.

The character of John Hancock was distinguished by strong common sense, quickness of apprehension, and great decision; his manners were polished, his address attable and easy, his speech eloquent and dignified. It was characteristic of his force of character that in personal matters he was very far from following the prevailing austerity of Puritan dress and

custom. It is said of him:

"His equipage was magnificent, and such as at resent is unknown in America. His apparel was sumptuously embroidered with gold, silver and lace, and decked by such other ornaments as were fashionable at that day. He rode, especially upon public occasions, with six beautiful bays and with servants in livery. He was passionately addicted to what are called the elegant pleasures of life, such as dancing, music, concerts, routs, assemblies, card parties, rich wines, social dinners and festivities. His house was daily crowded with guests, both citizens and strangers, allured by the splendor of his hospitality, whom he entertained with elegance and propriety."

But with all his personal expenditures, he never forgot the poor and the deserving. He gave liberally, not only to such public enterprises as the

Harvard University, to which he was a munificent donor, but in private benefactions. Charity was the common business of his life, and from his

hand scores of families received their daily bread.

He died suddenly, October 8, 1793, at the age of 56 years. For several days his body lay in state, and multitudes throughd to pay their last homage to one who had been so great a friend in their hour of need, and then, amidst their tears and lamentations, his body was consigned to the dust.

[JOHN ADAMS, one of the signers on the part of Massachusetts, was the second President of the United States, and a biographical sketch of his life will be found in that department of this work where the lives of the Presidents are given.]

## SAMUEL ADAMS.

If, from among the galaxy of statesmen and patriots whose names are appended to the Declaration of Independence, it were desirable to single out one man who was the truest type of the people he represented, every student, looking toward the New England colonies, would pronounce the name of Samuel Adams.

This man of the people was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 22, 1722, and was descended from a family who were early identified with public affairs in the colony, and who honorably fulfilled all public obligations. His father was many years justice of the peace and selectman in Boston, and for a long period was annually chosen to represent that town in the Massachusetts House of Assembly under the colonial government.

At an early age Samuel Adams was admitted a student at Harvard University, and in 1740 received the degree of bachelor of arts; in 1743, that of master of arts. His collegiate days were marked by his attentive habits of study, a simplicity and quietude of manner, which bordered on austerity; an economical and systematic adjustment of all personal affairs and expenses; and, even at that early date, a strong and jealous interest in the destinies of the people. These characteristics of his young manhood distinguished his whole after life.

It is related of his college days, that he proposed for discussion and maintained the affirmative, the question: "Whether it be lawful to resist the supreme magistrate if the Commonwealth cannot be otherwise preserved?" While out of the college funds turnished him by his father he saved enough to publish a pamphlet, which he called: "Englishmen's Rights," in which he more fully reasoned the affirmative of the same proposition.

His studies ended, he entered upon a mercantile career, in which he was never fairly prosperous, because his best attention and the most of his



Not morris



Tho M Keap



GeoRead



time was ever given to the consideration of public affairs. His father died leaving him, at the age of twenty-five, as the oldest son, with the charge of a large family. But even this could not change the strong bent of his mind, which continued to be engrossed with the political situation, and unmindful of such details as would have made him a successful business man.

The people having such a man in their service, naturally made him a leader at the beginning of their organized struggle, and from the time he took his first stand as opposed to "taxation without representation," he never betrayed or neglected their interests nor acted without wisdom in

their behalf.

In his stiff handwriting is still preserved, in the Massachusetts archives, instructions for the delegates from Boston to the General Assembly, prepared in 1763, by a committee appointed for that purpose, and of which Samuel Adams was chairman. In this manuscript is found the first public denial of the right of the British government to tax the colonies without their consent; the first denial of the supremacy of parliament; and the first public suggestion of a union of the colonies to successfully resist British aggression.

In 1764 he was an active member of a political club in Boston, where measures were discussed and formulated, by which the people of the colony were largely guided. Here the determination was first made to oppose paying the duty on stamped paper. Although Mr. Adams was in favor of this opposition, and of destroying the stamped paper and the office from which it was issued, the further riotous proceedings in which the people indulged did not meet with his approval, and he aided the civil

magistrates in stopping them.

In 1765, he was sent by Boston to the General Assembly, where his influence and active sagacity were at once felt in the endeavor to support the popular rights of the colonists. Of his acts and influence at this period, the royal governor, Hutchinson, thus give, unwilling testimony, in a letter written to a friend of the royal government, who had asked why Mr. Adams was not silenced by patronage:

"Such is the obstinacy and inflexible disposition of the man, that he

can never be conciliated by any office or gift whatever."

Samuel Adams was chosen clerk of the house soon after he had taken his seat for the first time in that body. Following the "Boston Massacre," he bore his full share with John Adams, Hancock, and others, in the efforts which were resolutely made to effect the removal of the troops from the town.

The first suggestion of the "Committee of Correspondence," which is so often mentioned in these sketches, and which was of so much benefit to the colonists, is claimed by both Massachusetts and Virginia; by the former in behalf of Samuel Adams, and by the latter for Richard Henry Lee. It is likely these two statesmen each thought out for himself this

plan. It was proposed in a town meeting of Boston by Mr. Adams in

1772, and at once adopted.

A last effort on the part of the British government to frighten or bribe Samuel Adams to silence was made in 1773, when Colonel Fenton, in the name of Governor Gage, waited upon him with an offer of benefits, should he cease his opposition to the measures of the government, and "make peace with the king," and a threat that he should be sent to England and there tried, under a statute of Henry VIII., for treason, should that opposition continue. Every school-boy knows the answer of Adams, yet who that admires the noble, could resist another opportunity to record it?

"I trust I have long since made my peace with the King of kings. No personal consideration shall induce me to abandon the righteous cause of my country. Tell Governor Gage it is the advice of Samuel Adams to

him, no longer to insult the feelings of an exasperated people."

Not long after, Governor Gage issued his celebrated proclamation to which reference has been made before, in which he declares: "I do hereby, in his majesty's name, offer and promise his most gracious pardon to all persons who shall forthwith lay down their arms and return to the duties of peaceable citizens; excepting only from such pardon Samuel Adams and John Hancock, whose offenses are of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration but that of condign punishment."

Mr. Adams continued in his seat as a member of the assembly until Massachusetts sent her first delegates to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, when he was one of the chosen ones. He took his seat September 5, 1774, and from that day until he retired to private life in 1781, he was always a moving spirit in the great struggle of those years, always wise and determined in immediate action, and hopeful for future results.

In 1781, he returned to Massachusetts, where, although now past the allotted life of man, he was still to perform a further service for the people. He was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of Massachusetts, and of the committee which drafted it. He was successively member of the senate, its president, and member of the convention which adopted the Federal constitution. After this he was elected governor of the Commonwealth.

He died October 3, 1803, at the age of 81.

## ROBERT TREAT PAINE.

The fourth signer of the Declaration of Independence on behalf of Massachusetts colony, was Robert Treat Paine, who was born in Boston in 1731. He was descended from two of the oldest families in the province, and of undoubted Puritan stock. His father was a man of liberal education for his time, and was educated for the ministry. For a few years he was pastor over a church in Weymouth, near Boston. Owing to

delicate health he was obliged to resign his pastorate, after which he settled in Boston and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Nor was he in his business so successful but that the help freely given him by his dutiful son in later years was much needed. The mother of Robert Treat Paine was the daughter of the Rev. Mr. Treat, of Eastham, Barnstable county, an eminent divine, and a distinguished classical scholar, and grand-daughter of Governor Treat, of Connecticut, and (on her mother's side) of the Rev. Samuel Willard, of Boston, a gentleman greatly celebrated for his piety and learning.

It is safe to assume that some inherent gifts of scholarship from such illustrious ancestry were bestowed upon Robert Treat Paine, since we find him at the age of fourteen entered as a student of Harvard College.

On leaving the University he devoted himself for some months to teaching, then made a voyage to Europe, and on his return for some time pursued the study of theology. In 1755 he served as chaplain in an expedition of the provincial troops to the North, and in later years occasionally preached for some of the clergymen of Boston and its vicinity.

After mature consideration, however, he decided to turn his attention to the law, and was in due time admitted to the bar in Boston. Soon after he settled in Taunton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, where he rose into

prominence as a sound and brilliant practitioner.

In 1768 the first people's convention was called in Massachusetts, and Mr. Paine there represented Taunton. When the soldiers who had perpetrated the "Boston Massacre," as narrated in the life of John Hancock. were to be tried, the attorney-general, whose duty it was to prosecute, was prevented by sickness from attending, and Mr. Paine was appointed in his stead.

In 1773 he was appointed chairman of a committee of vigilance and correspondence for Taunton. In that year and the following year, he was

a representative in the provincial legislature.

Robert Treat Paine was one of the first in Massachusetts to advocate the appointment of delegates to a Continental Congress; was a member of the assembly when the resolution to so act was carried, and was one of those chosen to represent Massachusetts in the first Congress when it convened in Philadelphia. To this honor he was annually re-elected in the succession.

sive years until the Congress of 1789.

In 1775 he was appointed one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, but at that time declined acceptance. In April, 1776, he was on a committee for procuring cannon for the Continental army. In the June following, with Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Rutledge for his coadjutors, he reported rules for regulacing the debates of Congress. In 1777 he was appointed attorney-general for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, by the unanimous vote of the Council and House of Representatives.

In 1778 Mr. Paine was one of a committee appointed by the legislature to form the constitution of civil government for Massachusetts, and their



Fra! Hopkinson



Benj Harrison



Sames Wilson



labors not being finished that year, he served on the same committee in the following year, and the constitution which they reported was adopted in

**1780**.

In 1790 he resigned the office of attorney-general, and having been appointed judge of the supreme judicial court, took his seat on the bench. The duties of that office he discharged until 1804, a period of fourteen years.

In 1804 he received his last public office, by the votes of a grateful

people, that of councilor of the Commonwealth.

May 11, 1814, he died, full of years and honors.

#### ELBRIDGE GERRY

Was born in Marblehead, Province of Massachusetts Bay, in July, 1744, son of a merchant of Marblehead. In due time he was graduated from Harvard University, taking the degree of bachelor of arts in 1762.

His public life began in 1773, May 26, when he took his seat in the general court of Massachusetts Bay, as the representative from Marblehead. May 28th, two days after taking his seat, Elbridge Gerry was appointed on the standing committee of correspondence and inquiry, and during the remainder of that year, and the opening months of 1774, he was an active participant in the stirring events which marked that period in the colony of Massachusetts—the impeachment of the judges; the opposition to the importation of tea, and to the Boston port bill, the establishment of the system of non-intercourse, and the arrangement of a close and systematical communication between the colonies.

In August, 1774, General Gage, then representing the royal authority in Massachusetts province, issued precepts for the election of delegates to meet in Salem, October 7. Afterward, finding that the representatives chosen by the people were not likely to act in accordance with the royal wishes, he declared, by proclamation, that they were excused from

assembling.

But the delegates, who had not been chosen to please the king, were not to be deterred from their duties by fear of his displeasure. They convened on the day and at the place appointed by the governor, and found neither he nor any of his council appeared to administer the oath. Nothing daunted, they formed themselves into a provincial congress, and adjourned to meet in Concord. There they met three days later, transacted three days' business, and adjourned to meet in Cambridge the following week. This assembly continued to meet from adjournment from time to time through the following month, and the work accomplished is a matter of history.

Of this congress Elbridge Gerry was a leading and influential member, and also of the following one, which convened in Cambridge, February 1,

1775. In this congress Mr. Gerry was actively engaged as chairman, and

as member of several important committees.

Mr. Gerry was the intimate friend of the gallant General Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill, and on the night preceding the General's departure to meet his fate, they shared one room and one bed. A premonition of that fate seemed to possess the two friends, and the parting words of Warren to Gerry were:

## "Dulce et decorum est, Pro patria mori — "

January 18, 1776, Elbridge Gerry was elected a delegate from Massachusetts to the Continental Congress, and took his seat in that body February 9th following. During that session of Congress he was on many important committees, and as one of the representatives of "His Majesty's rebellious colony, Massachusetts," he affixed his signature to the Declaration of Independence.

1777-80, Mr. Gerry continued to be one of Massachusetts' representatives in Congress, and then enjoyed three years of comparatively quiet life, giving his attention to his personal affairs. In 1783 he was again

returned to Congress, serving until September, 1785.

In May, 1787, he was one of the delegates from Massachusetts to the assembly convened in Philadelphia to revise the Articles of the Confederation, and under the new form of government the inhabitants of Mr. Gerry's district chose him as their representative, and he served four years, and then, absolutely refusing a re-election, he retired to his farm in Cam-

bridge, where he enjoyed ten years of peaceful private life.

When Mr. Adams was called to the chief magistracy of the government, and took his seat in June, 1797, affairs between France and America were in a most unsatisfactory condition, whose probable outcome seemed another war. President Adams appointed Mr. Gerry special ambassador to France, there to concert, in conjunction with General Pinckney, the regular ambassador, and Mr. Marshall, afterwards chief-justice, some measure looking to the preservation of peace between the two countries. So well did Mr. Elbridge acquit himself in this delicate mission, that when the other two men were ordered out of France, he was permitted—requested, indeed—to remain, which he did, and to his individual efforts and his tact, the struggling America of that day was indebted that she was not precipitated in a war she was totally unprepared to carry on.

On his return from France, Mr. Gerry was urged by his political friends to permit the use of his name by the Republican party for the office of governor, but declined. For several years he was now left to the cultivation of his farm, in which he delighted; but in 810, yielding to the long-continued solicitation of his friends, he accepted the nomination for governor from the Republican party, and was elected by a decisive majority.

In 1811 Mr. Gerry was re-elected to the chair of the chief executive, but in 1812, consenting again to accept the nomination, he lost the elec-

tion by a few votes.

In June, 1812, the Republican members of Congress (as was then the custom) recommended to the people a proper person to fill the office of Vice-President for four years from the 4th of March following, and their unanimous choice was Elbridge Gerry.

March 4, 1813, he took the oath of office as Vice-President of the United States, and when the senate convened on the 25th of May follow-

ing, he took his seat as president of that body.

The remainder of his story is told in the monument erected by Congress, which reads: "The tomb of Elbridge Gerry, Vice-President of the United States, who died suddenly in this city, on his way to the capitol, as President of the Senate, November 23, 1814, aged 70."

And so the end of his life illustrated his chosen motto: "It is the duty of every citizen, though he may have but one day to live, to devote that

day to the service of his country."

#### JOSIAH BARTLETT,

Born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, in November, 1729, was the fourth son of Stephen Bartlett, whose grandfather, John Bartlett, established himselt in Beverly, Massachusetts, in the early part of the seventeenth century.

The family were of Norman extraction.

Without availing himself of such classical means of education as his times afforded, Josiah Bartlett became, at an early age, well grounded in knowledge of the Greek and Latin tongues, a knowledge in which he was proficient before he attained the age of sixteen, and, with a natural capacity and tenacious memory, was able to retain through all his after life.

At the age of sixteen he commenced the study of medicine, was graduated in 1750, and began the practice of his profession in Kingston, New Hampshire. His professional career was especially distinguished by his original and successful treatment of a malignant throat disease, called, in

common language, "black canker."

In 1765, Dr. Bartlett represented Kingston in the New Hampshire legislature, which position he continued to fill until the needs of the hour called him to a wider field of action. In 1774, having served until that time, and having been made justice of the peace by Governor Wentworth in order to buy his influence and had his commission revoked because he would not sell it, the colonial house elected Dr. Bartlett as one of the representatives of New Hampshire in the Continental Congress, and in August, 1775, he was again chosen a delegate to that body, and took his seat in the September following









He was again elected in 1776, and, a member of that august body by whom the fate of the colonists was decided, he had the honor to be the first who voted for and the second who signed the Declaration of Independence.

He filled the position of representative for New Hampshire in the Continental Congress during 1777, when ill health prevented his active attendance; and in 1778, when the Congress met in Yorktown, Philadelphia

being in the possession of the British troops.

Returning to New Hampshire in 1779, he was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas, and in 1780, was made "muster master" of the troops then being raised for the Continental service. In 1782 he was appointed judge of the first court, and in 1788 was promoted to the office of chief justice.

In 1790 he was chosen president of New Hampshire, which office he filled until 1793, when he was elected first governor of New Hampshire as

an independent State.

After holding this office one year, Dr. Bartlett resolutely refused to continue longer in public life, and sought the repose he had so honorably earned. But his death soon followed, that event occurring in May, 1795.

The death of his wife, whose family name was also Bartlett, occurred six years previous to his demise, and they left a family of sons, whose descendants are distinguished citizens of New Hampshire.

## WILLIAM WHIPPLE,

Oldest son of William Whipple, of Kittery, Maine, and Mary (Cutt) Whipple, his wife, was born at Kittery, in the year 1730. In one of the public schools of that town, he was taught reading, writing, arithmetic and navigation, which latter study he soon took practical lessons in, embarking

as a sailor before the mast on board a merchant vessel.

Before he was twenty-one years of age he commanded a vessel, and in that capacity made a number of voyages to Europe and the West Indies, blemishing his otherwise honorable career by engaging in the slave traffic between the West Indies and the colonies. In 1759 he abandoned the sea, and engaged in mercantile business in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, with a brother, under the firm name of William and Joseph Whipple.

The subject of this sketch was united in wedlock with his cousin, Catherine, daughter of John Moffat, Esq., and one child was born of their

union, which died in infancy.

In 1775, the people of New Hampshire formed a temporary government, composed of a House of Representatives and a Council of twelve members, and William Whipple was one of the council.

January 23, 1776, he was appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress, as one of the representatives of New Hampshire, and in that year.

in behalf of the colony he represented, he set his name to the Declaration of Independence.

He was re-elected to that office for three successive years, and during the latter part of his term of service, was presiding officer, continuing to

serve until September, 1779, when he retired from Congress.

In 1777, while still a member of Congress, Mr. Whipple was called on by the government of New Hampshire to enter her military service in defense of her frontier, threatened by Burgoyne at the head of a powerful army of disciplined troops and savages. The militia of the State were divided into two brigades and one placed under command of General Whipple, and the

other under General Stark. Their record is a matter of history.

In 1782, Robert Morris, then engaged in an endeavor to restore the exhausted finances of the country, appointed a receiver in each State, and General Whipple, at his hands, received the appointment for New Hampshire. The difficulties attending the duties of that office may be inferred from the fact that while General Whipple received his commission in May, 1782, it was not until January, 1784, after peace was declared, that he was able to make his first remittance to the national treasury, and then it was only three thousand dollars.

In 1782, General Whipple was also appointed one of a court of commissioners to hear and settle a dispute long existing between Pennsylvania and Connecticut, relative to the Wyoming lands, and well fulfilled the delicate mission, although then falling into the illness which ultimately

resulted in his death.

In the same year he was appointed one of the judges of the supreme court of New Hampshire, and continued to ride the circuits two or three

years.

In the autumn of 1785, his illness, an affection of the chest, became more distressing. He was obliged to give up public life, and confine himself, not only to his home, but to a sick chamber. Here he died, November 28, 1785, in the 55th year of his age.

# MATTHEW THORNTON,

Third of the signers of the Declaration of Independence on behalf of New Hampshire, was born in Ireland in 1714, and his father, James Thornton, came with his family to America three years later, settling first in Wiseasset, Maine. After a few years' residence there, he removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, where his son Matthew received an academic education.

Having ended this preparatory course, Matthew Thornton read medicine in Leicester, and then settled down to practice in Londonderry, New Hampshire. As its name indicates, this town was largely settled by Irish emigrants, who welcomed their young countrymen with that warmth of national attachment which characterizes the Irish heart. Here Dr. Thornton

passed many peaceful years, establishing a large and successful practice,

which gave him comparative affluence.

In 1775, the royal government was overthrown in New Hampshire, the people formed a provincial convention, and Matthew Thornton was appointed first president. At that time he held the appointment of commissioner of the peace from Governor Benning Wentworth, and was also a colonel in the New Hampshire militia.

In the stormy days which preceded, accompanied and followed the independence of the colonies, Dr. Thornton was always the wise, temperate and unflinching friend of the people, the undismayed defender of their

rights and liberties.

In January, 1776, the people of New Hampshire convened a general assembly for legislative purposes, and Dr. Thornton was chosen speaker of the house. In September following he was appointed delegate for one year to the Continental Congress, and taking his seat in November, was then permitted to add his name to the Signers of the Declaration. His was the last signature affixed, completing the immortal record of the fifty-six.

He served a second term in Congress, elected in December, 1776, and taking his seat January 23, 1777. During his first election, in January, 1776, he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court of New Hampshire,

which office he retained until 1782.

In the autumn of 1779, he left his residence in Londonderry, and settled in Exeter, purchasing a farm and dividing his time between agricultural pursuits and his official employments. Here he passed the evening of his life in merited tranquillity, serving twice as a member of the General Court, and one term as State Senator.

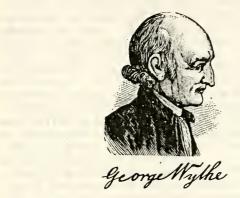
While on a visit to his daughters, who were settled in Newburyport, Massachusetts, having reached the advanced age of 89 years, he was suddenly and peacefully removed from the world at the touch of death,

June 24, 1803.

Two sons and two daughters, a State he had served, and a Nation he had helped to create, mourned his loss.

### STEPHEN HOPKINS,

One of the signers of the Declaration on behalf of the colony of Rhode Island, was born March 7, 1707, in that part of Providence which in 1730 became the township of Scituate. He was descended from sound and illustrious Puritan stock, and his father was William Hopkins, a farmer. Stephen Hopkins in his youth received only such education as a country school of that day afforded, although, owing rather to natural aptitude than to outward advantages, he mastered all the practical branches of mathematics, particularly surveying. He early in life entered upon the labors of farm life, receiving from his father, when only nineteen years old, a deed for seventy acres of land, and from his grandfather an









Benjamin Rush

additional tract of ninety acres. After his father's death he continued to carry on their estate which, in 1731, he increased by the purchase or

adjoining lands.

His public life began in March, 1731, when he was elected town elerk of Scituate. This office he held until December 24, 1741, in the meantime serving also as president of the town council, chosen in March, 1735, and as clerk of the court. He was also, in June, 1732, representative from Scituate in the General Assembly, discharging the daties of that office until 1738. In May, 1736, he was appointed a justice of the peace, and one of the justices of the court of common pleas, and in May, 1739, chief justice of that court. In 1741, he again represented Scituate in the General Assembly, and was chosen speaker of the House.

During all this time he was actively engaged in the business of surveying, and in 1740, as surveyor for the county of Providence, did great service in laying out the lands and making accurate returns thereon. He also revised the streets and made a map of Scituate, and performed the same

service for the town of Providence.

In 1842, he sold his farm, removed to Providence, and built a stately mansion of that time, which was his residence for the remaining years of his life. In Providence he entered upon a mercantile career, building, owning

and fitting out ships.

But he was one of those who are born to have honors thrust upon them, and private life was not for him. The year of his settlement in Providence he was chosen to represent that town in the Assembly, where he was again elected speaker. After one year's interval, in 1744, the same honors were again bestowed upon him, and again in 1746, from which time he served every year up to and including 1749. In May, 1751, he was for the fourteenth time a representative in the Assembly, and in that year he was appointed chief justice of the superior court, which office he held until 1754. In 1754, Stephen Hopkins was commissioner from Rhode Island to a congress assembled in Albany, New York, to concoct and digest a plan of union of the colonies. The time was not then ripe for such action, and nothing was accomplished.

In May, 1756, by the unanimous choice of the people, he became governor of the commonwealth of Rhode Island, and in 1758, was again elected to that position. He filled it, also, with firmness and justice,

during the years 1759-61, 1763-64, and 1767.

In 1772, Mr. Hopkins again appeared as the representative of Providence in the General Assembly, serving until 1776. In 1774–75 he was also a delegate to the General Congress, and having, in 1775, been a second time appointed chief justice of the superior court, he at this time, presented the singular spectacle of one individual holding the three high offices of member of Assembly, delegate to Congress and chief justice.

The act of the Assembly of Rhode Island, passed in June, 1774, prohibit-

ing the importation of negroes for slaves into the colony, was drafted by Mr. Hopkins, and owed its passage mainly to his influence. He had, in the

preceding year, emancipated all those whom he held in slavery.

May 4, 1776, he was for a third time elected to the Continental Congress, and departed, bearing with him the most absolute instructions from the colony he, in conjunction with Mr. Ellery, represented, empowering them to go to any extreme in defense of the rights and liberties of the colonists. Thus authorized, and with his natural ability, it may well be assumed that Stephen Hopkins bore no unimportant or uncertain part in the debates which preceded the ratification of the Declaration, and that his voice always was heard on the side which maintained that "these colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States."

It was with a firm heart and unshaken faith in the future of these States that he appended his signature to the Declaration. An examination of that signature will show that his penmanship at that date was very peculiar. This was owing to the fact that he had been for some years subject to a nervous affection, so that when he wrote at all he was obliged

to guide his right hand with his left.

In 1776, Mr. Hopkins was chosen commissioner to meet delegates from the other New England States to devise ways and means for their joint protection and mutual interests. The following year he presided over a meeting of these commissioners, held in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 30.

In May, 1778, he was for the last time elected deputy to Congress; and during the years 1777-78-79, served with untiring zeal in the Rhode Island

Assembly, although then more than seventy years old.

Stephen Hopkins was one of the earliest and best examples of the selfmade men who are the glory of America. With the smallest amount of school training, he came to be one of the greatest and most profound cholars of his day. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society and for many years chancellor of the college of Rhode Island. Of his scholarly attainments, we may judge by this generous tribute, paid him by Mr. Adams, with whom he was on the Naval Committee in Con-

gress, 1774-78:

"Governor Hopkins, of Rhode Island, above 70 years of age, kept us all alive. Upon business his experience and judgment were very useful. But when the business of the evening was over, he kept us in conversation until 11, and sometimes 12 o'clock. His custom was to drink nothing all day until 8 p. m., then his beverage was Jamaica spirits and water. It gave him wit, humor, anecdote, science and learning. He had read Greek, Roman and British history; was familiar with English poetry, especially Pope, Thomson and Milton, and the flow of his soul made all his reading our own. \* \* \* Hopkins never drank to excess, but all he drank was not only immediately converted into wit, sense, knowledge and good humor, but inspired us with similar qualities."



Stephen Hopkins was twice married, his first wife, Sarah Scott, with whom he was united in 1726, dying September 9, 1753. Their children were seven, six sons, who died unmarried, and one daughter, Ruth, who married in Providence, and left a large family of descendants.

His second wife was Anna, widow of Benjamin Smith, whom he married, according to the ceremony of the Society of Friends, of which she was a

member, January 2, 1755.

Mr. Hopkins was a devout believer in the Christian religion, although so far liberal in his views for the time in which he lived, that he was by many considered an infidel. His principal point of difference with his cotemporaries was that he utterly rejected the doctrine of predestination.

In 1785, seized with a lingering illness that wasted his life slowly without impairing his faculties, being now in his seventy-ninth year, he tranquilly awaited the end of a useful and honorable life, and on the 13th of July, "he fell on sleep." The judges of the courts: the president, corporation and students of the Rhode Island college; distinguished representatives from different parts of the State, and a large concourse of mourning friends and relatives laid him in his last resting place, July 15, 1785.

## WILLIAM ELLERY,

Second of the two Signers of the Declaration of Independence on the part of Rhode Island, was born in that colony, at Newport, on the 22d of December, 1727.

His father, also named William Ellery, and descended from a family who came from Bristol, England, in the early part of the 17th century, was a man of liberal education, and as his son advanced in years, was himself his tutor until he reached the age and understanding which qualified him for admission at Harvard.

He passed through his collegiate course, graduating in 1747, and having, at the age of twenty, the reputation of a scholar, and of remarkable aptitude in mastering the Latin and Greek tongues. He immediately entered upon the study of law in his native town, where, upon admission to the

bar, he opened an office, and practiced twenty years.

Mr. Ellery appears not to have held any position of public trust before his election to the Continental Congress of 1776, but that he was so elected is in itself proof that he occupied no unknown grounds upon the question of the people's rights. For the little colony of Rhode Island had already put herself upon record as independent of the British government, and had withdrawn her allegiance from the king of Great Britain, and her delegates to the Congress of 1776, ex-Governor Stephen Hopkins and William Ellery, were sent there with no uncertain instructions. They were to carry the record of the decision of Rhode Island, and to announce



Ino Withenpoorle



Thomas Lynch Jun



Thos. begward funt



her readiness to enter upon any alliance with the other colonies that Con-

gress might adopt.

William Ellery took his seat in this Congress in May, 1776, and when the hour arrived voted for the passing of the Declaration, to which, on the 2d of August, 1776, he appended his signature. He was a representative for Rhode Island in the Continental Congress for every succeeding year

up to and including the year 1785.

In committee work he was an excellent coadjutor, his legal training and his ability to master details, doing good service. Marine affairs received his special study, and he was active in promoting all measures for the good of the navy. In June, 1778, he ratified the Articles of Confederation of the States on behalf of Rhode Island. In the same year Mr. Ellery was called home to concert measures for the Rhode Island colonists by which they should repel a threatened invasion of British troops, and that duty accomplished, he returned at once to his Congressional labors. During the remainder of his term he served on many important committees, and in various diplomatic relations, among the rest, serving, in 1784, as one of a committee on a treaty of peace with Great Britain. During his last month in Congress, he seconded a motion whose object was the abolition of slavery in the United States.

In 1786 Congress made him commissioner of the Rhode Island continental loan office, and President Washington appointed him collector of customs for Newport, an office which he retained over thirty years, to the

close of his life.

William Ellery was a constant reader of the Bible, whose inspiration he accepted, and through life retained his fondness for Greek and Latin classics. The morning of his decease he gave an hour's reading to Tully, and, later in the day, placed on the bed in a sitting posture, he called for a copy of Cicero, from which he read for some time. A little later, his attendants discovered that he was dead, still sitting with the book in his hand. His death was on the 15th of February, 1820.

#### ROGER SHERMAN

Was the great grandson of John Sherman, who came from Dedham, England, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1635. The father of Roger Sherman was William Sherman, who made his home in Newton, Massachusetts, where Roger was born, April 19, 1721. In 1723, the family moved to Stoughton, in that colony, where the father died in 1741, after which the support and care of the family devolved upon Roger, at that time only nineteen years old. He had received only such education as a common school of that day afforded, and was then apprenticed to the shoemaker's trade.

After receiving the care of the family, Roger Sherman divided his time between his trade and the cultivation of the farm on which they lived,

until, in 1743, the family moved to New Milford, Connecticut. Mr. Sherman made the journey between the two places on foot, carrying his kit of tools with him. In New Milford he followed his trade for a short time, and then entered the mercantile business in company with a brother

who had settled in that town some years before.

Determined to do his duty by those dependent on him, and at the same time to acquire some of that knowledge which he ardently desired, Roger Sherman availed himself of every opportunity of acquiring knowledge. It is related of him, that when at work on his shoemaker's bench, he would have a book so placed that he could read all the time his eyes were not of necessity fixed upon his work. He made himself so familiar with the science of mathematics, that, in 1748, he began making astronomical calculations for an almanac published in New York, giving such satisfaction that he was for several years employed to do the same work.

While he was thus employed in business and study, Roger Sherman became an oracle of law among his neighbors, and at length, urged by those who were interested in his remarkable talents, without having had any special training, he successfully passed the necessary examination and was

admitted to the bar in December, 1754.

In 1755, Mr. Sherman, then thirty-four years of age, was chosen to represent New Milford in the Connecticut Assembly, and was returned again and again through the successive years until 1761, when he removed to New Haven. He was also commissioned justice of the peace in 1755, and in May, 1759, was appointed judge of the Litchfield county court.

He had no sooner established himself in New Haven, than all the honors he had left were again bestowed upon him in the county where he had settled. He was also chosen treasurer of Yale College, and in 1765 this college bestowed upon the self-taught shoemaker the honorary degree of

master of arts.

After settling in New Haven, Mr. Sherman was united in marriage with Rebecca Prescot, of Danvers, Massachusetts, and the children of their marriage were eight. He had buried his first wife, who was Elizabeth Hartwell, born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, in 1760. Their children were seven.

The honorable record of the remaining years of the life of Roger Sherman, may be well presented in the closing words engraved upon the tablet

that covered his grave.

"He was nineteen years an assistant, and twenty-three years a Judge of the Superior Court, in high reputation. He was a delegate in the first Congress, signed the glorious Act of Independence, and many years displayed superior talents and ability in the National Legislature. He was a member of the General Convention, signed the Federal Constitution, and served his country with fidelity and honor in the House of Representatives and in the Senate of the United States. He was a man of approved

integrity; a cool, discerning judge; a prudent, sagacious politician; a true, faithful and firm patriot. He ever adorned the profession of Christianity which he had made in youth, and, distinguished through life for public usefulness, died in prospect of a blessed immortality."

He was mayor of the city of New Haven from its corporation until his

death, which occurred July 23, 1793.

### SAMUEL HUNTINGTON,

Eldest son of Nathaniel Huntington, a farmer residing in Windham, Connecticut, was born July 3, +732. Like his coadjutor in the Congress of 1776, Roger Sherman, of whom we have just read, Samuel Huntington's school education was so limited that he may be said to have been entirely self-educated; like him, too, he rose, by his own exertions, to great eminence at the bar.

In 1760, he removed from Windham to Norwich, in the same State, having at that time, although he had not attained his thirtieth year,

obtained a considerable celebrity as a lawyer and advocate.

In 1762 he was joined in wedlock with Martha, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, a clergyman of Windham. Their domestic life was most

happy, although no children blessed their union.

In 1764 Mr. Huntington began his political career, as representative from Norwich in the General Assembly of Connecticut. The duties of this official position he ably discharged until 1774, when he was appointed associate judge in the Superior Court, and in the following year he was made a member of the Council of Connecticut.

The General Assembly of that colony, relying on his talent and patriotism, and on his thorough understanding of the rights of the colonists, in October, 1775, appointed him as delegate to the Continental Congress, and he took his seat in the following year, January 16, 1776. In the following August he affixed his signature to the Declaration of Independ-

ence.

From 1776-80, he represented Connecticut in Congress, was prominent in all movements by which the rights of the people were maintained, and zealously and faithfully served on many important committees. September 28, 1779, he was made president of that body, then the highest position in the nation, and he was again appointed to the position in 1780. In 1781 he returned to his native State and resumed his seat upon the bench and in the council.

In the spring of 1782 he was once more elected to Congress, but did not take his seat until the following year, when, again elected, he repaired to the seat of government, and served until the November following.

The appointment of chief justice of the Superior Court of Connecticut was then bestowed upon him, and when he had held the office one year he was chosen lieutenant-governor. In 1786 he succeeded Governor Griswold



Ino Witherspoodle



Thomas Lynch Jun



The begward fund

in the chief magistracy of the State, and to that position was annually re-elected until his death at his home in Norwich, January 5, 1796.

### WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Born in Lebanon, Windham county, Connecticut, April 8, 1731, and one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence in behalf of that colony, in the Congress of 1776, was of Welsh descent. He was the fourth son of the Rev. Solomon Williams, for more than fifty years pastor of the First Congregational Church in the town where William Williams was born. His father's father was also a clergyman for many years in Hatfield, Hampshire county, Massachusetts colony, and his great-grandather emigrated from Wales to America about 1630, settling in Roxbury, Massachusetts.

In 1747, William Williams entered Harvard, at the age of sixteen, and was graduated thence with distinction, class of 1751. On leaving college he entered upon a course of theological reading with his father, which he diligently pursued until 1755, when, for a time, he turned his attention to the using of weapons of the flesh, serving through the "French war" on

the staff of his uncle, Colonel Ephraim Williams.

This campaign closed, Mr. Williams returned to his native town and embarked in a mercantile career, which he successfully followed until the

opening of the Revolutionary war.

In 1756 William Williams was chosen town clerk of Lebanon, and from that time—he was then in his twenty-fifth year—until his death at the good old age of eighty-one, he was always active in the people's interests, and he served those interests with undeviating singleness of purpose,

sound judgment, and the courage the day and need demanded.

A little later he was chosen representative to the Connecticut General Assembly, and for more than ninety sessions of the State legislature he was a member of one or the other of its branches, and, except when called to perform more important duties on the bench, or in the Continental Congress, when he was a member of that body, he was seldom absent from his seat in the State legislature.

In 1780 he was chosen an associate judge, and for twenty-four successive years he was annually re-chosen to that office. For forty years he was judge of the County Court for Windham county, and probate judge for

the district of Windham.

In October, 1775, the General Assembly appointed him one of Connecticut's representatives to the Congress of the colonies which convened in Philadelphia, and the year following he was again a member of that august body.

At the opening of the Revolutionary war, when he had put aside his personal business for the public good, William Williams had been given

command of a regiment of militia, and this command, with the title of colonel, he retained up to the time he took his seat in Congress, when he resigned the command, but the title of Colonel Williams remained his eustomary and favorite honorary appellation, although he was equally entitled to that of judge.

Colonel Williams seems to have had a natural disposition towards impetuousness, that not even the rigid discipline of restraint to which, as a devout believer in the Puritanical creed, he subjected himself, was able to quite

subdue.

On one occasion, while entertaining in his own house the Hon. William Hillhouse and Judge Benjamin Huntington, the conversation turned upon the probable future of the colonies, and the fate of prominent colonists should the Revolution be subdued by force of arms on the part of the English government. This was during the darkest days of the war, some time after the Declaration had been passed, and Colonel Williams spoke of being comfortably certain of hanging, should the war end in the defeat of the Continental army, as he was one of the signers of the Declaration, an act he knew England would never pardon.

Judge Huntington opined that as he had not put his name to that instrument, nor ever written anything against the British, he was reasonably safe.

Forgetting the good the Judge had done, and the laws of hospitality as well, Colonel Williams sprang to his feet, and emphatically exclaimed:

"Then, sir, you ought to be hanged for not doing your duty."

Colonel Williams' wife was Mary, second daughter of Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut, and they were the parents of three children: Solomon, Faith and William Trumbull Williams.

The sudden death of the oldest son, in October, 1810, greatly affected Colonel Williams, then 80 years of age, and he never rallied from the

shock, dving the following summer, August 2, 1811.

# OLIVER WOLCOTT

Was a descendant of Henry Wolcott, who came from Somersetshire, England, and founded the town of Windsor, Connecticut, in 1636. Henry Wolcott was elected the first magistrate among the people who gathered in his little colony, and continued to his death to exercise the prerogatives of that office. His eldest son, Henry, succeeded him in office, but his youngest son, Simon, who was the grandfather of Oliver Wolcott, was also a man whose statesmanship was held in high esteem, and whose advice was much sought in public matters. He died in 1687, leaving a large family of children, of whom the youngest son was Roger, born at Windsor, January 4, 1679.

This son, the father of Oliver Wolcott, rose to the highest civil and military honors within the gift of the people of Connecticut. During the French war he was commander-in-chief of the Connecticut forces, and

when they were joined with those of the other colonies, and Colonel Peperell vested with the command, Roger Wolcott was second in com-

mand, with rank as major-general.

He was at that time lieutenant-governor of the colony, and after that served as member of the Assembly, judge of the county court, chier judge of the Superior Court, and governor from 1751 to 1754. He died May 17, 1767, in his 89th year.

From such illustrious ancestry was Oliver Wolcott born, and he, in turn, was his father's youngest son. His birth was in Windsor, November 26, 1726. At an early age he entered Yale College, and was grad-

**uated** with distinction at the age of 21.

In the same year, 1747, he was commissioned captain in the army, but the regiment disbanded with the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and he returned to his native province, where, for a time, he pursued the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. Alexander Wolcott, a distinguished practitioner of that day.

In 1751 the county of Litchfield was organized, and he was appointed its first sheriff. His next public appointment appears to have been in 1774, when he was made councilor, a position to which, whatever were

bis other duties, he was annually re-elected until 1786.

During these years, he was also hief judge of the county court of common pleas, and judge of probate court for Litchfield county. He was also an officer in the militia in every rank from captain to major-general.

On all questions which agitated the public mind preliminary to the Revolutionary war, Oliver Wolcott was a firm advocate of the rights of the colonists, and he was one of the commission appointed by Congress to endeavor to induce the Indians to remain neutral during that war.

. In January, 1776, he took his seat as one of Connecticut's representatives in the Continental Congress, and remained until the Declaration had

been adopted and signed.

August 15, 1776, Governor Trumbull appointed him to the command of fourteen regiments of the Connecticut militia, and he was ordered with his troops to the defense of New York.

In November, 1776, he resumed his seat in Congress, and spent the winter of 1776-77 as a member of that body during its memorable session

in the city of Baltimore.

The following summer he devoted to his military duties, constantly superintending movements of the militia, and conducting military correspondence, and again, in February, 1778, attended the session of Congress, then convened at Yorktown.

He remained in attendance at this Congress until July, 1779, when, Connecticut being threatened with an invasion of the British troops, he took the field at the head of a division of militia, to defend her sea-coast.

1781–83, he was again a representative in Congress; 1784–85, he was





Sty Hopkins



William Ellery



one of the commissioners of Indian affairs; in 1786, he was elected lieutenant-governor, and to this office was annually re-elected until 1796,

when he was chosen governor, which office he held until his death.

In 1755, Laura Collins, of Guilford, Connecticut, became the wife of Mr. Wolcott, and they enjoyed forty years of wedded happiness, her death occurring in 1795. She is described as a model of fortitude, prudence and intelligence, who, by her wise management of their small patrimony, her exclusive control of their domestic concerns, and superintendence of the education of their children, left her husband free to devote his energies to the public interests.

It is likely this may be said of many of the wives of the patriots and statesmen whose public record is given in these pages. No illustrious matron of Rome, whose name is immortalized on classic pages, was more deserving of homage than the plain, practical, but heroic and self-sacrificing women whom we should remember as the Mothers of the

REPUBLIC, while we are paying tribute to its "fathers."

Governor Wolcott survived his wife two years, dying December 1, 1797, at the age of 71.

### WILLIAM FLOYD,

Whose name is inscribed upon the Declaration of Independence as one of the Signers on behalf of New York, was born December 17, 1734, in Suffolk county, Long Island, eldest son of Nicoll Floyd, a wealthy farmer, and grandson of Richard Floyd, who emigrated from Wales, and settled at Secacket, on Long Island, about 1680.

William Floyd received an academic education, and his school-days were closed by the early death of his father, which left him with the

management of the family estates.

He managed his business affairs successfully, and discharged to the satisfaction of the people the duties of several minor offices which he was

chosen to fill.

The controversey between Great Britain and the colonies early engaged his attention, and his opinions were given utterance with no uncertain voice, so that when the New York Assembly chose its first delegates to the Continental Congress, his was the first name mentioned, and he was the first representative chosen, and he took his seat in that Congress when it convened in Philadelphia, in 1774.

He represented New York in the Congress for three consecutive years, 1774-76, during which time the momentous steps toward independence were discussed and adopted, and after the New York convention, July 9, 1776, endorsed the action of Congress in adopting the Declaration of Independence, the name of William Floyd was the first one affixed to that

document on behalf of that State.

In his Congressional work, Mr. Floyd was thorough in detail and prompt

	¥.,	

in execution, and he rendered important services on the numerous committees of which he was a member. Previous to his appointment to Congress, he had been given the command of the militia of Suffolk county, with rank of General, and by that title is usually written of. And when in attendance on the Congress of 1774, news reached him of a threatened invasion of Long Island by the British, he hastened home, put himself at the head of his troops and marched to the scene of danger. The promptness with which he carried out this movement, disconcerted the British

commander, and he abandoned the enterprise.

About two years later, however, while General Floyd was in attendance at Congress, the British did effect a landing on the Island, which the colonial forces were obliged to evacuate, and General Floyd's fine plantation, well wooded and stocked with an abundance of fine fruit trees, his splendid mansion, and the stock on his farm, fell into the hands of his vindictive foes, who did not fail to remember their debt of hate. His family were exiled, his produce and stock seized, and his house made the rendezvous for a troop of British horse, and it was seven years before he regained possession of any part of his ancestral lands. All of which he accepted with philosophy, as "the fortunes of war," and without abating his ardor for and attention to the public needs of the day.

After the Declaration had been accepted by New York, a convention was called to form a constitution for the government of that State as an independent sovereignty, and General Floyd was elected to the Senate in the first legislative body which convened under the new constitution.

Two months before his term of service as State Senator expired, he was again elected a delegate to Congress, and he took his seat in January, 1779, where he served until the June following, when his presence was again

required in the State Legislature.

The paper currency of the country had become so greatly depreciated, that, in the words of a forcible, if not accurate, writer of the time, "it took thirteen hundred dollars to buy a pair of second-hand boots." The financial condition of the young Republic, was indeed alarming, and called for immediate and wise action. And in New York the difficult subject was referred to a joint-committee of the two houses, of which committee General Floyd was one of the members from the Senate.

He reported to the Senate, in September, 1779, and his report embodied sound financial principles, and such a suggestion of a course of action as

soon produced a beneficial change.

General Floyd now passed his time in active service, either in Congress, or in the Senate chamber of New York, for a period of twenty years. Although often warned by increasing ill-health that he should refrain from active duty, and often endeavoring to disassociate himself from public affairs, the demand of the people upon his energies was incessant, and never refused. It was during this time that Congress appointed him upon two



of the most important boards then existing in the country, the treasury

and the admiralty.

In 1800, he was appointed an elector of president and vice-president of the United States, and he continued a presidential elector for New York

up to and including the year 1820.

In 1801 he was a member of the convention which was called to revise the constitution of New York. In 1803, he removed his residence to a tract of land on the Mohawk river, which he had purchased in 1784, and, at the age of 69, began to build a new house, and found a new settlement in the wilderness.

Notwithstanding the continued demand of the public upon his time, and his increasing physical infirmities, he lived to see the beginning of

the end of his plans, dying August 4, 1821, at the age of 87.

#### PHILIP LIVINGSTON.

Robert Livingston, who was of Scotch birth, but whose father, John Livingston, was a clergyman settled in Rotterdam, emigrated from Rotterdam to America about 1680. He obtained a grant of the manor of Livingston, in the colony of New York, which at his death he left to his oldest son, Philip. This son gave to his fourth son, the subject of this sketch, his own name, Philip.

This Philip Livingston was born in Albany, New York, January 15, 1716. He received such preparatory education as his native colony afforded, and entered Yale college to complete his studies, and was gradu-

ated from that institution with honor in 1737.

He then established himself in the mercantile business in New York

City, and was highly successful in all his commercial pursuits.

His political life began in 1754, when he was elected an alderman of the east ward of the city, and to that office he was annually re-elected nine consecutive years. At that time New York City contained less than 11,000 inhabitants, and the whole colony of New York did not number

100,000 in population.

January 31, 1759, Philip Livingston took his seat as a member of the New York Assembly, and we find his vote recorded in the journal of that year as that of alderman Philip Livingston, to distinguish him from another of the same name. In this body, Mr. Livingston for several years represented the Whig element among the colonists, which grew so strong that in October, 1768, Mr. Livingston was made speaker of the Assembly by twenty votes, when the House consisted, if all were present, of only twenty-seven members.

In 1774, Philip Livingston was oppointed delegate to the first Congress, and during that session was one of the committee to draw a petition to the people of Great Britain. This Congress adjourned in October, 1774, to meet in the May following, when Mr. Livingston again represented







New York, as he did in the Congress of 1776, when the Independence of the thirteen States was declared, to which declaration he affixed his signa-

ture.

July 15, 1776, Philip Livingston was appointed a member of the treasury board; in April, 1777, he was made one of the marine committee; and when New York had adopted its first State Constitution, he was chosen to its first senate. The first business of this senate, at its first meeting, September 10, 1777, was to appoint delegates to the Congress, and by that appointment Mr. Livingston again took his seat in Congress, October 2, 1777. His coadjutors from New York were: James Duane, Francis Lewis, William Duer, and Governeur Morris.

In 1778, Philip Livingston found himself with broken health, and only the gloom and despondency of the people, then seeing the darkest days of their desperate struggle, could have prevailed upon him to continue in public. Moved by the situation, Mr. Livingston consented once more to repair to the seat of government, but on taking his departure from his

family, he took, as he well knew, his final farewell of them.

He repaired to Congress in May, 1778, and in less than a month, on

the 12th of June, he died at his post of duty.

#### FRANCIS LEWIS

Was born in Landaff, Wales, in 1713, the only son of an Episcopal clergyman of that town. He lost both his parents by death when he was between four and five years of age, and for his early training and education he was indebted to an unmarried sister of his mother.

When too old for her charge he was taken to London by an uncle who was dean of St. Paul's, and in his care received a classical education in the famed Westminster school. He then served as clerk with a London

merchant, qualifying himself for a mercantile career.

Coming into possession of some means at the age of twenty-one, he invested in merchandise, and left England for New York, where he settled in business, entering largely into foreign commerce. In the interests of his business he visited nearly all the European ports then open to

American shipping.

In the French war he took an active part, was captured while serving as a volunteer aid at Fort Oswego, taken to Canada, and then sent as a prisoner to France. He was exchanged after a time, and at the close of the war received from the English government 5,000 acres of land as compensation for his losses and recompense for his military services. After Pitt became minister in England, and the encroachments upon the colonists began Francis Lewis identified himself with the interests of the people among whom he had chosen to live, and at their solicitation entered upon a public lite.

In 1765, he was a delegate for New York to the Congress in New York City, where measures were taken to antagonize the enforcement of the stamp act, and when that odious measure was put into operation, Mr. Lewis retired from business rather than to conform to the law.

April 22, 1775, he was appointed delegate from New York to the Con-

tinental Congress, and again in the following year.

When the representatives of New York met in May, 1777, at Kingston, a vote of thanks was tendered Francis Lewis for his services in behalf of the interests of the colony and State of New York, and in the October following he was again chosen congressional delegate. A year later this honor was bestowed upon him for the fourth and last time. Returning from Congress he was appointed a member of the board of admiralty.

During the long conflict of the colonists with Great Britain, Francis Lewis was called upon to sacrifice much in the maintenance of his convictions. His lands were wasted, his property destroyed, his commerce broken up, and—the greatest affliction of all—the wife whom he devotedly loved, was made prisoner by the British troops, and kept a close prisoner for months, without bed or proper change of clothing. She was finally exchanged through the special interposition of General Washington, but with health so shattered that she did not long survive.

She became the wife of Francis Lewis about 1737, and was Elizabeth Annesley, sister of his partner during his mercantile business. She bore him seven children, three of whom lived to maturity, and were the pro-

genitors of some of the most noted families of New York.

In December, 1802, Francis Lewis, then in his 90th year, having honorably discharged all the obligations of a long and busy life, paid the debt of nature, and departed to his reward.

# LEWIS MORRIS.

Among those who served the cause of the colonists from motives of pure patriotism, the name of Lewis Morris stands eminent. With large landed estates to be confiscated, with ties of relationship and friendship to be broken, with much to venture and perhaps all to lose, he was one of the first of those far-sighted patriots who looked beyond the alternate aggressions and attempts at conciliation on the part of the British parliament, beyond the efforts of the colonists to retard the march of events, and calmly decided: "We must fight."

Lewis Morris was born in 1726, at Morrisiana, in the colony of New York, and, as the street son, on his father's death, became the proprietor

of the manorial estate bearing als family name.

He was graduated from Yale at the age of twenty, and turned his attention at once to the improvement of his land, which was the favorite occupation of al' his after life, and which he left only at the imperative call of duty.

In April, 1775, he was chosen one of the representatives of New York in the Continental Congress, and took his seat in May following, serving through that session and the succeeding one, and so participating in the debates which ended in the Declaration of Independence, and to that document he set his name in August, 1776.

After remaining in Congress through the session of 1777, Lewis Morris was succeeded by his brother, Governeur Morris, while he turned his attention to the service of his State in the legislature and on the field, where he commanded a body of militia, his rank being that of major-general.

The determination of character with which General Morris faced the situation at the beginning of the colonial troubles, and said: "We must fight," now again brought him to the front, where, in the days of doubt

and disaster, his unvarying word was: "We must conquer."

His three oldest sons took up arms and entered upon the dangers of military life; his beautiful home and farm were laid waste; his cattle confiscated; his "forest of a thousand acres" despoiled; his family driven into exile. With the courage of his convictions he only altered the form of his adjuration, for now he said: "We shall conquer."

When peace had crowned his prophecy with fulfillment, he returned to his farm and spent the remainder of his days in the restoration of its beauties. Here he died, in January, 1798, and was laid to rest in the

family vault, within the limits of his loved Morrisiana.

# RICHARD STOCKTON

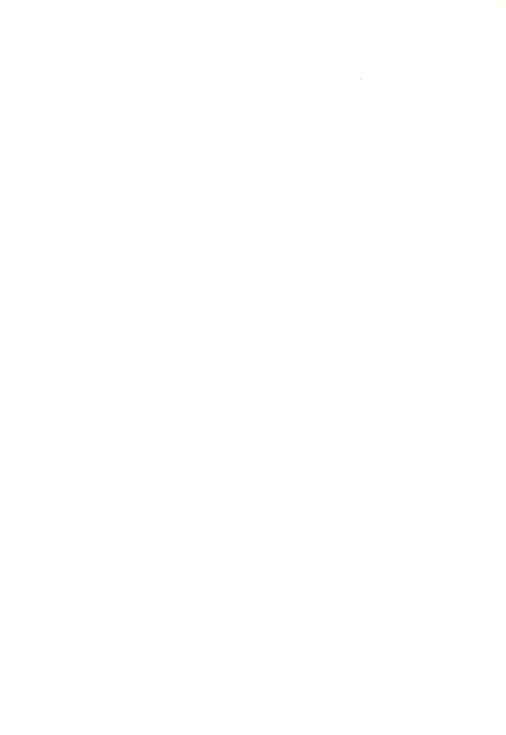
Was born in Princeton, Somerset county, New Jersey, October 1, 1730. He was the oldest son of John Stockton, a large landed proprietor, and on his father's death, in 1757, he inherited the larger part of the family estates.

Richard Stockton was graduated from New Jersey College, Newark, in 1748, and at once began to read law. He was admitted to the bar in 1754, and in 1758 received the grade of counsellor-at-law. In 1763 he received the degree of sergeant-at-law, a distinction first established in English courts, and for some time observed among the American colonists. At this time Richard Stockton was the first lawyer in New Jersey, but, not satisfied with his own acquirements, he turned from the employment that sought him, and in June, 1766, embarked from New York for London, and spent more than a year in observing the operation of the courts in the three kingdoms of Great Britain.

When he returned to America, in September, 1767, he brought with him not only the knowledge gained by observing the laws, but a settled conviction, founded upon his observation of the evils resulting from the subjugation of Ireland to England that no country could be prosperous

while sustaining a colonial relation to Great Britain.

In 1768 his public life began, he in that year receiving a seat in the







Rich Stock son



Roo Freat Painte



"Supreme Royal Legislative, Judiciary and Executive Council of the province of New Jersey." In 1774 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court.

In June, 1776, he was elected to the Congress then convened in Philadelphia, and during that session he signed his name to the Declaration of

Independence.

In September, 1776, under the new constitution of New Jersey, Richard Stockton and William Livingston were competitors for the office of governor. On counting the ballots it was found the vote was a tie, and the friends of Mr. Stockton, at his request, concurred in the election of Mr. Livingston.

By a unanimous vote Richard Stockton was immediately chosen chief justice of the State, but he declined the office. The next month he was

returned to Congress.

Here he served until duty called him home. A detachment of British troops were making a triumphant march through New Jersey, and as no opportunity was foregone, on the part of the British, to punish those who had signed their names to the Declaration, Mr. Stockton was alarmed for his family, and the event proved his alarm well founded.

His family were indeed unharmed, owing to his forethought and prompt action in removing them into Monmouth county, but he himself was captured while spending the night at the house of a friend, about thirty miles

from his own residence.

His friend, a Mr. Covenhoven, and himself were dragged from their beds, subjected to great indignities, robbed and maltreated, and then sent to New York. He was first taken to Amboy, where, in the midst of winter weather, partly clothed, and subdued by harsh treatment, he was thrust into a common jail. Thence he was taken to New York City, and endured like treatment, being denied even the necessities of life, whenever the caprice to so conduct themselves seized his jailors. At one time he was twenty-four hours without food.

His condition engaged the attention of Congress, and General Howe was notified that unless a different course was pursued toward Mr. Stock-

ton, he must look for practical retaliation.

While in captivity, the blow Mr. Stockton anticipated fell upon his beautiful home, and when he was released it was to find that the "for-

tunes of war" had left him fortuneless.

He never recovered either his health or his material resources. A cancer upon the neck further exhausted his strength, and he died on the 28th of February, 1781.

## JOHN WITHERSPOON,

Whose name is enrolled among the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Yester, near Edinburg, Scotland, February 5



1722. He was a direct descendant of John Knox, the leader of the Reformation in Scotland. He attended school at Haddington until,

at fourteen years of age, he entered the Edinburg University.

He took the theological course of training at the University, and left it, at the age of twenty-one, a licentiate preacher of the gospel. He settled in Beith, in the west of Scotland, and there labored several years, when he was transferred to the manufacturing town of Paisley. While ministering to the people of that town he received an offer of the Presidency of Princeton College in the colony of New Jersey, and a visit from Richard Stockton about that time induced him to accept the honor.

In August, 1768, accompanied by his family, Doctor Witherspoon arrived at Princeton, and on the 17th day of August the board of trustees, with due ceremony, inaugurated him President of Princeton College. He devoted his entire energies, talent and knowledge to the building up of this University, and an era of prosperity dawned upon it under his care. But under the incursions of British troops in 1776, the college was temporarily broken up, and then Doctor Witherspoon did not hesitate to give his services to his adopted country.

In that year he assisted in framing the constitution for the government of New Jersey as a State, and also sat as one of the New Jersey delegates in the Continental Congress, there signing the Declaration of Independence.

How gladly he appended his name to that document may be inferred from his caustic answer to a member of Congress who was objecting to its passage on the ground that the people were "not ripe for a Declaration of Independence."

"In my judgment, sir," observed Doctor Witherspoon, "we are not

only ripe, but rotting."

Doctor Witherspoon continued to represent New Jersey in Congress from 1776 to 1782, with the exception of the year 1780, seldom permitting any circumstance to cause his absence for a single day, and exercising his sound judgment and scholarly gifts on many committees of great importance. He was also during this time a member of the board of war and of finance.

In 1783, soon after peace was declared with England, Doctor Witherspoon, against his own judgment, was induced to visit England in an endeavor to raise funds to re-establish Princeton College. He was absent

six months, and, as he predicted, returned unsuccessful.

Through all his busy life, Doctor Witherspoon never neglected what he considered his first duty, to "preach the gospel to all men." His manner in the pulpit was solemn and deeply impressive; his speech that of an ambassador of the Highest; his doctrine severely orthodox. His sermons, in many volumes, have been published, and he is the auther of many ecclesiastical works.

Bodily infirmities at length betokened the presence of old age. For

two years before he ceased preaching, Doctor Witherspoon was totally blind, and under accumulated weakness his general health gave way.

He met death as he had mastered life, with a grave, sweet wisdom, and welcomed serenely his release from the bonds of mortality, November 15, 1794.

#### FRANCIS HOPKINSON.

The incidents of the public life of Francis Hopkinson are few. In 1776 he was one of the representatives of New Jersey in Congress, and so became one of the signers of the Declaration. He discharged with fidelity for some years the duties of loan officer, and he was appointed by Congress judge of admiralty for Pennsylvania, which office he ably filled until, in 1790, he received from President Washington the appointment of district judge in the same State.

The influence of Francis Hopkinson upon his time was principally felt through his political satires, which were considered, in their day, to have been very brilliant. Some of them have passed away as entirely as the occasions which evoked them, but of others enough remain to give the student of to-day a curious glimpse of the taste in literature on the eighteenth century. "The Battle of the Kegs," and an "Essay of the

Properties of a Salt Box," are the titles of two of these works.

Francis Hopkinson was born in Philadelphia, in 1737, a son of Thomas Hopkinson. His mother, whose maiden name was Johnson, was a niece of the Bishop of Worcester. Thomas Hopkinson died when Francis was fourteen years of age, but his mother continued to oversee his education with great wisdom. He was a graduate of the first class from the College of Philadelphia, read law, was admitted to the bar, spent two years visiting English relatives, and, on his return to America, in 1768, was united in wedlock with Ann Borden, of Bordentown, New Jersey. At his death, May 9, 1791, he left seven children to mourn with her the loss of a kind father and loving companion.

## JOHN HART,

Known among his coadjutors by the honorable appellation of "Honest John Hart," was born in New Jersey about the year 1715, and was, therefore, over sixty years of age, and one of the oldest members present, when the Congress of 1776 adopted the Declaration of Independence.

He was born the son of a New Jersey farmer, received only the limited school education of his day, and, marrying early in life, settled on a farm of his own in Hopewell township. Here he devoted his time to the cultivation of the soil and the rearing of a large family of children. The only public office ever held by him previous to his appointment as a delegate to Congress, was that of a justice of the peace.





Mm Mipple



Ja! Smith



The duties of this office he discharged in Hopewell township for more than a decade of years, so wisely and so fairly, that the distinction which has descended to us as the appellation of Aristides, was voluntarily bestowed upon him by all who had occasion to avail themselves of his services.

"Just and honest," therefore, in the time that "tried men's souls" he was naturally confided in by his associates to represent their interests.

He was appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress in July, 1774, and represented New Jersey in that body until after the Declaration of Independence had been given to the world, with his name as one of its signers.

In the year 1776, New Jersey became the battle ground of the Continental and British armies, and the happy pastoral life of the family of John Hart was rudely broken in upon by the marauding Hessian hirelings

who were the disgrace of His Majesty's troops.

His family fled from their home and his farm was laid waste, its buildings destroyed. John Hart himself, an old, grey-haired man, wandered, a hunted fugitive, from cottage to cottage, never daring for a number of months to stay for two successive nights in the same place, lest he should be captured and vengeance taken on those whose kindness was bestowed on him. During this time the wife who had shared his years of happiness sank under the disasters which had overtaken them, and died; and the infirmities of age, together with illness resultant from the exposures to which he was subjected, began to press heavily upon him.

When the terrible winter of 1776 had set in, we may picture this old man wandering, another King Lear, apostrophising the winter winds, his only listener; and that the picture may not want the outlines that shall bring it in relief, we give the description of his appearance in his earlier

and happier life:

In personal appearance he was decidedly prepossessing—handsome. His height was five feet ten inches; his form straight and well proportioned; his hair very black, his eyes blue, and his complexion dark. His

smile was irresistible.

In December, 1776, Washington drove the Hessians from New Jersey, and John Hart returned to his home and entered upon the work of its restoration. This he did not live to accomplish, nor did he see the successful ending of the conflict to which he had sacrificed so much, his death occurring in 1780.

#### ABRAHAM CLARK

Was born in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, February 15, 1726, and was descended from a family of that name who were among the earliest settlers of New Jersey. The land upon which they settled descended through three generations to the subject of this sketch, who was an only child.

Upon reaching manhood, having received an academical education, Abraham Clark employed himself in the business of surveyor and conveyancer. In this connection he acquired so great a knowledge of the law, which knowledge was so freely imparted to any neighbor seeking his advice, that it procured him the title of "the poor man's counsellor."

Under the colonial government, Mr. Clark held the offices of sheriff of Essex county, and clerk of the General Assembly. But when the spirit of opposition began to awaken the colonists he omitted no opportunity to increase it, and was early considered an "incorrigible rebel" by the repre-

sentatives of the royal government and their tory adherents.

In 1776, Abraham Clark was one of the four representatives of New Jersey in the general Congress, and was annually returned to that body until 1783, with the exception of one term when personal affairs engrossed

his attention.

After peace was declared in 1783, he served in the State Legislature of New Jersey, where he maintained a leading influence until, in 1788, he was again returned to Congress, taking his seat in the second Congress under the Federal Government. To this office he was annually re-elected, erving until the adjournment of the Congress of 1794, in June of that year.

In the early autumn of 1794, Mr. Clark received a sunstroke from which he died after only two hours' illness, in his 69th year. His tomb is still

pointed out in an ancient grave yard at Rahway, New Jersey.

# ROBERT MORRIS,

The great financier of the Revolution, and one of the most ardent supporters of the rights of the colonists, was a native of England, born in Lancashire, in January, 1733. While he was a child his father, who had been engaged in the mercantile business in Liverpool, came to the New World, and established himself in Oxford, on the eastern coast of Chesapeake Bay.

When Robert Morris was thirteen years old, his father sent for him to come to America, and on his arrival placed him in a school in Philadelphia. This school appears to have been a poor one, even for those days of limited educational facilities, since, at the age of fourteen, young Morris complained of his teacher: "I have learned all that he knows."

At the age of fifteen Robert Morris was left an orphan, and he entered the counting-room of Charles Willing, one of the first merebants of Philadelphia, where he remained until, in 1754, he entered into a partnership with Thomas Willing, and began what promised to be a successful business career for himself.

If he entertained that hope, it was to be speedily ended by the war against Great Britain, and the stand he was called upon by his sense a

right to take in that struggle. The following is a description of the hour of his decision:

"It was at a scene of conviviality when he, with a number of gentlemen, was celebrating the anniversary of St. George's day, that the information of the Lexington battle arrived, and was communicated to the members of St. George's society. From a scene of cheerful festivity, the change was instantaneous and universal. An electrical shock could hardly have been more sudden. The company left the board instantly.

\* \* It was there in that hall, that Robert Morris, Richard Peters, and their associates, vowed an irrevocable determination to support revolutionary measures, and promote, by every means, the liberty of the American colonies. The decision then made, he adhered to. \* \* \* When others trembled with apprehension he stood firm, and his cheerfulness never forsook him."

November 3, 1775, the legislature of Pennsylvania appointed Robert Morris delegate to the second Continental Congress, where he served on many important committees, and his ability to manage financial matters was conspicuous. In July, 1776, fourteen days after the Declaration of Independence had passed, he was again returned from Philadelphia to Congress, and on taking his seat in that body the second time,

he appended his name to the Declaration.

When Congress, fleeing before the approach of the enemy, retired to Baltimore, Morris was left in Philadelphia, one of a committee with almost unlimited powers to act for the people. Again and again, with this power and his own high record for ability and personal integrity, Mr. Morris was able to lighten the financial depression upon the young States, and furnish money and munitions for the continuance of the struggle.

He was returned to the Congress of 1777, and pursued the same line

of action with like good results to the people served.

In 1780 Robert Morris, with other patriotic citizens, instituted the Bank of Philadelphia. In 1781, the life of no man in America was of so much value to its people as the life of Robert Morris. In that year he assumed the superintendence of the finances of the United States. The public accounts were in a state of utmost disorder; the public debt was enormous; the military stores were exhausted; the credit of the government prostrated.

To bring order out of chaos, to replace gloomy forebodings with confidence in the nation, to give value to the depreciated currency, was his undertaking, and his success is one of the brightest pages of American history. Yet this great work was accomplished by one simple principle of conduct, which he was enabled to embody in a single sentence, as expressed by him before a committee of Congress:

"To raise the public revenue by such modes as may be most easy and equal to the people, and to expend them in the most frugal, fair and

upright manner.'



Sam WHuntington





Thortelson fr.

In contemplating the success at arms by which independence was attained, the more prosaic details of such work as that of Robert Morris are often overlooked; but it is certain that without the exercise of that financial talent which he devoted to his country's service, the military ability of Washington, and the patriotism of the army he commanded, could never have achieved the independence of these United States.

After the close of the war, Mr. Morris represented Philadelphia in the Pennsylvania legislature, and he was a member of the committee which prepared the Federal constitution. Upon its adoption he was chosen a member of the first Senate of the United States for Pennsylvania.

In 1769 Mr. Morris was united in marriage with Mary White, who was of a distinguished family, and a sister of Bishop White, of Pennsylvania. Many American families to-day trace, with pride, their ancestral line back to this marriage.

Worn down by years of public labor, the life of Robert Morris was

ended on the 8th of May, 1806.

#### BENJAMIN RUSH.

The great-grandfather of Benjamin Rush was an officer in the army of Oliver Cromwell, who, on the death of his leader, emigrated to the colony of Pennsylvania about the time of its settlement under William Penn.

Benjamin Rush was born in Berberry, about twelve miles from Philadelphia, December 24, 1745. His father died when he was six years old, and his mother, determined to give him an education beyond the means afforded by the income from their small farm, removed to Philadelphia, and entered upon a commercial life in a small way. By economy the fruits of her business accomplished her design, her son entered Princeton College, and from that college took his degree in 1766. He then began the study of medicine and his success as an eminent practitioner and as an instructor in medicine justify his choice of a career. It is, however, with his political life we shall deal in this brief sketch.

As soon as he reached manhood, Dr. Rush began his record as a lover of liberty by using his pen in the defense of the colonists against the royal government. His style of writing was easy and pleasant, and he clothed his thoughts with his own clearness of perception so that the minds of the people did not fail to receive the force of his arguments and to comprehend

the justness of his conclusions.

He was appointed to Congress in 1776, although not until after the Declaration of Independence had passed upon record. But as his predecessor in Congress had withdrawn without signing, Dr. Rush had the honor of appending his signature to that document.

In 1777 he received from Congress the appointment to the office of physician-general of the military hospitals for the middle department.



When the Federal Constitution was submitted to the States for their consideration, Dr. Rush was a member of the Pennsylvania convention by which it was adopted for that State.

After that he retired from political life, the only office which he filled being that of president of the mint, which he held for the term of fourteen

years.

His long and benevolent professional career, and especially his heroic stand in refusing to leave Philadelphia when that city was stricken with yellow fever in 1793, had greatly endeared him to the people. So that when, in his sixty-eighth year, he was stricken with an illness which terminated fatally, April 19, 1813, his house was thronged with sorrowing people, rich and poor, who mourned his death as though he had been to each one a loving father.

### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

The circumstances of the early career of this eminent philosopher and statesman are well known to all readers of general history. His early apprenticeship in Boston to the printing trade; his journey on foot from New York to Philadelphia; his arrival in that city on a Sabbath morning, and his picturesque appearance on the streets of the Quaker City, with a roll of bread under each arm, and his whole wardrobe upon his back, or

conveyed in the handkerchief he carried in one hand.

He was then about seventeen years old, having been born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 17, 1706. He worked some months at his trade in one of the two printing establishments then existing in Philadelphia, visited England, and under the patronage of Sir William Keith, governor of the province of Pennsylvania, there attempted some independent publication, in which he failed; he then worked at the trade in London until he had acquired the means to return home, having been eighteen months abroad.

Soon after his return, in company with another journeyman printer, Franklin set up the establishment from which were issued, for a number of years, his voluminous writings. Among these writings was the "Poor Richard's Almanae," which he began in 1732, and published annually until 1757. This almanac was a remarkable production for the time, and was very popular. From the series are culled the many sayings of "Poor Richard," which, to this day, are quoted to show the proverbial wisdom of Franklin.

In 1729, Franklin published a pamphlet on the nature and necessity of paper currency, and a little later began the publication of a newspaper, and by these means was brought before the public as a thinker upon the political questions of the day. He also received the public printing of

the province.

In 1736 he was made clerk of the General Assembly, and in the following year was made postmaster of Philadelphia. He now engaged in several schemes for the public good; organized fire companies, reformed the city watch, devised and procured means for paving and lighting the city streets; founded the "American Philosophical Society," the "Philadelphia University," and the "Pennsylvania Hospital;" established the militia of the province, and founded the "General Magazine." All of these labors were accomplished between 1736 and 1742.

In 1742 he invented the well known stove which bears his name, which was then far in advance of the age, as it continued for many years to be.

From this invention he received no profit, giving it to the public.

During this time he had been appointed a justice of the peace, and an alderman of the city, and chosen member of the common council. In 1744 he was elected to the Provincial legislature, to which position he was annually re-elected for ten years.

In 1747 his attention was called to electricity, by some experiments he saw tried in Boston, and of his discoveries and their practical results in

regard to this before uncertain fluid, the world is well informed.

In 1758 he was one of a committee who concluded a treaty for the government with the Indians at Carlisle. In 1759 he was appointed deputy postmaster-general, and under his control the government, for the first time, realized a revenue from that source. After this he was five years absent on a colonial embassy to England, during which time he also visited Scotland. Returning to America, he spent some time in various public affairs, and in November, 1764, for the third time embarked for England. In the following year he visited Holland, Germany and France, and in the last named country was presented to Louis XV., and entertained at the French court.

Notwithstanding his want of school training, and the multiplicity of the duties of his daily life. Franklin had found time to acquire, without a teacher, a knowledge of the Latin, French, Italian and Spanish languages, and this knowledge was now of practical benefit. Everywhere his fame had preceded him, and the interests of the colonies were advanced by his

distinguished appearance and high scholarship.

The odious "Stamp Act" had been passed in 1764, and on the 3d of February, 1766, Franklin appeared by summons before the House of Commons, and in answer to interrogatories there propounded, he plainly, logically and unequivocally set forth the rights, interests and feelings of

the American colonists upon the question of taxation.

Franklin's sojourn in England was of lengthened duration, and having the best interests of the colonies at heart, and being in constant correspondence with the leading men among the colonists, he was able to be of great service there. But in May, 1775, finding himself marked out for ministerial vengeance, he sailed for home. Immediately upon his return he was elected to a seat in the General Congress, and by that Congress





John N. Fry Form



was appointed general postmaster. In 1776, as a member of Congress, he was zealous for the passage of an act of separation, served on the committee which reported the Declaration of Independence, and on its adop-

tion was one of its signers.

In 1776, Congress appointed him commissioner to the court of France, and he sailed in October of that year. Arrived at Paris, he found his embassy not unfavorably received, nor yet openly accepted, and it was not until after the capture of Burgoyne's army, in 1777, that a treaty was effected, and the American ambassador openly recognized.

Although now 72 years of age, the services of Dr. Franklin in behalf of the United States were arduous and of the utmost importance. In addition to his duties as minister to France, he was consul, judge of admi-

ralty, and superintendent of shipment.

During this time he was sent on an embassy to the Spanish government, with whose temporizing he became so impatient that he wrote: "They have taken four years to consider whether they would treat with us; give

them forty, and let us mind our own business."

Having secured and held the treaty with France on behalf of the United States until after the victorious peace of 1783, and in the meantime negotiated treaties with Sweden and Prussia. Franklin solicited permission to return, and end his days among his friends and in his own country. He was not relieved, however, until 1785.

He then spent about a year in arranging affairs, taking leave of the king and court, and of the country where he had lived fourteen years, and in making a short visit to England. When he set sail for America

he was in his 80th year.

For three succeeding years he was president of the Pennsylvania convention, and in 1787 was a member of the committee which framed the

Federal constitution.

He died in Philadelphia, April 17, 1790, and was buried with great ceremony, notwithstanding his injunction that his interment should be simply conducted. He also by will forbade the erection of any monumental inscription over his grave. But his name is inscribed in the hearts of all who love liberty, and in every land where that liberty is exercised are monuments erected to his honor. A statesman of France has thus epitomized his work: "He wrested thunder from heaven and the scepter from tyrants."

# JOHN MORTON,

A signer of the Declaration on behalf of Pennsylvania, was born in Ridley township, Delaware county, then a part of the province of Pennsylvania, in 1724. He was descended from Swedish ancestors who settled in America nearly a century before.

The early employment of John Morton was surveying new lands and the cultivation of his own patrimonial acres. His first official employment he received after he had attained the age of 40, being made a justice

of the peace in 1764.

He was soon after chosen representative to the General Assembly, and re-elected to that position for a series of years; for a number of years he was speaker of the Assembly Equation and delegate to the convention of colonists in 1765, which med in New York, and in 1766 was appointed high sheriff for his county, holding the latter office three years.

He was one of Pennsylvania's delegates to the first Continental Congress, appointed July 22, 1774, and he continued in that position until after the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. He was in these years employed on many important committees, and was chairman of the distinguished committee which reported the system of confederation.

He died in April, 1777, leaving a wife and eight children. He had been a member of St. James Church, town of Chester, and his remains

were interred in the cemetery attached to that church.

#### GEORGE CLYMER.

The father of George Clymer was born in Bristol, England, and sought his fortunes in the New World when he attained the years of manhood. In Philadelphia he married a Miss Coleman, of excellent colonial family, and their son George, the subject of this sketch, was born in Philadelphia, in 1739. The death of both parents left George Clymer an orphan at the age of seven years. But a maternal uncle, William Coleman, supplied a parent's place to him in his childhood, and superintended his education

At the age of 27, George Clymer was united in marriage with Elizabeth Meredith, and inheriting much of the property of the uncle to whom he was already indebted, he entered upon a commercial partnership with his wife's father and her brother, which was continued, after the father's

death, by the two brothers-in-law, until 1782.

From the time of the passage of the "Tea Act," Mr. Clymer gave much attention to the future of the country, and was outspoken in his denunciations of the tyrannical course of George III., his Parliament and als subservient instruments who enjoyed official patronage in the colonies to the

detriment of the interests of the colonists.

In 1776 Pennsylvania was represented in Congress by delegates who hesitated to sign so radical a document as the Declaration, as offered, was meant to be. July 20, George Clymer was one of those appointed to succeed these hesitating statesmen. The Declaration of Independence as passed had his unqualified approval, and when he had affixed his signature thereto, which he hastened to do as soon as he was qualified, the most ardent desire of his neart was fulfilled.

Mr. Clymer served the remainder of the 1776 session of Congress, and

through the session of 1777, in each year acting on an appointment as one

of a committee of inspection of the northern army.

As may be supposed from his outspoken sentiments, he was very obnoxious to the British and the tories, and in 1777, he removed his family for safety into Custer county. By domestic traitors their place of retreat was betrayed to a band of the enemy who went to the house, and sacked it, demolishing the furniture and drinking all they could of his stock of liquor and destroying the rest. And when the British troops took possession of Philadelphia, one of their first acts was to raze to the ground the house pointed out as his. They had, however, fallen upon a house belonging to another of the same name as Mr. Clymer, and so his escaped.

In this year Mr. Clymer was one of a committee who endeavored to persuade the Indians to refrain from hostilities, and in 1778, while acting on the same mission, Mr. Clymer narrowly escaped death by an Indian's tomahawk; again another person, this time a stranger resembling him in

features, meeting the fate revenge had planned for him.

In 1780, Mr. Clymer took his seat in Congress for the third time, and from then until the close of 1782 was only two weeks absent from Congress,

except when on Congressional business.

In 1782 he was chosen representative to the State Legislature, and while a member of that body endeared himself to the humanitarian of all ages by a zealous advocacy of a penitentiary system of punishment for criminals instead of the sanguinary and barbarous penalties inflicted by the then existing code of laws.

While serving in the State Legislature, Mr. Clymer was appointed to the committee which prepared the Constitution, and when it had been adopted he served two terms under its provisions in the legislature,

declining a re-election.

President Washington then appointed him supervisor of revenue for Pennsylvania, and in 1796 he was appointed commissioner to negotiate a treaty with the Cherokee and Creek Indians in Georgia. This service closed the political career of Mr. Clymer, which had extended over twenty years.

His life was ended January 23, 1813, at the residence of his son, in

Morrisville, Berks county, Pennsylvania.

# JAMES SMITH.

By far the most eccentric character concerned in the deliberations and acts of the Continental Congress of 1776, was James Smith, one of the signers of the Declaration on behalf of Pennsylvania. Indeed we may safely assume that eccentricity of wit, if not all other forms of lightheartedness, were sternly discountenanced by the large majority of the sturdy "Fathers of the Republic."



Oliver Wolcott





Proger Sturmany

James Smith, whose residence in manhood was in York county, Pennsylvania, was a native of Ireland, brought to this country by his father while a child, and receiving an academic education in the province of Pennsylvania. It is to be regretted that an invincible repugnance to telling his age was one form of Mr. Smith's eccentricity, but such was the fact. It is believed that not to his dearest friend, not even to the wife whom his letters show he dearly loved, did he ever reveal the date of his birth.

Mr. Smith pursued the occupation of surveyor for a few years, and was then a successful practitioner of law in York county during the remainder of his life, giving to that profession all the time that could be

spared from public duties.

He married Eleanor Amor, of Newcastle, Delaware, and they had a large family of children, of whom only one son and one daughter were

living at the time of the death of Mr. Smith.

In January, 1775, Mr. Smith was one of three delegates from York county to the Pennsylvania convention which met to decide on the action of that province in the matter of separation from Great Britain. He was largely instrumental in arousing the military spirit in Pennsylvania, and

received the rank of colonel, with a regiment of militia.

While a member of a convention called July 15, 1776, in Philadelphia, to form a constitution for Pennsylvania, Colonel Smith was appointed one of the nine new delegates to Congress, who were in her name to subscribe to the Declaration of Independence. Continuing his work with the convention, he did not take his seat in Congress until the October tollowing,

when he signed the Declaration.

During the remainder of that session he threw himself into the work of Congress, acted upon committees, and was a most efficient coadjutor of the statesmen who composed that body. But his individuality of character prevented his falling into that gloom which sapped the life of many of them. We transcribe a note sent his wife about the middle of October, 1776, as showing better than any other than James Smith himself sould do, what he was like. It reads:

If Mr. Wilson should come through York, give him a flogging. He should

have been here a week ago.

This morning I put on the red jacket under my shirt. Yesterday I dined at Mr. Morris's, and got wet coming home, and my shoulder got troublesome. But by running a hot smoothing iron over it three times, it got better,—this is a new and cheap cure. My respects to all friends and neighbors, my love to the children.

I am your loving husband whilst

Congress Chamber, 11 o'clock.

JAS. SMITH.

Colonel Smith continued to occupy his seat in Congress by re-election until 1778, when his resignation was accepted. He then served, in the year 1779, in the Pennsylvania legislature.

After that year he devoted his time to professional engagements and

ersonal affairs until his death, which occurred July 11, 1806.

#### GEORGE TAYLOR.

Among the names which are appended to the Declaration of Independence that of George Taylor appears as one of the representatives from Pennsylvania. His connection with the national politics is limited to the time which elapsed between July 20, 1776, when he took his seat in the Continental Congress, and the close of that session.

He was somewhat longer conspicuous in the local politics of Pennsylvania, although at an earlier date, serving in the provincial assembly of that province from 1764 until 1775, with the exception of one or two terms. He was also one of the "Committee of Safety," of Pennsylvania, and in

other ways helped to forward the interests of the colonies.

After independence had been achieved, he appears not to have taken

further part in public affairs, either in local or general politics.

George Taylor was a native of Ireland, born in 1716, who sought his fortunes in the provinces when but a young man. He entered the service of an iron manufacturer, a Mr. Savage, in Durham, Pennsylvania, where he mastered the details of that business. Some years later, Mr. Savage having died, his widow became the wife of Mr. Taylor, who continued the business.

He purchased a considerable tract of land on the Lehigh, in Montgomery county, and removed his business there, building for his residence a spacious stone mansion. It was as a representative of Northampton county that he appeared in public life.

He lived only four years after his service in Congress, which time was given to his business concerns, his death occurring February 23, 1781.

# JAMES WILSON,

Who was prominently connected with the public affairs of Pennsylvania during the period of the Revolution, was born in Scotland, and came to this country when about twenty-one years of age. He remained a short time in New York, and in 1766 took up his residence in Pennsylvania, obtaining employment as teacher in the Philadelphia College and

Academy.

His own education had been thorough, so far as an academical course of training went, before he left Scotland, and he had further enjoyed the privilege of a training in rhetoric under the teaching of the celebrated Doctor Blair himself. He had added to his duties as teacher the study of the law, and after two years reading entered upon the practice of that profession. He first established himself in Carlisle, then in Reading, and from Reading went to Annapolis, Maryland. After remaining in Annapolis one year he returned to Philadelphia, and fixed his residence for life in that city.

From the hour of his landing in America he considered this his home and his country, and no American-born colonist was more determined than he to maintain, "with life, honor and fortune," the rights of these colonies.

In 1774, he was a member of the provincial convention for Pennsylvania, which met in Philadelphia. In May, and again in September, 1775, was chosen delegate to the Continental Congress; in July, 1776, was re-appointed, during this session signing the Declaration, and in March, 1777, he once more took his seat in Congress.

During the years following 1777, while absent from Congress, he was made colonel of a regiment of militia raised and equipped in Cumberland county, and the public stores and magazine at Carlisle were put in his charge. He was also one of the commission appointed to treat

with the Indians.

November 20, 1782, he was again appointed to Congress, and took his seat in the January tollowing, and in 1783 was one of the agents

appointed to settle the Wyoming land controversy.

In 1785, he was again returned to Congress, taking his seat in March, 1786. In 1787, he was a delegate to the convention which framed the rederal constitution, and when in that convention, July 23d, a committee was appointed to report a constitution, the name of James Wilson stands first on that committee. He was a member of the State convention which adopted the constitution for Philadelphia, and when a convention was called to frame a new constitution for the State, he was an active member of that convention also.

By President Washington, at the beginning of his first administration. Mr. Wilson was appointed a judge on the Supreme Bench, which office

he held to the end of his life.

In 790 he was appointed the first professor of law in the College of Philadelphia, and in 1792, when that college was merged in the University of Pennsylvania, this professorship was continued, and was still filled by Judge Wilson.

James Wilson was twice married, and his first wife, Rachel, a daughter of William Bird, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was the mother of his six children. She died in April, 1786. His second wife was Miss Hannah

Gray, of Boston, who survived him.

In 1798, while riding a judicial circuit in North Carolina, Judge Wilson was seized with a sudden illness, at the house of his friend and colleague, Judge Iredell, in Edentown, and his death speedily followed, on the 28th day of August, 1798.

### GEORGE ROSS,

Born in Newcastle, Delaware, in 1730, was a son of the Rev. George Ross, an Episcopal clergyman of that town. He early manifested an ability to acquire knowledge with facility, was a college graduate, and a





Button Juinnett



Wm Williams

fair linguist at the age of 18, and had completed a course of reading for the bar, so that he was admitted to practice in 1751, when 21 years of age. He married Miss Ann Lawler, and settled in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. where he acquired a large practice, and gave his time exclusively to

the duties of his profession until 1768.

In that year he first appeared in political life, as member for Lancaster in the Pennsylvania legislature, and discharged his legislative duties so entirely to the satisfaction of the people that he was repeatedly re-elected to represent that town, even during the period when, in answer to the choice of the legislature, he was discharging the higher duties of member of Congress.

In the Continental Congress he was one of the representatives for Pennsylvania from the time he took his seat, September 5, 1774, until, in Jan-

uary, 1777, ill-health enforced his retirement to private life.

In April, 1779, he was commissioned judge of the court of admiralty, for Pennsylvania, but his death, which occurred in the July following, prevented his entering upon the duties of this office.

### CÆSAR RODNEY,

First signer of the Declaration in behalf of the province of Delaware, was of English descent. His grandfather emigrated from England about the time of Penn's settlement of the province named in his honor, and first attached his fortunes to those of the settlers in Penn's colony. He soon possessed himself of a considerable landed estate in what is now the county of Kent, Delaware, and there settled for the remaining years of his life. His youngest son, Cæsar, inherited his property, the older sons having died. This son married the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Crawford, a noted preacher of that day, and among the children born of their union was the subject of this sketch.

His birth was in Dover, Kent county, Delaware, in 1730, and he

received in baptism his father's name, Casar Rodney.

Aside from the management of his large estates, he seems to have pursued no calling, except in connection with public affairs. A man of genial temperament, generous hospitality, and good education, he was early entrusted with official responsibilities, and gave the best years of his life to the service of his countrymen.

In 1758 he was high sheriff for Kent county; at the expiration of that term of office was commissioned justice of the peace, and about the year 1760, was constituted judge of all the inferior courts of Kent county.

In 1762, he appeared in the Delaware assembly as representative from Kent county, and early in 1763 was appointed to represent Delaware in the Congress of Colonics which convened in New York.

Mr. Rodi oy was a member of the Delaware legislature for a number of

years, and was always a leader in measures devised for the public interest. He was several times on committees, appointed from time to time, to draw up, in the name of the people, remonstrances to the king and parliament, relative to the grievances to which the colonists were subjected; and he won the hearts of the people, and incurred the persecution of the representatives of Great Britain by his zeal and courage in the discharge of these duties. In 1769 he was chosen speaker of the assembly, which honor was annually conferred upon him for a series of years.

He was chairman of the committee of correspondence, on behalf of Delaware, and through this channel was thoroughly instructed as to the feeling and condition of the people of the other provinces, so that when, in August, 1774, he was chosen as one of the representatives from his native province to the Continental Congress, he went thither fully informed as to the best course of action to be taken for the general good.

He remained a member of Congress until after the passage of the act of separation, and having always advocated that measure, considered his labors consummated when he had added his name to the roll of signers of the Declaration.

Although active in Congressional measures while in his seat, Cæsar Rodney was often obliged to absent himself from that body owing to the pressing demands at home for his services. He was at this time a commander in the militia, with rank of general, and a member of the committees of safety, of correspondence, and of inspection.

In the autumn of 1776, he permanently retired from Congress, and spent some months with the army. He was appointed judge of the Supreme Court under the new State constitution, but preferred retaining his military command. Indeed, the services of a popular and powerful leader were urgently needed in Delaware, and his duties were of the most active character.

Early in 1777 he was ordered into Sussex county, and with his troops quelled an insurrection of the tory residents in that county, which accomplished, he hastened to muster all the force he could, and marched to the assistance of Washington, who had taken position in the north of Delaware to repel an invasion of the larger part of the British army.

After the close of this expedition he was again chosen representative to Congress, but believing he could be of more service to the people at home, accepted, instead, the position of president of the State. The duties of this office in Delaware, at that time, were most unpleasant, owing to the strong tory sentiment of a large part of the people, and the undisciplined condition of those who nominally constituted the State militia. Of the latter class it is recorded that it was not infrequently the experience of the officers of the militia, that men who were mustered in of a morning would "serve" for one day, and, at sunset, singly or in groups, or even in large detachments, would lay down their arms, calmly announce that they were going home, and—go.

For four years General Rodney held the office of president of Delaware amid these difficulties, and to his labors and cares was added the further burden of great physical pain. He had been for years the victim of a malignant cancer of the cheek, which now was undermining his very life, and in 1783, death gave him the rest he had longed for many years to enjoy, but had been too generous to take while life was making so many demands upon his energies.

#### GEORGE READ.

The subject of this sketch was of Irish descent, his father, John Read, having been born in Dublin, Ireland, a son of a wealthy manufacturer of that city. John Read emigrated to America early in the eighteenth century, settling first in Maryland, where the birth of his first son, whom

he named George, occurred in 1734.

Not long after the birth of George Read, his father took up his residence in Delaware, on the headwaters of Christiana river. Here the childhood and youth of this son was passed, until he was sent to Chester, Pennsylvania, to attend school. His scholastic education was finished in New London, under the tutorship of the Rev. Dr. Allison, before he reached the age of 17. He then read law two years, with John Moland, an eminent barrister of Philadelphia, and was admitted to practice at the early age of 19.

Even at this age George Read had reached a decision of character and a firmness in judgment men rarely attain at any age. Although, according to the laws of primogeniture, then as rigidly observed in America as in England, he was entitled to the succession to the family estates, he insisted on relinquishing that right in favor of his five younger brothers, asserting that the expenses of his education were his share in full of all his father

possessed.

In 1754, George Read established himself in Newcastle, Delaware, and entered upon the practice of his profession there and in some of the adjoining counties of Maryland. He soon obtained a full practice, and, in 1763, was appointed attorney-general for three counties of Delaware, which position he filled until elected a representative to Congress, in 1774.

The office of attorney-general was held under royal favor, but this did not deter Mr. Read from taking the colonial side in the struggle between the crown and the people. In October, 1765, he represented Newcastle in the Delaware Assembly, and was continued a member for the next twelve years. During these years his loyalty to the people's rights and his refusal to sacrifice principle to interest was consenant with the impulse of early manhood which led him to decline availing himself of the unjust law of inheritance.

In August, 1774, he was appointed the colleague of Cæsar Rodney and

Thomas M'Kean, to represent Delaware in the general Congress called for

the next month in Pennsylvania.

The following year, again a member of Congress, he appended his signature to the Declaration of Independence, answering one who warned him of the temerity of the act:

"It is a measure demanded by the crisis, and I am prepared to meet

any consequence that may ensue."

Mr. Read was president of the convention which formed the first consti-

tution of Delaware. This convention met in 1776.

In 1777, he was vice-president of the State under the new Constitution, and when, in October of that year, President McKinley was made prisoner by the British, upon Mr. Read devolved the duty of the executive toward the State, which, combined with the responsibilities he had already undertaken, began to impair his health.

In August, 1779, he was obliged to resign all public duties for a time, and in rest and retirement seek to repair a shattered constitution. But the next year the solicitations of the people who trusted him induced him to again take up a part of the burden, and he once more took his seat in

the State legislature.

Near the close of 1782, Congress appointed him a judge of the court of appeals; in 1785, he was special judge of a court appointed to settle a controversy between New York and Massachusetts concerning territory; in 1786, he was a delegate to a convention assembled in Annapolis, Maryland, to form a system of commercial relations; and he was a prominent member of the convention which, assembled in Philadelphia in 1787, formulated the Constitution of the United States. In the first Congress convened under the new Constitution he took his seat in the Senate as member from Delaware.

He occupied this position until 1793, when he was made chief justice of the supreme court of Delaware, and the duties of this office he performed

with ability and integrity until his death.

In the autumn of 1798, a sudden illness ended the long and useful lite which he had given to the service of his country.

### THOMAS M'KEAN,

Was the son of Irish parents, who emigrated to America and settled in New London, Chester county, Pennsylvania, where Thomas M'Kean was born in 1734. Like his colleague, George Read, he was educated under the tutorship of Dr. Francis Hopkinson, and like him he chose the profession of law, and entered early in life upon its practice.

In 1756, he was appointed deputy attorney-general for Sussex county; in 1757 was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, in the same year was elected clerk of the House of Assembly, and in

the same office was again assigned him

In 1762 Thomas M'Kean and Cæsar Rodney were appointed by the legislature to revise and print the laws of the province enacted from 1752 to

1762.

In 1762 Mr. M'Kean was elected delegate from Newcastle county to the General Assembly, and was returned from that county as their representative for seventeen consecutive years, and this often against his personal wishes, and with his residence for the last six years that he served in Philadelphia.

Mr. M'Kean was sent to the Congress of colonial delegates which convened in New York in 1765, and went there as the representative of those counties which were set off to constitute the province of Delaware.

In the same year the governor appointed Mr. M'Kean sole notary for the counties on the Delaware, and the further offices of justice of the peace, justice of the court of common pleas and quarter sessions, and of probate court for Newcastle county, were added to his duties. In the term of the common pleas and general sessions court held in November, 1765, and in the February term following, Judge M'Kean ordered the use of unstamped paper, thus putting on record his opinion of the "Stamp Act."

In 1774 Judge M'Kean was sent to the first Congress as a representative from Delaware, and was regularly re-elected to the position until after

peace was declared in 1783.

While thus representing Delaware, in whose behalf he signed the Declaration of Independence, Judge M'Kean continued to reside in Philadelphia, and after the month of July, 1777, he added to his duties the important office of chief justice of Pennsylvania. During 1781 he was representative in Congress for Delaware, chief justice of Pennsylvania, and president of Congress.

Of his work on committees there was no end during his years of public service. Among these committees was that which prepared the Confederation; that which determined appeals from the courts of admiralty; that for importing arms and ammunition; that for establishing the claims and accounts against the 'government; that for superintending the finances of

the State, and the emission of bills of credit.

In 1776 Judge M'Kean placed himself at the head of a regiment of Philadelphia troops, who had chosen him for their colonel, and reported for service to Washington, then in New Jersey. The regiment was kept in readiness for action until October of that year, when it was disbanded, and Judge M'Kean resumed his seat in Congress. As he did not sign the Declaration of Independence until after his return, his must have been one of the last of the signatures appended.

While on military duty, as just recorded, Judge M'Kean was chosen a member of the convention for forming a constitution for Delaware. In two days he was at the place of meeting, accepted the appointment to prepare the constitution, and when the convention assembled the next.



. .

morning he presented a draft so complete and satisfactory that it was adopted as the constitution by the unanimous vote of the members, and

before evening M'Kean was on his way back to his troops.

From July 28, 1777, until 1799, Thomas M'Kean was chief justice of Pennsylvania, a period of twenty-two years. In 1799 he was elected governor, and in this office he served three successive terms, or nine consecutive years; after which he was, under the constitution, ineligible to an immediate re-election.

A man of such great executive ability, and with force enough to carry all measures before him, must always create enemies among the weak and unsuccessful, and also incur the strongest opposition from those who have

honest differences of opinion with him.

Two attempts were made to impeach Mr. M'Kean; one in 1778, while he was chief justice, and again in 1807-08, when the action was brought in the house of representatives to impeach him for maladministration in his office of chief magistrate, the resolution reading: "That Thomas M'Kean, governor of the Commonwealth, be impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors." Both attempts were unsuccessful.

Thomas M'Kean died June 24, 1817, at the age of 83 years.

### SAMUEL CHASE.

When the "Stamp Act" was about to be put in operation in Annapolis, Maryland, a company of youthful rebels assaulted the public offices, seized and destroyed the stamps, and burned in effigy "his majesty's stamp distributor." The leader of this band of "Sons of Liberty" was Samuel Chase, a young man whose ability as a lawyer was just becoming known in Annapolis, and who was already looked upon in the provincial legislature of Maryland as a member of talent, but sorely lacking in prudence.

Samuel Chase was a native of Maryland, born in Somerset county, April 17, 1741. His father, an Episcopal clergyman, settled in Baltimore when Samuel was about three years old, and himself superintended his son's education. At the age of 18, Samuel Chase began the study of law, and was in due time admitted to the bar, establishing himself in Annapolis. He was made a member of the legislature soon after reaching the age of 20, where he continued to serve until called upon to represent

Maryland in the Continental Congress of 1774.

He served in the Continental Congress until the close of 1778, his conduct ever distinguished by the aggressiveness that had been its characteristic in the assembly. He was for the most decided measures of defense, the most uncompromising defiance of consequences, and could never listen with patience to any half-way measures, however politic such measures might be. Upon one occasion during the early session of 1776, the Congress had an opportunity to see how terrible he could be in the presence of absolute treason. A representative from Georgia, a Rev. Dr. Zubly,

was discovered to have been in secret correspondence with the royal governor of Georgia. Upon his first appearance in Congress after his treach ery was known to Mr. Chase, that gentleman rose in his place and denounced him before his colleagues as a traitor, a blood-seller, and a Judas. The assailed man sat and trembled beneath the scathing torrent of rebuke that fell from Mr. Chase's lips, and in the silence that followed the anathemas, fled from the hall, where he never again appeared.

After Mr. Chase left Congress he spent a number of years in the practice of his profession, removing to Baltimore in 1786. In-1788 he was made chief justice of the criminal court for the county and town of Baltimore, and in the same year was chosen member of the State convention to which the new constitution for the Federal Union was submitted. Under that constitution he was appointed chief judge of the highest court

in the State, an appointment he held fifteen years.

In 1796, President Washington nominated him for judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, and the Senate confirmed the nomination. A few years later, when party feeling was running high, Judge Chase, like Judge M'Kean, having enemies strong in proportion to his own strength, was impeached before the Senate for misconduct on the bench. He was tried and acquitted, and retained his seat in the Supreme Court until his death.

This event occurred June 19, 1812. He had been twice married, and two sons of his first marriage, two daughters of his second, survived him.

## WILLIAM PACA,

Was the intimate friend of Samuel Chase, of whom we have just read. He was one year the senior of Chase, having been born in 1740; was a law student with him in the same office; they appeared simultaneously in public life in 1761, when both were chosen as members of the provincial legislature; and they were coadjutors in the Continental Congress, appending their names on the same day to the Declaration of Independence. Their intimacy continued uninterrupted until an early death terminated Mr. Paca's career.

The instructions with which William Paca and his colleagues departed for the Continental Congress in Philadelphia in 1774, must have been pleasing to the ardent spirit Mr. Paca always manifested in public affairs. They were "to agree to all measures which might be deemed necessary to

obtain a redress of American grievances."

But the growth of feeling toward independence was much more tardy in Maryland than in some of the other colonics, and in the early part of 1776, a majority in the legislature passed a vote "that Maryland would not be bound by a vote of a majority of Congress to declare independence." The restriction thus laid upon their delegates was exceedingly

irksome to Mr. Paca, as to the other members from Maryland; but the delegates held their sents, confident that some new aggression on the part of the stubborn and shortsighted ministry would soon come to their aid, and help to drive the people where they were not disposed to go of their own will. Nor had they long to wait. Urged by the pressure of events, on the 28th of June, 1776, Maryland recalled her instructions, leaving the delegates unrestricted, to vote as they saw fit. What, in their eyes, it was expedient to do, was shown by the enrollment of their names upon the parchment of the Declaration, as soon as it was engrossed and ready for their signatures.

William Paca continued to serve in Congress until 1778, when he was appointed chief judge of the Supreme Court of the State. This office he filled with honor and justice until 1782, when he accepted the office of governor. After serving one year as chief magistrate of the Common-

wealth, he for a time retired to private life.

He was a member of the convention which, in 1781, ratified the constitution on the part of Maryland, and under its laws he was appointed by President Washington judge of the district court for the district of Maryland.

This office Judge Paca held until his decease, which occurred in the first year of the nineteenth century.

#### THOMAS STONE.

One of the representatives of Maryland in the Congress of 1776 was Thomas Stone, then a young man of thirty-three years, and like his colleagues, Chase and Paca, of too ardent a temperament, and too warmly interested in colonial matters to be suited with the cold prudence and

vacillating policy of the majority of the people of Maryland.

Thomas Stone did not take his seat in the Continental Congress until the latter part of 1775, nor does he appear to have held any important provincial office previous to that date. When the delegates from Maryland were left free to act in the matter of approving the passage of the act of separation, and had recorded their votes in favor of that measure, they were at once re-elected to retain their seats another term by the very

assembly that had so long held them back.

In the next Congress Mr. Stone was a member of the committee for reparing and reporting articles for a confederated government. This committee was composed of one delegate from each State in the Union, and the work was the most arduous and intricate of any ever brought before the Continental Congress. Nothing but the knowledge that the nation could not exist long without such a union, made it possible to effect the union. It was accomplished with extreme difficulty, the committee making many reports which were, again and again, after discussion, committed for further reconsideration. It was not until after the lapse of several

months, on the 15th of November, 1777, that a report was accepted and the committee dismissed. On this committee Mr. Stone worked with

great fidelity and industry.

Having served through the session of 1777, Mr. Stone declined a re-election to the national legislature, but consented to serve in the State legislature, where he continued to act until, in 1783, he was induced to once more represent the State in the Congress. He served in 1783 and 1784, and then resolutely retired to private life and the practice of his profession.

Thomas Stone was born at Pointon Manor, Marvland, in 1743, and was lineally from William Stone, governor of Maryland during the protectorate of Oliver Cromwell. He received a classical education, read law, and was admitted to the bar. In all the time not given to public

demands he was actively and profitably engaged in his profession.

He died at Port Tobacco, Maryland, in the autumn of 1787, leaving no descendants.

### CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON.

Of the fifty-six men in whose names it was announced to the world that a Nation was born, July 4, 1776, three lived to see the opening of the day when that nation, waxed strong and mighty, celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its birth. At sunset, July 4, 1826, Charles Carroll of Carrollton was the sole surviving signer; during the day John Adams and Thomas Jefferson, yielding up life, had "gone over to the majority."

Charles Carroll, surnamed Carrollton, was born in Annapolis, Maryland, September 20, 1737, a son of Charles and Elizabeth (Brook) Carrollton, and grandson of Daniel Carroll, of Littamourna, County King, Ireland.

In 1691, Daniel Carroll was appointed to several provincial offices of Maryland under the patronage of Lord Baltimore, and sailed for that province, which was his home for the rest of his life. Here his son Charles was born in 1702. This son was also appointed to many prominent official positions, and that at a time when the Catholic religion, to which the family adhered, disqualified a citizen of the colonies from almost every right enjoyed by his fellow-citizens. The death of Charles Carroll occurred in 1782.

In 1745, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, then eight years of age, was taken to France and placed in the English Jesuits' College at St. Omers. After remaining there six years he was sent to the French Jesuits' College, at Rheims, and after one year's study there, to the college of Louis Le Grand. Two years later he began the study of law at Bourges, then in Paris, and, in 1757, he took apartments in the Inner Temple, London, to complete his study for the bar. He returned to Maryland in 1765, just about the time the British ministry entered upon those measures which ultimately drove the colonists into rebellion and independence.

Mr. Carroll at once entered upon a newspaper war in defense of the rights of the colonists, signing his letters "The First Citizen." Who this writer was, was then unknown, but his antagonist was known to be Daniel Dulaney, the provincial secretary of Maryland, and when Mr. Carroll had triumphed and succeeded in silencing his opponent, the people of the colony returned public thanks to their unknown defender through a newspaper letter, signed by "William Paca and Matthew Hammond, in behalf of the free and independent citizens of Annapolis, the metropolis of Maryland."

A little later, when "The First Citizen" was known to be Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the people of Annapolis went in a body to his house to

return their thanks to him for his exertions in their behalf.

But Mr. Carroll too clearly apprehended the graveness of the situation

to be elated over a temporary victory.

To Samuel Chase, when that patriot had said "You have completely written them down!" Mr. Carroll gravely said: "And do you think that will settle the question between us?"

"To be sure!" answered Mr. Chase; "what else can we resort to?"

"The bayonet," was Mr. Carroll's sad but firm answer.

As this was said in 1771, when we remember the backward position of Maryland in 1776, the statesmanship of Mr. Carroll is established by these words.

In January, 1775, Mr. Carroll was elected to represent Anne Arundel county in the provincial legislature. In February, 1776, he was one of a commission appointed to visit Canada and endeaver to prevail upon that province to unite with the thirteen colonies in resisting the oppressions of Great Britain.

On his return from this unsuccessful embassy, Mr. Carroll resumed his seat in the Assembly and bent his whole energies upon forcing on the fainthearted people of his province a knowledge of the necessity of their withdrawing the instructions by which they were restricting the action of their delegates in Congress. On July 2, 1776, the efforts of Mr. Carroll and his colleagues in this behalf were successful, Maryland empowered her delegates to act in her name with the other colonies, and two days later, on the day the Declaration was acted upon, the Maryland legislature, engaged in appointing a new list of delegates, for the first time placed upon the list the name of Charles Carroll of Carrollton.

He took his seat July 18, 1776, and was one of the first to affix his name to the Declaration when it was laid upon the table of the House,

duly engrossed and ready for signatures.

"There go a few millions," said one who stood by as he signed. And certainly in point of fortune no other signer of the Declaration had as much to lose as Charles Carroll of Carrollton.

Mr. Carroll continued a member of Congress until the close of the sestion of 1777, acting as a member of the Board of War and on various



Richard Henry Lee



Francis Lightfoot Leel

important committees; and also retaining his seat in the Maryland legislature. In 1776, he was a member of the convention which prepared the Constitution for the State of Maryland, and he was the first senator chosen under that Constitution. He served in the State Senate twelve years until, in 1788, he was chosen United States Senator for Maryland, immediately after the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

In 1791, Mr. Carroll vacated his seat in the Senate of the United States, and was at once re-chosen to the State senate, where he served until 1801,

when he retired from public life, at the age of 64.

In 1825 he had the pleasure of knowing that one of his granddaughters, Miss Caton, who had married the Marquis of Wellesley, viceroy of England, reigned as queen in the land from which, for religion's sake, his

father's father became a fugitive.

The last link connecting the struggling days of colonial America with the free and mighty nation of the United States was broken by the death of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, at his home in Baltimore, Maryland, November 14, 1832.

#### GEORGE WYTHE.

"The honor of his own, and the model of future times," was the eulogy pronounced upon George Wythe at his death, by Thomas Jefferson, who in youth had been his pupil at law, and in later years his coadjutor in Con-

gress, and a warm personal friend.

George Wythe was born in 1726, in Elizabeth City county, Colony of Virginia. His father was a Virginia gentleman of the old school, amiable, courteous, a lover of his family, a good manager of his large estate, but with more fondness for outdoor life than for his study, and a better acquaintance with the denizens of field and forest than with his classics. From his mother, George Wythe inherited his intellectual tastes and mental vigor. She was a woman of great strength of mind, and was possessed of singular learning for her day, among her accomplishments reckoning a thorough knowledge of Latin.

Under the tuition of his mother, George Wythe attained an excellent education, pursuing with her the study of grammar, rhetoric and logic, mathematics, natural and moral philosophy, civil law, Latin and Greek. Of the latter tongue Mrs. Wythe had no knowledge, but she assisted her son in his acquisition of it by reading an English version of the works

which he studied and so testing the accuracy of his translations.

This devoted mother died before her son attained the years of manhood, and his father dying about the same time, George Wythe entered upon the possession of a large fortune. For some time he abandoned study, and led a life of dissipation. He was thirty years of age when he shook off youthful follies, and entered upon the life of honor and usefulness which has perpetuated his name. Thenceforth, for fifty years, it was his privi-

lege to pursue, with unremitting ardor, all the noble purposes of life, but at its close he looked back upon the wasted years of his young manhood

with deep regret.

Under the instructions of Mr. John Lewis, a noted practitioner in the Virginia courts, George Wythe read law and fitted himself for practice. His success in his chosen profession was equal to his desert. As a pleader at the bar his extensive learning, fine elocution, and logical style of argument, made him irresistible. But his distinguishing characteristic was his rigid justice. The dignity of his profession was never prostituted to the support of an unjust cause. In this rule he was so inflexible that if he entertained doubts of his client's rights, he required of him an oath as to the truth of his statements before he undertook his cause, and if deception were in any manner practiced upon him, he would return the fee and abandon the case. Such a stand as this early called attention to Mr. Wythe's fitness for administering justice in important causes, and ultimately led to his appointment as chancellor of Virginia, the important duties of which position he discharged with the most exact justice until the day of his death.

Early in life Mr. Wythe was elected to represent Elizabeth City county in the House of Burgesses, a position he filled for many years. November 14, 1764, he was appointed a member of a committee of the House to prepare a petition to the king, a memorial to the House of Lords, and a remonstrance to the House of Commons, on the "Stamp Act," then a

measure before Parliament.

The paper was drawn by Mr. Wythe, but its language was so vigorous and his utterances so abounding in plain truths that must give offense to his majesty, that the draft was considered treasonable by his hesitating colleagues, and was materially modified before the report was accepted.

The "Stamp Act" was passed, and the news was received in the House of Burgesses of Virginia, as an intimation on the part of king and Parliament that the rights of the colonists were to be deliberately disregarded. Before the session of 1765 closed, in May, Patrick Henry offered resolutions of defiance that received the cordial support of Mr. Wythe, and, after a stormy debate and some alterations, were carried, although so close was the contest that the fifth, and strongest resolution, only passed by a single vote, and the following day, during Henry's absence from the convention, this resolution was expunged from the journal. The repeal of the "Stamp Act," and other conciliatory measures on the part of England, now left a few years of quiet legislation, during which Mr. Wythe attended to his professional duties. But his stand was taken upon the justness of the demands of the colonies, and when events tended toward independence, he early favored the movement, and exerted his influence among his colleagues in that direction. In these efforts he had the assistance of Thomas Jefferson; and the two, who had been preceptor

and pupil, now stood friends and counselors, noble examples of self-sacri-

ficing patriots, in the very front of danger.

In 1775, Wythe joined a corps of volunteers, believing a resort to arms the only hope of the colonists. But his services as a statesman were of more importance, and he left the army in August, 1775, to attend the Continental Congress as one of the delegates of Virginia. He held this position until after the Declaration of Independence had become a matter of record, with his name as one of its fifty-six attesting witnesses.

November 5, 1776, he was one of a committee of five appointed by the State Legislature to revise the laws of Virginia. Of this committee two members, George Mason and Thomas Ludwell Lee, were prevented from serving, and the remaining three, Wythe, Jefferson and Edmond Pendleton, worked so industriously and so ably that on the 18th of June, 1779, they reported to the General Assembly one hundred and twenty-six bills.

In 1777, Mr. Wythe was chosen speaker of the House of Burgesses. In the same year he was appointed one of the three judges of the high court of chancery of Virginia, and on a change in the form of the court was con-

stituted sole chancellor.

In December, 1786, he was one of the committee who prepared the enstitution of the United States, and in 1787 was a member of the Virginia convention which ratified the constitution on behalf of that State. He was subsequently twice a member of the electoral college of Virginia.

His political record now closes, unless to it is added his indirect influence exerted through the distinguished pupils whom he trained for the bar and for public life. Some of the most noted sons of Virginia at the bar and in the Senate were his pupils, and in the list we find one chief justice

and two presidents of the United States.

The death of George Wythe is the saddest record of these pages. Already past his eightieth year, and with his days still filled with useful and benevolent deeds, he died the victim of poison, administered, it seems but too evident, by the hand of one who was a near kindred, and who should have been bound to him by the ties of gratitude for daily kindnesses and tokens of love.

In the midst of the lingering hours of agony produced by the slow action of his death potion, Wythe thought of others and not of himself. As long as he retained his senses, he gave his mind to the study of the cases pending in his court, and his last regret was that his fatal illness would cause

delay and added expense to those who had appeared before him.

Mr. Wythe had been twice married, but had no living children, and at his death his estate passed to the children of a sister, his last act of justice being to add, upon his deathbed, a codicil to his will which revoked all benefits which would have accrued to the nephew who had hastened his death.

He expired on the morning of the 8th of June, 1806.

Like many great minds who cannot accept of a formulated creed, Mr. Wythe was considered an infidel by his cotemporaries. The student of to-day will, however, more willingly believe of such a life that, in the words of Jefferson, "while neither troubling nor perhaps trusting any one with his religious creed, heleft to the world the conclusion that that religion must be good which could produce a life of such exemplary virtue."

# RICHARD HENRY LEE,

Who was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, January 20, 1732, was descended from a family eminent in public life and of high social standing in that colony. The grandfather whose name he bore, was Richard Lee, a member of the King's council, and his father, Thomas Lee, was for a number of years president of that council. His maternal grandfather, who was a son of Governor Ludington, of North Carolina, was also a member of that body of statesmen.

Richard Henry Lee was sent to England, and attended school at Wakefield, in Yorkshire. At the age of nineteen, he returned to his native colony, and having ample means and no desire to pursue a professional life, he gave himself up to his love of books, for a number of years pursulate, he gave himself up to his love of books, for a number of years pursulated the relief of the r

ing with ardor the study of ethics and the philosophy of history.

In 1754, he was rudely awakened from his student's dreams by the encroachments of Indians upon the border counties of Virginia, and the appeal of the frontier settlers to be protected from their atroeities. In his twenty-third year he was called on by the Westmoreland Volunteers to place himself at their head and lead them to protect the living and avenge the dead. Reporting with his troops to General Braddock, at Alexandria, Virginia, that vain-glorious general, who was to pay with his life for his ignorance, decided that "the British troops could quell a handful of savages without the help of the provincials," and the young volunteers, with their young leader, were sent home.

In 1757, Mr. Lee was appointed justice of the peace for Westmoreland county, and in the same year was elected to serve that county as its repre-

sentative in the House of Burgesses.

The first few years of service in that body rendered by Richard Henry Lee, who was yet to be styled "the Cicero of America," have left little record of his action, save that he was too diffident to take the prominent position his merits warranted. Before the contest between the colonists and the royal government was begun, Mr. Lee's most prominent act in the House of Burgesses was the discovering and bringing to light and punishment of defalcations on the part of the treasurer of the colony.

The holder of this important trust was a Mr. Robinson, a leader of the aristocratic party in the House, and a man so surrounded by powerful family associations, that even those best convinced of his guilt, and upon whom should have rested the duty of his punishment, shrank from the task

as being one impossible of fulfillment, and which would only bring odium

and defeat upon any one who attempted it.

Richard Henry Lee, regardless of such base motives for inaction, entered upon this task, nor desisted from its prosecution until his object was attained and the colony secured from heavy loss and pecuniary embarrass-When the evidence necessary had been secured and Lee rose, in the presence of the man accused and of his collegues who were to be his judges, the candor of Lee's countenance, which was stamped with sorrow at the painful necessity of his words, and the persuasive eloquence accompanied with scathing denunciations with which he spoke, absolutely silenced those who expected by sophistry to turn aside the evidence, and

by sarcasm and intimidation to silence the truth.

When the British ministry entered upon the system of taxation of the colonies without their consent, Lee was one of the first to see whither the action would tend. Writing to a friend in London, May 31, 1764, he said: "Possibly this step, though intended to oppress and keep us low, in order to secure our dependence, may be subversive of this end. Poverty and oppression, among those whose minds are filled with ideas of British liberty, may introduce a virtuous industry with a train of generous and manly sentiments, which, when in future they become supported by numbers, may produce a fatal resentment of parental care converted into tyrannical usurpation."

Mr. Lee, in 1764, was one of the committee who prepared the remonstrance of Virginia presented to the king and parliament, and in 1765 he supported the famous resolutions of Patrick Henry. Both the remor strance and the resolutions are more fully spoken of elsewhere in the

[See sketch of Wythe and of Harrison.]

Liberty-loving Virginia found a fit representative in Richard Henry Lee in the dark years which followed. Under his lead men of all parties and of all social grades united in opposition to the "Stamp Act," binding themselves to each other, to God, and to their country to resist its action. In Westmoreland county, a resolution was framed by Lee, and written in his hand as follows:

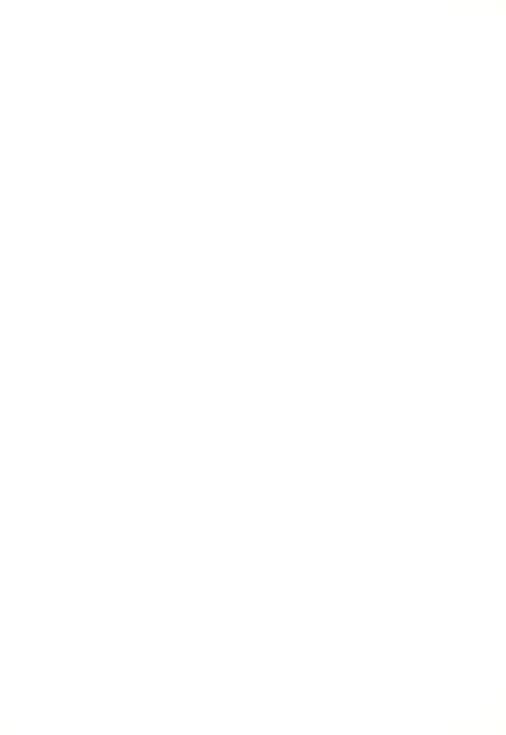
"As the stamp act does absolutely direct the property of the people to be taken from them without their consent, expressed by their representatives, and as in many cases it deprives the British-American subject of his right to be tried by jury, we do determine, at every hazard, and paying no regard to death, to exert every faculty to prevent the execution of the

stamp act in every instance, within this colony."

The repeal of the "Stamp Act" did not for a moment blind Mr. Lee as to the future troubles awaiting the colonies, and for his clear understanding of the position and intention of Parliament at all steps of the struggle that ensued, he was largely indebted to his brother, Dr. Arthur Lee, who was then in London, and with whom he was in constant correspondence.



Milawis Peylon



These remarkable sons of Virginia must have been brothers in thought and mind, as well as of blood, so closely were their feelings allied. At one time Dr. Lee wrote: "Let me remind you that no confidence is to be reposed in the justice or mercy of Britain, and that American liberty must be

entirely of American fabric."

Through all the intermediate steps between the resistance to the "Stamp Act" and the meeting of the first Continental Congress, in 1774, Richard Henry Lee was conspicuous for his talent, his energy, his courage and his patriotism. When the royal displeasure dissolved the House of Burgesses, the representative men of Virginia met in private houses and continued to formulate their defiance to oppression, and the sanction of the people was the only authority they had, or desired to have.

August 1, 1774, the first Assembly of Virginia was convened at the call of the people. By this Assembly Lee was deputed, with Washington and Henry, to represent Virginia in the Congress of Colonies at Philadel-

phia.

This body met in that city, September 5, 1774, and when in its first session a sense of the responsibility of the situation fell upon the representatives so that "a silence, awtul and protracted, prevailed," it was a voice from Virginia that broke the spell. Patrick Henry spoke first, followed by Lee. The sweetness of Lee's voice and the harmony of his language soothed, subdued and yet strengthened the souls of his associates, while with eloquence which none could rival or resist he showed that there was now but one hope for their country and that was in the vigor of her resistance.

Serving now on many important committees, and largely engaging in the spirited colonial correspondence which filled those years, Richard Henry Lee continued to represent Westmoreland county in the Assembly, and the Assembly in the Continental Congress until in the Congress of 1776, on the 7th of June, he offered the memorable resolution, from which the Declaration of Independence was formulated, that "These united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States."

This motion Mr. Lee introduced in words of ringing eloquence. In concluding, he said: "Why, then, sir, do we longer delay? Why still deliberate? Let this happy day give birth to an American republic. Let us arise not to devastate and to conquer, but to re-establish the reign of peace and of law. The eyes of Europe are fixed upon us. \* \* \* If we are not this day wanting in our duty, the names of the American legislators of 1776 will be placed by posterity at the side of Theseus, Lycurgus, and Romulus, of the three Williams of Nassau, and of all those whose memory has been, and will be, dear to virtuous men and good citizens."

Three days later, while Lee's motion was still under discussion, he received news of the serious illness of his wife, and hastened to her side, leaving others to carry out the work he had so well begun.

The absence of Mr. Lee from Congress continued until August, 1776,

when he again took his seat, appended his signature to the Declaration, and resumed his arduous committee work. In this work he also continued through the session of 1777, taking a prominent part in preparing a plan

of treaties with foreign nations.

During this time he was the mark of British malignity; his person stantly in danger if he returned to his home; that home itself broken in on by British troops ostensibly seeking to effect his capture, and his ons, then at school at St. Bedes, subjected to the insolence of the royalists, one of whom assured these boys that he hoped to live to see their father's head on Tower Hill. Yet the "ingratitude of republics," even at such a time, fell upon Lee, many friends of the new government loudly proclaiming him a "tory."

His first act on returning home was to demand of the Assembly an investigation of his conduct as its representative, and that body not only exonerated him from blame, but through the venerable George Wythe

passed him a vote of thanks for his able services, freely rendered.

In 1778-79, Mr. Lee was again a representative in Congress, although

his failing health forced him often to be absent from its sessions.

During the latter year the British troops were turning their attention more largely to the Southern States, and were harassing the coast of Virginia with predatory incursions, and Mr. Lee, as lieutenant of the county, was appointed to the command of the Westmoreland militia. In the field his energy, activity and good judgment were as conspicuous as in the councils of the nation, and the protection he afforded Westmoreland county is conveyed in the complaint of the commander of the British troops in that vicinity: "We cannot set foot in Westmoreland without

having the militia immediately upon us."

November 1, 1784, Mr. Lee again resumed his seat in Congress, and on the 30th of November was unanimously chosen to fill the presidential chair, then the highest office in the nation. When his term of service expired, he sought the repose of private life, which he enjoyed until, on the adoption of the Federal Constitution, he consented to serve his beloved Virginia once more in a public capacity, and took his seat as her first Senator under the new Constitution. This important position he filled until 1792, departing then to his home honored with a vote of thanks for his services, passed unanimously by the Senate and House of Delegates of Virginia, October 22, 1792.

In his home life Richard Henry Lee abounded in those courtesies and graces which mark the gentleman. His hospitable mansion was open to all; the poor and the afflicted frequented it for help and consolation; the young for instruction, and all ages and classes for happiness. His large family of children, the offspring of two marriages, were happy in his love and grew to noble womanhood and manhood under his instructions.

He died June 19, 1794, in his 64th year, at Chantilly, Westmoreland

county, Virginia.

[The life of Thomas Jefferson, third President of the United States, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence in behalf of Virginia, will be found on another page.]

#### BENJAMIN HARRISON.

The name of Harrison has been prominent in the annals of American history, since in 1640, the first Harrison settled in the county of Surrey, province of Virginia. At the present day, one of that name and race

occupies an honorable position among our legislators.

It seems fitting, therefore, that one of the name should be a Signer of the Declaration, and this honor was reserved for Benjamin Harrison, born in Berkeley, Charles City county, Virginia, about 1740. He was the oldest son of Benjamin Harrison, born also at the family mansion in Berkeley, and himself a son of a Benjamin Harrison, who was the oldest born in his father's family. It seems to have been the custom of the family that the first born male representative in each generation should have the name of Benjamin, as we trace it back through several generations where the oldest son was always so named.

The representative of the name of whom we write, was the grandson, on his mother's side, of Mr. Carter, King's surveyor-general in his day; so that we see he was a fitting representative of the Virginian families in whose

interest he voted for the independence of the colony.

He entered public life in 1764, becoming a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, where his abilities, family prominence and social gifts soon made him a leader. He had before this proved his executive ability by managing the family estates from the death of his father, while he was yet a student in William and Mary College, so that their value was

greatly increased.

The representatives of the British ministry, pursuing their usual course toward a colonist who seemed of prominence and likely to lead the people, endeavored to purchase his influence in the interest of England, by soliciting him to become a member of the governor's executive council, the highest office open to one born in the colonies, the governor being always a native of Great Britain. Benjamin Harrison, closely noting the course of events, and sympathizing with the position of the colonists, refused to bind himself to work against their interests, or even to remain neutral, and declined the honor.

November 14, 1764, he was one of the members of the House appointed to prepare an address to the King, a memorial to the House of Lords, and a remonstrance to the House of Commons against the Stamp Act.

During the next ten years he was constantly a member of the House of Burgesses, and was one of those illustrious Virginians, among whom were Randolph, Wythe, Jefferson and Lee, who fought, step by step, in the interest of their colony, against the accumulating encroachments of the tyrannical representatives of the British crown.

In August, 1774, Benjamin Harrison was one of seven delegates appointed to represent Virginia in the Congress of Delegates, called to meet in Philadelphia, to discuss the mutual interests of the colonies, and on September 5, 1774, he took his seat in the First Continental Congress, convened in Carpenter's Hall in that city, where he had the pleasure of

seeing a Virginian occupy the first presidential chair in that body.

March 20, 1775, the second Virginia convention assembled in Rich mond, of which convention Benjamin Harrison was a member. Before the convention adjourned, they elected delegates to the second General Congress, and Mr. Harrison was among those returned, and in May, 1775, he again repaired to Philadelphia, to take his seat in the second Congress.

Here, in a house he had taken with his coadjutors, George Washington and Pevton Randolph, he entertained his friends with true Southern hospi-

tality and prodigality, often exceeding his means.

During this Congress, Randolph, then presiding officer, was recalled to Virginia, by public duties there, and Hancock, of Massachusetts, was unanimously elected president in his stead. While he was hesitating as to his ability to fill the position as his predecessor had done, Harrison caught him in his athletic arms and forcibly seated him in the presidential chair, crying aloud: "We will show Mother Britian how little we care for her, by making a Massachusetts man our president, whom she has excluded from pardon by a public proclamation."

June 24, 1775, Mr. Harrison was made chairman of the board of war. August 1, Congress adjourned, and on the 11th of August, the Virginia convention a third time returned Mr. Harrison as their representative, and

on September 13 he took his seat.

In that month he was one of a committee of three sent to consult with Washington, the commander-in-chief of the army, and with the governors of several colonics, regarding the interests of the Continental army. November 29 he was made chairman of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, and three days later was sent to help the people of Maryland to raise some naval force with which to meet Lord Dunmore who, driven from Virginia, had gathered a band of desperadoes and renegades, and was laying waste the coast of the Chesapeake.

During the troubled days for the Continental Congress with which the year 1776 opened, Benjamin Harrison was busy in the interests of the colonists. January 17, he brought in a report regulating the recruiting service; on the 24th he was placed on a committee to establish a general war department; on the 26th he was one of three sent to New York to arrange with Lee a plan for its defense; and immediately upon his return

he was named on a committee for arranging military departments in the Middle and Southern colonies. March 6, he became chairman of the Committee of Marines. In May he was chairman of the committee on the Canada expedition; May 25, was appointed chairman of a committee of fourteen whose arduous duty it was to arrange a plan for the coming cam-

paign.

Through the first days of that stormy year Benjamin Harrison was ever at his post, working indefatigably for the interests of the people, until August 11, when his term of service expired and he returned to Virginia, having first had the pleasure of affixing his signature, as one of Virginia's representatives, to the Declaration of Independence, and the honor of presiding over the Committee of the Whole who discussed the question through its most momentous days, June 8-12, 1776.

During the remainder of 1776, Benjamin Harrison was one of the eight counselors of State, whose duty it was to guide the political affairs of Virginia. In the fall of 1776, Thomas Jefferson resigned his seat in the senate, and Mr. Harrison, on the 10th of October, was chosen to fill out his term, and took his seat November 5, having been absent from Congress less than three months. By resolution of Congress he was immediately

restored to his former place on all standing committees.

Through the dark days of the terrible winter of 1776-7, he was always active and hopeful in the interests of the colonies, and on May 22, 1777, by joint ballot of both houses, Virginia returned him first of her delegates to Congress, and for the fourth time he took his seat in that body, and, as before, was actively engaged on committees, and presiding over the deliberations of the house.

Toward the close of 1777, Benjamin Harrison permanently retired from Congress, leaving behind him the character of one who was ardent, honorable, prudent and persevering in the interests of those who entrusted

their rights in his keeping.

Again in Virginia, he was immediately returned by his county to the House of Burgesses, and elected speaker of that body, which office he held uninterruptedly until 1782. During this time he was chief magistrate in his county, and commander of the militia, bearing the title of "colonel," by which title he is generally spoken of in the records of his State.

In 1782, Benjamin Harrison was elected governor of Virginia, on the resignation of Thomas Nelson, and through the arduous duties of the trying times which accompanied the close of the Revolution, filled the exec-

utive chair with wisdom and to the best interests of the people.

After being twice re-elected governor, Mr. Harrison became ineligible by the provisions of the constitution, and in 1785 returned to private life. In 1790, against his wishes, he was again brought forward as a candidate for the executive chair, and was defeated by two or three votes.

In the spring of 1791, Mr. Harrison was attacked by a severe fit of the



Sam Adams

gout, from which, however, he partially rallied. In April, 1791, he was unanimously elected to the legislature, and in the evening following the announcement of his success, he entertained his friends at a dinner party, receiving their congratulations, and assurances that he was to be the next governor of Virginia.

During the night following, a dangerous return of his illness seized him,

and his death speedily followed.

The wife of Benjamin Harrison was Elizabeth, a daughter of Colonel William Bassett, of Eltham, New Kent county, Virginia, and a daughter of the sister of Martha Washington. She was a very beautiful woman, remembered as being as good as she was beautiful, and survived her husband only one year. They had many children, of whom three sons and four daughters lived to mature years. Their third son, William Henry Harrison, was ninth President of the United States.

## THOMAS NELSON, JR.,

Was the eldest son of William Nelson, an English gentlemen who settled at York, province of Virginia, in the early part of the eighteenth century, and engaged for a time in a mercantile business. Acquiring a fortune, he invested it in large landed estates, and gradually withdrew from commercial pursuits. In the interval between the administrations of Lord Botetourt and Lord Dunmore, William Nelson filled the office of governor of Virginia. After retiring from this office he presided over the supreme court of the province, and was regarded as the ablest judge of his time. He died a few years before the Revolution, leaving five sons.

Thomas Nelson, jr., "the worthy son of such an honored sire," was born at York, December 26, 1738. In the summer of 1753 he was sent to England to receive a collegiate education, and after attending private school was entered at Trinity College. Here he distinguished himself by honorable conduct and good scholarship until his return to America, in the winter

of 1761.

In August, 1762, he was joined in wedlock with Lucy, daughter of Philip Grymes, of Middlesex county, Virginia. They established themselves at York in such a home as their abundant means justified, and lived

in a style of great elegance and hospitality.

Thomas Nelson's public record begins in 1774, when we find him a member for York of that House of Burgesses which the wrath of Lord Dunmore dissolved, on account of their resolutions censuring the Boston port bill. Mr. Nelson was one of the eighty-nine delegates who assembled themselves the next day at a friendly tavern, and formed the celebrated association which resolved at all hazards to defend their rights and maintain their liberties.

Mr. Nelson was elected from his county a member of the first Virginia Convention, which met at Williamshurg, August 1, 1774. In March,

1775, he was again a representative to the Virginia convention, and was prominent in the debate of that session on the advisibility of a military force, Mr. Nelson asserting that such a force was necessary to the interests of the colonists and so putting his vote upon record.

The third Virginia convention assembled at Richmond, Virginia, July 17, 1776, and again Thomas Nelson, jr., was the representative of York. The work of raising colonial troops was now being actively pursued, and Mr. Nelson was made colonel of the second regiment raised, the command

of the first regiment having been given Patrick Henry.

August 11, 1775, Virginia appointed among her delegates to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia Colonel Nelson, and he, believing the post of danger and of duty was there, resigned his military command, repaired to Philadelphia, and took his seat in Congress September 13, 1775. he was one of the first to advocate an absolute separation from Great Brit-Writing to a friend February 13, 1776, Colonel Nelson said: dependence, confederation, and foreign alliances are as formidable to some of the Congress (I fear a majority) as an apparition to a weak, enervated Would you think we have still some among us who expect honorable proposals from the administration! By heavens, I am an infidel in politics, for I do not believe, were you to bid a thousand pounds per scruple for honour at the court of Britain, that you would get as many as would amount to an ounce. If terms should be proposed, they will savour so much of despotism that America cannot accept them. \* \* \* What think you of the right reverend fathers in God, the bishops? One of them refused to ordain a young gentleman who went from this country, because he was a rebellious American; so that, unless we submit to parliamentary oppression, we shall not have the gospel of Christ preached among us."

Through the opening of the session of 1776, Colonel Nelson maintained this advanced position on the question of independence, and in that spirit signed his name to the Declaration. During the remainder of that term, and the beginning of the term of 1777, he served on many important committees, and took part in all measures that advanced the general wel-

fare of the new States.

A severe indisposition seized him while in his seat in Congress, May 2, 1777, and a recurring trouble of the head warned him for a time to cease his labors, and he returned home, leaving his term to be filled by another.

In August, 1777, the British fleet appeared off the coast of Virginia again, and again Colonel Nelson was called to the field. He was appointed by the governor brigadier-general and commander of the forces of the commonwealth of Virginia, and at once entered upon the discharge of all the important duties of that command, while refusing to take from the impoverished nation any remuneration therefor.

In the October following, General Nelson, as a member of the State legislature, had another opportunity to show his sense of the honorable in

money matters. An act was introduced and passed by the assembly for the sequestration of British property. Such an act could, and would, of course, be construed so that all debts owed those who were known to be loyal to England would be considered outlawed. General Nelson vehemently opposed the passage of the bill, and in closing a speech supporting his position, said: "I hope the bill will be rejected; but whatever its fate, by God, I will pay my debts like an honest man." The breach of order into which his feelings had betrayed him was overlooked, but the bill became a law.

General Nelson continued in active service with the army until his health was restored, when, on the 18th of February, 1779, he took his seat in the State Assembly. Again the same illness attacked him, and, yielding to the expostulations of his physician, and the entreaties of his friends, he returned to his home for rest. But in the following month he

again took the field.

During the gloomy days of financial depression and disastrous defeats that followed, no man's influence in Virginia was more widely felt or more generously given to the American cause than that of General Nelson.

In the spring of 1781, he was elected governor of the Commonwealth, but after performing the arduous duties of that office until the November

following, constant and increasing illness forced him to resign.

Retiring now permanently from public and political life, Mr. Nelson passed his time alternately between his two estates, one called Offly, situated on the left bank of South Anna river, in Hanover county, and the other in York county. Surrounded by friends and relatives, he now passed several years in comparative quiet, though with always failing health.

Death ended his sufferings Sunday, January 4, 1789.

# FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE.

The fourth son of Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, was born October 14, 1734, in Westmoreland county, province of Virginia, and was named Francis Lightfoot Lee. He received his education at home under the tuition of a Scotch clergyman named Craig, and having at his command a valuable library collected by his father, afterward the property of the oldest son of the family, Philip.

About the time he reached manhood his three older brothers, Philip, Thomas and Richard Henry, returned from abroad, where they had been educated, and in their society he attained that polish and refinement of manner which was in after life one of his distinguishing characteristics.

In 1765, Francis Lightfoot Lee took his seat in the House of Burgesses, as member from Loudoun county, in which county he was possessed of a considerable estate. He continued a member of the House for Loudoun county until 1772. In that year he married Rebecca, second daughter of

Colonel John Tayloe, of Richmond county, and took up his residence in that county. In the same year he was returned to the House of Burgesses for Richmond county.

August 15, 1775, the convention of Virginia elected him to a seat in the Continental Congress, which position he filled so as to receive three successive re-elections: June 20, 1776; May 22, 1777; May 29, 1778.

His work in Congress, faithfully performed, was not of the brilliant character of his elder brother's work, as he was no orator. But when future generations remember the name of Richard Henry Lee, as that of the gallant Virginian whose voice was first raised in advocacy of our independence, it will not be forgotten that among the devoted sons of that State who supported his position was one, his brother in blood, and his colleague inprinciple, Francis Lightfoot Lee.

In the spring of 1779, Mr. Lee retired from Congress, and was immediately elected to the Senate of Virginia under the new constitution of that State. He did not long remain in public life, however, all his inclinations being toward home life and rural occupations, and the state of the country no longer demanding from him the sacrifice of his private tastes.

Reading, farming, and the entertainment of triends and neighbors filled his remaining days with quiet happiness, until his death, which occurred in April, 1797. His beloved wife died within a few days of his own demise, and they left no children.

## CARTER BRAXTON.

Seventh signer of the Declaration of Independence in behalf of the province of Virginia, was born at Newington, King and Queen county, Virginia, September 10, 1736. His father was George Braxton, a wealthy planter, and a member of the House of Burgesses. His mother was Mary, daughter of Robert Carter, who was a member of the King's council, and in 1726, its president.

Carter Braxton received a liberal education at William and Mary College, and upon leaving college entered at once upon the possession a large property, having lost both his parents, his mother when he was seven days

old, and his father during his school days.

At the early age of nineteen he married Judith, daughter of Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex county. She was possessed of uncommon beauty as well as a large fortune, and they enjoyed two years of wedded happiness when the lady died, in giving birth to a second daughter, December 30, 1757.

Soon after his wife's death Mr. Braxton visited England, returning in 1760. May 15, 1761, he married Elizabeth Corbin, eldest daughter of Richard Corbin, of King and Queen county, receiver-general of customs for the colony of Virginia. The offspring of this marriage were sixteen.

six of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Braxton survived her husband, dying

in 1814.

It is believed, but cannot be absolutely ascertained, that Carter Braxton was a member of the House of Burgesses as early as 1761. It is certain he took an active part in the eventful session of 1765, supporting the celebrated resolutions of Patrick Henry. He was also a member of

the House in 1769, which was dissolved by Lord Botetourt.

But this dissolution of the House did not change the material of which it was composed. The indignant people returned the same members, without one change, and Mr. Braxton, among the rest, was present at the opening of the session of November, 1769. He continued a member of the House until the dissolution of the assembly of 1771. Accepting then the office of high sheriff of his county (then King William), he was ineligible to act as representative.

The first Virginia convention was assembled at Williamsburg, August 1 1774, and to this convention Mr. Braxton was elected by King William

county. The convention met again March 20, 1775.

The last and most important meeting of the House of Burgesses was convened by Lord Dunmore, June 1, 1775. Mr. Braxton was an active member of this house, serving on three of the regular and on several of the special committees. This assembly, however, was in session only fifteen days. They had met on the 1st of June, and on the night between the 7th and 8th, the governor, Lord Dunmore, fled from his palace to the "Fowey." No entreaties or assurances on the part of the House could induce his return, and as they very properly refused to convene on board his frigate, it was impossible to transact further business. On the 15th the session was adjourned until October, but it was never re-assembled.

The Convention of Virginia, however, again assembled July 17, 1775, and continued in session until August 26th. It met again in December, 1775, and on the 15th of that month appointed Carter Braxton to succeed Peyton Randolph, lately deceased, in the national council. He repaired to Philadelphia, and continued in his seat until the Declaration of Inde-

pendence had received his signature.

In 1776 Mr. Braxton was elected to the House of Delegates of Virginia, and in that House he served during the sessions of 1877, '79, '80, '81, '83 and '85. In the last year he was one of the supporters of the act for establishing religious freedom in Virginia, an act penned and proposed by

Jefferson and advocated by Madison.

In January, 1786, Mr. Braxton was appointed a member of the council of State, and continued to act with that body until March 30, 1791. In 1793, he was again appointed to the executive council, and taking up the duties of the office May 31, 1794, he continued to perform them until his death, meeting for the last time with the council October 6, 1797, only four days before his death.



CARTER BRAXFON.
Signer of the Declaration of Independence.
(Never before published or engraved.)
From a miniature in the possession of his family.



The last years of his life were distressed by great pecuniary embarrassments. Of the large fortunes in his possession when he was twenty-one, nothing remained. His personal property had passed into the hands of the sheriff; part of his vast estates had been sold from time to time, the remainder, with his slaves and household goods, was heavily mortgaged; law suits accumulated on him, until the court of chancery groaned under the weight of suits in which he was party, either as plaintiff or defendant, and many of his friends and relatives had become involved in his disasters.

Under these accumulations of embarrassments, his heart broke, his strength failed, he experienced two paralytic shocks in succession, the second one removing him from earth and its troubles, October 10, 1797.

## WILLIAM HOOPER,

A delegate to the Continental Congress of 1776 from the colony of North Carolina, was born in Boston, province of Massachusetts Bay, June 17, 1742. He was of Scotch descent, a son of William Hooper, born in 1702, who was educated at the University of Edinburgh, and shortly after emigrated to America, settling in Boston, where he married a daughter of John Dennie, a merchant of that town.

William Hooper, the son, attended the free grammar school of Boston, until at the age of fifteen he was sent to Harvard University. In this college he studied three years, and was graduated in 1760 with the degree of

bachelor of arts, leaving college high in rank and reputation.

His father intended him for the church, but his own inclination was to the bar, and he began reading law in the office of James Otis, of Boston. It may well be assumed that under such leadership, and among such associates as always surrounded Otis, young Hooper learned as much of the

duties of rebellion as of legal lore.

He established himself in practice, in 1767, at Wilmington, North Carolina, where he had influential friends, and married a lady of that city, Anne Clark, sister of Thomas Clark, afterward a well-known general in the Continental army. He prosecuted his professional duties with such ardor that, in 1768, at the age of twenty-six, he was spoken of as one of the leading members of the bar.

In 1773, he was chosen to represent Wilmington in the General Assembly of North Carolina, and again, in 1774, he represented the county of

Hanover.

August 25, 1774, at a general meeting of deputies from the entire province, held at Newbern, William Hooper was chosen one of the delegates to represent the province in the Continental Congress to be assembled in Philadelphia that year.

He took his seat September 12th, and was immediately put upon two important committees; one was to draw up a general statement of the rights of the colonists, and the other to inquire into the state of trade and

manufactures in the colonies. Through the sessions in 1775-76, Mr. Hooper continued to act as representative, and was often engaged, with the most illustrious members of the Congress, in important and arduous committee work.

He was again elected to Congress, December 20, 1776, but his personal affairs had become so involved during the three years his time had been given to the service of the public, that he was obliged to ask leave to absent himself from his seat in Congress. He withdrew from that body, on temporary leave of absence, February 4, 1777, and shortly after resigned his seat.

During the remaining years of the Revolutionary war he exerted himself in North Carolina in keeping alive the hope of the people, and in inciting them to further patriotic sacrifices. His own beautiful dwelling house, which stood near the river, was a target for the British fleet, and was destroyed by them. His family were removed to a plantation inland but their retreat was raided by the British forces, and he was compelled to send them back to Wilmington, and insure their safety by seeking his own asylum elsewhere. He did not rejoin them until, in 1781, the British troops had evacuated Wilmington, and been driven from the North Carolina coast.

Returning then to the duties of his profession, he gave his time to private affairs until 1786. In that year he was constituted one of the judges of a Federal court convened to settle a territorial dispute between New York and Massachusetts.

For the few remaining years of his life he continued to hold a high rank in the legislative councils of the State, and fully sustained his reputation at the bar, although his health was failing, and his life rapidly drawing to its close.

He died at Hillsborough, North Carolina, in October, 1790, leaving a wife and three children, two sons and one daughter.

# JOSEPH HEWES,

Born in Kingston, New Jersey, in 1730, was the son of Quaker parents, who had emigrated from Connecticut and settled in that province in the early years of their wedded life.

He was educated at Princeton, and then entered upon a mercantile career in Philadelphia, for some years dividing his time between that city and New York, and conducting large commercial interests in both cities.

About 1760, he removed to North Carolina, settling at Edentown, were, by his business abilities and honorable dealings in all personal affairs, he early won the esteem and confidence of the people of that town, a regard which he merited and received to the close of his life.

He was elected to the General Assembly while yet a comparative stranger in the province, and the appointment was repeatedly given him, and its duties faithfully discharged. He was one of the three delegates from North Carolina to the first Congress in Philadelphia, and entered the session, September 14, 1774. He served through the momentous years 1775-76, and again in 1779. Eminently a man of business, with large brain, and habits of great industry, he was always one of the useful, working members of that body, although less conspicuous in its annals than those who possessed the talent of oratory.

His unremitting labors, indeed, taxed too severely a constitution never strong, and his last vote was recorded October 29, 1779. The duties of that day ended, he betook himself to a sick chamber, where death found

him, November 10, 1779.

His funeral was attended by Congress in a body, and by many distinguished citizens of Philadelphia, who desired to pay the last tribute of respect to one who was universally mourned as an earnest patriot and honest man.

#### JOHN PENN.

Another honorable instance of the self-made men of early American history, was John Penn, third signer of the Declaration of Independence

on behalf of the province of North Carolina.

Born in Caroline county, Virginia, May 17, 1741, John Penn was the son and only child of Moses Penn. His father was a man of considerable means, but probably of very narrow views, since at his death, which occurred when John Penn was eighteen, his son had received no education except what could be obtained by two or three winters' attendance at a

country school.

But John Penn was possessed of a mind that would thrive and not starve, in spite of circumstances. Finding himself now possessed of some means, he applied to Edmund Pendleton, one of Virginia's distinguished patriots, for advice and assistance. This gentleman, who was distantly related to Penn, kindly placed the use of a fine library at his disposal, and young Penn settled down to an energetic course of reading by which he soon redeemed lost time.

At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to practice at the bar of his native county, prepared only by the exercise of his own judgment in reading and study. By close application, and natural and cultivated powers

of eloquence, he soon rose to eminence in his chosen profession.

In July, 1763, he married Susan Lyme, and joy and sorrow visited their domestic hearth, of the three children who were born to them only

one surviving infancy.

In 1774, John Penn took up his residence in North Carolina, where he attained the same professional distinction that had rewarded his efforts in Virginia. After only one year's residence in the province, so highly was he esteemed, and so widely had his fame become recognized, he was elected

as one of North Carolina's representatives in the Continental Congress of

1775, taking his seat on the 12th of October.

Again a member in the following year, when the crisis of colonial affairs was reached, he was one of the immortal fifty-six who attached their names to the daring document with which the colonies met that crisis. He sustained his office with credit to himself and honor to North Carolina for three successive years, and then returned to his professional duties.

In 1784, Robert Morris appointed him receiver of taxes for North Carolina. It was then an office of high trust and honor, but one very unpopular with the people. Accustomed to their regard and reverence, his feelings would not permit him to act against their approbation, and he

resigned after a few weeks' trial of it.

His death occurred in September, 1788.

#### EDWARD RUTLEDGE.

This son of South Carolina was of Irish parentage, his father, Dr. John Rutledge, having emigrated from Ireland in 1735, and settled at Charleston. Here Edward Rutledge was born, in November, 1740, the youngest

of seven children.

Of his early life, little is known, save that he attained sufficient education to qualify him for entering upon the study of law. He was a law student under the instruction of his eldest brother, John, who was established in practice at Charleston, and rapidly advancing to the head of his profession. With this brother, Edward Rutledge continued his studies until 1769, when he was sent to England, and entered as a student at the Temple. He spent the required term there, and then, returning to Charleston, was admitted to practice in 1773.

In 1774 he was elected to represent South Carolina at the first convention in Philadelphia of the Congress of the united colonies, and was annually returned to that body until he had served to the close of the session of 1777. It will be remembered that the people of South Carolina were unprepared for accepting so absolute a declaration as that passed by Congress on July 4, 1776. In this their representative was not in sympathy with them, he believing the measure right and politic, and appending his signature with alacrity when the opportunity was given.

In 1779 Mr. Rutledge was again made a delegate to Congress, and started to resume his seat. He was arrested by sickness while on the journey, and obliged to return home, nor did he again appear in the legis-

lative halls.

In 1 80 he was made prisoner by the British, and sent to St. Augustine, Florida, where he was detained nearly a year. He was then exchanged and, after the enemy had evacuated Charleston, he returned to his native city, meeting with joy the friends and relatives from whom he



had been separated. Among the rest was his mother, who had also been for a year a close prisoner of the British, who thought her too dangerous

an enemy to be left at liberty.

Edward Rutledge now passed seventeen years in the practice of his profession, and as member, for much of the time, of the State legislature. When General Pinckney retired from the United States Senate, where he had represented South Carolina, Mr. Rutledge was chosen to fill his seat, and, in 1798, he was elected governor of the State.

He did not live to serve out his term as chief magistrate, his death occurring January 23, 1800. He had been twice married, his second wife surviving him, and left one son and one daughter to continue his line.

## THOMAS HEYWARD,

Son of Colonel Dane Heyward, one of the wealthiest planters of South Carolina, was born in that province, St. Lukes parish, in 1746. Under the supervision of his father, a man of learning, he attended the best classical school in the colony, and attained great proficiency as a student, particularly of the Latin tongue, whose historians and poets he delighted

to read in the original.

As was customary in the southern provinces, he was sent to complete his education in England, where he pursued his studies diligently. While residing in England he became impressed with the difference there made between the English born at home and those from the colonies, the latter, indeed, being treated as though they were of an inferior class. He returned home strengthened in his love for his native land, and not likely to forget the slights which, for her sake, he had received abroad.

He entered upon the practice of law, and was united in marriage with a Miss Matthews, a South Carolinian of good family, whose delight it was ever in their wedded lives to make his home a place of retreat where he

might forget the toils and perplexities of his public life.

The superior education, warm patriotism, and genial temperament of Thomas Heyward, early in his professional life drew about him a circle of friends, and by the people he was soon recognized as a fitting person to be

their representative in public affairs.

He was returned to the Continental Congress for the province of South Carolina in 1775, and took his seat in season to listen to the discussions on the proposed Declaration of Independence. In the following session he had the pleasure of affixing his name to that document in the interests of South Carolina.

In 1778, he accepted a seat on the bench of the civil and criminal courts, in his native province, and showed his patriotism by his conduct there. With a large fortune to lose, with liberty and life itself at stake, with the British fleet at anchor within gunshot range, he presided at the trial of persons charged as traitors for holding correspondence with the





The Stone



Edward Puttedy



enemy, and condemned them to death, their execution, in plain view from

the British lines, following.

At the same time he was judge of court he was holding a military commission, and he participated in the engagement at Beaufort, receiving a gunshot wound. The town fell, and Heyward, with Rutledge, was made prisoner, and sent to St. Augustine, Florida. During his imprisonment his plantation was laid waste and his slaves seized by the British. The slaves were sent to cultivate the sugar plantations of Jamaica, and although some were recovered after peace was declared, 130 were never restored. Before he returned home he felt, too, the anguish of knowing that death had taken his loved wife, and left their children alone.

On his return to South Carolina he entered at once upon the service of the public, and in discharging these duties his peace of mind was in a measure restored. He resumed his seat on the bench, acting as judge until 1788. In 1790 he assisted in the framing of a State constitution,

and in the following year he retired from public life.

He entered upon a second marriage, of which three children were born to his old age, and a few years of tranquil happiness were given him. Thus, after a stormy and eventful life, he died in peace, at his own country seat, surrounded by his many children, in March, 1809, at the age of 63.

# THOMAS LYNCH, JR.,

Was descended from an excellent family, for many generations residents in Linz, province of Upper Austria. One branch of this family left Germany, and settled in the county of Kent, England, and from thence emigrated to Connaught, Ireland. The great grandfather of Thomas Lynch left Ireland and came to South Carolina in the earliest days of the settlement of that colony, taking up vast tracts of wild land. By this speculation his descendants were enriched, and Thomas Lynch, the elder, father of the subject of this sketch, was one of the wealthiest planters of South Carolina, at the time of his son's birth.

The event occurred at the family plantation, on the North Santee river, Prince George county, August 5, 1740. On his mother's side, Thomas Lynch, jr., was connected with the Alston family, one of the best known in

South Carolina.

When about thirteen years old, young Lynch was sent to England, and placed at school at Eton, where he remained until he was ready for Cambridge. From that university he was graduated with honor, and at his father's desire, commenced the study of law. His vast wealth, however, as well as his inclination, deterred him from desiring to enter upon active practice.

He returned home in 1772, after an absence of eight years, and soon after attaining his majority. He was happily joined in marriage with



Elizabeth Shubrick, who had been the love of his childhood, and all circumstances seemed to promise a happy and tranquil life for the young

couple.

In 1775 he received a captain's commission in the first regiment of provincial troops raised in South Carolina. The exposures incident upon a soldier's life, to which was added an attack of bilious fever, so undermined the health of Captain Lynch as to unfit him for duty. About the same time his father, who had been a member for South Carolina in the Congress at Philadelphia, was obliged to resign his seat and return home on account of ill health, and the son was immediately appointed by the South Carolina Assembly to succeed him.

Captain Lynch hastened to Philadelphia, and was in season to participate in the deliberations of 1776, which preceded the adoption of the Declaration, and to vote for and affix his name to that measure. His health now rapidly declined, and the two invalids, father and son, determined to

leave Philadelphia and return to South Carolina.

They proceeded slowly, and had reached Annapolis when a paralytic

shock ended the life of the elder Thomas Lynch.

The son reached home at last, but so broken in health that all his friends united in urging upon him a season of rest from all public labors. After remaining at home for nearly two years, without visible improvement in his condition, a sea voyage to the south of Europe was determined upon.

Accompanied by his loved and loving wife, he set sail in 1779. The rest is a blank. No news of the vessel on which they sailed was ever received from the day she left port. It is likely she foundered at sea, and that all on board, including Thomas Lynch, jr., and his beautiful wife, were lost.

"They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their deaths they

were not divided."

### ARTHUR MIDDLETON.

Arthur Middleton, son of Henry Middleton, a wealthy planter of South Carolina, was born at Middleton Place, a town in that province which

had been settled by his ancestors His birth occurred in 1743.

At an early age he was sent to England, attending school first at Hackney, whence, at the age of fourteen, he was sent to Westminster. At Westminster he remained four years, and then entered Cambridge University. He took his degree at the age of twenty-two, and spent some time visiting various places in England, after which he passed over to the Continent, and spent two years visiting the cities of Southern Europe.

Returning to South Carolina, he was united in marriage with a Miss Izard, of that province, and a year after their marriage they sailed for Europe, and spent some time happily wandering among the cities of

France and Spain. In 1773 they returned to America.

In the following year, both Henry and Arthur Middleton, father and

son, entered upon public life as agitators in their province of the cause of independence. From this time forward Arthur Middleton was actively engaged in promoting the cause of the colonists in all possible ways and

upon all occasions.

He was a member of various committees, among others the "Committee of Safety" for South Carolina, and in 1776, was elected by the Assembly to serve the province as their representative in the Continental Congress of that year. There he appended his signature to the Declaration of Independence, and performed such other duties as the occasion demanded.

He continued a member of Congress until the close of the session of 1777. In 1778 he was chosen first governor of South Carolina under the new State constitution. He declined serving, having doubts of the legal-

ity of the constitution.

In 1779, when the British invaded South Carolina, Mr. Middleton left his own vast property interests to the ravages of the enemy, and devoted his time entirely to the public interests. In the following year he was taken prisoner, and with his illustrious colleagues, Lynch and Heyward, sent to St. Augustine.

On his exchange, he was elected again a representative to Congress, and again in 1782. In November of that year he returned to his family, from whom public duty and the vicissitudes of war had long separated

him.

After that, except for service in the State legislature, he remained in

private life.

In 1787 he contracted an intermittent fever, and neglecting to call in medical aid, relying on the "power of nature," so undermined his constitution that he died from its effects in January, 1788.

## BUTTON GWINNETT,

Was born in England in 1732, and educated for a commercial life. He became a resident in America in 1770, when, with his wife and family, he settled in Charleston, South Carolina. There he engaged in mercantile pursuits for two years, and then, purchasing a number of slaves, and a large tract of land on St. Catherines Island, Georgia, he took up his residence there, and followed a planter's life.

In the beginning of 1775 Mr. Gwinnett warmly espoused the cause of the colonists in their contest with Great Britain, and in February, 1776, he was appointed by the General Assembly of Georgia one of the representatives from that province to the Continental Congress, and he was the first member from Georgia to sign the Declaration as amended and

engrossed.

The representatives appointed from Georgia to attend this session of the general Congress were six: Button Gwinnett, Archibald Bullock, Lyman Hall, John Houston, George Walton, and the Rev. Dr. Zubly

Mr. Bullock never took his seat, remaining in Georgia where he had been appointed president of the provincial congress; the Rev. Dr. Zubly proved a traitor, as narrated in these pages in the sketch of the life of Mr. Chase, of Maryland; and John Houston was sent by the Congress in pursuit of the reverend traitor, who had fled from the wrath of his colleagues to his native province. The Signers of the Declaration on behalf of Georgia were, therefore, only three: Gwinnett, Hall and Walton.

Gwinnett served until the following year, and in February, 1777, was one of the convention who framed the State constitution of Georgia. In this month, he was also elected president of the provincial council. He had now attained the highest station in the province, within one year from the time of his first appearance in public life, and within seven years of

his becoming a citizen of America.

But this rapid promotion of a "native Englishman," to positions of trust and power, raised against Mr. Gwinnett many enemies. Among these one of the most powerful was a General M'Intosh, who had been his successful rival for the position of brigadier-general. A challenge passed between the two men, and in the encounter which followed both were wounded, Mr. Gwinnett fatally, and his death followed, on the 27th of May, 1777.

Thus died in his forty-fifth year, and in his greatest usefulness, Button Gwinnett, a victim to the laws of false honor and of mortified pride. He left a widow and several young children, none of whom long survived him, and none of his direct descendants ever blessed the land of his

adoption.

## LYMAN HALL,

Born about 1731, in Connecticut, passed his boyhood in that colony, and there received his classical and professional education, choosing the

benevolent and responsible calling of doctor of medicine.

He married a lady of good social standing and some fortune, and, in 1752, they left Connecticut to make their home in some one of the more Southern provinces. Settling first in South Carolina, in less than a year they removed to Georgia, and established themselves in Medway district, in Sunbury. Here about forty New England families settled about Dr. Hall, among whom he followed his professional duties until the opening of the Revolutionary war.

He first appeared prominently in public affairs in July, 1774, when he attended a general meeting of citizens of Georgia which convened in Savannah. This convention was twice assembled during that year, but so great was the attachment of the people to the mother country of which they still fondly spoke as "home," that they deferred decisive action until another year, hoping against hope that the unwise ministry of England might be changed or so modified and restricted that the colonists might retain their allegiance to the crown, and not forfeit self-respect.

They hoped in vain, and yet deferred action until some sections of the province, more determined than the rest, acted independently, and without the sanction of the provincial government. In this way the parish of St. John delegated Lyman Hall to represent that section of the province in

the Continental Congress, on the 25th of March, 1775.

May 13th Dr. Hall presented himself in Congress with his credentials from the parish, and asked the pleasure of that body upon the question of his admission. Congress, in this unprecedented case, unanimously resolved to admit him to a seat, subject to such restrictions as they should adopt relative to his voting. During that session Dr. Hall listened to the debates and participated in them, voting on such measures as were submitted to individual consideration, and abstaining when the vote was taken by colonies.

Three months from his appointment from St. John parish, Dr. Hall was also appointed one of five delegates representing the province of Georgia. He presented his new credentials in May, 1776, was admitted to full membership in Congress and in the August following, in the name of Georgia, appended his signature to the Declaration.

In 1780 Dr. Hall was again a delegate from Georgia to the Continental Congress. In the same year he was compelled to take his family north for protection from tory sympathisers who lived about his residence, and

the existing government confiscated all his property.

In 1782 he returned to Georgia, and in the following year was elected governor of the State. After serving one term he retired to private life, settling in Burk county, where a few peaceful years were vouchsafed him. In his sixtieth year he buried his only son and his own death followed in a few weeks. As he had been respected in life he was lamented in death.

## GEORGE WALTON.

The subject of this sketch was a native of the province of Virginia, born in Frederick county about 1740. His parentage is obscure, and his childhood and youth seem to have been passed in poverty. At an early age he was apprenticed to the trade of carpenter, and during his service under the master who taught him his trade he was allowed neither time by day nor lights by night that he might attain any knowledge of books.

But George Walton, born to a destiny where knowledge was to be a necessity, was able to bear and to overcome an adverse fate. He collected pitch-knots for lights, stole time from his sleeping hours, and read and studied all the books he could obtain. So good a use did he make of these forced opportunities that, self-educated, he passed a successful examination

and was admitted to practice at the Georgia bar in 1774.

In the beginning of February, 1776, he was appointed delegate to Congress from Georgia, and re-elected in October of the same year. The two



That full your



following years he was again re-elected, and again, after one year's interval, he served in the Congress of 1780. During these years he was actively engaged on many important committees, at one time serving as chairman of the marine committee, and he was also a member of the treasury board.

In 1778 he received the military rank of colonel and took command of a regiment of militia. He appeared at the head of a battalion in General Howe's army, when Savannah was attacked by the British. In that engagement, while gallantly leading a charge, he received a wound through

his thigh, fell from his horse and was made prisoner.

He was held at Sunbury nearly a year, and exchanged in season to take his seat in the Congress of 1780. He was elected for two years, but with-

drew in the October following.

He was subsequently made a judge in the highest court of the State of Georgia, and served one term in the United States Senate as member for that State. He was also twice made governor of Georgia, the first time by appointment in 1779, when he did not serve, preferring his Congressional position, and again, under the new constitution, when he was elected governor by the suffrage of the people.

The career of this self-taught carpenter's apprentice may be thus briefly summarized: Six times elected to Congress; twice governor of Georgia; a colonel of the provincial army; once United States Senator; and fifteen years judge of the superior court. He also served several years in the State legislature, and was one of the commissioners who negotiated peace

with the Cherokee Indians.

His eventful life closed in the city of Augusta, Georgia, February 2, 1804.

# THE PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON,

First President of the United States, was born February 22, 1732, and

died on the 14th of December, 1799, in his 68th year.

The first of the name of Washington to settle in America were two brothers, John and Lawrence, who emigrated from England to Virginia in 1657, and purchased land in Westmoreland county, between the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers. John Washington married Anne Page of Westmoreland county, became an extensive planter and a magistrate and member of the House of Burgesses. As Colonel Washington he led the Virginia militia against the Seneca Indians, and the grateful people whom he defended named in his honor that district of Westmoreland county which still bears the name of Washington.

Augustine Washington, grandson of John, was born in 1694 on the family estate which he in time inherited. He was twice married, his second wife being Mary, daughter of Colonel Ball, of Virginia, and the first born child of their marriage was George Washington, whose birth occurred

in Westmoreland county.

Not long after the birth of this son Augustine Washington removed to a family estate in Stafford county, and here the childhood of George was passed, and he received what instructions could be gathered from the limited acquirements in reading, writing and arithmetic of one Hobby, who was one of his father's tenants, and combined the duties of parish sexton with the swaying of the birch in the little field school house on the estate.

But in the home circle young Washington had good example and good instruction in all that constitutes gentle breeding, and from his ninth year he had the intimate companionship of his eldest half brother, Lawrence, who had been, as was the custom with the eldest son of a colonial gentleman, educated in England. There was a difference of fourteen years in the age of the half brothers, but a warm affection between them, and George naturally looked upon his cultivated senior as a pattern after which he should model his own mind and manners.

The death of Augustine Washington in 1743 left the children of his second marriage to the guardianship of their mother. She was equal to

the trust-prompt to decide and to act, controlled by common sense and by conscience, she governed her family with a firm hand, and held their love while exacting their obedience. Through his entire life Washington acknowledged with love and gratitude how much of what he was he owed to his mother. He preserved with tender care a manual of instruction from which she was accustomed to read to her fatherless little ones, and this manual may now be seen in the archives of Mount Vernon.

When about twelve years of age, Washington went to pass some time with his brother Lawrence, at Mount Vernon, and to avail himself of better school facilities, but his education was confined to plain English branches of study. In the autumn of 1747, he took a final leave of school, having a good knowledge of mathematics and of surveying, which he put

to practical use.

In March, 1748, he was sent by Lord Fairfax to survey some wild lands in what was then the western borders of settlement, a difficult task, which he completed in a month's time. He then received the appointment of public

surveyor, which office he held three years.

For some years the French and English governments had been disputing the ownership of the North American continent, and each, by diplomacy, endeavoring to secure the alliance of the Indian tribes. October 30, 1753, George Washington, not yet twenty-two years of age, was sent by Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, on the important embassy of securing terms of friendship with the Indian sachems along the Ohio, and to expostulate with the French commander at Venango for his aggressions on the territory of His Britannic Majesty. The ability with which Washington executed his difficult mission, which he accomplished so that he was able to report, January 16, 1754, may be considered the foundation of his future eminence. From this date he was the rising hope of Virginia.

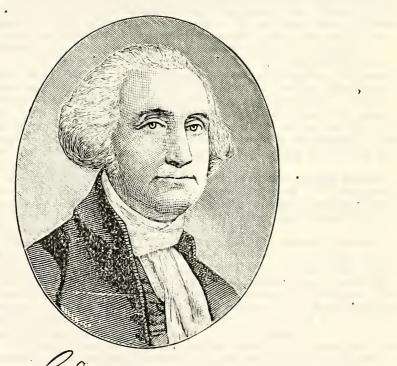
French and English alike now began preparations for war, and in Virginia three hundred militia was raised, and Washington made second in command, with rank of lieutenant-colonel. On the 2d of April he took the field at the head of only two companies of men, about 150 in all. For five years following he was in the royal service, and in several battles was in command. During the engagement known as "Braddock's Defcat," he received four bullet-holes through his coat, and two horses were shot under him. The interest of the Virginians in the French and Indian war ended with the expulsion of the French from the Ohio Valley, and

Washington resigned his command.

January 17, 1759, he married Mrs. Martha Custis, and having inherited Mount Vernon at the death of his loved brother, Lawrence, July 26,

1752, they made their home on that estate.

Early in the year of his marriage Washington repaired to Williamsburg to take the seat in the House of Burgesses to which he had been elected. By a unanimous vote the house had agreed to greet his installation with a testimonial of their gratitude for his military exertions in



Storaghing For



behalf of Virginia. This was conveyed to him in a graceful speech from Mr. Robinson, speaker of the House. Washington rose to reply, blushed, stammered, trembled—and was dumb. "Sit down, Mr. Washington," said the Speaker, "your modesty equals your valor, and that surpasses e force of any language! possess."

During the next sixteen years Washington's time was occupied with his property interests and in attendance on the sessions of the House of Burgesses, of which he continued a member. His residence was at Mount Vernon, and his growing reputation drew about him there many distinguished guests, whom he entertained with true Virginian hospitality.

His own home life was exceedingly simple. He was an early riser, often leaving his room before daybreak of a winter's morning. He breakfasted at seven in summer, and eight in winter, his breakfast usually consisting of two small cups of tea and three or four "hoecakes." Immediately after breakfast he mounted his horse and made a personal inspection of the work on his estate. At two he dined, eating heartily, and drinking small beer or cider, followed by two glasses of old Madeira. He took tea, of which he was very fond, early in the evening, and retired for the night at nine o'clock.

The troubles between the colonists and Great Britain engaged the attention of the House of Burgesses during the last years of Washington's attendance on that body, and he was a member of that House which was dissolved by the royal governor for sympathizing with the colonists of

Massachusetts in regard to the "Boston Port Bill."

He was a delegate from Virginia to the first Continental Congress, in 1774, and continued in his seat until in June, 1775, at the request of his colleagues he resigned to assume command of the Continental army. July 3, 1775, General Washington took up his headquarters at Cambridge, Massachusetts, welcomed with unbounded enthusiasm by his troops. The thoughts of a Cæsar, the ambition of an Alexander, might be supposed to have swelled his heart that day. But at its close, he wrote to his friend and neighbor, George William Fairfax, then in England:

"Unhappy it is to reflect that a brother's sword has been sheathed in a brother's breast, and that the once happy and peaceful plains of America are to be either drenched with blood or inhabited by slaves. Sad alterna-

tive! But can a virtuous man hesitate in his choice?"

The eight years of the Revolutionary War now ensued, during which time Washington was constantly at the post of duty assigned him; now commanding the battle on the fields of Trenton, of Princeton and of Brandywine; now quelling the factions spirit of subordinate officers who thought themselves able to command because they could not obey, and anon encouraging with kind words and little acts of self-sacrifice the drooping spirits and failing hopes of his sorely-tried army; now appealing to Congress for munitions of war, for bread for his soldiers, and for soldiers to

recruit his thinning ranks, and anon, kneeling in the snowy darkness of the winter's night at Valley Forge, and appealing to the God of battles and of right; now rebuking Lee on the field of Monmouth; and now seated on his white charger at the head of his victorious troops at Yorktown, receiving from the representative of Cornwallis the sword whose surrender betokened the downfall of the British cause in America.

· April 19, 1783, eight years from the battle of Lexington, cessation of hostilities between the two armies was proclaimed, and on the 3d of September following a definite treaty of peace, as between two equal nations, was concluded and signed in Paris, by the representatives of Great Britain and of the United States of America. In October, 1783, Congress disbanded the troops enlisted for the war, and Washington put forth his farewell address to the army.

December 4, 1783, in the public room of a tavern at the corner of Broadway and Pearl streets, New York City, Washington, "with a heart full of love and gratitude," to quote his words, took leave of the officers who had served under him. Each in turn grasped his hands in farewell, while tears fell upon their cheeks, and upon the forehead of each of his companions

in arms he left a kiss of farewell.

At noon on the 23d of December, he entered the legislative hall at Annapolis, and resigned to Congress the authority with which he had been commissioned eight years before. Accompanied by his wife he at once set out for their loved Mount Vernon, which they reached on Christmas Eve, 1783.

Washington now participated little in public affairs except to attend as delegate the Philadelphia convention in May, 1787, which framed the Federal Constitution. He was unanimously chosen to preside over this convention, which duty fulfilled, he returned to Mount Vernon, and to private

life.

A few months before the disbanding of the army the "Society of the Cincinnati" was formed, and Washington was made its President-General, an office which he held until his death. The objects of the association were to promote cordial friendship among the soldiers of the Revolutionary army, and to extend aid to such members of the society as might need it. To perpetuate the association it was provided in the constitution that the eldest male descendant of a member should be entitled to wear the "Order" and enjoy the privileges of the society. The "Order," or badge, consists of a gold eagle suspended upon a ribbon, on the breast of which is a medallion, with a device representing Cincinnatus receiving the Roman Senators.

History repeated itself upon the day when, on the 14th of March, 1789, Charles Thompson, Secretary of Congress, waited on Washington to inform him that he was chosen under the new Constitution as the first President of the United States. The soldier-farmer-statesman was found

making the daily tour of his fields.

Accepting the office, Washington made immediate preparations for his journey to the seat of government. His first duty was to his mother. Toward evening of the day on which he accepted the highest dignity of the nation, he rode from Mount Vernon to Fredericksburg, and knelt beside the chair of her to whom he owed the qualities which made him worthy of the honor bestowed upon him.

It was a touching interview, and, as both felt, their last meeting on earth, for the venerable lady was now past eighty years of age, and suffering from an incurable disease. She gave him a mother's blessing, and sent him to fullfil the high destinies to which Heaven had called him. Before

his return to Virginia her death occurred, in August, 1789.

April 6, Washington left Mount Vernon for New York, accompanied, as far as Alexandria, by a cavalcade of his neighbors and friends. At every step of his journey he was greeted with demonstrations of reverence and love. At Georgetown he was received with honors; at Baltimore he was feasted; near Philadelphia he rode under a triumphal arch of laurel, and little Angelica Peall, concealed among the foliage, placed upon his head a civic crown of laurel, while from the assembled multitude went up a shout of: "Long live George Washington! long live the Father of his Country." When he crossed the Delaware at Trenton, scene of his victories and defeats in his struggle with Cornwallis, he passed under an arch, supported by thirteen pillars, which had been erected by the women of New Jersey and bore the words: "The defender of the mothers will be the protector of the daughters." At Elizabethtown, he was met by a committee from the two houses of Congress, and by a deputation of civil and military officers. They had in waiting a magnificent barge manned by thirteen pilots in white uniforms. In this the president-elect was conveyed to New York, where every display had been made in honor of his coming.

April 30, 1789, the inauguration took place, the chancellor of New York State, Robert R. Livingston administering the oath. The bible used was then and is now the property of the St. John Lodge of Free Masons of New York City. When the ceremony was ended, President Washington proceeded at once to the Senate Chamber and pronounced a most impressive inaugural address, and the new government was ready to enter upon

its duties.

In the fall of 1792, he was elected to a second term as President of the United States, and served four years longer. Then, declining another re-election, he took leave of the people in a farewell address, issued to the country September 17, 1796. In this address he appealed to the people as the sovereign power in a Republican form of government, to preserve the Union as the only hope for the continuance of their liberties and the national prosperity.

His career as President had been a most honorable one, calmly pursued amid trying difficulties, and though often obstructed by the hostile criti-



cisms of that factious spirit which is yet the curse of American politics. Under his administrations the government had been put in motion, its financial, domestic and foreign policies established, and its strength,

fully attested in many emergencies, maintained and augmented.

The remaining years of Washington's life were passed on his estate at Mount Vernon. Here, in 1798, he was found at the time of threatened war between the United States and France, when Adams appointed him commander-in-chief of the American armies, and the commission was borne to Mount Vernon by the secretary of war in person. Washington was in the fields, superintending his grain harvest, and thither Secretary McHenry repaired. Washington read his commission, and, without hesitation, answered: "The President may command me without reserve." Happily the storm-cloud passed over, and his patriotism did not again call him from Mount Vernon.

December 12, 1799, Washington was exposed to a storm of sleet, and took a cold which, on the following day, merged into something like an attack of membranous croup. All that love and skill could do to save him was powerless, and death ensued between ten and eleven o'clock on

the night of the 14th.

Fitted for all the uses of life, this great man was ready for death. To his friend and physician, Dr. Craik, he said: "I die hard, but I am not afraid to go." And his last words were: "Tis well."

### JOHN ADAMS,

Second President of the United States, was born October 19, 1735 (Old

Style), and died July 4, 1826.

A quaint inscription on a tombstone in Quincy churchyard, Massachusetts, records how one Henry Adams "took his flight from the Dragon Persecution in Devonshire, England, and alighted, with eight sons, near Mount Hollaston." John Adams, a grandson of one of these "eight sons," was born in Quincy, Massachusetts colony. He was directly descended from John Alden, of Mayflower fame, the secretary of doughty Miles Standish and the husband of "Priscilla, the Puritan maiden."

From such illustrious and liberty-loving ancestry might well be born a son ready to become "a rebel" in the presence of tyranny, and from his youth to his death John Adams was an uncompromising hater of oppres-

sion.

His boyish studies were prosecuted in Braintree, and he was admitted to Harvard in 1751. He was graduated from that university in 1755, and then pursued the study of law in Worcester, supporting himself by teaching in the grammar school of that town. In 1758 he was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of his profession in Braintree and Plymouth, attaining the rank of barrister in 1761.

In 1764 Mr. Adams was joined in wedlock with Abigail, a daughter of the Rev. William Smith of Weymouth, Massachusetts, and fifty-four years of perfect union resulted from this marriage. Not only was his wife the companion of his home life, but also the sharer of his wider sympathies in the affairs of the colonies, and the letters that passed between them, during the many years when affairs of the State kept them apart, are filled with mutual counsels on public affairs.

In 1765, directly after the passage of the "Stamp Act," John Adams published his "Essay on the Canon and Feudal Law," in which he made a bold appeal to the people to resist the attempt of Parliament to

establish unlimited control.

In 1766, he removed to Boston, and his essay and other writings brought him so rapidly into general notice that in 1768, Governor Barnard thought him worth buying over to the royal cause. The appointment of advocate-general in the court of admiralty was tendered him, and was promptly rejected, although the office was a very lucrative one and he, then in his thirty-third year, was greatly hampered in his finances.

At the time of the "Boston massacre," March 5, 1770, John Adams was one of the committee who prepared and presented a remonstrance to the king, calling for the withdrawal of the British troops from the town. In this year Mr. Adams was elected a member of the General Assembly, and

again in 1773 and in 1774.

In 1774 he was also chosen as one of the delegates from Massachusetts to the General Congress convened at Philadelphia, taking his seat in September of that year. Here he served during the important sessions of 1775-76, at the same time, through the public press of Massachusetts, instructing and inciting the people to further action by a series of letters,

printed over the signature "Novanglus."

Of his influence in the debates in Congress, we may judge by the tribute paid him by Thomas Jefferson: "John Adams was our Colosus on the floor; not graceful nor elegant, not always fluent in his public addresses, he yet came out with a power, both of thought and expression, that moved us from our seats." Again, in speaking of the Declaration, Jefferson said: "John Adams was the pillar of its support on the floor of Congress, its ablest advocate and defender against the multifarious assaults it encountered."

Mr. Adams was a member of the committee who prepared the Declaration of Independence, and upon its passage he wrote his wife: "Yesterday the greatest question was decided that was ever debated in America, and greater, perhaps, never was or will be decided among men. \* \* \*

The day is passed. I am apt to believe it will be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival. It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to



John Adams.

Almighty God. It ought to be solemnized with pomps, shows, games, sports, guns, bells, bonfires and illuminations from one end of the conti-

nent to the other, from this time forward forever."

Through the remainder of 1776 and all of 1777, Mr. Adams gave the closest attention to the affairs of Congress, serving also as a member of the Council in the now "free and independent" State of Massachusetts. In Congress, he was a member of ninety committees and chairman of twenty-five. He was also chairman of the board of war and the board of appeals.

In December, 1777, he was appointed commissioner to France, sailing

in February, 1778, on the frigate Boston.

Arriving in France, he found a satisfactory treaty had been effected during the month of his voyage, leaving him little public business to attend to. He did not return to America, however, until in the summer of 1779. He was then a member of the convention which framed the State constitution of Massachusetts, and while engaged in that labor received notification that Congress had appointed him "minister plenipoentiary for negotiating a treaty of peace and a treaty of commerce with Freat Britain." He departed on this embassy in October, 1779, and ifter a prolonged and dangerous passage reached Paris in February, 1780. During that year no steps were made toward the desired peace with England, but in June, Mr. Adams was commissioned to make a treaty with Holland, and his negotiations were eventually successful. In September, 1782, he was able to effect a loan from Dutch capitalists which was of great help in the United States, where the most pressing want was then for money.

September 3, 1783, the definite treaty of peace with Great Britain was signed, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin and John Jay representing the United States. In 1784 Mr. Adams, still in France, was one of a comnittee, Franklin and Jefferson working with him, to negotiate treaties with other foreign nations. In January, 1785, Congress appointed him minister to represent the United States at the court of Great Britain. In 1788, after an absence of nearly nine years, Mr. Adams once more found

himself in his native land.

The new Federal constitution was now to take effect, and two persons were to be voted for, for president, the one receiving the highest number to be declared president, and the other vice-president. In the antumn of 1788 the election occurred, and John Adams became vice-president, and on the 4th of March following he took his seat in the senate chamber, then in New York, as its presiding officer. In 1792 he was re-elected vice-president, and in 1796, he received the nomination for the presidency, and was elected to that office.

This was not without opposition and a close contest, as Thomas Jefferson was running against him, and party feeling was warmly developed. Of the electoral votes Mr. Adams received seventy-one and Mr. Jefferson

sixty-eight. In March, 1797, they entered upon their offices as president

and vice-president.

The administration of President Adams was not a quiet one, the Federal party, to which in politics he was attached, being on the wane. Neither had he the manners and address to conciliate where he thought the right was on his side, nor the tact to conceal his sentiments when their expression was not necessary. But if not a happy policy, his was an honest one; and if not graceful nor facinating, he was a wise statesman. It may be questioned whether any better choice could have been made for second President of the United States than the choice of John Adams. And it is beyond dispute that the best interests of America were conserved during his administration.

At the end of his presidential term, in March, 1801, he retired to his quiet home in Quincy, where he lived in happy seclusion, an attentive

spectator but not again an active participant in public events.

In the autumn of 1818, he lost his loved wife, but he lived to see his eldest son worthily fill the chair of the chief magistrate of the nation

himself had done so much to establish.

He died on the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1826, a few hours after his colleague, friend and rival, Thomas Jefferson, expired. "Independence forever," were his last words.

## THOMAS JEFFERSON,

Third President of the United States, was born April 2, 1742, and died

July 4, 1826, at the age of 84 years.

Virginia, glorious in the annals of American history as the birth-place of a Washington, a Patrick Henry, a Monroe and the Lees, was also the place of birth of Thomas Jefferson, the framer of the Declaration of Independence and the third President of the United States.

He was born at Shadwell, Albemarle county, son of Colonel Peter Jefferson, a well-known gentleman of means in the province of Virginia, and Jane (Randolph) Jefferson, daughter of Isham Randolph of Goochland county. He received his collegiate education at William and Mary College, read law with the celebrated George Wythe, afterward chancellor of

the State of Virginia, and commenced practice in 1767.

In 1769 he became a member of the House of Burgesses, where he served the interests of the colonists until, March 27, 1775, he was chosen one of Virginia's representatives in the Continental Congress. In 1774, he published his defense of the colonists, entitled, "Summary View of the Rights of British America," wherein he boldly set forth such doctrines that Lord Dunmore, then governor of the province, threatened him with a prosecution for high treason. June 1, 1775, Lord Dunmore presented to the legislature of Virginia certain resolutions of the British parliament, to which

Jefferson, as chairman of the committee appointed for that purpose, made

response in one of the ablest State papers on record.

Wednesday, June 21, 1775, Thomas Jefferson took his seat in the Continental Congress, where he soon became conspicuous, both for his talent and the ardor with which it was devoted to the cause of liberty. He served during the remainder of that year, and through the following year, acting on many important committees, and on the 9th of June, 1776, he was appointed chairman of that committee to whom was delegated the important duty of preparing a draft of a Declaration of Independence. When he appended his signature to that document, as a moment was to him the greatest and the gravest of his life.

After serving actively in Congress during the summer of the remaining years of the he appended his signature to that document, as amended and accepted, the

After serving actively in Congress during the summer of 1776, Mr. Jefferson returned home, and during the remaining years of the Revolutionary war devoted himself mainly to the service of his own State. June 1, 1779, he was elected governor of Virginia, and as chief magistrate of that Commonwealth his patriotism and statesmanship made him an invaluable aid to the harassed and overburdened commander of the Continental army, then seeing its darkest days. He remained in constant correspondence with Washington, and gave a soldier's cheerful obedience to any suggestions and requests that General made concerning Virginia. His term of office expired June 2, 1780, but as a private citizen he continued to serve the State until peace was declared.

Near the close of 1782, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to join the representatives of the United States already in Europe, but the treaty of Paris, in 1783, rendered his services unnecessary, and he remained in

America.

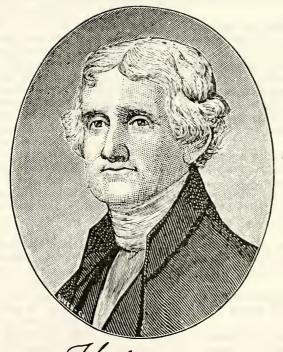
June 6, 1783, he was again chosen delegate to Congress, and took his seat on the 4th of November following. March 30, 1784, he was chosen to preside in Congress, and was chairman of that committee which performed the important work of revising and getting in proper working order the treasury department. May 7, 1784, he was appointed to join John Adams and Benjamin Franklin in Paris, and negotiate treaties of commerce for the United States with foreign nations. Accompanied by his oldest daughter, he set sail in July and joined his colleagues in the fol-

March 10, 1785, Mr. Jefferson was unanimously chosen by Congress to succeed Dr. Franklin as minister to the court at Versailles, and, re-appointed in October, 1787, he remained in France until October, 1789, in that time successfully conducting many important and intricate nego-

tiations in the interest of the United States.

Immediately upon his return to America, Thomas Jefferson was appointed by President Washington Secretary of State, and he conducted I this department of the new and untried government past many perils and by many momentous and statesmanlike decisions through the four years of





Thistferm.



Washington's first administration, resigning the office December 31, 179a. Three years of private life ensued, and then again Mr. Jefferson found himself in the political arena, this time as the leader of one of the two political parties into which the American voters had become divided. By the party then calling themselves Republicans, Mr. Jefferson was nominated for President, and the Federal party nominated John Adams of Massachusetts as his opponent. The vote was counted in the presence of both houses of Congress in February, 1797, and Mr. Adams receiving the majority was declared President, Mr. Jefferson, as was then the law, becom-

ing vice president.

March 4, 1797, he took the oath of office, and as presiding officer in the Senate, delivered before that body a speech which is yet a model of dignity, modesty and statesmanship. Much of the four succeeding years, Mr. Jefferson spent in tranquillity at his country home, Monticello. He had married New Year's Day, 1772, Martha, daughter of John Wayles, a distinguished lawyer of Charles City county, Virginia, and their union had been blessed with two beautiful daughters. The death of the wife and mother occurred about ten years subsequent to her marriage, and toward his two children Mr. Jefferson always manifested a mother's tenderness combined with a father's care.

When the time for another presidential election approached, Mr. Jefferson was again the candidate of his party, his opponent being Aaron Burr of New York. The vote was a tie, and the election devolved upon the House of Representatives. After thirty-five ineffectual ballots, a member from Maryland, authorized by Mr. Burr, withdrew that gentleman's name, and on the thirty-sixth ballot Mr. Jefferson was elected president, Colonel

Burr becoming vice-president.

March 4, 1801, President Jefferson delivered his inaugural address in the presence of both Houses of Congress, in which, among many wise utterances, were the following words, which embody the only safe principles for the American government:

"Equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion, religious or political; peace, commerce and honest friendship with all-

nations, entangling alliances with none."

In December, 1801, President Jessers established the custom of sending a President's annual message to the houses of Congress. Before that time the president had in person made the communication, to which the Speaker, in behalf of Congress, had at once replied in a formal address.

Re-elected to the presidency, Jefferson served two terms, his second term of office expiring March 4, 1809. The record of his administrations is a

matter of the history of the country.

At the age of sixty-six, Thomas Jefferson retired to private life at Monticello, nor did he again engage in public affairs. Here he passed fifteen tranquil years, surrounded by friends and admirers, and in the happy con-

sciousness of the growing and assured prosperity of the country he loved. His last public utterances were embodied in a letter addressed June 24, 1826, to a committee who desired his attendance at the coming anniversary of Independence Day. The letter is marked by that statesmanship which characterized all his words to the people. Among its utterances was the following:

"All eyes are opened, or are opening to the rights of man. The general spread of the lights of science has already laid open to every view the palpable truth that the mass of mankind has not been born with saddles on their backs, nor a favoured few, booted and spurred, ready to ride them

legitimately, 'by the grace of God!'"

Two days after this letter was written, an indisposition under which Mr. Jefferson was laboring assumed a more serious form, and his death was anticipated. But he rallied on the 2d of July, and, on ascertaining the date, eagerly expressed a wish that he might live to see the dawn of the fiftieth anniversary of Independence. His wish was granted. He lived until one o'clock of the afternoon of July 4, 1826, passing then from this world to another with the tranquillity with which the philosopher's life is ended.

## JAMES MADISON.

Fourth President of the United States, was born March 16, 1751, and

died June 28, 1836, in his 85th year.

He was born at King George, King George county, Virginia, his father an opulent planter of that province. The oldest of seven children, he received the best education the times afforded. He was prepared for college under the instructions of a private tutor, Rev. Thomas Martin, and entered Princeton, from which university he was graduated in 1771, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

The movement toward American Independence was thus well begup when he stepped into the arena of public life. In 1775 he was a member of the committee of safety of Orange county, and in 1776 represented that county in the Virginia Convention. In 1777 the House of Delegates elected him to the executive council of Virginia, and of that body he con-

tinued a leading member until the close of 1779.

In 1779 he was chosen to represent Virginia in the Continental Congress, where he took his seat March 20, 1780. He remained in Congress nearly four years, or until the first Monday of November, 1783. He was thus a member of that body during the last years of the Revolutionary war, and a part of the first year following the peace. During this time he had an opportunity to observe the inefficiency of the confederated form of government, and was active in all the remedial measures that were proposed in "ngress.

In 1784, Mr. Madison was elected to the State Legislature of Virginia, and by annual re-elections continued a member of that body until November, 1786, when, having become re-eligible as a candidate for Congress, he was returned to the national legislature, and resumed official

position there February 12, 1787.

During his membership in the State legislature he became the champion of religious liberty. In 1784 Thomas Jefferson had introduced in the Virginia legislature a "Bill for the Establishment of Religious Freedom." At that time all colonists were taxed for the support of the Church of England and its clergy, although many were indifferent to that form of worship, and others were earnestly opposed to it on the ground of conscientious scruples. The bill failed to pass that year, and in 1785, Mr. Jefferson being absent from the State legislature, James Madison took up the bill, and urged and achieved its passage, against strong opposition.

In the same and the following year, as chairman of the judiciary committee, he presided over and assisted in the revision of the statutes of

Virginia.

May 9, 1787, the committee which prepared the Federal Constitution was convened at Philadelphia, and James Madison was a delegate from Virginia. Four months of anxious deliberation and steady labor enabled this committee to report, on the 17th of September, the articles which when amended and adopted, became the Constitution of the United States.

In 1789, Madison was elected to the first House of Representatives under the new Constitution. He served until the close of Washington's

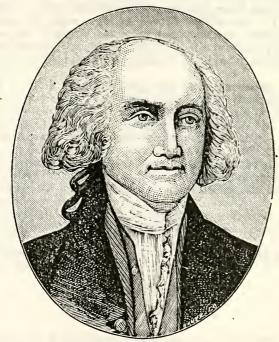
administration, and then retired to private life.

In 1794, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Todd, nee Dolly Payne, widow of a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia. The lady was a Virginian by birth, a member of the Payne family, and a sister of the wife of George S. Washington. Her marriage with James Madison was consummated in what is now Jefferson county, West Virginia, at a substantial stone mansion which is still standing in an excellent state of preservation This house has many historical associations, having been built in 1752 by Samuel Washington, eldest full brother of George Washington, who occasionally visited here. Here, too, Louis Phillippe was entertained during his visit to America, and in the sitting-room where Madison and Mrs. Todd were married, is a mantle presented to the family by General La Fayette.

During Jefferson's administrations, 1801-9, Madison was his most intimate adviser outside of his cabinet, and the friendship between the two men continued throughout Madison's administration, where the direction

of the statesmanship of Jefferson could be often seen.

March 4, 1809, James Madison assumed the duties of President of the United States, to which office he had been elected by a majority of 122 out of 175 electoral votes.



favn elludijon,



Madison's administration continued through eight years, its most important event being the war of 1812. During this war the British obtained possession of Washington, August 24, 1814, and plundered and destroyed with fire a large portion of the city. Mrs. Madison, then presiding at the White House, was obliged to seek safety in flight. Her carriage stood at the door, and her friends were urging her immediate departure, when she returned to her drawing-room and cut from its frame a full-length picture of Washington. "Save it, or destroy it," she commanded the gentlemen who were in attendance upon her; "but do not let it fall into the hands of the British!" Then she entered the carriage which conveyed her, with other ladies, to a place of refuge beyond the Potomac. The treasure she took from the White House in her own hands, and held concealed in her wrappings as she was driven away, was the precious parchment upon which was engrossed the Declaration of Independence, with its fifty-two signatures.

March 4, 1817, Madison's long and useful connection with national affairs terminated, and he retired to his farm of Montpelier in Virginia, where his life was peacefully ended. Nineteen years of private life preceded his death, and the time was largely devoted by him to the produc-

tion of the voluminous writings which he left to posterity.

From his earliest years he had been a hard student, with tenacious memory; he led a life of spotless virtue upon which the breath of calumny never rested; his bearing was both modest and dignified; his speech always clear and concise; his public career distinguished by honesty and singleness of purpose.

Some time after his death Congress purchased from his widow, for \$30,000, all his MSS., and a portion of them have been published under

the title, "The Madison Papers."

Mrs. Madison survived her husband some years, dying in Washington, July 12, 1849, and they left no children.

## JAMES MONROE,

Fifth President of the United States, was born April 28, 1758, and died

July 4, 1831, in his 74th year.

His birth was in Westmoreland county, Virginia, and he was a lineal descendant of one of the first patentees of that province. His father was Spruce Monroe, a well-known and wealthy planter of Westmoreland county.

At the time Independence was declared, James Monroe was a student in William and Mary College. Without finishing his course there he entered the army as a cadet. His military career, though brief, was glori-

ous. He gave his young manhood to his country's service in the hour of her adversity; he joined her standard when others were deserting it; he repaired to Washington's headquarters when the army had dwindled to the verge of dissolution, and Great Britian was pouring her native troops and foreign mercenaries by thousands upon our coasts; he was one of the heroes who followed Washington in his perilous mid-winter journey across the Delaware; he fought at Harlem, at White Plains, and at Trenton, and was wounded in the last named engagement.

He was promoted for gallantry on the field, and returned to the army to serve as aide-de-camp to Lord Sterling, through the campaign of 1777-78, taking part in the engagements of Brandywine, Germantown and

Monmouth.

After this campaign Monroe left the army, and engaged in the study of law, with Thomas Jefferson. In 1781 he served as a volunteer with the Virginia forces, when that State was invaded by the armies of Cornwallis and Arnold, and at the request of the governor of Virginia he visited the

more Southern States, 1780, to collect military information.

In 1782 he was elected a member of the Virginia legislature, and by the legislature appointed a member of the executive council. June 9, 1783, he was elected to the House of Representatives, where he took his seat on the 13th of December following. He continued a member of this body until the close of the session of 1786.

In the last named year he married a daughter of Lawrence Kortright, of New York City, and took up his residence in Frederickburg, Spottsylvania county, Virginia. He was elected to a seat in the Virginia legisla-

ture, and served three years.

In 1790 he was chosen United States Senator, and served until 1794. He was then appointed to succeed Gouveneur Morris as minister at the French Court. The appointment was made upon the recommendation of President Washington and one of the first acts of President Adams was to recall Monroe.

During Monroe's ministry in France, his views upon the question of the neutrality of the United States in the war between England and France, then the paramount subject of consideration in America, were not in harmony with the administration, and his course of action was severely

censured, and his national popularity for a time decreased.

Virginia, however, stood by the son of her soil. His own county, immediately upon his arrival home, returned him to the State legislature, and the votes of the people transferred him thence to the gubernatorial chair. As governor he served three years (1799–1802), the term limited by the State constitution.

In 1802 he visited France, appointed by Jefferson as envoy extraordinary to act with Mr. Livingstone at the court of Napoleon. He assisted in the negotiations for the purchase of Louisiana, and then joined

Mr. Pinckney in Spain, to assist in the settlement of some boundary questions. In 1807 he went from Spain to England, to protest against the impressment of American seamen, and with Mr. Pinckney to negotiate treaty with Great Britain. Five years had now been given by Mr. Monroe to public duties abroad, and finding no success attending his efforts to ratify a treaty with Great Britain, he returned to America, reaching home in the closing month of 1807.

At the next State election he was again called to the chief magistracy of the Commonwealth of Virginia, which office he filled until, in 1811, he was called to a seat as Secretary of State, in the cabinet of President Madison. This office he held until the close of President Madison's second term, with the exception of about six months, the last months of the second war with Great Britain, when he discharged the more arduous

duties of Secretary of the War Department.

On the retirement of President Madison, in 1817, James Monroe was chosen fifth President of the United States, and in 1821, was re-elected without opposition. His opponent in the canvass of 1816 was Rufus King, of New York, who received only 34 electoral votes, Mr. Monroe receiving 183. Only one vote was cast against him at his second election, one of the New Hampshire electors voting for John Quincy Adams. Monroe's electoral vote was 228.

The distinguishing act of President Monroe's administration, at least that in which posterity is most interested, was the assertion of what has since become known as "The Monroe Doctrine." It was first formulated

by President Monroe in his annual message to Congress in 1824.

"The occasion has been judged proper for asserting, as a principle in which the rights of the United States are involved, that the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintain, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European powers."

In popular language, and in the widest sense of the words, this may be interpreted as: "America for Americaus," including, of course, all who

choose to become American citizens.

During his administrations Monroe encouraged the army, increased the navy, protected commerce, and infused vigor and efficiency in every department of the public service. March 4, 1825, he retired to his resi-

dence of Oak Hill, in Loudoun county, Virginia.

In the winter of 1829-30, he presided over a convention called to revise the constitution of Virginia, but an increasing indisposition necessitated his withdrawal from the convention before its labors were ended, and he never again participated in public affairs. In the summer of 1830 his beloved wife died, and he was unable to bear the solitude of the home her presence had so many years brightened. He removed to New York City, making his home with his son-in-law, Samuel L. Gouveneur, where the few remaining months of his life were passed.





James Mouro

Mr. Montoe had been a poor financier in personal matters. Although he had inherited considerable property, and his wife had brought him as much more, and although he had received \$350,000 for public services, in his last days pecuniary embarrassments were added to his bodily infirmities, and his old age was harassed by debt.

In 1858 the remains of ex-President Monroe were removed, with great pomp, from New York to Richmond, Virginia, and on July 5th were

re-interred in Hollywood cemetery.

## JOHN QUINCY ADAMS,

Sixth President of the United States, was born July 11, 1767, and died

February 23, 1848, in his 81st year.

His birth was in the parish of Braintree, since set off as the town of Quincy, in Massachusetts. He was the son of John and Abigail (Quincy) Adams, and two streams of the best blood of the colony mingled in his veins. He received in baptism the name of his great-grandfather on his mother's side, John Quincy, a man who, in his day, had borne a distinguished part in provincial affairs.

The history of the Revolutionary struggle sank deep into his childish mind when, but seven years old, he stood beside his mother on the summit of one of the high hills near his home, and listened to catch the sounds of conflict from Bunker Hill, and watched the wanton fire with which the British troops destroyed Charlestown. At the age of nine he rode daily between his home and Boston, eleven miles each way, that he might keep

his mother informed of the latest war news.

February 13, 1778, at the age of eleven, he embarked with his father on the frigate Boston, and sailed for Paris, whither John Adams had been dispatched on diplomatic business. Mr. Adams was recalled almost upon his arrival in France, and again, in three months from the time of his return, was commissioned to transact further public business in France. Again the two travelers set sail, and after a perilous voyage in a leaky ship, were landed in Spain, and made their way thence, as best they could, to France. During this visit in Europe, John Quincy Adams received a little very miscellaneous schooling, first at Paris, next at Amsterdam, and then at Leyden. When he was not quite fourteen Francis Dana, afterward chief-justice of Massachusetts, then an envoy to Russia from the United States, took young Adams with him to act as his private secretary. Six months later he was again in Paris, where his father, with Franklin and Jefferson, was negotiating the treaty of peace with England. The boy was employed by these gentlemen in the preparation of the necessary papers.

In the spring of 1785, the father was appointed minister to England,

and the son returned to America and entered Harvard college, where he was graduated with honor in 1787. He then entered as a law student the office of Theophilus Parsons, and on the 15th of July, 1790, was admitted

to practice.

He established himself in Boston, and slowly, in several succeeding years, built up a moderate practice. His mind naturally, both by its inherent qualities and by the influence of association, tended toward public affairs, and his letters upon the political situation soon brought him into notice with the administration.

May 29, 1794, President Washington sent to the Senate the name of John Quincy Adams for United States minister to Holland, and the nomination was confirmed, unanimously, on the following day. He received his commission on his twenty-seventh birthday, and presented his creden-

tials at the Hague, October 31, 1794.

Who was ruling, or should rule Holland, was a question among European diplomats and rulers during the entire time of Mr. Adams' ministry, and as he wisely maintained, in the interests of the United States, a cool neutrality, he had little public business and much leisure time. This time he employed in the acquisition of foreign languages and the study of diplomacy and statesmanship. He was twice sent to England in a semi-official capacity, and during his last visit was united in marriage with Louisa Catherine, daughter of Joshua Johnson, then American consul at London. Their union was consummated July 26, 1797, and resulted in many years of happy wedded life.

President Washington, toward the close of his second administration, transferred Mr. Adams to the court of Portugal, and lest his successor in office, John Adams, should feel some delicacy in retaining the services of his own son in an important diplomatic capacity, Washington wrote a let-

ter urging and requesting his continuance in the position.

President Adams, therefore, only changed his destination from Portugal to Prussia, both missions being of the same grade. The ministry to Prussia, however, was then first established, and on the arrival of John Quincy Adams at Berlin, in November, 1797, he met with the rather unusual experience of being "questioned at the gate by the dapper officer in charge, who did not know, until one of his private soldiers explained to him, who the United States of America were." He remained in Berlin until recalled by his father, near the close of the latter's administration that his successor in office, Mr. Jefferson, might feel no embarrassment in dealing with the son of one who was now his bitter political rival.

Immediately upon his return to Boston, Mr. Adams entered again upon the practice of his profession, which he followed until elected, April 5, 1802, a member of State senate. In February, 1803, the State legislature elected him to the United States Senate, giving him 86 out of 171 votes on the first ballot. He took his seat in the tollowing October. His term of service expired March 3, 1809, but the Federalist party, by whom

he had been elected, not being pleased with the independence with which he spoke and wrote, elected his successor on the 2d and 3d of June, 1808, and Mr. Adams promptly sent in his resignation on the 8th of June, as an answer to the insult of his party. His service had been little short of living martyrdom. Always refusing to answer to the party whip, regarding every public measure as a matter for individual decision, and not for party consideration, he early secured the hearty dislike of his colleagues in the Senate. He saw the Federalists trampled on by the Republican or Democratic party (the Jeffersonian party then being called by either name), and his party in turn trampled on him. He left the Senate amid the execrations of those who sent him there, but content to court and suffer martyrdom rather than sacrifice a point of principle.

June 26, 1809, under the Republican administration of President Madison, Mr. Adams was appointed minister to Russia. He served four and one-half years. He then acted as one of the committee on behalf of the United States in negotiating with Great Britain the treaty of peace

which terminated the 1812 war.

May 26, 1815, Mr. Adams entered London as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain. Here he remained honorably representing his country, until June 15, 1817, when he bade a last farewell to Europe, closing forever his long and efficient diplomatic career.

He returned home to take the position of Secretary of State in the cabinet of James Monroe, then lately inaugurated president. The most important act conducted through the Department of State by Mr Adams was the treaty with Spain, by which the southern boundary line of Louisiana was fixed, Florida was ceded to the United States, and our

western boundary line was pushed to the Pacific.

In 1824 came the election for sixth President of the United States, with Adams, Jackson, Crawford and Clay as candidates. In those days of slow communication it was not until December that it was everywhere known that there had been no election by the people, the electoral vote standing: Jackson, 99; Adams, 84; Crawford, 41; Clay, 37—total, 261 votes. Adams received 77 of his 84 votes from New York and New England; Maryland gave him 3, Louisiana 2, Delaware and Illinois, each 1.

The election now lay with the House of Representatives, and intrigue and rumor was the order of the day to such an extent, as Webster puts it, that "there were those who pretended to tell how a representative would vote from the way in which he put on his hat." However little John Quincy Adams was gifted with the power of winning or keeping friends, and even his warmest admirers are fain to admit that it was an effort for him to be tolerably civil to anybody in public affairs, yet all must admire the position he held through this long campaign and the weeks of suspense which followed it: "It the people wish me to be president. I shall not refuse the office, but I ask nothing trom any man, or from



9, 2, Aclams,



my body of men," and to promote his election he "should do absolutely

nothing."

The election in the House took place February 9, 1825, Daniel Webster and John Randolph, tellers. The result was announced: "John Quincy Adams, of Massachusetts, thirteen votes; Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee, seven votes; William H. Crawford, of Georgia, four votes." Thereupon the Speaker announced Mr. Adams to have been elected President of the United States.

The administration of President Adams extended over one term of four years. Like his father, he was a man of cold exterior, however warm his heart may have been to those he trusted, and he was, like him, unfortunately prone to distrust, and to give indiscreet expression to that feeling. He had few cotemporaneous admirers, fewer friends and many and malignant enemies. But he was a statesman and a patriot and wisely administered the great trust he assumed. It the eye of hatred saw much at which to cavil, posterity has given him his meed of praise.

The election of 1828 gave 178 votes for Jackson and only 83 for Adams. Thus, at the age of axty-two, Mr. Adams found himself what has been aptly if sharply styled that melancholy product of the American

government system—an ex-president.

In September, 1830, Mr. Adams accepted from Plymouth district a nomination to the House of Representatives. The election shows that the people of a part of Massachusetts, at least, repented of former coldness toward him. He received 1817 votes out of 2505, with only 373 for the next candidate. He continued to represent this district in Congress until his death, a period of nearly sixteen years.

February 21, 1848, he was stricken insensible while in his seat in the House, and was removed to the Speaker's room where he lay until the evening of the 23d, when he passed quietly away. His last intelligible

words were: "This is the last of earth! I am content."

## ANDREW JACKSON,

seventh President of the United States, was born March 15, 1767, and died on the 8th of June, 1845, at the age of 78 years.

His paternal grandfather, Hugh Jackson, a resident in County Ulster, north of Ireland, was a linen draper in Carrickfergus, about the middle

of the seventeenth century.

Hugh Jackson had four sons, the youngest named Andrew. Andrew Jackson married Elizabeth Hutchinson, who, like himself, was of Scotch-Irish blood, and, like him, of the Presbyterian faith. When they had two sons, Hugh and Robert, they emigrated to America, landing at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1765. From Charleston they journeyed 160

haw. This district was settled across the boundary line of the Carolinas, and the land tilled by Andrew Jackson lay in the northern Carolina, in

what was then Mecklenburg (now Union) county.

After two years of toil in his new home, Andrew Jackson died, early in 1767, and a little later his posthumous son was born, and the father's name was bestowed upon him. His birth was in a small log cabin, a little north of the State line, and a few miles from where Monroe, the county seat of Union county, North Carolina, now stands. Consequently when, in later years, Jackson addressed the nullifiers of South Carolina, as "citizens of my native State," he was about a quarter of a mile out of the way—

not so very much, perhaps, for a politician.

Much of tradition and uncertainty surrounds the school days of "mischievous Andy Jackson," as he was styled in his childhood, but his opportunities for acquiring knowledge were undoubtedly limited. His mother had moved into South Carolina, where she was living with relatives and performing the usual offices of a poor relation, keeping him, her youngest child, with her. He learned to read, to write, and to cast accounts. He also learned to ride the wildest horse on the plantation, and his habit of swearing dates from his carliest childhood. This may account for his wonderful mastery of the art, his later years being distinguished above those of all other men for the chain-lightning suddenness and force of his oaths. He also learned to reverence woman, taking this lesson from the cheerful, toiling life of his mother. He always deeply revered her memory.

When the war of the Revolution had been largely transferred to the Carolinas, his oldest brother, Hugh, was killed in the Continental service. Robert and Andrew, the latter a mere boy, took a lively part in the predatory warfare by which the militia contrived to harass the king's troops. In a skirmish of this character in the spring of 1781, the two brothers were taken prisoners, and marched to Camden, South Carolina, then in the possession of the British. On the journey, the officer in charge ordered Andrew to blacken his boots. The boy spiritedly refused, demanding "treatment as a prisoner of war." The officer, with his dishonored sword, struck the unarmed boy, who lifted his hand to save his head, and received on both a cut whose scars he carried to his grave. "I warrant ye Andy thought of it at New Orleans," said an old aunty, many years after-

ward.

At Camden the situation of the boys was utterly wretched. Two hundred and fifty prisoners were penned together, without beds, almost without food or clothing. Small-pox appeared among them, and raged unchecked by medicine, unrelieved by nursing. Not a sanitary measure was taken—the dead, the dying, the well, and the newly stricken were all huddled together.



Mother love came to the rescue of the Jackson boys. Learning their condition, the heroic woman rode on horseback the sixty miles between her home and Camden, and by her energy effected an exchange of fifteen British soldiers for her two boys and five of her neighbors. Back then she went at the head of her sad procession, both of her sons sick with small pox, and a merciless rain beating upon their emaciated, half-naked bodies. In two days after reaching home Robert Jackson was dead, and Andrew a raving maniac. Skill and love saved his life, but he was many months an invalid, and so ended his services in the war for Independence.

His mother gave her life to the cause of humanity. Hearing, on Andrew's recovery, that there was great sickness and suffering among the prisoners on the Charleston prison ships, she journeyed there—one hundred and sixty miles—on horseback, carrying rural delicacies and medicines, and tended the sick until her own life paid the forfeit. She died of ship fever and was buried on the open plain near by. The grave to this

day remains unknown, save to the angels of God.

At the age of eighteen, Andrew Jackson owned one piece of property—a beautiful horse which he had reared from its foaling. Mounted upon this horse he turned his back forever upon the home of his childhood and youth, and journeyed to Salisbury. In this town he read law in the office of Spruce McCay, during 1785 and 1786. The Salisbury people of the last generation remembered him as a fair-complectioned, sandy-haired young man—"the most roaring, rollicking, game-cocking, card-playing, horse-racing, mischievous fellow that ever lived."

He was admitted to practice in 1787, and in the following year attached himself to a party of adventurous spirits emigrating to the then unknown wilds of the territory of Tennessee. He had received the appointment of public prosecutor for that territory by the authority of North Carolina,

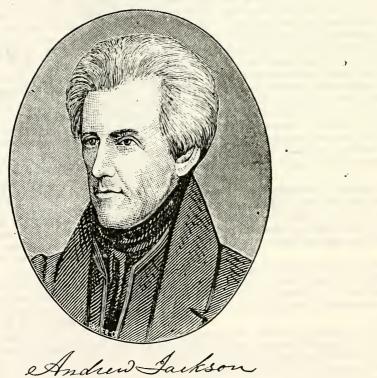
that State then having jurisdiction over Tennessee.

He established himself at Nashville, and for eight years discharged the duties of his office at a time when only a man of his daring temperament would have undertaken them. That he carried the roystering habits of his student life with him rather increased than diminished his usefulness

and influence among the border population.

January 11, 1796, he was a delegate to the Knoxville convention which prepared the State constitution for Tennessee, and that territory, June 1, 1796, became the sixteenth State in the Union. Jackson was elected Representative, and at once set out on horseback for Philadelphia, eight hundred miles distant.

He served in the House only one term, and on the 22d of November, 1797, returned to Philadelphia, this time as one of the two United States Senators from Tennessee. He was no orator, and his Congressional record is confined principally to a notice of his vote, which was generally a negative one, for he was not in sympathy with the administration. Always aware of what he could and could not do, Jackson was not at home among





the Jrilliant statesmen of his day, and resigned his seat, after only a few

months' service, in April, 1798.

The Tennessee Legislature at once elected him to the bench of the Supreme Court of that State. For six years he presided over the sittings of this court, rendering decisions in a truly Jacksonian manner. That is, decisions that often showed lack of knowledge of the law, and always utter ignorance of grammar, yet went straight to the root of a matter, and were founded on justice.

July 24, 1804, he resigned his judgeship, and engaged in personal pursuits; managing his large plantation; running a cotton gin (at that time there were only twenty-four in Tennessee); partner in the mercantile firm of Jackson, Coffee & Hutchings; buying, breeding, racing and selling blooded horses; fitting out and lading a line of flatboats on the Mississippi.

About 1809 he withdrew from all these occupations except the conduct of his plantation and his interest in horses. He had then been some years married, and was living on that part of his estate set apart and afterward famous as "The Hermitage." No children had been born of his marriage, but Mrs. Jackson's many young relatives were always made welcome by her husband, and, indeed, all the young people of their own rank in Tennessee, claimed an interest in the little homespun woman they loved to call "Aunt Rachel." Mr. and Mrs. Jackson adopted two children, her nephews—one taking the name of Andrew Jackson, and at a later date inheriting the estate, and the other well known in after years as Andrew Jackson Donelson

By this time Jackson was widely known and much talked of in America. His habits of profanity, his terrible temper, the duels he had fought, the quarrels he had participated in, were all matters of public knowledge. There was another side of the man, not turned towards the world, and not so well understood. He was a tender husband and a kind master, and all

who were dependent upon him idolized him.

It must have been a pretty picture to have seen this man, who could so easily strike terror into the hearts of men, sitting in the gloaming beside the hearthfire in the homely living room of "The Hermitage," smoking his cob pipe, a little child nestling against his bosom, and on his knee the

little white lamb which was its playmate.

He had been for some years a major-general in the Tennessee militia when the second war with Great Britain was declared, June 12, 1812. On the 25th of June, General Jackson tendered President Madison his own services, with those of 25,000 volunteer troops. November 1st the offer was accepted, and Jackson and his troops ordered to New Orleans. They started promptly, and had reached Natchez when instructions came to hold the men there for further orders. February 3, 1813, the "further orders" were received by Jackson. He was to "disband the troops and return home."



Disbland his troops—his Tennessee troops—unprovisioned, and without neans of transportation, 500 miles of wilderness between them and home! Not Jackson! Back he marched them, himself performing the journey on foot that his three horses might a'l be at the service of the sick men of the ranks. "Tough as hickory," a soldier said of him who watched his slender figure marching for many days at the head of his men, and "Old Hickory," he at once became. In a month's time the boys were back on their native soil, and "Old Hickory" the hero of Tennessee.

When the horrible massacre at Fort Mims was perpetrated, August 13, 1813, a cry for help went up from Louisiana. The border State of Tenaessee, itself in danger if the Creek Nation were not subdued, sent out militia and volunteer troops. General Jackson, his left arm in a sling, his left shoulder not yet healed from a horrible wound received in a personal affair, led his men into the very heart of the Creek country. A brilliant campaign in the face of disheartening difficulties followed, culminating in the engagement of Horse Shoe Bend, on the Tallapoosa river, March 27,

1814, when the power of the Creeks was forever broken.

In May, 1814, Jackson was appointed major general of the regular army, and ordered to the South. Arrived at Mobile he found himself with a thousand miles of coast to defend, without one fort properly garrisoned or armed, and with a force of the British navy and army sailing to give him battle. Again he entered upon a series of victories against odds. Driving the British from before Mobile, marching into "neutral" Florida and forcing the "neutral" Spaniards to send their British guests back to their ships; then back to the rescue of New Orleans. Surely he remembered his mother, and his brother, and the boy prisoner struck down by the sword, when he swore to the weeping women and wailing children of that city that not one red-coat should enter New Orleans but over his dead body.

The great battle before New Orleans was fought December 23, 1814, to January 8, 1815, after peace had been made and signed at Paris between America and Great Britain. What slaughter would have been avoided, what brave lives spared, had there been telegraph wires and an Atlantic cable in those days. But it made Jackson the people's hero—"the hero

of New Orleans."

With peace the standing army was reduced to ten thousand men, and General Jackson retained in command of the Southern division. His summary exploits in Florida and elsewhere while holding this position are matters of history. They have been lauded and condemned in the most extravagant terms by his friends and his enemies. The dispassionate reader will conclude they prove him to have been an excellent military man—for an emergency, but a poor diplomat and no statesman.

When Florida was ceded to the United States, President Madison appointed General Jackson its first governor. He left home April 18, 1821, took leave of the army May 31, 1821, entered upon the duties of

his new appointment late in June, and resigned in the November tollowing. During the time of his administration of affairs, the government at Washington dreaded the appearance of every Florida mail, never knowing

what General Jackson would do next.

Back again at "The Hermitage," but now daily growing in favor with the people of the whole country. When Jackson took his seat again in the United States Senate, December 5, 1823, he was also one of the candidates for the next term as President of the United States. The election

proved him to be the people's choice, though he was defeated.

The electoral vote of 1824 was: Jackson, 99; John Quincy Adams, 84; Crawford, 41; Clay, 37. Jackson was the choice of eleven States; Adams of seven; Clay and Crawford of three each. Jackson had a plurality of votes, but not a majority. The election went to the House of Representatives, and Adams, receiving the votes of thirteen States upon the

first ballot, was declared president.

The resolution among the friends of Jackson that he should be the next president, in 1829, dated from the moment that decision of the House was made known. He resigned his seat in the Senate, went home and awaited the event. His friends conducted a four years' campaign on the simple and single principle of securing victory. They achieved it. The entire electoral vote in 1828 was 261. General Jackson received 178; Adams, 83.

"But the year which brought him the crowning triumph of his public life ended in a gloom which for him overshadowed all its remaining years. When he went to his inauguration in 1829, he left behind, sleeping her last sleep in the garden of "The Hermitage" the faithful wife of thirty-seven years. Mrs. Jackson died after a few days' severe illness, Decem-

ber 22, 1826, at the age of 61 years.

Haggard with grief and sickness, "twenty years older in a night," the president-elect was hurried through the many duties preceding his inauguration and assumed the responsibilities of his new position. The White House was presided over by his adopted son's wife, Mrs. A. J. Donelson.

In 1832 the electoral vote was 288; Jackson received 219; Clay, 49; Wirt (of Maryland, and the anti-masonic candidate), received the vote of

Vermont; and South Carolina voted for Floyd of Virginia.

This second administration as president was Jackson's last public service for the people who had learned to idolize him. Three days after the inauguration of his successor, which took place March 4, 1837, General Jackson, as he must always be called, began his homeward journey. He was now an old man in failing health, soon to pass beyond the reach of human events, and his soul turned with satisfaction from public cares to the repose of home.

The record of his administrations belongs to the domain of history. Yet who but the fiery Jackson could have met the nullifiers of South Carolina with his toast: "Our Federal Union—it must be preserved!" Who but

the unstatesmanlike Jackson would have refused to re-charter the United States bank, lest a monopoly should overrun his dear people. And who, alas, but the man who always set public opinion at defiance, and who was always at the service of his friends, would have dared to have been the first president to institute the pernicious custom of civil service abuse. This evil dates back to the beginning of Jackson's first administration, when first the cry of "to the victors belong the spoils" was heard. Washington, in his eight years' administration, removed nine persons from office; John Adams, in four years, nine; Jefferson, under exceptional circumstances, thirty-nine, in eight years; Madison, five; Monroe, nine; John Quincy Adams, two. Andrew Jackson, in his first year, removed two-thousand, as his enemies claimed; his friends acknowledged about sever hundred.

It seems never to have occurred to the statesmen who framed the Federal Constitution that there ever could be a president of the United States who would abuse the power of removal. But Jackson inaugurated a new era, and all the presidents succeeding him have been too modest not to walk in

his footsteps.

Jackson was seventy years of age when he returned to the "Hermitage," and his remaining years were spent in the society of his adopted children and their children, and in an earnest endeavor to fit himself for a future meeting with the wife whose loss he had now mourned nearly a decade of years. But he was too much the friend of his friend ever to be left quite in peace, and he complained with good cause in his last days that office-seekers and place-hunters desiring his influence would not even let him die in peace.

Sunday, May 24, 1845, lying upon his sick bed, General Jackson partook of the communion according to the form of the Presbyterian church. He lived about two weeks longer, dying at last, this man of storms and

passions, tranquilly and almost without pain.

June 10, 1845, he was laid to rest beside his wife, of whom only a few days before he had said: "Heaven will be no heaven to me if I do not

meet my wife there."

In life he loved his country, he loved justice, he loved his friends; he abhorred debt, and he hated an enemy. Always he would do what he said he would do.

## MARTIN VAN BUREN,

Eighth President of the United States, was born December 5, 1782, and

died July 4, 1862, at the age of 80 years.

He was of Dutch descent, the first to succeed to the office of president who was not of thorough English stock. His birth was in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, where his father was many years engaged as

a tavern keeper. From his father, Martin Van Buren is said to have inherited two of the distinguishing attributes of his political life, a temper that nothing could ruffle, and an unrivaled faculty for holding his tongue.

His school days were brief, and the knowledge he possessed of books was largely self-acquired after he had entered upon the practice of law. For this profession he began to study at the age of fourteen, and he was

admitted to practice at the age of twenty-one.

A few years later he married a Miss Hoes, of New York State, and in 1810 their son John, familiarly known as "Prince Van Buren," was born. After the birth of other sons, and when the future eminence of her husband was just becoming assured, Mrs. Van Buren died. Her husband

deeply mourned his loss, and her place was never filled.

In 1808 Martin Van Buren was elected to his first official position, as surrogate for Columbia county, New York. From this time he was known as a rising lawyer of Albany, and when party lines in the political contests began to grow definite, he was a member of that party styled either Democrat or Republican in distinction from the old Federal party whose power was waning.

In 1812 and again in 1816 he was elected to the State Senate of New York, and from 1815 to 1819 was State's attorney general. In 1821 he was chosen one of New York's representatives in the United States Senate,

for the term of six years.

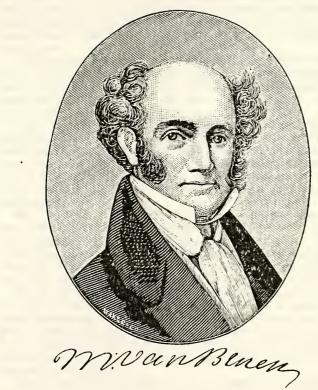
In 1821 he was also a member of the convention assembled to revise the State constitution of New York. As a member of this body he exerted himself for the establishment of a freehold qualification as the limit of suffrage. He advocated an extended elective franchise, but opposed universal suffrage. With a prophetic eye he saw and with an eloquent tongue he foretold the dangers to stability and purity of government which would follow the unrestricted vote of densely populated cities. Such an amendment to the State constitution was not favorably considered by his colleagues and was never submitted to the people.

In 1827 Mr. Van Buren was re-elected to the Senate, and early in 1829 he resigned his seat to accept the governorship of the State of New

York.

After serving two months as chief executive of the State, he resigned that office in April, 1829, to enter the cabinet of Jackson as Secretary of State. He was now an astute politician, a political strategist, combining the principles of Jefferson with the tactics of Burr. One of the very few quiet men of Jackson's stormy administration, men grew fearful of his very silence. No man possessed his confidence, and in turn no man quite trusted in him. Cold and formal, he failed to inspire affection in those who were about him, and his talents while awakening admiration gave equal birth to distrust.

While the chief executive was swearing, "By the Eternal." things



•



should be so and so, while Jackson's enemies were plotting and his adherents counter-plotting, while both were constantly exploding in angry recriminations, Van Buren kept the tenor of his ways, and, always acting for

the administration, yet always acted in his own way.

It is related that Clay once burst upon the Secretary of State in a very tempest of wrath, and loaded him with abuse because of the disaster that was sure to follow some action the Secretary had taken. When the wrathful and eloquent Senator stopped for breath, giving Van Buren for the first time an opportunity to speak, the secretary, moved neither to anger nor repentance, calmly said: "I'll bet you a suit of clothes, Mr. Clay, it won't be so."

Nothing more could be said, and nothing was done except what the Secretary of State had already chosen to do. It was characteristic of the man; it was his inheritance from the Dutch tavern-keeper, his father. He could hold his tongue about his own opinions, and he refused to grow

angry over those of other men.

April 7, 1831, the cabinet of President Jackson resigned, and he appointed Martin Van Buren minister to St. James. Mr. Van Buren sailed for England, only to learn soon after his arrival that the Senate had refused to confirm his nomination. He returned to America, and on the 22d of May, 1832, was nominated for vice-president on the Democratic ticket, and was elected, serving during the last four years of Jackson's administration.

May 20, 1835, the Democratic National committee convened in Baltimore, nominated Martin Van Buren for the presidency, and the election in November, 1836, gave him a sweeping majority. Of the 294 electoral votes, Van Buren received 170; General William Henry Harrison, 73; Hugh H. White, 26; Daniel Wesbter, 14; Mangum, of North Carolina, 11. The usual inaugural ceremonies followed, on the 4th of March, 1837.

During the last years of Jackson's administration, sad at heart and worn in body, the president had shown himself irritable toward his friends and often discourteous to strangers, and the White House had been a gloomy place. With the inauguration of Van Buren, a pleasant change appeared in the presidential receptions. He had the high art of blending ease with dignity, and Washington social life during his administration was made pleasant and attractive.

But a financial crisis had been long impending over the country, and its full force was felt in the early months of 1837. On the 11th of May, the banks all stopped specie payment; bankruptev and distress spread far and

wide; States, as well as individuals, became bankrupt.

If any president was responsible for this state of affairs it was not Van Buren, but his predecessor, Jackson. But the popularity which promised to follow Van Buren's political career was borne away on the adverse winds of commercial ruin, which prepared the way for the sweeping Whig victory of 1840.



In his third annual message to Congress is embodied the principal measure of Van Buren's administration. Therein he urged the absolute divorce of bank and State, and the payments and disbursements exclusively of specie in all governmental transactions. A bill founded upon his recommendation was passed in Congress June 30, 1840.

The presidential campaign of 1840, Van Buren, Democrat, against Harrison, Whig, resulted: Harrison, 234; Van Buren, 60 electoral votes,

and the will of the people retired Martin. Van Buren to private life.

He lost the vote of many of the Southern States because of the stand he had taken in opposing the further extension of slavery into the territories. When, therefore, in 1842, a new party, known as the "Free Soil Democrats" was formed, Van Buren received from their convention, June 22, 1842, the nomination for president, with Charles Francis Adams for vice-president. The platform of the party declared: "Congress has no more power to make a slave than to make a king." This party was necessarily sectional and cast but a small vote.

In 1853 Mr. Van Buren sailed for Europe, and visited for about three years among the countries of the Old World. His remaining years were

spent in private life upon his beautiful estate in Kinderhook.

His "Inquiry into the Origin and Course of Political Parties in the United States" was published after his death, by his sons, in 1867.

# WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,

Ninth President of the United States, was born February 9, 1773, and

died April 4, 1841, in his 69th year.

On the banks of the James river, in Charles City county, Virginia, lies the beautiful estate called Berkeley, for several generations the home of the Harrison family. Here was born Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and his third son was William Henry Harrison.

He received his scholastic education at Hampden Sydney College, and then began the study of medicine in Philadelphia. But about that time an army was gathering to be sent against the Indians of the Northwest, and young Harrison displayed an inclination toward military life. At the age of nineteen he received from President Washington an ensign's commission, and joined the army, under General St. Clair. In 1792 he was promoted to a lieutenancy, and in 1794 he fought under "Mad Anthony" Wayne, whose aide-de-camp he became, greatly distinguishing himself by the valor and military genius he displayed in the conflicts of that general with the Indian tribes of the Northwest.

In 1795, Harrison was commissioned captain and placed in command at Fort Washington, now the site of Cincinnati. Here he was joined in marriage with a daughter of John Cleves Symmes, a pioneer settler in that

locality, who first laid out the tract of country on which Cincinnati now stands. Harrison's wife survived him more than twenty years, dying at

their home in North Bend, Ohio, February 26, 1864.

In 1797, Harrison was appointed secretary of the Northwestern Territory, and resigned his military commission. Two years later, he was elected the first delegate to Congress from the territory. General St. Clair was then governor of the territory, which included the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan.

In 1801 the Northwestern Territory was divided, Indiana was erected into a separate territorial government, embracing what is now the States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and William Henry Harrison

was appointed first governor of the new territory.

By consecutive re-appointments Harrison was continued chief magistrate of Indiana until 1813. During this time he also held the official position of commissioner of Indian affairs, and concluded thirteen important treaties with the different Northwestern tribes. His knowledge of the Indian character and the respect with which he was regarded by them on account of his fighting qualities, enabled him to conduct these treaties greatly to the advantage of the government.

Before the expiration of his last two years service as governor, Harrison had again distinguished himself by his military skill, and was again embarked upon a military career. Among his other achievements was the successful resistance of his troop of 800 men against a night attack of the followers of Tecumseh, led on and incited by his brother, the Prophet. This was the engagement on the night of the 6th and morning of the 7th of November, 1811, made famous in subsequent history and song as the

"Battle of Tippecanoe."

As early as the spring of 1810 the hostile preparations of the Indians of the Northwest, under direction of Tecumseh and his brother, induced Governor Harrison to call them to account. In August they met the governor in council at Vincennes, where the appearance of 700 disciplined troop of militia somewhat abated the ardor of the brothers for an immediate conflict. In the following year, however, Tecumseh succeeded in forming a league of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Creeks against the whites, and Harrison, using the discretionary power vested in him, gathered a force from his own territory and from Kentucky, at Vincennes, and late in September, 1811, marched up the Wabash valley toward the town of the Prophet, near the junction of Tippecanoe creek and the Wabash river. On the way he built a fort near the site of the present city of Terre Haute, which was called Fort Harrison.

In the beginning of November, the governor and his troops encamped on what became the battle-field of Tippecanoe. Tecumseh had gone south to arouse the Indians of Florida, and the Prophet rashly undertook to give battle to Harrison believing the camp could be surprised and an easy and

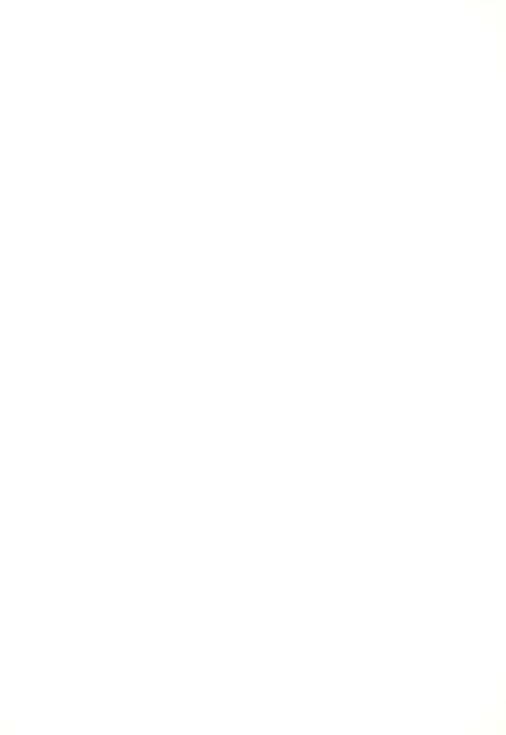




.

Se, H. Harrifon

----



bloody victory given his deluded followers. The result made Harrison

the popular hero of Tippecanoe.

Early in 1812, Harrison was brevetted major-general in the Kentucky militia, and later in the same year, in September, was appointed brigadier general of the regular United States army, with command of the Northwestern division. In 1813, he received commission as major-general of the regular army.

His services in the war with Great Britain were continued until 1814, during which time the battle of the Thames, and other victories in the lake country, were added to his laurels. In consequence of a misunderstanding with Armstrong, secretary of war in 1814, General Harrison resigned

his commission, and retired to his farm at North Bend.

He, however, served the government as Indian commissioner in negotiating the treaties of peace, and in 1816, resumed public life as member of Congress, from the Cincinnati district. After serving in the House three years, he was chosen, in 1819, to the State Senate of Ohio, and served in that position five years.

In 1824 he became a member of the United States Senate from Ohio, and was given the chairmanship of the military commission. In 1828 John Quincy Adams appointed him minister to Colombia, South America, but Jackson recalled him during the first year of his administration.

For the twelve succeeding years General Harrison lived in private life, his only public functions in that time being the discharge of the duties of clerk of the court of Hamilton county, Ohio. In 1836 the Whig party made him their candidate for the chief magistracy, and he received 73 electoral votes. Van Buren, the Democratic candidate, and the protege of the retiring president, Jackson, was elected; but the financial depression which accompanied his administration rendered it unpopular, and gave the Whigs an opportunity to gain the next election.

December 4, 1839, General Harrison received the nomination from the Whig party, and the canvass which followed was the most remarkable one that had been witnessed in American politics to that date. It was the "log cabin and hard eider" campaign; the "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" campaign. The press and politicians who rallied about Van Buren brought forward as a slur against Harrison that he lived in a log cabin and drank nothing but hard eider. The friends of Harrison caught up the implied reproach and made it their rallying cry. Their political meetings were held in halls on whose walls were inscribed the words, "log cabin and hard eider," their processions were headed by banners bearing the inscription, and accompanied by miniature log cabins borne in teams or on the shoulders of Harrison supporters.

A wave of popular enthusiasm swept the country, landing William Henry Harrison in the White Honse, March 4, 1841, with 234 electoral votes, and stranding Martin Van Buren at Kinderhook, he having

received only 60 electoral votes.

The new president, a man of slender constitution and now almost three score and ten years of age, entered upon his presidential duties after this exciting campaign, only to fall a victim to an illness which in eight days from its first appearance culminated in his death just one month from the day on which he took the oath of office.

### JOHN TYLER.

Tenth President of the United States, was born March 29, 1790, and died

January 17, 1862, in his 72d year.

He was born in Charles City county, Virginia, the second son of John Tyler, a patriot of the Revolution, and governor of Virginia, 1808-11. John Tyler, sr., was also made a judge of admiralty for Virginia, and was holding that office at the time of his death, in 1813. His wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was Mary, only child of Robert Armstead, whose ancestors emigrated to Virginia from Hesse-Darmstadt, in early colonial days.

John Tyler received a collegiate and legal training, being graduated from William and Mary College in 1807, and admitted to the bar in 1809. He was never in active practice of his profession, entering public life in

1811, when he was elected to the State legislature.

He served five years in the legislature, or until his election, in 1816, to fill a vacancy in Congress. To this position he was twice re-elected. In the House he was a member of what was becoming known as the Southern party. He voted in favor of the resolutions of censure on Jackson's conduct in the Seminole war; and his negative vote is recorded against internal improvements; against United States banks; against a protective policy; and he strongly opposed and voted against any restriction on the extension of slavery into the territories. In 1819 he resigned, on account of ill health.

1823-5, he was a leading member of the Virginia legislature, and in December, 1825, was chosen governor of that Commonwealth, serving two

terms of one year each.

In March, 1831, Tyler was chosen to succeed John Randolph of Roan-oke, as United States Senator, and in 1833 he was re-appointed. During his term in the Senate he was one of the most active members of that body. His vote was almost invariably recorded against any act favored by Adams and his cabinet. As in the House, he now set himself against internal improvements, and a protective tariff. He voted against the tariff bill of 1828, and during the debate on Clay's tariff resolutions, session of 1831–32, Tyler spoke three days on the question. He opposed direct protection, and argued for a tariff for revenue, with incidental protection to home industry.



In 1832, he was in sympathy with the nullification movement of South Carolina, and spoke against the "torce bill." The bill passed the Senate with only one negative vote recorded. Calhoun and others of its opponents retired from the chamber when the motion was to be put, and only John Tyler voted against it. He also voted for Clay's "compromise bill,"

by which the trouble was adjusted.

Receiving from his constituents a request that a vote of his should be expunged from the records, Tyler resigned and returned to Virginia before the expiration of his second term of service in the Senate. He removed to Williamsburg, James City county, and became affiliated in politics with the Southern Whig movement. From this party he received the nomination for vice-president in 1836, and for that office the electoral vote was given him in the States of Maryland, Georgia, South Carolina and Tennessee.

In 1838, the James county Whigs elected him to the State legislature, where he served until he received the nomination for vice-president in 1839. The Whig delegates convened at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1839, and Tyler was present as a member of the convention from Virginia. They nominated Harrison and Tyler, and these candidates were elected in the following year, entering upon their respective

offices March 4, 1841.

On the death of President Harrison, one month later, John Tyler became his constitutional successor. He was called to Washington from his home in Williamsburg, by Harrison's cabinet, on the 4th of April (the day on which the president died), and he reached the national capital at four o'clock on the morning of the 6th. At noon the ministers called upon him in a body, and Judge Cranch administered to him the oath of office. To the supporters of the administration gathered about him, Tyler said:

"You have only exchanged one Whig for another."

His course as chief executive of the nation was not in consonance with this assurance. Before a year had elapsed he had lost the confidence of the Whig party, principally by his veto of the bank bill, which was strictly a Whig measure. When the bill had been amended so as, it was thought, to meet his approval, and had been again vetoed, his entire cabinet (the one chosen by Harrison) resigned, with the exception of Daniel Webster, Secretary of State, who was then engaged in important negotiations with England, and who resigned as soon as those negotiations were completed. During the three remaining years of his administration, Tyler was three times compelled to form a new cabinet.

In May, 1844, a Whig convention assembled at Baltimore, Maryland, nominated Tyler for the presidency, and the nomination was accepted. But the convention was not a voice of the people, being composed principally of office holders under Tyler, and the president, finding that his defeat at the polls was certain, withdrew his acceptance of the nomination,

and at the end of his four years retired to private life.



John Tyler,



In 1861, Tyler again appeared in public life. In February of that year a convention of peace delegates from the "Border States" between the North and South was called at Washington to endeavor to arrange terms of compromise between the seceded States and the Federal government. Over this convention ex-President Tyler was called to preside, but nothing

was accomplished by its deliberations.

Thirty-six hours after the adjournment of the peace convention, Mr. Tyler, speaking in Richmond, Virginia, denounced the convention and its measures and declared the South had nothing to hope but in separation. Acting upon his convictions, Mr. Tyler renounced his allegiance to the government, and entered upon active labors in behalf of the Southern Confederacy. He was one of the committee who, in April, 1861, transferred to the service of the Confederate government, the military forces of Virginia, and when the seat of that government was established at Richmond, Virginia, he was a member of its Congress. In that capacity he was serving when his death occurred.

## JAMES KNOX POLK,

Eleventh President of the United States, was born November 2, 1795, and

died June 15, 1849, at the age of 54 years.

Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, was settled by Scotch Irish, and among those of that mixed race who peopled this part of the New World was a family named Pollock, who came to be called, after one or two generations, Polk. These Scotch-Irish people early identified themselves with the colonial interest, and gained for that corner of the province the name of "The Hornet's Nest," by their zeal and activity in the cause of popular liberty.

Among the most energetic of these patriots were the relatives of James Knox Polk, and in this "Hornet's Nest" he was born, son of Samuel Polk, and eldest of ten children. His father was an enterprising farmer, a student of men and events, and a warm supporter of the Jeffersonian

school of politics.

When young Polk was eleven years old, his family removed from North Carolina to the then wilderness of Middle Tennessee, and settled on the banks of a branch of the Cumberland river. Here the future president passed the greater portion of his life, witnessing the disappearance of the wilderness before the hand of civilization.

After acquiring a fair English education, James K. Polk was placed with a merchant, to be fitted for a commercial life. But the pursuit was not a congenial one, and with some further preparatory study he was able to enter the University of North Carolina, in the fall of 1815, and was

thence graduated in 1818.



In 1819 he began the study of law with Felix Grundy, and in 1820 was admitted to the bar. From childhood he had been of delicate frame and feeble health, but the energy of his mind overcame the weakness of his body. In college he never missed a recitation, and in the practice of his chosen profession he soon rose to eminence. His talent and pleasing manners won him friends and he soon entered upon public life.

In 1823 he was a member of the State legislature, and in that body as a warm personal and political friend of General Jackson, was chiefly instru-

mental in returning that gentleman to the United States Senate.

In August, 1825, at the age of 30, James K. Polk was chosen a representative of Tennessee in the Federal Congress, and for fourteen years the people whom he faithfully served returned him to that body. In the House he was distinguished for his faithfulness in everything he undertook, and as chairman of important committees he was indefatigable in labor

and clear and correct in his preparation of reports.

He took a high position among his colleagues as a democratic-republican of the strictest stamp, was an earnest and efficient opponent of the administration of Adams, and the supporter of all the important measures advanced by President Jackson. From the beginning of Jackson's war with the Bank of the United States, Polk was in sympathy with his position, and he was one of the most active enemies of the bank in the popular branch of Congress. His course arrayed against him the powerful friends of the bank, and great efforts were made to defeat his re-election, but he always received the approval of the people.

In 1835, and again in 1837, he was elected Speaker of the House. His enemies in that body were many; their opposition to his rulings bitter and factious, their intrigues against him continuous. Never was a Speaker more vigorously assailed and annoyed than Mr. Polk, but with dignified equanimity and unchanging urbanity, he held his course, and, happily for himself, was always so thoroughly a parliamentarian in his rulings as to

receive the support of a majority of the House.

In 1839 Mr. Polk declined a further re-election as representative, and in the same year the people of Tennessee, by a large majority, elected him governor of that State. After filling that office for the prescribed term,

Governor Polk sustained three political defeats.

He was first defeated as a candidate for vice-president with Van Buren. The legislature of Tennessee, and of several other States, gave him the nomination, but on the election only one electoral vote was given him. In 1841 he ran for governor of Tennessee, and was defeated by 3,224 votes, and he received another defeat for gubernatorial honors in 1843.

May 27, 1844, the democratic national convention assembled at Baltimore, nominated James K. Polk to fill the fifteenth term of President of the United States, and his election followed. The popular vote was: Polk, Democrat, 1,337,243; Clay, Whig, 1,299,062; James G. Birney, Anti-Slavery, 62,300. The whole number of electoral votes was 275, and

Polk received 170, Clay 105.

President Polk's cabinet consisted of: James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, Secretary of State; Robert J. Walker, of Mississippi, Secretary of the Treasury; William L. Marcy, of New York, Secretary of War; George Bancroft, of Massachusetts, Secretary of the Navy until September 9, 1846, afterward John Y. Mason, of Virginia; Cave Johnson, of Tennessee, Postmaster-General; John Y. Mason of Virginia, Nathan Clifford of Maine, and Isaac Toucey of Connecticut, Attorneys-General in the order named.

The administration of President Polk included the period of the Mexican war, with the settlement of the Texan boundary line; the Oregon boundary question; and the excitement of the discovery of gold in California. Wisconsin was admitted to the Union; and the Department of the Interior established; the independent treasury system, by which government revenues are collected in specie without the aid of banks, was established; and the low tariff of 1846 was substituted for the protective

tariff of 1842.

President Polk retired from office in March, 1849, and died at his residence in Nashville, Tennessee, in the June following, after a few days'

illness.

In personal appearance, he was a man of middle stature, of quick movements but grave and unostentatious manner; his face was expressive of great force, attributable to his penetrating eyes, and full, overhanging forehead. In character he was pure, amiable and upright, loved of his friends and respected by his enemies.

## ZACHARY TAYLOR,

Twelfth President of the United States, was born November 24, 1784,

and died July 9, 1850, aged 66 years.

His birth was in Orange county, Virginia, and he was a son of Colonel Richard and Sarah (Strothers) Taylor, both parents of eminent Virginia families. The Virginian Taylors were allied to the oldest and most distinguished families in that State—the Madisons, the Lees, the Pendletons the Barbours, the Conways, the Gaineses, the Hunts, the Taliaferros.

But the character of our twelfth President seems to have been largely determined by the rude border life in which his childhood and youth were passed. Battling with the hardships and dangers of frontier life, rather than Virginia cultivation, stamped the character of him who was to be known as "Old Rough and Ready."

In 1785, Colonel Taylor settled, with his little family, in Kentucky, in what is now Jefferson county, two miles from the Ohio river, and five miles from the present site of Louisville. Here young Zachary grew to



.



manhood, his earlier years spent in the acquisition of such book knowledge as could be obtained; and his time, when he had grown old enough and strong enough, given to the actual labors of the farm, where he worked

with his father until he was nearly twenty-four years old.

His book learning was confined to a knowledge of reading, writing, spelling, and plain arithmetic, but during his boyhood's days he also acquired a love for military life from the many border skirmishes with the Indians of which he was a spectator, or in which he participated. His instructor in the arts of warfare was one Whetsel, a noted border character, who taught young Taylor how to load and "fire running." The latter accomplishment Taylor never availed himself of.

May 3, 1808, Zachary Taylor received a commission as first lieutenant in the 7th United States Infantry, and his regiment marched under Harrison in his expedition against the Indians of the Northwest. Taylor was now in active service until the close of the second war with England. In the beginning of the year 1812, President Madison commissioned him captain, and he was placed in command of Fort Harrison, on the Wabash.

Here he achieved the first of those brilliant victories which in after years formulated the axiom, "Taylor never surrenders," on which his soldiers enthusiastically relied. On the night of September 4, 1812, a band of 400 Indians fell upon the fort, expecting to surprise it and massacre its garrison. They succeeded, in the first onslaught, in firing the block-house, in which the garrison's stock of whisky was stored, and it burned with uncontrollable tury. Captain Taylor, then only twenty-eight years of age, found himself shut up in a burning fort, with 400 savages outside its walls, and only fifty men at his command, twenty-six of them sick with malarial fever, and unfitted for duty. He calmed the women and children, encouraged the men, directed the control of the flames, held the fort and defeated the enemy. For this victory he was brevetted major by President Madison.

In 1816, Major Taylor was ordered to Green Bay, and remained in command of that post for two years. Then returning to Kentucky he passed one year with his family, and was then ordered to New Orleans. In 1822 he superintended the erection of Fort Jesup; in 1824 was in the recruiting service, then ordered to Washington, and thence to the South again. He had been made lieutenant-colonel in 1819, and in 1832 was promoted to the rank of colonel. The contest known as the "Black Hawk War" opened in 1832, and Colonel Taylor commanded the expedition which resulted in the defeat and capture of Black Hawk. His military decision was shown in this campaign by his control of his own troops, as much as by his action against the enemy. The pursuit of Black Hawk's band had brought the troops to Rock River, the northwestern boundary of Illinois. Here the militia, called out (as they claimed) to The orders of Taylor defend their State, considered their services ended. were to continue the pursuit with his "full army."



The militia held a sort of town meeting, at which Taylor was present. Deceived by his quiet manner, the leaders of the movement for disbanding grew insolent, and the spirit of mutiny was augmented by their inflammatory speeches. When Taylor had listened to several of these gentlemen, his own speech was ready: "Gentlemen, the word has been passed on to me from Washington to follow Black Hawk, and to take you withme as soldiers. I mean to do both. There are the flat boats drawn up on the shore, and here are Uncle Sam's men drawn up behind you on the prairie." The militia did not disband that day.

After the Black Hawk war, Colonel Taylor was in command at Fort Crawford, Prairie du Chien, where he remained until, in 1836, his services were required in Florida in the Seminole war. In Florida he won the battle of Okee-chebee, January, 1838, and was promoted to brigadier-general. In April, 1838, he was appointed to the command of the Florida troops, and continued in that responsible position until he was relieved in April, 1840.

at his own request.

He was at once appointed to the command of the army of the southwest, which comprehended the States of Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas and Louisiana, with headquarters at Fort Jesup, in the latter State.

The annexation of Texas, in 1845, and the consequent war with Mexico, next called General Taylor into active service. He was ordered to the frontier of Texas, and made his headquarters on the Rio Grande del Norte.

The war which followed terminated in success to the American arms and independence for Texas, and recorded the name of General Taylor as victor at Palo Alto, Reseca de la Palma, Monterey and Beuna Vista.

The battle of Beuna Vista was the last in which General Taylor engaged. He returned to his home, now in his 63d year, to find that a portion of the people desired to reward his services by making him the chief magistrate of the ration. His own views upon accepting the honor tendered him were expressed in a letter written before he left the seat of war. He desired to be "elected by the general voice of the people, without regard to their political differences." His want of knowledge of party politics is explained, however, in the same letter. He says: "I have never yet exercised the privilege of voting." The soldier had been too busy all his life fighting for all America, to interest himself in any sectional or party question.

He was nominated by the Whig convention at Baltimore, June 7, 1848, and elected in the November following. His opponent was Lewis Cass, of Michigan, and the electoral vote stood: Taylor, 163; Cass, 127.

The inaugural ceremonies were observed March 5, 1849, the 4th of March that year falling upon Sunday. His administration of affairs extended over very little more than a year, and was principally occupied in long debates over the adjustment of the questions connected with the new territory of the United States.

July 4th, 1850, President Taylor attended some national demonstrations in honor of the day, in his usual health and spirits. In the evening, while overheated, he partook freely of fruits and iced water and milk. Within an hour he was seized with cramps which took the form of violent cholera morbus, and after lingering in terrible pain until the end, death

supervened at 1 P. M., July 9th.

Taylor married in 1810, and the wife of forty years knelt at his death-bed with their weeping children about her, and his last unintelligible word was an effort to speak to her once more. Of the four children born of their union, three survived him, and were present at his death-bed, his only son, Colonel Taylor, and two daughters. One of his sons-in-law was Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, who had served under him in the Mexican war, and afterward achieved a name as president of the Southern Confederacy. The death of President Taylor was widely mourned; the people, who held him second only to Washington, mourned a popular hero; the army mourned old "Rough and Ready." The loss to the nation was the loss of a sincere patriot and an honest man. A man of application as well as of military genius, he has left an enduring record.

## MILLARD FILLMORE,

Thirteenth President of the United States, was born January 7, 1800, and

died March 8, 1874, in his 75th year.

He was born in the township of Locke, now Somerville, Cayuga county, New York, and his early years were passed upon his father's farm which lay in comparative solitude, the nearest neighbor being four miles distant. The boy Fillmore trudged along the country road for a still greater distance to reach the district school house, where he was instructed in the usual branches taught in such a school.

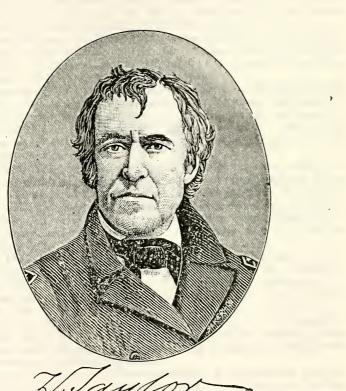
At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to learn the fuller's trade, and served five years. He then bought from his employer the two remaining years of his time, giving up his wages for his last year's services, and

a bonus of thirty dollars.

He then entered earnestly upon the study of law, reading first with the village lawyer and paying for his board in office work. After two years' study here, he went to Buffalo, entering that city in 1821 without a friend or an acquaintance there, and with only four dollars in money as his busi-

ness capital.

For two years more he continued his studies, supporting himself by teaching and by assisting in the Buffalo postoffice, and in 1823 he was admitted to practice in the Court of Common Pleas of Erie county, and opened his office in Aurora, where his father was then living. In the course of a few years he acquired not only a large practice, but also a knowledge



of the law which was to put him among the gifted tew who stood at the head of the legal profession in New York State. In 1827 he was made an attorney, and in 1829 a counsellor of the Supreme Court of his native State.

In 1826 Mr. Fillmore was united in marriage with Abigail Powers, and in 1830, they made their home in Buffalo, where he continued his professional career in the intervals of his official duties until, in 1847, when

State comptroller, he retired permanently from practice.

His political life began in 1828, when he was elected to the State legislature by the anti-masonic party. He served three terms, or until the spring of 1831. He advocated and drafted the bill to abolish imprison-

ment for debt, which was passed in 1831.

In the autumn of 1832 he was elected to the House of Representatives on the anti-Jackson or anti-administration ticket, and served one term. In 1836 he was returned to the same body on the Whig ticket, and again in in 1838 and 1840. In 1842 he declined further re-election. His conduct in the House was distinguished by integrity of purpose, and industry and

practical ability in execution.

As a decided Whig, he had belonged to the minority party until, in the Twenty-seventh Congress, in 1841, that party became dominant, when Fillmore at once assumed the prominence his talent merited. During his last term he was chairman of the ways and means committee, and in a nine months' session was not a single day absent from duty. The tariff of 1842 was largely his individual work. He retired from Congress in March, 1843.

In May, 1844, he was the candidate of New York and of some of the Western States for the nomination for vice-president at the Baltimore Whig Convention, but failed to secure the nomination. September 11, 1844, he was the Whig nominee for governor of New York, but was defeated by Silas Wright. In 1847 he was elected State comptroller.

In June, 1848, he received the Whig nomination for vice-president on the ticket with Taylor, was elected in the November following, and resigned the comptrollership in February, 1849, assuming the obligations

of vice-president in the following month.

As president of the Senate, Fillmore exhibited a firmness and decision of character which the time specially called for. During the session (winter of 1849-50) three questions of importance were before the Senate, viz: The admission of California, the territorial extension of slavery, and the rendition of fugitive slaves. Sectional lines were sharply drawn, the controversy waxed bitter, and the most acrimonious language was used by contending Senators. In 1829, Mr. Calhoun, then vice-president, had established the rule that that officer had no power to call members of the Senate to order. Astonishing as this decision appears, it is more astonishing to learn that his successors in office until Fillmore bound themselves by the precedent thus established.

During Mr. Fillmore's presidency over the session of 1849-50, he announced to the Senate his determination to preserve order, and that, should occasion require, he should set aside the usage of his predecessors. He was as good as his word, calling to order the first member who departed from parliamentary language, and receiving the unanimous approval of the Senate for so doing, the Senate voting his remarks should be entered at length on the Journal.

After the death of President Taylor, July 9, 1850, Fillmore fulfilled the duties of chief magistrate for the remainder of the term, taking the oath of office July 10, 1850, and retiring upon the inauguration of his

successor, March 4, 1853.

During his administration he insisted upon a rigorous and absolute enforcement of the law and constitution, although (notably in two

instances) sometimes against his own political predilections.

The fugitive slave law, which he signed, was a concession to the Southern politicians, which was very obnoxious to the Whig party. Personally President Fillmore was of the same feeling, but when the execution of the law was resisted in northern cities, his injunctions were emphatic that the law must and should be enforced. Again, sympathizing, as the majority of Americans did, with Hungary during her death-struggle with Austria, he was firm in his assurance to Kossuth that the United States would observe the law of neutrality.

In 1852, President Fillmore was a candidate for the nomination for the next Presidential term, but failed to receive it. His signing the fugitive slave bill had lost him the support of the Whig party, and in their convention of 1852, he received only twenty votes from the Free States, and

none from any other section of the country.

He now spent some years in travel, visiting first the Southwestern States, the New England States in the summer of 1855, and then sailing for Europe. His tour of the European cities was continued until in June, 1856, while in Rome, he received notification of his nomination by the "American" party, for the next presidential term.

He accepted the nomination and returned home. But the real struggle of that campaign lay between the democratic and republican nominees, Buchanan and Fremont. Fillmore received the support of quite a large popular vote from several States, but only one State, Maryland, cast the electoral vote for him.

The remaining years of Fillmore's life were passed in private life, his

death occurring at his home in the city of Buffalo, New York.

## FRANKLIN PIERCE,

Fourteenth President of the United States, was born November 23, 1804, and died October 8, 1869, aged 65 years.

He was born in Hillsborough, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, a son of Benjamin and Anna (Kendrick) Pierce. From his infancy Franklin Pierce had, in his father, an example of sterling New England character, which must strongly have influenced his own development toward manhood.

April 19, 1775, Benjamin Pierce, then less than eighteen years of age, was following the plough in the field when he heard of the bloodshed at Lexington and Concord. He immediately loosened the ox-chain, left the plough in the furrow, took gun and equipment, and started for the scene of action. For seven years he never saw home again. In 1785 he bought a tract of land in Hillsborough, and thereafter contributed as much as any man to the growth and prosperity of that county. He was thirteen years a member of the State legislature, and after that a member of the governor's council. During the same time he was active in military duty, and he attained the rank of general in the State militia. He was also two terms governor of New Hampshire.

At an early age Franklin Pierce was sent to the academy at Hancock, and afterward to that of Francestown, both in New Hampshire. In 1820, he entered Bowdoin College at Brunswick, Maine, and was graduated from

that institution with a highly creditable degree of scholarship.

Leaving college in 1824, Pierce entered upon the study of law, in the office of Judge Woodbury, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He also attended for two years the law school at Northampton, Massachusetts, and studied in the office of Judge Parker, at Amherst. In 1827, he was admitted to the bar, and settled in his native town, but the enticements of political life had already begun to fascinate the young man's mind, and he paid more attention to national affairs than to personal advancement in his chosen profession.

In 1829 the town of Hillsborough elected him to the State legislature, and he served four consecutive years. In the two latter years he was chosen speaker by a vote of 155 against 58 votes cast for all other candidates. He had all the natural gifts that adapted him for the post; courtesy, firmness, quickness and accuracy of judgment, and clearness of mental perception. To that he added what was to be attained by a laborious study of parliamentary rules, and his record as a presiding officer was a

brilliant one.

In 1833 he was elected to the House of Representatives, and there supported the administration of Jackson, who became warmly attached to the young New Hampshire Democrat. Pierce continued in the house four years, during which time he put himself upon record as an opponent of the West Point system of military education, and a supporter of States rights as seemed to him guaranteed by the Constitution. On the former point, after his experience in the Mexican war, he became convinced he was mistaken, and so publicly acknowledged But he was always "a State-rights"



Millane Filluno

man," and as determined that anything due should be given a Southern State, as that the rights of his own land of hills should be regarded.

In 1837 Franklin took his seat in the United States Senate as member from New Hampshire. This was in the beginning of President Van Buren's administration, and when the Senate, of which Pierce was the youngest member, contained such illustrious talent as that of Webster, of Clay, and of Calhoun. For the first three years, the records of Senator Pierce's duties consists mainly of reports of committees and brief remarks, usually bearing upon some committee work. But in 1841, when the election of Harrison had brought the Whig party into pre-eminence, the power of Pierce as one of the organized minority was sensibly felt, and generously recognized by the older and more experienced men of his party. In their consultations no man's voice was heard with more respect than his, and when he rose to address the Senate he was listened to with the profoundest attention.

In 1842 Pierce resigned his seat in the Senate and turned his attention once more to the practice of his profession. In 1834, he had married Jane Means, a daughter of Rev. Dr. Appleton, a former president of Bowdoin College, and since 1838 they had made their home in Concord, the capital of New Hampshire. Three sons, the first of whom died in infancy, were born of their union, and as Mr. Pierce's honorable public services had kept him poor, it was now his intention to provide for his

family by practice at the bar.

He at once rose to eminence in his profession, obtained a lucrative practice, and made a record never excelled by any practitioner at the New Hampshire bar. He continued in practice for five year, or until the opening of the Mexican war in 1847. During these years he declined the nomination for governor, tendered by the Democrats of his State; the position of United States Senator again urged upon him, and the office of attorney general tendered him by President Polk.

With the necessity for war once more forced upon the nation, Pierce at once, and voluntarily, entered upon public life again. He enlisted as a private in a company of volunteers enrolled at Concord, was appointed colonel of the Ninth Regiment, and shortly after, in March, 1847, was commissioned brigadier-general. His brigade consisted of regiments from the extreme north, the extreme west, and the extreme south of the Union.

General Pierce remained nine months in Mexico, until peace was about to be concluded, in December, 1847. During that time he saw more of actual service than many professional soldiers see in their whole lives. During the battle of Contreras, begun August 19, Pierce received a severe injury in the first hour of the engagement, a fracture of the knee, brought about by the stumbling and falling of his horse. But he remained at the head of his brigade, and for two days and nights, during the fight which followed at Cherubusco, he never removed his spurs or

slept an hour. When, from the exhaustion consequent upon the severe pain, he reeled in his saddle, and those about him begged him to retire, his reply was: "If I can't sit on my horse, you must tie me on." And when he fell fainting with pain, he insisted upon lying in an exposed position on the field as long as his brigade was engaged, and so participated in their victory.

From the time of General Pierce's return to New Hampshire until his nomination for the presidency he continued in the practice of law. In the autumn of 1850 he was president of a convention assembled at Concord to revise the State constitution of New Hampshire, and the duties of that position he discharged to the satisfaction of his colleagues, and the

benefit of the State.

June 12, 1852, the Democratic delegates convened in Baltimore to nominate a candidate for the next presidential term. Pierce had refused the use of his name to his friends, and the convention was four days in session, and had thrown thirty-five ballots before his interdiction was set aside. On the thirty-sixth ballot the delegates from Virginia brought forward the name of Pierce, casting their solid vote for him. The name received a new impetus on every following ballot until, on the forty-ninth, the vote was: Franklin Pierce, 282; all other candidates, 11. His election followed, in due time, the nomination, the electoral count standing: Pierce, 244; Scott, 42.

During Pierce's administration, a dispute concerning boundary lines between the United States and Mexico resulted in the acquisition of Arizona by the United States. The "Missouri compromise" was repealed; Senator Douglas' celebrated "Kansas-Nebraska bill" became a law. and other signs pointed to a growing agitation of the slavery question

and violent sectional strife.

Pierce's administration extended over only four years, ending March 4, 1857. He visited Madeira soon after retiring to private life, and then made an extended tour of Europe, returning home in 1860. During the civil war he adhered to his political belief in the States' rights doctrine, and in public speeches recorded his sympathy with the cause of the Contederacy.

H's death occurred in Concord, New Hampshire, which, for thirty

years, had been his home.

## JAMES BUCHANAN,

Fifteenth President of the United States, was born April 22, 1791, and died June 1, 1868, in his 78th year.

His birth was at Stony Batter, Franklin county, Pennsylvania, and he was of mixed Irish and American blood. His father emigrated from Ireland to America, settling in Pennsylvania in 1783; and his mother, whose



maiden name was Elizabeth Spear, was the daughter of a prosperous

farmer of Adams county, Pennsylvania.

After receiving a good scholastic training, James Buchanan entered Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, and was graduated at the age of eighteen, in 1809. He entered upon the study of law in Lancaster, and, when duly qualified, was admitted to the bar, in 1812.

Although at this time a Federalist in political convictions, and therefore opposed to the second war between the United States and Great Britain, Buchanan enlisted as a private in a company which marched to the defense of Baltimore when that city was threatened with destruc-

tion at the hands of the British.

In 1814 Buchanan represented Franklin county in the State legislature, and from 1821 to 1831 he was a member of the House of Representatives from that district of Pennsylvania in which Franklin county is included.

Buchanan's record in the house was that of a free-trade Democrat, and in 1828 he warmly espoused the nomination of Jackson for the presidency, and took an active part in the campaign which resulted in the general's election. At the close of his fifth congressional term, in 1831, Buchanan withdrew from Congress and was by President Jackson appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at St. Petersburg. During his term of service in this capacity, Buchanan concluded the first commercial treaty between the United States and Russia, which secured our merchants and navigators important privileges in the Baltic and Black seas.

Returning to America, in 1833, Buchanan entered the United States Senate, where he supported the measures of the administrations of Jackson

and of Van Buren.

President Polk made James Buchanan his Secretary of State, and during the Mexican war it required the utmost diplomacy of the head of that department to prevent European interference in American affairs. During this administration, also, and between Buchanan, as Secretary of State, and Mr. Pakenham, representing England, was settled the present northwestern boundary line, 40° N., between the United States and the British American possessions.

At the close of President Polk's administration, Buchanan retired to private life, but in 1853 he was, by President Pierce, appointed minister to

England.

He returned to America in April, 1856, and in June of that year received from the National Democratic convention, assembled in Cincinnati, Ohio, the unanimous nomination for the next term of chief magistrate of the United States.

His election followed, the electoral votes of nineteen states being cast for him, giving him a total of 174 votes, against 114 for Fremont, his opponent. In the month of his election he declared in a public speech that the object of his administration would be to destroy any sectional





Frank Pierce

party, whether in the North or South, and to restore national and fraternal

feeling between the sections.

But a much stronger man would have failed in what he had undertaken to do. The vexed questions of Kansas free-soil and of the other phases of the slavery question, kept the country in an unhealthy state of turmoil during the whole of his administration. As its term drew towards its close, it became evident that a sectional conflict likely to culminate in something beyond words, was pending, and the election of Lincoln as his successor precipitated this result.

The John Brown raid, in 1859, was one of the unfortunate events which, during this administration, added fuel to the flames of sectional

hate.

In his annual message to Congress, in December, 1860, President Buchanan expressed a hope that the issue of disunion would be averted, and laid the blame of the trouble upon the "unwarrantable agitation at the North of the slavery question," "which," the president said, "has produced its malign influence upon the slaves, and inspired them with a

vague idea of freedom."

At this time the party opposed to Buchanan's administration were outspoken in their denunciations of the supineness of the government, and stigmatized its head as "a Northern man with Southern principles." The truth of history probably is that President Buchanan desired nothing but to do the right, and was so uncertain what the right was that he did nothing. He rightly regarded "the Constitution" as the limit of his prerogative, but he held it in as holy awe as the heathen does his idol, and was ready to call upon all the people to throw themselves under the wheels of this juggernaut.

South Carolina formally seceded December 20, 1860, and President Buchanan refused to call out the army to restrain her. He declared the Constitution gave "no power to coerce into submission any State which is

attempting to withraw or has already withdrawn from the Union."

Then South Carolina sent commissioners to Washington "to treat" with President Buchanan "for the delivery of all public property in that State," and to negotiate "peace and amity between that State and the government at Washington," and the president refused to negotiate. He had "no power" to do that, either.

During the winter of 1860-61, one after another of the Southern States seceded from the Federal Union, seizing and holding nearly all the forts, arsenals and custom-houses within their territory, and the government at

Washington, with its paralyzed head, looked on without action.

But if to do nothing was President Buchanan's only ability at this juncture, he did not find his neutrality a pleasant resource. His cabinet broke up almost without the formality of resignations. Cobb, Secretary of the Treasury, was the first to resign; Cass, Secretary of State, resigned because President Buchanan would not reinforce the troops in Charleston harbor,

and Floyd, Secretary of War, because he would not withdraw the troops already there; the other members of the cabinet acted, or ceased to act, in their official characters, quite unnoticed of the President, and under this unprecedented cloud his administration closed.

He never again participated in public affairs, but remained in retirement at his beautiful estate at "Wheatland," near Lancaster, which he had been able to purchase, before he reached the age of forty years, with

some of the proceeds of his lucrative law practice in Lancaster.

Buchanan never married, and the White House, during his administration, was presided over by his beautiful niece, Miss Harriet A. Lane. After his retirement to "Wheatland," he solaced his disappointed ambition by writing and publishing his own defense, a book entitled "Mr. Buchanan's Administration." The book was issued in 1866, and he died at his home, two years later.

## ABRAHAM LINCOLN,

Sixteenth President of the United States, was born February 12, 1809,

and died April 15, 1865, at the age of 56 years.

Thomas and Nancy (Hanks) Lincoln, his parents, were both Virginians of humble family, by birth, and after their marriage, in 1806, they made their home in Hardin county, Kentucky, for some years. Here Abraham Lincoln was born, and here his early years were spent in poverty and toil. His early education was acquired by occasional attendance upon a country school, where the only school book his father's means afforded him was a dilapidated copy of Dilworth's spelling book.

In 1817 Thomas Lincoln resolved to emigrate to a State where free labor was more dignified and more profitable than it could be in a State where slavery was established. Accordingly, in that year, their humble home was sold, their small stock of valuables placed upon a raft, and the little family took their way to a new home in the wilds of Indiana.

Abraham Lincoln was not quite eight years old when the family settled in Spencer county, Indiana, but he was already accustomed to the toils of life, and his boyish labors largely helped to establish their pioneer home in the wilderness. His mother died before he was ten years old, having first instructed her son in the rudiments of writing, and in the habit of

daily Bible reading.

It is a touching tribute of the boy's love, that one of the first accomplishments of his unready pen was a letter written to an old friend of his mother's, a traveling preacher, begging him to come and deliver a funeral sermon over her grave. As soon as circumstances would permit, Parson Elkins responded to the boy's impressive appeal, and the sermon was preached just one year after the death of the good woman whose virtues it commemorated.

The next twelve years of Lincoln's life were passed in Indiana, mainly occupied in a hard struggle for existence, but with all spare moments and available opportunities given to the acquisition of knowledge. In 1830, the advancing tide of civilization having spread about the home of Thomas Lincoln, he again took his march to the westward, this time settling near Decatur, Macon county, Illinois. Here, with Abraham's assistance, he erected a log cabin, and the two men, for the son was now twenty-one, split rails to fence in their new farm. These were not the first nor the only rails made by the young man, who became a practiced hand at the business, little dreaming of the day when they would be in demand in every State in the Union, and would be borne in processions of the people, and hailed by hundreds of thousands as the symbol of the dignity and triumph of free labor.

In 1828, and again in 1831, Abraham Lincoln made trips to New Orleans as a flat-boatman, and on his return from the last trip, his employer gave him a position as clerk in a country store at New Salem, some twenty miles from Springfield, Illinois. In 1832 the "Black Hawk War" broke out, and young Lincoln joined a volunteer company, of which he was made captain. Of his three menths' campaign we give his own description. It abounds in that quaint and homely simplicity that made him so absolutely a man of the people. In addressing the House, during his

membership in that body, Mr. Lincoln once said:

"By the way, Mr. Speaker, did y u know I was a military hero? Yes, sir; in the days of the Black Hawk War, I fought, bled, and came away. Speaking of General Cass's career, reminds me of my cwn. I was not at Stillman's defeat, but I was about as near to it as Cass was to Hull's-surrender; and, like him, I saw the place a few days after. It is quite certain that I did not break my sword, for I had none to break; but I bent my musket pretty badly upon one occasion. If Cass broke his sword, the idea is, he broke it in desperation. I bent the musket by accident. If General Cass went in advance of me in picking whortleberries, I guess I surpassed him in charges upon the wild onions. If he saw any live fighting Indians, it is more than I did, but I had a great many bloody struggles with the mosquitoes; and although I never fainted from loss of blood, I certanly can say that I was often very hungry."

His "military career" closed, Mr. Lincoln looked for an opening in politics. In the same year, 1832, he ran for the State legislature, and sustained his only defeat at the hands of the people. He had espoused the cause of Henry Clay against General Jackson, and the popularity of Jackson in Illinois was too much for the success of the young politician, although his own precinct gave him the compliment of 277 out of the 284 votes cast.

After this defeat, Lincoln purchased a store and stock of goods on credit and secured the postmastership of the little town, but his venture was unsuccessful. He then devoted himself to the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1836. On the 15th of April, 1837, he settled in



Aumes Rucharant



Springfield, the county seat of Sangamon county, which was destined to

be his tuture nome.

In 1834 he was elected to the legislature, and continued, by re-elections, one of the representatives of Sangamon county in that body until the close of the session of 1840. He then entered upon a law partnership with his friend and former colleague, Hon. John T. Stuart, at Springfield.

November 4, 1842, Abraham Lincoln married Mary, daughter of Hon. Robert S. Todd, of Lexington, Kentucky, and in the after years

three sons were born of their union.

In 1846 Mr. Lincoln was elected to the House of Representatives, the only Whig member from Illinois, which State had then seven members in the House. As a Whig. Mr. Lincoln was not in favor of the inauguration of the Mexican war, the most important act of President Polk's administration, but he voted for the proper supplies to continue the war when it had been begun. Except in this vote, he acted with the Whig minority, and opposed the administration, until the close of his

congressional career, March 4, 1849.

Following his professional duties again at his home in Springfield, Mr. Lincoln was now for some years an anxious observer of the growing complications of the political situation, and the pressure of events gradually brought him before the North as a defender of those principles most favorably received in that section of the country. The "Republican" party was formed, and held its first convention for the nomination of president and vice-president at Philadelphia, June 17, 1856. John C. Fremont was nominated for president, and William L. Dayton for vice-president. Mr. Lincoln's name was prominently before the convention for the latter office, and on the informal ballot he stood next to Mr. Dayton, receiving 110 votes. His name headed the electoral ticket in Illinois, and he took an active part in the canvass that followed.

Early in 1857 began his famous platform contests with Senator Douglas, the "Little Giant of the West," which were extended over a period of eighteen months. June 17, 1858, the Republican State Convention at Springfield nominated Lincoln as their candidate for the Senate of the United States. The Democrats renominated Douglas, whose term of office was about expiring. The two candidates stumped the State, each explaining his own platform and explaining away his opponent's. The Douglas cry was "popular sovereignty," which, in Douglas' view, was "the right of each State to vote slavery up or down," according to the will of the people of that State alone. The party represented by Lincoln were for the absolute restriction of slavery within the then slave States, which, as they frankly expressed it, was a first and important step toward

its ultimate extinction.

Lincoln challenged Douglas to a joint debate in 1858, and the challenge was promptly accepted. Seven joint debates were held: At

Ottawa. August 21; Freeport, August 27; Jonesboro, September 15; Charleston, September 18; Galesburg, October 7; Quincy, October 13; Alton, October 15. These seven tournaments were attended with the utmost excitement between the two parties throughout the State, and attracted the attention of the whole nation.

The election took place November 2d, and the popular vote stood: Republican, 126,084; Douglas Democrat, 121,940; Lecompton Democrat, 5,091. Had the people, therefore, directly decided the question, Mr. Lincoln would have been elected to the Senate, as he had a plurality of 4,144 votes over Mr. Douglas. But the final tribunal was the State legislature, which was largely Democratic, and Senator Douglas was re-elected.

Mr. Lincoln was kept before the people by speeches made by him in Ohio for the Republican candidate for governor in 1859, and by his great speech delivered at Cooper Institute, New York, February 27, 1860. In that speech the Republican principles were so enunciated and defended by Mr. Lincoln as to make him pre-eminently the head for that party in its

next political contest.

The Republican National convention, of 1860, met on the 16th of May, at Chicago, in an immense "Wigwam" put up for the meeting by the people of that city. There were present 465 delegates, and the names of a number of prominent members of the party were buzzed about for the nominations. Chase, Bates, Cameron and Seward had many zealous supporters; but from the first it was evident that the "Lincoln men" were in the majority. The first ballot gave Seward 173 votes; Lincoln, 102; the rest scattering. On the second ballot, the chairman of the Vermont delegation announced in the name of that delegation, "Vermont casts her ten votes for the young giant of the West, Abraham Lincoln." In the third ballot, after some States had been allowed to change their vote, it was announced that Abraham Lincoln had received 354 votes, and the nomination, on motion of Evarts of New York, was made unanimous.

His election by popular vote followed on the 6th of November, 1860. His total electoral vote was 180 out of a grand total of 303. The solid South voted against him, and as soon as the result was known began preparations for carrying out what had been announced as their determined purpose if any man known to be hostile to the extension of slavery was elected to the presidency. This purposed action was a withdrawal of the slave States from the Federal Union, peacably if might be, by force of

arms if must be.

South Carolina led the way by an ordinance of secession, passed December 20, 1860; Mississippi passed a like ordinance January 9, 1861; Alabama and Florida, January 11; Louisiana, January 26; Texas, February 5. At a convention held in Montgomery, Alabama, Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was elected president, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, vice-president of the new Confederacy, and both were inaugurated February 18, 1861.

When, therefore, upon his inauguration, March 4, 1861, Abraham Lincoln entered upon his duties as sixteenth President of the United States, he found himself facing such grave responsibilities and solemn duties as no president before him could even in the remotest degree have contem-

plated. A civil war and a divided nation were upon his hands.

From the opening of hostilities by the Southern Confederacy in the firing upon Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, to the end of Lincoln's first administration, the leagued Southern States fought for the right to secede, the Northern States to compel them into submission to the Federal Union. The President, supported by his cabinet and by Congress, took such means as were necessary to achieve the latter result, conducting the government according to established usage for times of war. The great act of this administration was the "Emancipation Proclamation," issued September 22, 1862, and taking effect January 1, 1863, whereby all slaves held in the rebellious States were forever liberated. And thus, as a war measure, a military necessity, a president of the United States was permitted to do what could not have been under the Constitution in any other way accomplished. An amendment to the Constitution, prohibiting slavery, passed both houses of Congress before the close of this administration, and the vexed question of slavery was eliminated from American politics.

As the first official term of President Lincoln drew toward its close, he was wellnigh broken down under the awful responsibilities of his position, and the American people were put to a severe test of their capacity for self-government. Two great armies still held the field in the cause of the South; the power of the government for which they fought was unbroken after three years of war; the public debt was increasing rapidly; taxes were increasing; volunteer forces no longer sprang up at a call, and a draft was necessary to recruit the army. Inevitably personal ambitions took advantage of the situation, and the outlook for the steady

support of the administration was disheartening.

But the Republican and Union Convention, convened at Baltimore, June 8, 1864, re-nominated Lincoln for a second term by a vote of 497 out of 519, on the first ballot, and the nomination was made unanimous amid intense enthusiasm. In spite of the strong disaffections and dishonest machinations on the part of the so-called "peace party" of the North, the elections of the next November passed quietly, and a most decisive vote was given to show that the hearts of the majority of the people clung to their homely, faithful, care-worn leader. Of all the States which voted in this election, General McClellan, Lincoln's opponent. carried but three—New Jersey, Delaware and Kentucky. Lincoln's popular majority was over 400,000 votes—a larger majority than was ever given any other president. This was cheering and strengthening to the great-hearted, simple-souled man who was able to say, at the close of his first administration: "So long as I have been here I have not willingly planted a thorn in any man's bosom."

Before the second inauguration of President Lincoln, the brilliant and sustained victories of the Northern armies under Grant, Sherman and Sheridan, and the unmistakable signs that the Confederacy was tottering toward its fall, the power of its armies broken, gave auspicious promise for the future, and the first administration closed with a confidence in a

speedily restored and honorable peace.

The scene of the inauguration, March 4, 1865, was made more impressive by a chance which, in the light of after events, seemed like a prophecy. The morning had been made so inclement by a violent March storm, that it appeared unlikely the inaugural address could be given in the open air. But an immense concourse of people gathered about the capitol, and waited patiently the event. A little before noon the clouds broke away, and just as the President took the oath of office, blue sky spread, as it by magic, above the whole city, while a little white cloud, like a hovering bird, hung, or seemed to hang, just above the head of the chief magistrate, and the sun's rays fell upon his worn countenance like the benediction of God. Afterward it seemed to those who witnessed this, that they had seen the victim crowned before his martyrdom.

President Lincoln closed this inaugural address with words which he might, indeed, have chosen had he known that the hour of his departure

was at hand:

"With malice toward none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us finish the work we are in, to bind up the nation's wounds, to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow and his orphans, to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace among ourselves and with all nations."

Disasters and defeats accumulated upon the Southern armies, Sherman reached the sea, and Grant forced the evacuation of Petersburg and Richmond, and on Sunday, April 9th, Lee surrendered his army. With characteristic simplicity and fearlessness, Lincoln, accompanied only by his younger son and Admiral Porter, visited Richmond the day after its surrender. On the morning of the 14th of April the newspapers of the country published the announcement of the Secretary of War that all drafting or other preparations for further war would be abandoned, and the country received the order as an assurance that peace was consummated. The hearts of the people were filled with love for the chief magistrate whose wisdom and patience had delivered them, and preserved their country, and everywhere preparations were made to celebrate with great demonstrations the return of peace.

The next morning consternation had seized upon every heart. In every State, in every town, in every household, was felt the bitter and awful agony of personal bereavement. The terrible tragedy of the assassination had been enacted in Ford's theatre, Washington, the night before, and the nation was without a head. The assassin's aim had been only too true,



and the great soul that had taken all the people into its care had gone to its reward, the great heart that would not "willingly plant a thorn in any

man's bosom," was stilled in death by the red hand of murder.

"Sie semper tyrannis," was the shout of J. Wilkes Booth, as he leaped over the box upon the stage, after he had shot the President. But he could not prostitute the beautiful motto of Old Virginia to such a purpose. If he believed Lincoln a tyrant, there was no other man in all the North or South who so regarded him. And "The South is avenged!" he added as he left the stage. But the South, with holy horror, repudiated the deed, and none deplored the crime which deprived the nation of its chief magistrate more than those who had been involved in the Confederate movement, and who had just begun to understand and appreciate the merciful and forgiving element in Lincoln's character, and to feel they might and should soon need its exercise in their behalf.

President Lincoln was shot between nine and ten o'clock in the evening, while sitting beside his wife in their private box at the theatre. Booth stepped into the box, directly behind the president, and holding the pistol just over the back of the president's chair, shot him through the head, the ball entering behind the left ear, traversing the brain and lodging just

behind the right eye.

The president was removed to a private residence near the theatre, where he breathed his last a few minutes past seven on the morning of April 15. His remains were then removed to the White House, where they lay in state four days, and then to the capitol, on the 19th of April, where thousands througed to take a last look at the familiar face. On the morning of the 21st the funeral cortege started for the president's former home in Springfield, which was reached on the 3d of May. The funeral train passed through Baltimore, Harrisburg, Lancaster, Philadelphia, New York, and other cities of New York State, Cleveland, Columbus, Indianapolis and Chicago. Everywhere preparations had been made to receive and honor the dead, and everywhere thousands and thousands flocked together to look upon the martyr of the Union.

On the morning of May 4, at ten o'clock, the coffin was closed forever upon what was earthly of this great, good man, and reverent hands placed

it within its sepulchre in Oak Ridge Cemetery, at Springfield.

Mr. Lincoln's widow long survived him, dying in the autumn of 1882, but from the shock of her bereavement she never recovered. She had been a true and loving wife, and her life had been guarded with chivalrous tenderness by her homespun husband. Although the fact has been largely kept from public gossip, it is truer justice to Mrs. Lincoln the world should know that from the hour of her husband's assassination, her mind was never what it had before been, her reason and her actions never quite under her control.

Willie, the youngest child of Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln, died soon after





ALincoln.

the removal of the family to Washington; "Tad," as President Lincoln loved to call his second son, survived his father, but is also now deceased. The oldest son, Robert Todd Lincoln, studied law and settled in practice and married in Chicago, Illinois. When President Garfield organized his cabinet the position of secretary of war was tendered Robert T. Lincoln, and was accepted by him. He was the only member of the Garfield cabinet to retain position during President Arthur's administration. Mr. and Mrs. Robert T. Lincoln have several children.

J. Wilkes Booth, the assassin, was discovered in hiding four days after the death of Lincoln, and, refusing to surrender, was shot through the

head and killed.

## ANDREW JOHNSON,

Seventeenth President of the United States, was born December 29,

1808, and died July 31, 1875, in his 67th year.

His father was Jacob Johnson, who lived at the time of the son's birth in Raleigh, North Carolina. He was a man of humble station in society, making a livelihood for himself and his family by following the occupations of bank porter, city constable and church sexton. His death occurred in 1812, and before Andrew Johnson was ten years of age he was apprenticed to the tailor's trade, in his native town. Thus early in life began his struggle for the means of living, and in the formation of his mind and the acquirement of literary knowledge, he never had the benefit of one day's schooling.

He took up the alphabet without an instructor; and, receiving the gift of a volume of speeches from a gentleman who patronized the shop where he worked, he set himself to master its contents. This book was "The American Speaker," published in 1810, and contained specimens of the best oratorical efforts of Pitt, Fox, Walpole, and other eminent British speakers. From this book Andrew Johnson learned to read and spell, and its eloquent and statesmanlike speeches gave his mind its bent toward debate and his ambition its fixed purpose of becoming a political leader.

In 1824, having served over six years at his trade, young Johnson ran away from the employer to whom he was indentured, and for some eighteen months supported himself by working in South Carolina at odd jobs of his trade. He returned to Raleigh in May, 1826, made peace with his former employer, and worked as a journeyman tailor until the September following. Then he turned his steps westward, taking with him his mother, whose sole support he was, and for whom he cared tenderly until her death.

At the close of his eighteenth year he settled in Greenville, Green county, Tennessee, and worked at his trade there, for himself. In about a year he wedded a young lady of Greenville, and the marriage, though

contracted in his extreme youth, and with poverty and uncertain work before him, was the most auspicious act of his life. Hitherto he had known only how to read, a knowledge with difficulty acquired without a teacher. Now his wife took his education in hand. While he bent over the shop-board and plyed the needle, she sat beside him and instructed him in the mysteries of arithmetic and the simple sciences that were within her scope. When the labors of the day were ended, she taught him to guide the pen and form the written characters which had been to him an unknown quantity. With this childhood and young manhood, it is not surprising that later years made Andrew Johnson the exponent of the wants and power of the working class; that he was always hostile to any movement that gave power and advantage to the few at the expense of the many.

Johnson obtained his first training in the art of debate by attaching himself to a polemic society connected with Greenville College. This society had weekly meetings for debate, and Johnson was always in attendance, although he had to walk four miles out and four miles back, after his day's work, as the college was four miles distant from Greenville.

In 1828, the working population of Greenville elected the young tailor to the office of alderman. It was for those days and that State an unexampled triumph for the working class, and to the ambition of Johnson it was an earnest of the greater things in store for him. He was re-elected in 1829 and in 1830, and in the latter year was chosen mayor of the city,

an office he filled three terms.

In 1834, Mr. Johnson took an active part in securing the adoption of the new State constitution of Tennessee, which greatly enlarged the privileges of the masses, and guaranteed freedom of speech and of the press. In 1835 he was elected to the State legislature, and again in 1839. In the famous presidential campaign of 1840, he stumped eastern Tennessee for Van Buren, and was presidential elector at large on the Democratic ticket. In 1841 he was sent to the State senate by a majority of 2,000, and in 1843 was elected member of Congress from the First District of Tennessee, then embracing seven counties. He took his seat in the House of Representatives, in December, 1843, and there, by subsequent re-elections, continued to represent his district for ten consecutive years.

While in the House Mr. Johnson was the originator and prime mover of the "Homestead Bill," which received his devoted and untiring labors from the time the question was first agitated by himself until the close of his services in the House. The substance of this bill was: "To give every man, who is the head of a family, and a citizen of the United States, a homestead of 160 acres of land, out of the public domain," upon the condition that he should occupy and cultivate the same for five years. Whatever may be the wisdom or folly of this measure of "paternal government," Johnson's position showed him to have been mindful of the

welfare of the people from whom, and by the votes of whom, he had risen

In 1853, after an exciting contest with one of the ablest Whigs of the State, Johnson was elected governor of Tennessee, and in 1855 was reelected. As governor, he exhibited personal and official energy and dignity, and impartiality and devotion to the people's interests. His wellknown personal courage was often tested during these years of his public Again and again he was threatened with assassination, and that in times when the pistol and bowie knife were weapons of ready resort in Tennessee. But Johnson never once flinched from a duty, nor altered a plan of action from fear, or at attempted intimidation. On one occasion, when about to address an excited audience upon a contested question of the day, Johnson was threatened by enemies and warned by friends that his life would certainly be taken if he appeared upon the platform. At the appointed time, however, he was there, and advanced to his desk and laid his pistol on it. Then, announcing to his audience that he was to be shot during the evening, he moved that everything should be done decently and in order, and that the assassination be made the first business of the evening. Then throwing open his coat with his left hand, to give the bullet a fair mark, he raised and cocked his own pistol with his right hand. After that he was listened to in respectful silence until he had said all he went there to say, when he left the hall unharmed.

In 1857, by almost a unanimous vote, Governor Johnson was elected to the United States Senate from Tennessee, for the full term ending March 3, 1863. Here he fought for his beloved "Homestead Bill," and for all popular measures, greatly to the disgust of other senators from the South and Southwest, who declined to consider him a "colleague," although he stood with them then on the slavery question, and most of the measures in which the interests of the South were involved. The bill passed both houses by a two-thirds majority, in May, 1860, only to receive the veto of President Buchanan, which veto was sustained by Congress and the bill

lost.

As the time drew near for the sectional contest, Johnson's position in the Senate was tolerant, not at all radical. Looking in his own heart, he judged other southern members by himself, and believed, as he said, that the Union could never be assailed. He was a southern man with the principles of a northern Union Democrat, and he acted and voted according to his convictions. With this view he sustained the Democratic nomination for the presidency in 1860, but from the first overtact of secession he was all for the country, and no consideration of party or sectional lines influenced him again, until the war had closed.

Tennessee was one of the divided States when the war had been inaugurated, a part of her people clinging to the government and the Union, and a part believing in the dismemberment of the old government and the sovereignty of the States. Brother's hand was lifted against brother,





civil dissension and bloody strife rent the State. In 1862, it was held by force in the Union, and President Lincoln appointed Andrew Johnson military governor of the State. The senate confirmed the appointment, March 4, 1862, and he entered at once upon his duties, making his head-quarters at Nashville. Under repeated threats and attempts at assassination, Johnson performed the duties of brigadier-general and military governor of Tennessee until the State, in 1864, returned to its allegiance to the Federal government, and the proper machinery of the State government was again set in motion.

At the National-Union convention held at Baltimore, June 8, 1864, after Lincoln was a second time nominated for the presidency, Andrew Johnson received the nomination for vice-president. The electoral vote cast for Lincoln for president was also given Johnson for vice-president. Upon the assassination of Lincoln, a little more than one month after assuming the duties of vice-president, Johnson was called upon by the law of the land to assume the chief place in the nation. Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase administered to him the oath of office, at 10 A. M., April 15,

1865, three hours after the death of Lincoln.

Johnson's administration was a disappointment to the party who elected him, and before his first year's services as chief magistrate were ended he had utterly lost the confidence of his cabinet and of the Congress. He had put himself upon record, while senator, governor and vice-president, as an advocate of a severe policy in dealing with what he called "the conscious and intelligent rebels," that is, the leaders of the movement. He had constantly asserted that "treason must be made odious;" that it was "a crime, the blackest of crimes," and should be "swiftly and surely punished." The reconstruction policy he actually pursued, when circumstances put him in a place to carry out his own assertions, was diametrically opposed to these assertions. Conciliation and general amnesty was, as rapidly as possible, tendered all the Southern States, and by him no one of the leaders in the movement of secession was ever punished.

During the sessions of 1865-67, several of the important bills relating to southern affairs, after passing both branches of Congress, were vetoed by President Johnson, and by Congress, after reconsideration, were passed over the vetoes. This led to intemperate public speeches concerning Congress on the part of Johnson, in one of which he declared Congress to be

in a state of rebellion.

President Johnson also twice sought to remove Secretary of War Stanton from office, an act, it was claimed, beyond his prerogative. For these two offenses he was impeached in the House of Representatives, February 24, 1868, the vote reading: Yeas, 126; nays, 47; not voting, 17.

March 3d, the House agreed to the articles of impeachment, which were presented to the Senate March 5th. The trial began on the 23d of March, and the vote on the first count was taken May 16th; on the second count.

May 26th. In each case the vote stood: Guilty, 35; not guilty, 17. A

two-thirds vote being necessary to conviction, he stood acquitted.

July 4, 1868, in the democratic nominating convention, held in New York, Andrew Johnson received 65 votes on the first ballot cast for candidates for next president. He then lost rapidly on each ballot cast, until on the nineteenth ballot, his name was dropped.

March 4, 1869, succeeded by Grant, President Johnson retired from the official position he had filled with a loss to himself, and, as was generally

felt, with no gain to any part of the country.

In 1870 he was a candidate for the United States Senate, and lost the election by only two votes. In 1875 he was elected Senator, but died in July of the same year. His grave is in Greenville, scene of his earlier life's trials and triumphs, in a spot selected by himself. The site is marked by a fine granite arch, with a monument of marble upon a granite base. The tomb was erected by his three sons, who survived him; his wife also survived him, dying in 1876. When we remember how the belief of the people in him has changed, there is something of a pathetic reproach in the inscription upon his monument:

"His faith in the people never wavered."

## ULYSSES S. GRANT,

Eighteenth President of the United States, was born at Point Pleasant,

Clermont county, Ohio, April 27, 1822.

He was the first born child of Jesse R. and Hannah (Simpson) Grant, who were wedded in Clermont county, in June, 1821. They bestowed upon their eldest son the name of Hiram Ulysses, but by misunderstanding upon entering West Point his cadet warrant was made out for "Ulysses Sidney Grant," and he accepted the name while at the academy, changing it, in honor of his mother, to "Ulysses Simpson," when he was graduated. By this name, or its commonly used abbreviation, "U. S. Grant," he has become known to fame, and will be designated by posterity.

His parents were both Pennsylvanians by birth, his mother born in Montgomery county, that State, and settling with her father's family in Clermont county, Ohio, in 1818. His father was born in 1794, in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and was a son of a soldier of the Revolution. The grandfather of Jesse R. Grant was also a soldier, and was

killed at the battle of White Plains, in 1756.

The school education of young Grant was limited to attendance upon the intermediate term of the village school. Like most Western boys of his time and circumstances, he found much hard work to do during the remainder of the year. But he managed to acquire the knowledge

requisite for entering the military school at West Point, where it was his ambition to be, and where, upon application of Hon. T. L. Hamer, of Grant's congressional district, he was entered July 1, 1839. His record at West Point was unmarked by any promise of future achievement, and when he was graduated, in 1843, he stood twenty-first in a class of thirty-nine.

A comrade of his at the academy gives this pen-picture of the future general: "I remember him as a plain, common-sense, straight forward youth; quiet, calm, thoughtful, unaggressive; shunning notoriety; taking to his military duties in a very business-like manner. He was then and always an excellent horseman, and his picture rises before me, in the old torn coat, obsolescent leather gig-tops, loose riding pantaloons, with spurs buckled over them, going with his clanking sabre to the drill-hall. He exhibited but little enthusiasm in anything; his best standing was in the mathematical branches, and their application to tactics and military

engineering."

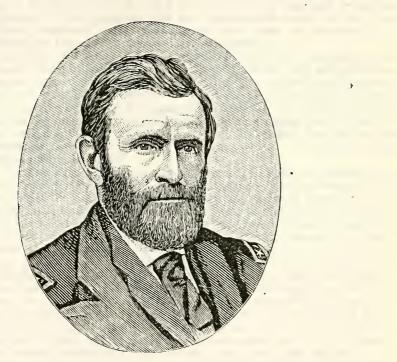
July 1, 1843, Grant began his army life as brevet second lieutenant of the Fourth Infantry, then stationed at Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, Missouri. The regiment was stationed at Corpus Christi in 1845, in anticipation of service in the Mexican war; and in 1846 this anticipation was verified by participation in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca, and Monterey, under General Taylor. The regiment then participated in the splendid campaign of Scott from Vera Cruz to Mexico. Grant was thus at the siege and capture of Vera Cruz, March 29, 1847, and on April 1st he was appointed regimental quartermaster. At Molino del Rey, September 8, 1847, he was brevetted first lieutenant for distinguished services. But the casualities of that battle made him full first lieutenant by succession. He received "special mention" for gallant action at Chapultepec, September 13, 1847, and the brevet rank of captain.

Upon the close of the war in 1848, the Fourth Infantry was ordered to the Northern frontier and Grant served for some time in the command of his company at Detroit and Sacketts Harbor. He did not receive his full captaincy until August, 1853, and July 31, 1854, not liking a soldier's life in times of peace, he resigned his commission, and commenced life

anew as a citizen.

He had married, in 1848, Miss Julia Dent, of St. Louis, sister of a classmate, Frederick J. Dent, and he now tried his hand at various civil pursuits, to obtain a livelihood for himself and family. Settling near St. Louis, he tried farming and wool-growing, but with small success; as a money collector, he failed. And he is said to have tried auctioneering, for which he had probably not the requisite fluency of speech.

In 1860 he entered into partnership with his father, who was prosperously engaged in the tanning business, and they opened a leather and saddlery store, at Galena, Illinois. Here Grant settled down in a com-



M. S. Grant

fortable home with his wife and their family of three children, one daughter and two sons. Here he achieved a certain amount of business success, which might have ripened into a comfortable competence had not the war between the States opened a new field, marked a new epoch in his life.

When Sumter was fired upon Grant found his work. It was to "support the country, and uphold the flag." In a month he reported to the governor of Illinois, at its capital, Springfield, with a full company of men. He was set to work to drill the three months' men, and proved an indefatigable disciplinarian. He was commissioned colonel of the 21st Illinois Volunteers, three months' men, who, under his leadership, re-

enlisted one thousand strong, for three years service.

In July, 1861, he was acting brigadier-general, with headquarters at Mexico, Missouri, and in the following month secured full commission as brigadier-general, dating from the preceding May, and assigning him command of "the district of Cairo." To this campaign belongs his brilliant record of the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson, for which latter victory he was commissioned major-general, the rank dating from the day of the surrender, the day when the breasts of the anxious northern people thrilled to the announcement of the electric wires: "The Union flag floats on Fort Donelson!"

Grant's sphere of action was again enlarged, on order of General Halleck, bearing date February 14, 1862, assigning him the command of the district of West Tennessee, embracing the territory from Cairo, between the Mississippi and Cumberland rivers, to the Mississippi border, with his headquarters in the field. The victory of Pittsburg Landing, or Shiloh; the siege and occupation of Corinth; the capture and occupation of Holly Springs; and the battle and victory to the Northern troops at Iuka, all belong to this campaign, and all led to Vicksburg.

October 16, 1862, General Grant's command was extended and entitled Department of the Tennessee, which command he officially assumed October 25th. The battles, assaults, repulses and siege of Vicksburg filled this campaign until its surrender on the 4th of July, 1863, and it must ever be the glory and the sorrow of all American hearts that the heroism and valor of that long struggle was the heroism and valor of two American armies, although they were arraved, alas! against one another.

By General Order No. 337, dated October 16, 1863, Major-General Grant took command of the "Division of the Mississippi," which embraced the departments of the Army of the Cumberland and the Tennessee, with headquarters in the field. Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Mission Mills, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge belong to this campaign, as does the occupation of Knoxville. For the victories of the armies under his leadership in this campaign, Congress ordered a gold medal to be struck off and "Presented to Major-General Grant, in the name of the people of the United States of America."



March 2, 1864, Grant was confirmed by the United States, in executive session, lieutenant-general of the army of the United States. This put him over all the other generals, but did not, without a special order, makehim commander-in-chief. This special order, however, he received from President Lincoln eight days later. Having then assumed the command of all the Federal armies, the remaining events of the war are all more or less directly attributable to his generalship, and are all familiar to the readers of the ENCYCLOPEDIA. The cry of "On to Richmond!" the Battle of the Wilderness; the fighting in the Shenandoah Valley; the raids of Sheridan, and the marches of Sherman; the action south of the James, and from Spottsylvania to the Chickahominy; Petersburg and Fort Fisher; all were tending to the end which was reached on that Sunday morning, April 9, 1865, when the brave Confederate, Robert E. Lee. forced to surrender the Army of Northern Virginia, virtually ended the war between the States. It was a hard fate for the brave generals and self-sacrificing soldiers of the southern armies; rendered hard by the costly blood they had spilled, now felt to have been wasted, indeed; and all of kindred, comfort and competency, they had bestowed upon their lost cause. But it was the fortune of war; it has held a united country; and in that country, North and South again are brothers and sharers.

May 21, 1868, the National Republican Convention nominated General Grant for the presidency, and his election tollowed in November. His popular vote was 3,015,071; and he received 214 electoral votes against 80 cast for his opponent, Horatio Seymour, of New York. Renominated in 1872, his electoral vote was 286 out of a total of 352 votes; popular

votes, 3,597,070.

The popular admiration of Grant reached its height at the close of the war between the States. In December, 1865, he received the office of General by action of Congress, and this position he resigned when he had accepted the nomination for the presidency. Consequently, upon the inauguration of his successor, March 4, 1877, he became a private citizen.

Among the events of prominence connected with his administration was the completion of the Pacific Railroad, the first transcontinental railway; the "Treaty of Washington," which settled the "Alabama" claims and other long-standing disputes with England; and what was popularly known as "the salary grab," by which the pay of Congressmen, the president, and various government officials was increased. This bill was made retroactive, and was very obnoxious to a majority of the people, but received the approval of President Grant.

After returning to private life, Grant, accompanied by his wife and younger son, Jesse, made a tour of the world, visiting all the principal countries of Europe and their capitals, and everywhere received by the dignitaries of those countries with a distinction which he met with sustained self-respect highly honorable to the country of which he was an

unofficial representative. On his return to America, he made his home in New York. In his 63d year he began to write his personal memoirs, and other war papers, while a fatal and most painful disease, cancer of the throat, was wasting his life. After thirteen months heroic endurance of intense suffering, the "Old Commander" died at Mt. McGregor, New York, at 8:08 A. M., Thursday, July 23d, 1885, mourned by the Nation, North and South—the greatest soldier of the Nineteenth Century.

## RUTHERFORD B. HAYES,

Nineteenth President of the United States, was born in Delaware county,

Ohio, October 4, 1822.

The first of his name and family to settle in America was George Hayes, who came from Scotland to Connecticut in 1682. For several successive generations the family made their home in Connecticut, where they followed the customary avocations of pioneers in a new land. They were artisans rather than men of books, or of leisure; in religious matters were of the pronounced type of Puritanism common in the New England provinces at an early date; and in politics they were early identified with the home interests of the colonists, proving the staunchest of Whigs during the days of the Revolution.

The first Rutherford Hayes, grandfather of Rutherford B., was born in New Haven, Connecticut, learned the trade of blacksmith, settled in Vermont, where he followed his trade many years and became a large land owner and an inn-keeper. He died in 1836, leaving eleven children; of these the fifth was Rutherford, who married Sophia Birchard, whose family had removed from Connecticut to Vermont in the last years of the 18th

century.

In 1817 Rutherford and Sophia (Birchard) Hayes settled in what was then a part of the great west, Delaware county, Ohio. Here they purchased land and founded a home, from which death removed the husband and father in 1822. Mrs. Hayes was left with two children, and a second son was born a few months after her husband's death. This son she named Rutherford Birchard Hayes, in memory of his father, and in affection for a loving brother whose care supported her in her affliction.

This brother was Sardis Birchard, who died unmarried in 1874, in Fremont, Ohio, leaving a large property to Rutherford B. Hayes, included in which is a fine gallery of pictures, works of the best American and French

and German painters.

At the age of fourteen, young Hayes was sent to school at an academy in Norwalk, Ohio, after which he took a course of reading in Middletown, Connecticut. In November, 1838, he was entered for the Freshman class, at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio. He was graduated in 1842, valedic-



R. B. Meyes,

torian of his class, and entered upon the study of law in the office of Sparrow and Matthews, prominent lawyers of Columbus, Ohio. After ten mouths reading he entered the Harvard Law School at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was graduated in the autumn of 1844. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Lower Sandusky, now Fremont, Ohio, where he continued until ill-health, in 1847, obliged him to discontinue work and seek, in travel and recreation, to restore bodily vigor.

After this result had been achieved by jaunts through New England and through Texas, he established himself in Cincinnati, and engaged again in

the duties of his profession.

December 30, 1852, Rutherford B. Hayes was united in marriage with Lucy Ware Webb, of Cincinnati. She was a Kentuckian by family connection, but was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, where her father, Dr. James Webb, formerly of Lexington, Kentucky, had been long in practice. The narriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hayes was a union of congenial temperaments and kindred tastes, and has resulted in many years of wedded happiness. Their children were eight, of whom only five were living when Mr. Iayes became the chief magistrate of the nation.

In 1859, Haves was elected city solicitor for Cincinnati, and discharged the duties of his office with signal ability until the expiration of his term of service in 1861, when he at once began preparations for active participation in the duties of the Northern army during the war between the

I states.

He received from President Lincoln the offer of a colonel's commission, but deemed himself unfit for the command, and instead began the study of military tactics, of which, like so many of the volunteer officers of that var, he was profoundly ignorant. In June, 1861, he accepted from Governor Dennison, of Ohio, the majorship of the 23d Ohio Volunteer In-

antry, and went into camp with his regiment at Columbus.

July 25th, the regiment was ordered into West Virginia, and its action from that time until the close of the war, is a glorious part of the history of our country. As major, then as lieutenant-colonel, and then as colonel, llayes continued with this regiment until he was made brigadier-general in 1864. He was a gallant soldier and a careful commander, who earned his promotions and merited the warm regard in which he was always held by all who served under him.

During his last campaign, from the beginning of May until the end of October, 1864, Colonel Hayes was sixty days under fire. In the course of the war he was about one hundred days under fire, and he was four times wounded. The most severe wound was received in the battle of South

Mountain, when his left arm was shattered by a minie-ball.

In August, 1864, General Hayes was nominated for Congress by the Republicans of the Second Cincinnati district, and his election followed in October. He did not take his seat, however, until the war was over and his faithful troops disbanded.

In October, 1865, he returned to Cincinnati, and reopened his old home, and in December he took his seat in Congress. A thorough and diligent worker, General Hayes rather avoided than sought opportunities for the display of eloquence. He was chairman of the library committee during his service, and its value was greatly increased by his efforts.

In 1866 he was re-nominated by acclamation, and was re-elected by a majority which showed a gain where the rest of the ticket showed a loss. In 1869 he was tendered and accepted the nomination for governor of Ohio, and his personal popularity gave the State a Republican governor, when the legislature went strongly Democratic. In 1871 he was renominated by acclamation, and again elected by an increased majority.

At the close of his second gubernatorial term, he was again nominated for Congress by his old Cincinnati district, but was defeated. Declining the appointment of Assistant United States Treasurer, at Cincinnati, tendered by Grant, Hayes now retired to Fremont, where he had inherited the estate of his uncle, planning to live there a life of leisure and of books.

But again, in 1875, the Republican convention assembled at Cincinnati, gave Hayes the unanimous nomination for governor, and again his election by an overwhelming majority followed. His candidacy for the next Presidency of the United States was discussed as soon as his third election as governor became known.

When the Republican National convention met in Cincinnati, in 1876, the forty-four Ohio delegates cast their vote solid for Hayes. On the ensuing ballots he gained steadily, and he received the nomination. The campaign which followed was the most closely contested of any in all our political history, and the result of the election of November 7th was for many months doubtful.

Samuel Tilden, of New York, the nominee of the Democratic party, received 183 electoral votes, and 173 were east for Hayes, with Florida and Louisiana uncertain; 185 were necessary to a choice. When the electoral colleges in each State met December 6th, to cast their votes, some of the votes in Florida and Louisiana were thrown out for alleged fraud. This was the action of a Republican board, whose right to take such action was disputed by the Democrats in those States, and double returns were forwarded to Congress.

The dispute remained in arbitrament before that body, until, in January, 1877, an electoral commission was constituted to whom it was submitted. The commission consisted of five senators, five representatives, and five judges of the Supreme Court. Eight members of the commission were Republicans; seven, Democrats. Every contested point was voted upon according to party lines, and the disputed States were given to Hayes by a vote of eight over seven. This gave him the necessary number of electoral votes, 185, and secured his election.



If this contested election was another test of the stability of our form of government, it was a triumph to the friends of self-government. Notwithstanding its inauspicious inauguration, the presidential term of President Hayes was a very quiet and satisfactory one, and upon its close his successor in office was a Republican elected by a decisive majority.

Since his retirement from the office of chief magistrate, Mr. Hayes has passed his time at his charming home in Fremont, surrounded by his in-

teresting family,

## JAMES A. GARFIELD,

Twentieth President of the United States, was born November 19, 1831,

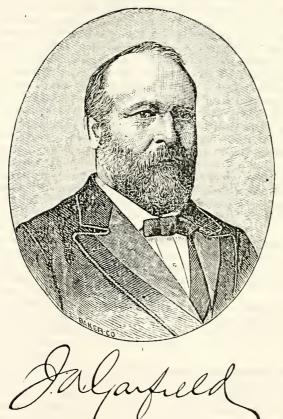
and died September 19, 1881, at the age of 50 years.

His birth was in a log cabin built on a clearing some fifteen miles from Mentor, in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, and he was the youngest of the four children of Abram and Eliza (Ballou) Garfield. On the paternal side we trace his ancestry to Edward Garfield, who, in 1635, was a pioneer settler of what is now Watertown, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. Five generations of the name of Garfield lived in and around Watertown, industrious, sober-minded, strong-bodied tillers of the soil, or workers at some mechanical trade; all believing in liberty of government and the Westminster catechism. The succeeding generations of Garfield, moved by the spirit of enterprise, made successive settlements toward the West, until Abram, father of James A., erected his little cabin in Orange, and with his own hands commenced to fell the forest about him. He died when this son was eighteen months old, and his widow was left with her four little ones to battle with that poverty known only to the pioneer home that is deprived of the strong arm of the husband and father.

The mother of Garfield proved equal to the task. She was of that noble strain of blood inherited from a Huguenot ancestry—the fugitives of France, under the "Edict of Nantes." In her own religious faith, Mrs. Garfield was a disciple of the humble Campbellite school, but from such ancestry she drew the poetry that softened into loveliness her religion, and the spirit that enabled her to face poverty with a serene faith in herself

and in God.

From his father's family James A. Garfield inherited physical and moral strength, and from his mother he received that intellectual vigor and those fine mental qualities which have marked the generations descended from Maturin Ballou. At three years of age he began to attend school in the little log hut where his older brother and sisters were taught. At the end of the first term he received the prize of a New Testament as the best reader in his class of little ones. At ten he was



Taljarfield



etill a student in the same school, seeking in all direction for books to read. By the time he was fourteen he had reached higher arithmetic, grammar, "declamation;" out of school was a strong, athletic boy, doing his share of farm work, and getting the name of "a fighting boy" by his successful contests of fist and foot with his schoolmates. At sixteen he worked at haying, receiving "full men's rates," a dollar a day. A year later came his canal boat experience, when he drove the horses of a canal boat along the Ohio river until an attack of fever ended this part of his career, and sent him home to his mother to be nursed to bodily health, while her wisdom and love gave the right turning to his untrained mind.

In March, 1849, young Garfield entered Geauga Seminary, a Free Will Baptist institution of learning at Chester, Ohio. Here he studied four terms, supporting himself by working at haying and carpentering, and by teaching, during the long vacations, country schools at \$16 per month. In the fall of 1851, he became a student of Hiram Institute, where he was fitted for College, and where he enjoyed association with Miss Almeda A. Booth, "the Margaret Fuller of the West," whose eulogy he pronounced at Hiram College, June 22, 1876. Devoting himself with energy to his studies, keeping up his lessons while teaching others, he found himself in June, 1854, fitted to enter a junior college class, and with \$350 saved.

Drawn toward the large-souled President Hopkins of Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, Garfield entered the junior class of that college in the fall of 1854, and was graduated with the metaphysical honors of the class in 1856. He was now twenty-five, with a collegiate education,

his diploma, and a debt of \$450.

He was at once elected teacher of Greek and Latin at Hiram College, and among his pupils was Lucretia Rudolph with whom he had been a student at Geauga. They were united in marriage in 1858, while he was still teaching at Hiram, and the story of her wifely devotion from that hour to his death is one of the noblest annals of womanhood.

In 1856 James A. Garfield was first interested in political affairs. The Kansas-Nebraska bill was then before the people, and Garfield entered the ranks of the Republican party, making his first speech just before he left Williams College, in behalf of Fremont. His first vote was cast that

fall also for Fremont.

In 1859 he was elected to the Ohio Senate from the counties of Portage and Summit, and at once took rank as one well informed on subjects of legislation, and powerful in debate. While attending to his senatorial duties he was pushing forward the law studies entered upon while he was in college, and early in the winter of 1861, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court.

When the war between the States was inaugurated, Garfield resigned the presidency of Hiram College, which he held when called to the senate chamber, and which, at the desire of the board of directors, he had continued to hold, and enlisted. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel;

then colonel of the 42d Ohio; and on December 20, 1861, was assigned to the command of the 18th Brigade. In the winter of 1862 he was detailed a member of the Fitz John Porter court-martial, and during the forty-five days of that trial his great ability as a soldier and a lawyer were conspicuous. When the court adjourned, in January, 1863, General Garfield was ordered to report to Major-General Rosecrans, who made him his chief of staff.

He remained with Rosecrans until after the battle of Chickamauga, which closed his military career, the voice of the people calling him elsewhere. His "ride at Chickamauga" was one of the most brilliant instances of personal heroism called forth in the war, and for "gallant and important services" in that battle he was made a major-general, September

**19,** 1863.

In the summer of 1862 he had been nominated for Congress in the 19th Ohio district, and he was elected by a majority of over 10,000. He accepted the nomination in the faith that the war would be ended before the time came for him to take his seat in the House, which would be in December, 1863. President Lincoln, as the time approached, advised General Garfield to resign his commission, and take his seat in Congress, and Garfield acted upon his counsel. December 5, 1863, Garfield firs appeared on the floor of the House of Representatives as a member.

Perhaps the greatest moment of Garfield's life, and the one destined to live longest in the history of the American people, was when he stood before the infuriated mob of New York on the day following Lincoln's

assassination. It is thus described by an eye-witness:

By this time the wave of popular indignation had swelled to its crest. Two men lay bleeding on one of the side streets-one dead, the other dying; one on the pavement, the other in the gutter. They had said a moment before that Lincols "ought to have been shot long ago." They were not allowed to say it again. Soon two long pieces of scantling stood out above the heads of the crowd, crossed at the top like the letter X, and a looped halter pendant from the junction. A dozer men followed its slow motion through the masses, while "vengeance" was the cry On the right, suddenly the shout arose, "The World," "The World," "The office o the World, World," and a movement of, perhaps, 8,000 or 10,000 turning their faces in the direction of that building began to be executed. It was a critical moment. What might come no one could tell did that crowd get in front of that office. The police and military would have availed little or been too late. A telegram had just been read from Washington, "Seward is dying." Just then a man stepped forward with a small flag in his hand and beckoned to the crowd: "Another telegram from Washington." and then, in the awful stillness of the crisis, taking advantage of the hesitation of the crowd, whose steps had been arrested for a moment, a right arm was lifted skyward, and a voice clear and steady, loud and distinct, spoke out: "Fellow-citizens-Clouds and darkness are round about him. His pavilion is dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. Justice and judgment are the establishment of his throne. Mercy and truth shall go before his face. Fellow-citizens, God reigns and the government at Washington still lives." The effect was tremendous. The crowd stood riveted to the spot in

Awe, gazing at the motionless orator, and thinking of God and the security of the government in that hour. As the boiling wave subsides and settles to the sea when some strong wind beats it down, so the tunnult of the people sank and became still. All took it as a divine omen. It was a triumph of eloquence, inspired by the moment, such as falls to but one man's lot, and that but once in a century. The genius of Webster, Choate, Everett or Seward never reached it. Demosthenes never equaled it. What might have happened had the surging and maddened mob been let loose none can tell. The man for the crisis was on the spot, more potent than Napoleon's guns at Paris. I inquired what was his name. The answer came in a low whisper, "It is General Garfield of Ohio."

At the Republican National convention in Chicago, June, 1880, General Garfield was chosen candidate for President on the thirty-sixth ballot, after the convention had been sitting two days. His election followed in November. His popular vote, 4,450,921, against 4,447,888 for General Hancock, his opponent; electoral vote, Garfield 214; Hancock 155.

The president-elect passed the time between his election and the inauguration at his home in Mentor, Ohio, with his lovely family, Mrs. Garfield, their daughter Mollie, and their four sons, Harry Augustus, James R., Irwin McDowell and Abram. It was while in this retirement General Garfield paid his wife that compliment so rarely bestowed upon woman, but in her case so well deserved: "There has not been one solitary instance in my public career where I suffered in the smallest degree

from any remark she ever made."

The inauguration, March 4, 1881, was made the occasion of a great demonstration by the people, a part of which was a civic and military procession which took three hours to pass a given point. When Garfield had taken the oath of office his first act was to turn and kiss the two women who sat nearest him—the mother who had moulded his childhood, directed his youth, and watched with just pride the career of his manhood, and the wife who had shared its counsels and lightened its anxieties. Mrs. Eliza A. Garfield, at the age of eighty years, saw her son, who had been fatherless and dependent on her alone at eighteen months, at fifty years the head of a great nation. She is the only mother who ever witnessed a son's inauguration.

Of the time between the 4th of March and the 2d of July, little can be recorded. President Garfield's administration opened with a promise of fulfillment that never came. Strife within his own party hampered all his movements; hate and opposition held down the hands which should have been strengthened by loving support, and the bullet of an ignorant, half-

crazed assassin completed the work of malicious intelligence.

On the 2d of July, 1881, President Garfield left the White House intending to take the train for Long Branch where Mrs. Garfield was recuperating after illness. At 9:20 A. M., as he was passing through the Baltimore & Ohio depot to his train, Charles J. Gitteau, a third-class lawyer and disappointed office-seeker, shot him through the back, inflicting seeming wound which caused his death, after seventy-nine days of suffering.

The day after the shooting there appeared a hope that the president might recover. The wife, summoned from the sick-room, had been borne over the rails, "forty miles an hour," to his bedside, and self-seeking commerce stood aside to make room for her to pass to her work of consolation. "There was one chance," mistaken science said, and the president answered calmly: "We will take that chance," and then set himself to conquer

death as he had borne down other obstacles.

Until the last days of July there was hope, and the people gathered about the bulletins announcing the pulse, temperature and respiration of the nation's patient as if each came to receive a personal message from a loved one. On the 23d of July, chills and other unfavorable symptoms supervened, but still the struggle was continued, and hope and despair alternately possessed the hearts of those who looked on, powerless to relieve. On the 6th of September the president was taken from the White House to Elberon, New Jersey, and there he died ten days later, mourned by the nation, honored by a world. His remains were conveyed to Cleveland, where his wife and children have since continued to reside.

The 26th of September, the day of the funeral services, was a day of universal mourning, and of its observance one of his eulogists says: "From the farthest South comes the voice of the mourning for the soldier of the Union. Over fisherman's hut and frontiersman's cabin is spread a gloom because the White House is desolate. The son of the poor widow is dead, and palace and castle are in tears. As the humble Campbellite disciple is borne to his long home, the music of the requiem fills cathedral arches and the domes of ancient synagogues. On the coffin of the canal boy a queen lays her wreath. As the bier is lifted, word comes beneath the sea that the nations of the earth are rising and bowing their heads. In many languages, from many climes, they join in the solemn service."

The assassin paid the penalty of his folly, after a long-drawn trial, where the defense was based upon the plea of insanity. He died upon the scaf-

fold. June 30, 1882.

### CHESTER ALLAN ARTHUR,

Twenty-first President of the United States, was born October 5, 1830, in

Fairfield, Franklin county, Vermont.

He was one of five children of Rev. Wm. Arthur, a clergyman of the Baptist faith, who was born in County Antrim, Ireland. After acquiring the knowledge usually imparted in the New England public school, supplemented by instruction from his father, Chester A. Arthur entered Union College, Schenectady, New York. While pursuing his studies here he supported himself by teaching public schools during some months of the year, and was graduated with honor, in 1849, at the age of nineteen. He assumed the position of principal of the Pownal Academy, an

educational institution of Vermont, the duties of which position he discharged for two years, studying law meanwhile. He then entered the law office of ex-Judge E. D. Culver, in New York City, and after due preparation was admitted to practice at the New York bar. In 1853 he entered into a partnership in law with Henry D. Gardiner, and the firm soon rose to eminence among the successful practitioners of the Empire State.

In 1859 Mr. Arthur was joined in wedlock with a daughter of Lieutenant Herndon, of the United States navy. Lieutenant Herndon died at sea, going down with his ship, and showing in his death such courage in duty that his widow received from Congress a medal struck off in his honor. The married life of Mr. and Mrs. Arthur extended over twenty-one years. In January, 1880, Mrs. Arthur died, leaving her husband

with one daughter and one son.

In his professional life, Mr. Arthur became on several occasions the advocate of the rights of the colored race. He defended clients who rendered themselves liable by a violation of the fugitive slave law, and by a successful suit for damages, brought against a street railway companywhose agent ejected a colored girl from a car, he established the right to

public convey ance for people of color in New York State.

In public affairs, Mr. Arthur has always been an active and successful politician, since he first entered the political arena, a young Whig of the Henry Clay school. He was a delegate to the Saratoga convention which founded the Republican party of New York, and from the hour of its organization to the time of his inauguration as President of the United States, he understood and largely controlled every movement of the party in his State.

In 1859, Chester A. Arthur was judge advocate of the 2d Brigade of the New York Militia, and in 1860 he received the appointment from Governor E. D. Morgan of engineer-in-chief on his staff. During the years of the war between the States, he performed the arduous duties of inspector-general and then quarter-master general of the military forces of New York. And these duties he so discharged, that with all the power and resources under his unquestioned control, he retired from the office, when the war had ended, a much poorer man than when he entered it.

In 1865 he returned to his law practice, and built up a large business collecting claims against the government. He continued active in local and State politics, and drafted many important measures for action of the legislature. His ability as a skillful organizer and manager of party men and measures began to attract notice outside of his own State, and it was observed that whatever his measures, he saw them through.

November 20, 1871, he received from President Grant the appointment of collector of customs for the port of New York. In 1875 he was reappointed to the position, and this second appointment was confirmed by the

Senate without the usual reference to a committee.







In 1877, after his accession to the chief-magistracy, President Hayes promulgated an order forbidding any person in the civil service of the government taking an active part in political affairs. Mr. Arthur was at that time chairman of the Republican Central Committee of New York City, and failed to resign the position. For this, in July, 1877, he was removed from office. He left the collectorship unshadowed by any hint of wrongdoing in his relation to that office, and with the affairs of his department in sounder condition than they had been for years before.

Returning to the practice of law, Mr. Arthur continued active in politics, and in 1880 was a delegate from New York to the Republican Nominating Convention assembled in Chicago. He was a zealous supporter of Grant as a candidate for the presidency, and when General Garfield had received the nomination, Chester A. Arthur was nominated by acclamation for vice-president, to secure for Garfield the Grant-Republican vote. He was elected vice-president by the same vote which made Garfield the

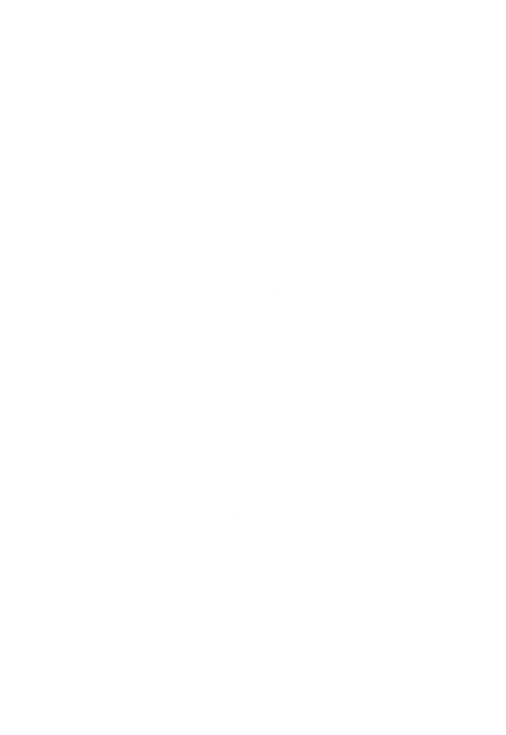
twentieth president.

Through the first session of the Senate during Garfield's administration, Vice-President Arthur presided acceptably over its sittings. After President Garfield received the fatal shot, and while he lingered between life and death, the vice-president refrained from all participation in public affairs and the controversies then raging, displaying a sincere participation in the common grief and concern, and good taste in a not too loud utterance of the same.

On September 19th, 1881, the day of Garfield's death, Arthur was summoned to Long Branch to meet the Cabinet. At two o'clock on the morning of September 20, he took the oath of office before Chief Justice Brady of the State Supreme Court, and then went to Long Branch, whence he accompanied the remains of his predecessor in office to Washington. At Washington he was sworn into office in a more formal manner, on September 22d, by Chief Justice Waite, of the United States Supreme Court. His first official act was to proclaim a day of mourning for the death of Garfield.

The duties of chief-executive, President Arthur performed in a manner consistent with his previous career, and the public acts of his administration fairly stood the test of the unusual scrutiny to which they were naturally subjected on account of the peculiar circumstances attending his enter

ing upon the office. He died at 5 A. M., November 18, 1886.



### STEPHEN GROVER CLEVELAND,

Twenty-second President of the United States, was born in Caldwell,

Essex county, New Jersey, on the 18th of March, 1837.

He was the fifth of the nine children of Richard F. and Anne (Neale) Cleveland, and the third son. At the time of his birth his father was pastor in charge of the Presbyterian congregation of Caldwell, and he was named in honor of his father's predecessor in the pastorate. From earliest childhood he was called "Grover," and has always written his name "Grover Cleveland." The Cleveland family, of English descent, show five generations of residents in America, and Grover Cleveland traces his ancestry back, by a direct line of clergymen, or others closely connected with religious matters, to Dr. Aaron Cleveland, an Episcopal clergyman who died in 1757, in the city of Philadelphia, at the home of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, whose friend he was. Anne, wife of Richard F. Cleveland, was the daughter of a gentleman of Irish birth, a law book publisher and merchant, of Baltimore.

During Grover Cleveland's childhood his father had in charge the Presbyterian Church at Fayetteville, Onondaga county, New York, then the agency of the American Home Missionary Society at Clinton, Oneida county, New York, and in these two places Grover received a common school education. When his father died, in 1853, he was clerking in a country store at Fayetteville. He spent the next year as book-keeper in the Institution for the Blind, in New York city, and in the spring of 1855 he left this situation with the intention of going west as far as the then young city of Cleveland, Ohio. He went only to Buffalo, New York, and stopped there with an uncle, Lewis F. Allen, through whose influence, in August, 1855, he entered the law office of Messrs. Rogers, Bowen & Rogers. In 1859 he was admitted to the bar, but remained with the firm four years longer.

In 1863 he was appointed assistant district attorney for Eric county; in 1865 was nominated on the Democratic ticket for district attorney, but was defeated by his Republican opponent. In 1870 he was elected sheriff of Eric county for three years, at the expiration of which period he resumed his law practice, in which he continued until elected mayor. His law practice, except for the terms of office named, extended from 1859 to 1881, during which time he was a member of several legal co-partnerships, rising steadily in his profession, and acquiring a reputation second to no lawyer of Western

New York. He was a fluent, terse, forcible speaker, successful alike

before judges and juries, and especially strong in equity cases.

In November, 1881, he was elected mayor of Buffalo, on the Democratic ticket, by a majority of 3,500, the city ticket generally going Republican. The city had been, as many of our large cities are, badly governed, and its affairs in 1882, under the guidance of Mayor Cleveland, assumed a shape very much more satisfactory to the business men and tax payers of the city. So many were the checks he put upon the city council that he gained the soubriquet of "Veto Mayor." It is claimed he saved the city in eleven months one million of dollars.

In 1882 Mayor Cleveland received the nomination on the Democratic ticket for governor of New York, the nominating convention meeting in Syracuse, Onondaga county, and the name of Grover Cleveland being presented by Hon. D. N. Loekwood, of Buffalo, who also nominated him for Sheriff in 1870, for Mayor in 1881, and for President in 1883. The nomination was well received by all factions of the Democratic party, and the popular ery of "Reform Governor" being started, he received many votes from the growing Independent party. He was elected by a majority of 192,854, receiving 535,318 votes against 342,464 cast for his opponent, Judge Folger. A Republican governor had been elected at the two preceding elections.

Governor Cleveland's administration of State affairs attracted attention throughout the country, principally by his opposition to measures advocated by his party, and by his veto of the "Assembly Bill No. 58, to regulate fares on elevated railroads in New York City," and by his veto of the Street Car Conductors and Drivers bill. The first of these measures was intended to reduce fares on the elevated roads to five cents, the second to make a day's work for men engaged as drivers or conductors on horse cars twelve hours, and to make the evasion or violation of the law by any officer or agent of the road punishable by fine or imprisonment. The latter bill was passed over the veto, the first was lost. Both were drawn in the interest of workingmen, and in vetoing them it was claimed Governor Cleveland had taken the side of the corporation in the now irrepressible conflict between capital and labor. On the great question of Civil Service Reform, in his letter accepting the nomination for governor, dated October 20, 1882, in his ratification of legislative measures during his tenure of office, and in his own appointments during that time, Governor Cleveland put himself on record as an ardent supporter of the movement. The following synopsis of his character is the voice of friendship, the utterance of an intimate friend, and the years of his administration as President of the United States must be the test of the truth of the prophecy: "He is very deliberate, even somewhat slow, in forming decisions, but after he has settled a



A.

Craw Clerctang



matter, nobody in the world can change him. So he was as a lawyer, so he was as a mayor, so he was as governor. He has taken many positions that his friends thought wrong, and sometimes ruinous, but we were never able to change him, and it has often turned out that he was right. He is firm, straightforward and upright, and that is the kind of president he will make."

On June 2, 1886, President Cleveland was married at the White. House, to Miss Frank Folsom, of New York. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Dr. Sunderland of the First Presbyterian Church,

of Washington, D. C.

The cabinet chosen by President Cleveland, and confirmed by the Senate, is as follows: Secretary of State, Thomas F. Bayard, of Delaware, born at Wilmington, that State, October 20, 1829, elected to the Senate in winter of 1868-9, to succeed his father, James A. Bayard, re-elected in 1875, and again in 1881. Secretary of the Treasury, Daniel Manning, of New York, born in Albany, that State, August 16, 1831, chief proprietor of the Albany Argus, and identified with Democratic politics in New York. Secretary of War, William C. Endicott, of Massachusetts, born in Salem, that State, in 1827; from 1872 to 1882 judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. Secretary of the Interior, L. Q. C. Lamar, of Mississippi, born in Oxford, Putnam county, Georgia, September 17, 1825, represented Mississippi in the Thirty-Fifth and Thirty-Sixth Congresses, resigned in 1860, entered the Confederate army in 1861, lieutenant-colonel of Nineteenth Mississippi Volunteers; promoted colonel; in 1863 sent to Russia on diplomatic mission for the Davis government; elected to the Forty-Third Congress, re-elected to the Forty-Fourth; elected to the Senate in winter of 1876-7, and serving when called to the cabinet. Seeretary of the Navy, William C. Whitney, of New York, born in Conway, Massachusetts, in 1839; has always followed the profession of law. Attorney-General, Augustus H. Garland of Arkansas; born in Tipton county, Tennessee, June 11, 1832, taken by his parents to Arkansas in the following year, and since a resident of that State; served in the Confederate Congress, in the House and Senate, a member of the Senate when the Confederacy collapsed; elected to the United States Senate from Arkansas in 1867, but was not admitted to his seat; elected governor of Arkansas without opposition in 1874; at the expiration of gubernatorial term elected to United States Senate without opposition, where he was serving when called to the cabinet. Postmaster General, William F. Vilas of Wisconsin; born at Chelsea, Orange county, Vermont, July 9, 1840; entered the army in 1851, captain Twenty-Third Wisconsin Volunteers, promoted major and lieutenant-colonel: resigned in 1863, and resumed practice of law; one of the revisers of the State statutes in 1875 and 1878.

## BENJAMIN HARRISON,

Twenty-third President of the United States, is a son of the late John Scott Harrison, who was third son of William Henry Harrison, ninth President of the United States and third son of Benjamin Harrison of Virginia, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence on behalf of that State. The distinguished lineage of the Harrison family has been given on preceding pages of this

work, in sketches of these statesmen.

John Scott Harrison was a life-long farmer, living at North Bend, Ohio, the western boundary of his farm the Indiana and Ohio State line. He was twice married, his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Irwin, of Mercersburg, Pennsylvania. The farm was a part of that formerly owned by William Henry Harrison, and Benjamin, second son of the second marriage of John Scott Harrison, was born in his grandfather's house at North

Bend, on the 20th of August, 1833.

The residence of John Scott Harrison fronted the Ohio river. and between the river and the house was a small, old log school house, in which Benjamin Harrison received his first schooling from a private teacher. When the log school house gave out, as it did from old age, the school was continued in a room in the house. Here he received a common English schooling, and was grounded in Latin and otherwise prepared for an academical course. For two years he attended the Farmers College, a few miles back from Cincinnati, then was transferred to the Miami University, entering the junior class. He was graduated from the University on June 24, 1852, taking fourth honors in a class of sixteen. He studied law in Cincinnati, and in March, 1854, established himself in practice in Indianapolis, which has been his home ever since.

Comparatively unknown, and with no means whatever except what his profession might bring him, the first years of Mr. Harrison's professional life were a struggle. He was already married. While at the University he met the lady who has been for many years his loved and honored wife, a helpmate worthy of the name, and who will, as Lady of the White House, be an honor to the Nation. She is Caroline W., daughter of Dr. John W. Scott, now of Washington, D. C., who was president of a young ladies' seminary near the Miami University at the time Mr. Harrison was a student there. They were married on October 20, 1853, and their son Russell was born August 12, 1854, at Dr. Scott's home in Oxbridge. The young couple at that time were

boarding in Indianapolis, but when Mrs. Harrison returned from her visit to Oxbridge with their babe they went to housekeeping in a quiet, modest way. The first money earned by Mr. Harrison was for performing the services of court crier for the Federal

Court of Indianapolis, two and a half dollars a day.

He, however, soon won a name as a successful pleader and careful lawyer, and built up a good practice. In 1860 he was elected Reporter of the Supreme (State) Court, by a majority of 9,688. On entering the army July, 1862, he appointed a deputy reporter. The Democrats, holding that his acceptance of a military commission had vacated his commission as reporter, nominated and elected to that office Hon. M. C. Kerr. He by legal process, the Supreme Court sustaining him, took possession of the records, and served out the term. In 1864 the Republicans again nominated Mr. Harrison, then commanding his regiment in the Atlanta campaign, and he was elected by a majority of 19,713. He reappointed his deputy to serve for him and remained in the field. After his muster out he resumed his duties as reporter.

In July, 1862, Mr. Harrison raised the regiment which went into service as the Seventieth Indiana Infantry, and of which he was commissioned colonel. He reported with it to General Buell, at Bowling Green, Kentucky, in time to take part in the campaign against Bragg. The regiment, with the Seventy-Ninth Ohio and three Illinois regiments, was brigaded under Brigadier-General W. T. Ward of Kentucky, and the organization remained unchanged till the close of the war. At Murfreesboro it was made a part of Granger's Reserve Corps. In January, 1864, it became the First Brigade of the First Division, Eleventh Army Corps, Colonel Harrison commanding the brigade, General Ward the division. When the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps were consolidated, becoming the Twentieth Army Corps, the brigade became the First of the Third Division, General Ward returning to command of brigade, Colonel Harrison to his regiment. In the Atlanta campaign he led this regiment in battles of Resaca, where General Ward was wounded, and command of brigade fell again on Colonel Harrison; Cassville, New Hope Church, Gilgal Church, Kenesaw Mt., Peachtree Creek, Atlanta. Through most of this campaign Colonel Harrison commanded Ward's brigade; for his gallantry at Peachtree Creek General Hooker recommended him for promotion to rank of brigadier general. In September, 1864, Colonel Harrison was ordered home for recruiting service. Starting for his command again in November, he was unable to connect



BENJAMIN HARRISON.



with it before it had moved on the March to the Sea. He was put in command of that portion of the Twentieth Army Corps gathered in Chattanooga; took a brigade to Nashville, fought against Hood there, and followed his retreat as far as Courtland, Alabama. He rejoined his old brigade and took command of it at Goldsboro. North Carolina, and with it passed, via Richmond, to the Grand Review at Washington. His rank as brevet brigadiergeneral dates from January 23, 1865. He was discharged from service on June 8, 1865. One who fought in the ranks of the Seventieth Indiana through its three years in the field thus epitomizes General Harrison's leading trait as a soldier: "It wasn't 'Go ahead, boys,' with him; it was always, 'Come on, boys!"

In 1865 General Harrison resumed his law practice, in which he has continued ever since except when filling official positions. In 1876 he was the Republican nominee for governor of Indiana, and ran several thousand votes ahead of his ticket, but was defeated by his Democratic opponent, Hon. James D. Williams, of Knox county, "Blue Jeans Williams." In 1878 he presided over the Republican State Convention. In 1880 he was chairman of the Indiana delegation to the National Convention at Chicago. In 1884 he was delegate-at-large to the Republican National Convention.

President Garfield offered General Harrison a place in his cabinet, which the latter declined on the ground that he was unfamiliar with public affairs at Washington, and had just been elected to the United States Senate. The office of United States Senator General Harrison filled for six years to the entire satis-

faction of his constituency and of the Republican party.

At the National Republican Convention held in Chicago, June, 1888, General Harrison was nominated for President on the eighth ballot, receiving 544 votes out of 830 cast. In the November following he received 234 of the electoral votes cast as against 167 for Mr. Cleveland, his opponent, and was thus chosen

the Twenty-Third President of the United States.

President Harrison's Cabinet is as follows: Secretary of State James G. Blaine of Maine; Secretary of the Treasury, William Windom of Minnesota; Secretary of War, Richard Proctor of Vermont; Secretary of the Navy, Benjamin F. Tracy of New York; Secretary of the Interior, John W. Noble of Missouri; Secretary of Agriculture, Jeremiah M. Rusk of Wisconsin: Attorney-General, Wm. H. H. Miller of Indiana; Postmaster-General, John Wanamaker of Pennsylvania.



# Electoral Vote, 1st and 2d Terms, 1789-93, 1793-97.

		First T	erm—1	789-9	3.		SEC	C dzo	ERM	-179	3-97.
STATES.	Number of Electors.* GEORGE WASHINGTON,	John Abans, Massachusetts, John Jay,	New York. JOHN HANCOCK, Massachusetts.	Robert H. Harrison, South Carolina.	GEORGE CLINTON, New York.	John Revierdes, South Carolina.	Number of Electors,*	GEORGE WASHINGTON.	JOHN ADAMS, Massachusetts.	Ground Clargon, New York,	Thomas Tefferson, Virginia,
Connecticut Delaware. Georgia Kentucky Maryland Massachusetts New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Vermont Virginia	\$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 7 & 7 & 3 & 3 & 5 & 5 & 5 & 5 & 5 & 5 & 5 & 6 & 6 & 6	10 5 1	3 5 2 1 1 1 1	6	3	6	9 3 4 4 8 16 6 7 12 12 15 4 8 3 21	9 3 4 4 8 16 6 7 12 12 15 4 8 8 21	9 3 16 6 7 14 4 7 3	12 12 12 1 21	4
Totals	69 69	34	9 4	6	3	6	132	132	77	50	4

<sup>\*</sup>Previous to 1805, each elector voted for two candidates for President, and the person receiving the highest number of votes, if a majority of the whole number of electors, was declared President, and the person having the next highest number Vice-President.

<sup>†</sup> Not a State at this election.

<sup>‡</sup> For term 1789-1793. Connecticut cast two votes for Samuel Huntingdon of Connecticut; Georgia one vote each for James Armstrong of Pernsylvania, Edward Teliair of Georgia, and Benjamin Lincoln of Georgia, and two votes for John Milton of Pennsylvania.

<sup>?</sup> Fee term 1793-1797, South Carolina cast one vote for Aaron Burr of New York.

## Electoral Vote, 3d and 4th Terms, 1797-1801, 1801-5

		THIRD TERM-1797-1801.							FOURTH TERM—1801-5.‡				
STATES.	Number of Electors.*	John Adams, Massachusetts.	Thomas Jefferson, Virginia.	Thomas Pinckney, South Carolina.	AARON BURR, New York.	SAMUEL ADAMS, Massachusetts.	Oliver Blasworth, Connecticut,	Groreig CLINTON, New York.	Number of Electors.*	Thomas Jefferson, Virginia.	AARON BURR, New York.	John Abans, Massichusetts.	CHARLES C. PINCKNEY, South Carolina.
Connecticut	† 9 3 4 4 †10 †16 6 7 12 †12 15 4 8 3 4 †21	9 3 	11 11 12 3 20	4 13  12 12 1 2  8  1	4 3  6 13  3	15	1 6	-4	9 3 4 4 10 16 6 7 12 12 15 3 4 21	12 8 8 3	12 8 8 8	9 3 5 16 6 7 4 7 4	9 3 5 16 6 7 4 7 3
Totals	138	71	68	59	30	15	11	7	138	73	73	65	64

\*Previous to 1805, each elector voted for two candidates for President, and the person receiving the highest number of votes, if a majority of the whole number of electors, was declared President, and the person having the next highest number Vice-President.

† For term 1797-1801. Connecticut cast five votes for John Jay of New York; Maryland two votes for John Henry of Maryland; Massachusetts two votes for Samuel Johnson of North Carolina; North Carolina three votes for John Iredel! of North Carolina, one for Charles C. Pinckney of South Carolina, and one for George Washington of North Carolina; Virginia cast one vote for George Washington of North Carolina.

‡ In the 1800 election there having been a tie vote between Jefferson and Burn in the Electoral College, the choice devolved upon the House of Representatives, which, February 17, 1801, on the thirty-sixth ballot, elected Jefferson President, and Burn Vice President.

For term of 1801-1805, Rhode Island cast one vote for John Jay of New York.

#### Electoral Vote, 5th and 6th Terms, 1805-9, 1809-13.

	Fif	тн Те	RM-	-180	5-9.		Sixt	н Т	ERM-	-1809	-13.	
		Pres'	t.	Vic	e-P.		Pr	eside	nt.	Vic	e-Pre	s't.
STATES.	Number of Electors.	THOMAS JEPPERSON, Virginia.	South Carolina.	George Clarton, New York.	Rufus King, New York.	Number of Electors.	James Madison. Virginia.	George Clinton, New York.	CHARLES C. PINCKNEY, South Carolina.	GEORGE CLINTON, New York.	John Langbon, New Hampshire.	RUFUS KING, New York,
Connecticut Delaware Georgia Kentucky Maryland Massachusetts New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Vermont Virginia	9 3 6 8 11 19 7 8 19 14 3 20 4 10 5 6 24		9 3	6 8 9 19 7 8 19 14 3 20 4 10 5 6 24	9 3	9 3 6 7 11 19 7 8 *19 14 3 20 4 10 5 6 24	6 7 9  8 13 11 3 20  10 5 6 24	6	9 3	8 13 11 20 10 5	3	9 3 
Totals.	176	162	14	162	14	175	122	6	47	113	9	47

<sup>\*</sup> For the term 1809-1813, New York cast three votes each for James Madison of Virginia and James Monroe of Virginia for Vice-President.

# Electoral Vote, 7th and 8th Terms, 1813-17, 1817-21.

·	Seventh Term 1813-1817.				Еідити Тегм.—1817-21.								
		Pr	Pres't. Vice-P.				Pre	es't.		Vice-	Presi	ident	
STATES.	Number of Electors.	James Madison, Virginia.	DEWITT CLINTON, New York.	Elbridge Gerry, Massachusetts.	Janed Incensor. Pennsylvania.	Number of Electors.	JAMES MONROE, Virginia.	Refers King, New York,	DANIEL D. TOMPKINS, New York.	John E. Howard, Maryland,	James Ross, Pennsylvania.	John Marshall, Virginia.	Robert G. Hamper, Maryland,
Connecticut	9 4 8 * 12 3 11 22 8 8 29 15 7 25 4 11 8 25	8 12 3 6 	9 4 	S   12   3   6   2   1	9 4 	9 3 8 3 12 3 8 22 8 8 22 15 8 25 4 11 8 8 25	8 3 12 3 8 - 8 - 8 29 15 8 25 4 11 8 8 25	9 3	8 3 12 3 8 8 8 29 15 8 8 25 4 4 11 8 8 8 25	222	5	4	3
Totals	217	128	89	131	86	217	183	 34	183	20		4	3

<sup>\*</sup>Not a State at the time of this election.



Electoral Vote, 9th Term, 1821-25.

		Presi	dent.		Vice	Presid	ent.	
STATES.	Number of Electors.	James Monroe, Virginia.	Joun Quincy Adams, Massachusetts.	DANIEL D. TOMPKINS, New York.	RICHARD SPOCKTON, New Jersey.	Robert G. Harrer Maryland.	Rienaun Resu, Pennsylvania.	DANDEL RODNEY, Delaware,
Alabama Connecticut Delaware Georgia Illinois Indiana Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Vermont Virginia	3 9 4 8 3 3 12 3 9 11 15 3 * 3 8 \$ 29 15 8 \$ 12 1 1 8 8 25	3 9 4 8 3 3 12 3 9 11 15 2 2 15 8 24 4 11 7 8 25	1	3 9 	8	1	1	4
Totals	235	228	1	215	8	1_	1	1 4

<sup>•</sup> Three votes from Missouri excluded.

<sup>†</sup>One elector died in Mississippi, one in Pennsylvania, and one in Tennessee.

Electoral and Popular Votes, 10th Term, 1825-29.

	i					1			
	EL	ECT	ORA:	L VC	TE.	I	POPULA	R VOTE	•
STATES	Number of Electors.	JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, Massachusetts.	WM. H. CRAWFORD, Georgia.	Andrew Jackson, Tennessee.	Henry Clay, Kentucky.	Арамѕ.	JACKSON,	Скамеовр.	CLAY.
Alabama Connecticut Delaware	5 8 3	 8 1	 2 9	5		2,416 7,587	9,443	1,680 1,978	67
Georgia Illinois Indiana Keutucky Louisiana	9 3 5 14 5	1	 	5	14	1,542 3,095	1,901 7,343 6,453	219	1,047 5,315 16,782
Maine Maryland Massachusetts Mississippi	9 11 15	9 3 15	1	7 		6,870 14,632 30,687 1,694	2,330 14,523 	3,646 6,616 119	695
Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York	3 3 8 36	8		8	3	311 4,107 9,110	987 643 10,985	1,196	1,401
North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island	15 16 28 4	4		15 - <u>28</u>	16	12,280 5,440 2,145	20,415 18,457 36,100	15,621 4,206 200	19,255 1,609
South Carolina Tennessee Vermont Virginia	11 11 7 24		24	11 11 		3,189	20,197 2,861	312	416
Totals	261	84	41	99	37	105,321	155.872		$-\frac{46,587}{46,587}$

No choice having been made in the Electoral College for President, the House of Representatives chose from the three receiving the highest number of votes. John Quincy Adams, 13; Andrew Jackson, 7; Wm. H. Crawford, 4, and Mr. Adams was declared to be President.

4, and Mr. Adams was declared to be Pres'dent.

For Vice-President, John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, received, in the Electoral College, 182 votes; Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, 24: Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee, 13; Nathan Sandford, of New York, 50; Henry Clay, of Kentucky, 2; and Martin Van Buren, of New York, 9.

### Electoral and Popular Votes, 11th Term, 1829-33.

	E	ELECTORAL VOTE.						LAR TE.
STATES.	Number of Electors.	Andrew Jackson, Tennessee.	John Quincy Adams, S. Massachnsetts.	John C. Calhoun, South Carolina.	Richard Rush, Pennsylvania.		Adams,	JACKSON.
Alabama Connecticut Delaware Georgia Illinois Indiana Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Vermont Virginia	5 8 3 9 3 5 14 5 9 11 15 3 3 8 8 36 15 128 4 11 17 24	3 3 3 5 14 5 16 5 16 5 16 5 28 11 11 24	8 3  8 6 15  8 8 16  7	5 2 3 5 14 5 1 5  20 15 16 28  11 11	8 3 3 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5	7	1,938 13,829 4,769 1,581 17,052 31,172 4,097 20,773 25,759 29,836 1,581 3,422 24,076 23,758 135,413 13,918 63,396 50,848 2,754 24,784 12,101	17,138 4,448 4.349 18,709 6,763 22,287 39,084 4,605 13,927 24,578 6,019 6,763 8,232 20,692 21,950 140,763 37,857 101,652 821 44,090 8,205 26,759
Totals	261	178	83	171	83	7	509,097	647,233

#### Electoral and Popular Votes. 12th Term, 1833-37.

Connecticut         8         -         8         -         8         4,276         4,116           Delaware         3         3         3         3         3         -         -         20,756         -         11         11         -         -         20,751         -         11         11         -         -         20,752         14,14*         -         -         -         20,752         14,14*         -         -         -         -         -         5,429         14,14*         -         -         -         -         -         5,429         14,14*         -         -         -         -         -         5,429         14,14*         - <td< th=""><th></th><th>EL</th><th>ECT</th><th>ORA</th><th>L VC</th><th>TE.</th><th>POPU</th><th>JLAR TE.</th></td<>		EL	ECT	ORA	L VC	TE.	POPU	JLAR TE.
Connecticut         8	STATES.	Number of Electors.			_		CLAY, National Republican.	Jackson, Democrat.
Viiginia	Connecticut Delaware Georgia Illinois Indiana Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee	8 3 11 5 9 15 5 10 10 14 4 4 7 7 8 42 15 12 1 3 4 4 11 15	11 5 9 	15  5 14 	11 5 9 	15 15 14	5,429 15,472 43,396 2,528 27,204 19,160 33,003 	20,750 14,147 31,552 36,247 4,049 33,291 19,156 14,545 5,919 25,486 23,856

<sup>\*</sup>South Carolina cast her full electoral vote for John Floyd, of Virginia, and Vermont cast her seven votes for William Wirt, of Maryland, for President.

<sup>†</sup> Pennsylvania cast her full electoral vote for Vice-President for William Wilkins, of Pennsylvania.



# Electoral and Popular Votes, 13th Term, 1837-41.

		ELECTO	ORAL	vo	TE.		POPU	LAR E.
STATES.	Number of Electors.	MARTIN VAN BUREN, New York, WM. H. HARBERN, Ohio.		-	FRANCIS GRANGER, New York.	John Tvier, S.	Harrisox, Whig.	VAN Вивем, Democrat.
Alabama Arkansas Connecticut Delaware Georgia Illinois Indiana Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Vermont Virginia	- 7	7 3 8 3 5 9 15 5 10 10 3 4 4 7 8 42 15 21 30 4 1 7 23 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7 7	15	7 3 8 	3 3 15 14 	11 10	15,637 1,238 18,466 4.738 24,930 14,983 41,281 36,955 3,383 15,239 25,852 41,093 4,000 9,688 8,337 6,228 26,892 138,543 23,626 105,405 87,111 2,710 35,962 20,991 23,368	19,068 2,400 19,234 4,155 22,126 18,097 32,480 33,435 22,300 22,167 33,501 7,360 9,979 10,995 18,722 26,347 166,815 26,910 96,948 91,475 2,964 26,120 14,037 30,261
Totals	294	170 7:	26	147	77	47	736,656	761,549

<sup>\*</sup>In the Electoral College for this term Daniel Webster, of Massachusetts, received 14 votes for President, being the full vote of his state. Willie P. Mangum, of North Carolina, received 11 votes for President, and William Smith, of South Carolina, 23 for Vice-President.



# Electoral and Popular Votes, 14th Term, 1841-45.

	_							
	ELI	ECTO	RAI	. VO	TE.	POPU	JLAR VO	OTE.
		Pre	s't.	Vic	e-P.			
STATES.	Number of Electors.	W.M. H. Harrison, Ohio.	MARTIN VAN BUREN. New York.	Joun Tyler, Virginia,	Rich, M. Johnson, Kentucky,	Harreson, Włog.	VAN Ветем, Democrat.	Breney, Abolitionist
AlabamaArkansas	7 3 8		7 3		7 3	28,471 5,160	33,991 6,049	174
Connecticut Delaware	3	8 3		8		31,601 5,967	25,296 4,884	1/4
GeorgiaIllinois	11 5	11	5	11	5	40,261 45,537	31,933 47,476	149
IndianaKentucky	9 15	9 15		$\begin{vmatrix} 9\\15 \end{vmatrix}$		65,302 58,489	51,695 32,616 7 617	
Louisiana Maine	5	10		5 10		11,296 46,612	7 617 46,201	194
Maryland	10	10		10 14		33,528 72,874	28,752 51,948	1 621
Massachusetts Michigan	3	3		3 4		22,933 19,518	21,098	321
Mississippi Missouri	4	4	4	4	4 7	22,972	16,995 29,760 32,670	
New Hampshire	4 7 8	s	7	s	7	26 158 33,351	32,670 31,034	126 69
New JerseyNew York	42	42		42		225,817	212,519	2,798
North Carolina	15 21	15 21		15 21		46,376 148,157	34,218 124,782	903
Pennsylvania.	30	30		30		144,021 5,278	143,676 3,301	343 42
Rhode Island.	*11		11					
Tennessee	15	15		15		60,391 32,440	48,289 18,009	319
Virginia	*23		23		32	42,501	43,893	
Totals	294	234	60	234	48	1,275,011	1,128,702	7,059

<sup>•</sup> Littleton W. Tazewell, of Virginia, received 11 votes, and James K. Polk, of Tennessee, 1 vote, for Vice-President.



# Electoral and Popular Votes. 15th Term. 1845-49.

Massachsetts         5         5         —         5         —         24,337         27,759           Michigan         6         6         —         6         —         19,206         25,126           Missouri         7         7         —         7         —         13,251         41,369           New Hampshire         6         6         —         7         —         7         38 318         37,495           New York         36         36         —         36         —         232,482         237,588           North Carolina         11         —         11         —         11         43,232         39,287           Ohio         —         23         —         23         —         23         155,057         149,117           Pennsylvania         26         26         —         26         —         161,203         167,535		LAR VOT	POPU	re.	. VO	RAI	сто	ELE	
Arkansats       3       3       3       3       3       5,504       9,546         Connecticut       6       6       6       6       6       32,832       29.841         Delaware       3       3       3       3       3       42,100       44,177         Georgia       10       10       10       42,100       44,177       44,177         Illinois       9       9       9       9       45,528       57,920         Indiana       12       12       12       12       61,255       51,988         Kentucky       12       12       12       12       13,083       13,782         Louisiana       6       6       6       6       7       70,181         Maine       9       9       9       34,378       45,719         Maryland       8       8       8       35,984       32,676         Mischigan       5       5       5       5       24,337       27,759         Mississippi       6       6       6       6       6       7       7       7       33,318       37,495         New Hampshire       6       6	Abelitionist	Potk, Democrat.	Chax, Whig.					Number of Electors.	STATES.
Rhode Island.	1,943 3,570 2,106 4,836 10,860 3,632 4,161 15,812 8,056 3,133 10 3,95	9,546 29,841 5,996 44,177 57,920 70,181 51,988 13,782 45,719 32,676 52,846 27,759 25,126 41,369 27,160 37,495 237,588 39,287 149,117 167,535 4,867 59,917 18,041 49,570	5,504 32,832 6,278 42,100 45,528 67,867 61,255 13,083 34,378 35,984 67,418 24,337 19,206 31,251 17,866 38,318 232,482 43,232 155,057 161,203 7,322	8 12 7 7 11 23 4 13 6 6 —	9 3 10 9 12 6 9 9 	12 8 12 7 11 23 4 13 6	10 9 12 6 9  5 6 7 6 7 6  26 9	3 6 3 10 9 12 12 6 9 8 12 5 6 7 6 7 36 11 23 26 4 9 13 26 4 11 23 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 4 11 26 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16	Arkansas Connecticut Delaware Georgia Hilinois Indiana Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Vermont



### Electoral and Popular Votes, 16th Term, 1849-53.

	ELI	ECTO	RAI	. vo	TE.	POPULAR VOTE.				
		Pre	es't.	Vice	e-P.	•				
STATES.	Number of Electors.	Zachary Taylor, Louisiana.	Lewis Cass, Michigan.	Millard Fulmore, New York.	W. O. Butler, Kentucky.	Taylor, Whig.	Cass, Democrat.	· VAN BUREN, Free Soil Democrat.		
Alabama Arkansas Connecticut Delaware Florida Georgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont	9 3 6 3 3 10 9 12 4 12 6 6 7 6 6 7 6 11 23 26 4 9 13 4 6 17		9 3 3 9 12 4 4 5 6 7 6 23 9 4 1-17		9 3 3	30,482 7,588 30,314 6,421 3,116 47,544 53,047 69,907 11,084 67,141 18,217 35,125 37,702 61,070 23,940 25,922 32,671 14,781 40,015 218,603 43,550 138,360 185,513 6,779 64,705 4,509 23,122	31,363 9,300 27,046 5,898 1,847 44,802 56,300 74,745 12,093 49,720 39,880 34,528 35,281 30,687 26,537 40,077 27,763 36,901 114,318 34,869 154,775 171,176 3,646	35,354 11,263 730 		
Virginia Wisconsin	4,4		17		4	45,124 13,747	46,586 15,001	10,418		
Totals	290	163	127	163	127	1,360,099	1.220,544	291,263		

### Electoral and Popular Votes, 17th Term, 1853-57.

	ELI	ECTO	RAI	L VO	TE.	POP	ULAR VO	OTE.
STATES.	Number of Electors.	FRANKLIN PIERCE, New Hampshire.	Winfield Scorr, S. New Jersey.	William Kine, Alabann.	WM. A. GRAHAM,	Scort, Whig.	Рівксв, Democrat	HALE, Free Soil Democrat.
Alabama Arkansas California Connecticut Delaware Florida Georgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Missistppi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia Wisconsin	9 4 4 4 6 6 3 3 10 11 13 4 4 12 6 8 8 13 6 7 9 5 7 35 10 23 27 4 8 12 4 5 5 5	9 4 4 6 3 3 3 10 11 13 4 6 8 8 8 6 7 9 5 7 35 10 23 24 4 8 8 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	12 	9 4 4 6 3 3 10 11 13 4 6 8 8 8 6 7 9 5 7 3 3 10 23 27 4 8 8 8 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	12	15,038 7,404 35,407 30,357 6,293 2,875 16,660 64,934 80,901 15,856 57,068 17,255 32,543 35,066 52,683 33,859 17,548 29,984 16,147 38,556 234,882 39,058 152,526 179,174 7,626 58,898 4,995 22,173 58,572 22,240	26,881 12,173 40,626 33,249 6,318 4,318 34,705 80,597 95,340 17,763 53,806 18,647 41,609 41,542 26,876 38,353 29,997 44,305 262,083 39,744 169,220 198,568 8,735 57,018 13,552 13,044 73,858 33,658	8,030 54 28,023 7,237 6,695 350 25,329 31,682 -8,525 644
Totals	296	254	42	254	42	1,386,578	1,601,474	155,825

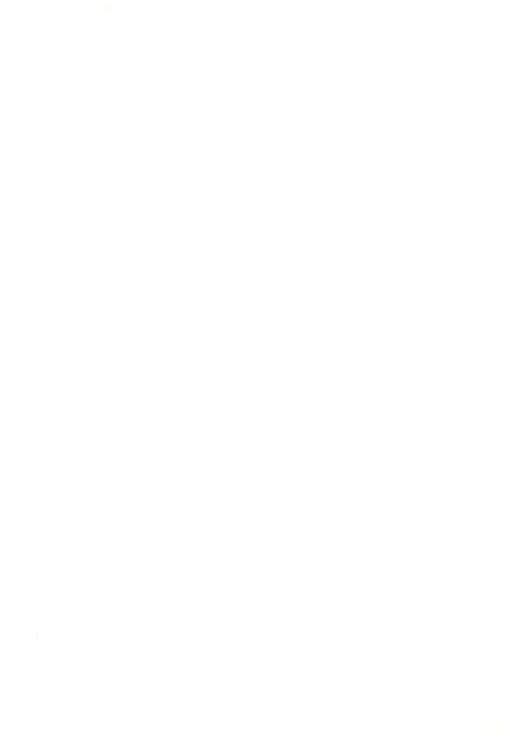
### Electoral and Popular Votes, 18th Term, 1857-61.

	EL	ECT	ORA	L V	оте	POP	ULAR VO	OTE.
		Pre	s't.	Vic	e-P.		}	
STATES.	Number of Electors.	James Buchanan, Pennsylvania.	John C. Fremont, California.	J. C. Breckenridge, Kentucky.	WM. L. DAYTON, New Jersey.	Fuzziont, Republican.	Bucitanan, Democrat.	Fillmore, American,
Alabama Arkansas California Connecticut Delaware Clorida Peorgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia Wisconsin	9 4 4 6 3 3 3 10 11 13 4 12 6 8 8 13 6 7 9 5 7 35 10 23 7 4 8 12 4 5 15 5	9 4 4 43 3 3 10 11 132 6 7 9 7 10 8 12 4 15 15		9 4 4 4 -3 3 3 10 11 13 	6 	20,681 42,715 308 96,189 94,375 43,954 314 67,379 281 108,190 71,772 38,345 28,338 276,007 147,510 11,467	46,739 21,910 53,365 34,995 8,004 6,358 56,578 105,348 118,670 74,642 22,164 39,080 39,115 39,240 52,136 35,446 58,164 32,789 46,943 1195,878 48,246 170,874 230,710 6,680 73,638 31,169 89,706 52,843	28,552 10,787 36,165 2,615 6,175 4,833 42,228 37,444 22,386 9,180 67,416 20,709 3,325 47,460 19,626 1,660 24,195 48,524 422 24,115 124,604 36,886 28,126 82,175 1,675 1,675 15,139 66,678 15,139 66,310 67,310 67,310
Totals	296	174	114	174	114		1,838,169	S74,534

#### Electoral and Popular Votes, 19th Term, 1861-65.

Oregon     3     3     3     5.270     3,951     3,006     183       Pennsylvania     27     27     27     268,030     16,765     178,871     12,776       Rhode Island     4     4     4     12,244     7,707       South Carolina     8     8     8       Tennessee     12     11,350     64,709     69,274       Texas     4     4     4     4     6,849     47,548     15,43°		ELI	ECTO	RAI	. vo	TE.	Pe	OPULAR	VOTE.	
Alabama         9         9         9         13,651         48,831         27,825           Arkansas         4         4         4         4         5,227         28,732         20,094           California         4         4         4         4         39,173         38,516         34,334         6,817           Connecticut         6         6         6         43,692         15,522         14,641         3,291           Delaware         3         3         3         3,815         1,023         7,347         3,643           Florida         3         3         3         3,815         1,023         7,347         3,643           Florida         3         3         3         3,815         1,023         7,347         3,643           Florida         3         3         3         3,815         1,023         7,347         3,643           Horida         3         3         3         3,815         1,023         7,347         3,643           Horida         3         3         3         3,815         1,023         7,347         3,643         2,586           Illinois         11         11	STATES.	Number of Electors.	LINCOLN, ois.	C. Breckenridge, Kentucky.			Ілисогл, Republican.	Douglas, . Democrat.	Викскемиров. Дешостай.	Beil., Union
Totals303 180 72 180 72 1,866,352 1,375 157 845,763 589,581	Arkansas California Connecticut Delaware Florida Georgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Minnesota Mississippi Missouri New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Oregon Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia	9 4 4 4 6 6 3 3 10 11 13 4 4 12 6 8 8 8 13 6 4 4 7 7 3 5 5 10 2 3 3 2 7 4 4 8 8 12 4 5 5 5	11 13 4	4 	11 13 4  13 4  13 6 4 35 27 4  23 3 27 4	3 3 10 	43,692 3,815 	5,227 38,516 15,522 1,023 367 11,590 160,215 115,509 55,111 25,651 7,625 26,693 5,966 34,372 65,057 11,920 3,283 58,801 25,881 62,801 312,510 2,701 187,232 3,951 16,765 7,707	28,732 34,334 14,641 7,347 8,543 51,889 2,404 12,295 1,048 53,143 22,681 6,368 42,482 5,939 805 748 40,797 31,317 2,112 	20,094 6,817 3,291 3,864 5,437 42,886 3,913 5,306 1,763 66,058 20,204 41,760 22,331 405 62 25,040 58,372 441 

Fo term 1861-65. Stephen A. Donglas, of Illinois, and Herschel V. Johnson, of Georgia, candidates for President and Vice-President, on independent De normic ticket, received mine votes from Misouri, and three trom New Jersey. John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massa husetts, candidates for President and Vice-President on the "Feace" ticket, received twelve votes from Kentucky, twelve from Tennessee, and fifteen from Virginia.



#### Electoral and Popular Votes, 20th Term, 1865-69.

	ELI	ECT	ORAI	L V	POPULA	R VOTE.	
·		Pre	es't.	Vic	e-P.		
STATES.	Number of Electors.	ABRAHAM LINCOLN, Illinois.	GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN, New Jersey.	Andrew Johnson, Tennessee.	GEORGE H. PENDLETON, Ohio.	Lincol.n, Republican.	McClellan, Democrat.
Alabama	*						
Arkansas	*						
California -	5	5		5		62,134	43.841
Connecticut	6	6		6		44,691	43,841 42,285
Delaware	3		3	Ŭ	3	8,155	8,767
Florida	*					0,200	
Georgia -	*						
Illinois	16	16		16		189,496	158,730
Indiana	13	13		13		150,422	130,233
Iowa	8	8		8		89,075	49,596
Kansas	3	8 3		3		16,441	3,691
Kentucky	11		11		11	27,786	64,301
Louisiana	*						
Maine	7	7		7		61,803	44,211
Maryland	7	7		7		40,153	32,739
Massachusetts	12	12		12 8		126,742	48,745
Michigan	8	8		8		91,521	74,604
Minnesota	4	4		4		25,060	17,375
Mississippi	*	<del>-</del> -	i				07.450
Missouri	11	11		11		72,750	31,678
Nevada	† 3	5		2 5		9,826	6,594
New Hampshire	5	9		9		36,400	32,871 $68,024$
New Jersey	7 33		7	33	7	60,723	261.096
New York North Carolina	50	33		33		368,735	361,986
Obje	21	21		21		265,154	205.568
Ohio	3	3		3		9.888	8,457
Oregon Ponceylvania	26	26		26		296,391	276,316
Pennsylvania Rhode Island	4	1 4		4		13,692	8,470
South Carolina	*	*		*		10,000	
Tennessee	*						
Texas	*						
Vermont	5	5		5		42,419	13,321
Virginia.							
West Virginia	5	5		5		23,152	10,438
Wisconsin	8	8		8		83,458	65,884
			-		-		
Totals	234	1212	21	212	1 21	2,216,70	1,808,725

<sup>\*</sup> Disqualified by secession. † One elector died.



### Electoral and Popular Votes, 21st Term, 1869-73.

	EL	ECT	ORA]	L VC	TE.	POPULÁ	R VOTE
STATES.	Number of Electors.	ULYSSES S. GRANT, Illinois.	Horatio Seymour, r., New York.	Schuyler Coleax, Indiana.	Francis Blair, Jr., -a- Missouri,	Gaant, Republican,	Sехмопи, Democrat.
Alabama Arkansas California Connecticut Delaware Florida Georgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kansas Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Minnesota Mississippi Missouri Nebraska Nevada New Hampshire New Hampshire New Horsey New York North Carolina Ohio Oregon Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia West Virginia Wisconsin	8 5 5 6 6 3 3 9 16 13 8 3 11 7 7 7 12 8 4 * 11 3 3 5 7 33 26 4 6 6 10 * 5 * 5 8	16 13 8 3 16 13 8 3 17 12 8 4 11 3 3 5 21 26 4 6 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	3 -9 	16 13 8 3 16 13 8 3 12 8 4 11 3 3 5 5 21 26 4 6 10 10 5 8 8	3 9  11 7  33  33	76,366 22,112 54,583 50,995 7,623	72,088 19,078 54,077 47,952 10,980 102,722 199,143 166,980 74,040 13,990 115,890 80,225 42,460 62,357 59,408 97,069 28,075 65,628 5,439 5,218 31,224 83,001 429,883 84,601 238,606 11,125 313,382 6,548 45,257 26,129
Totals	294	214	80	214	80	3,015,071	2,709,613

<sup>\*</sup> Disqualified by secession.

#### Electoral and Popular Votes, 22d Term, 1873-77.

		ELI	ECT	RAI	POPULAR VOTE.					
			Presi	dent	•	Vic	e-P.			
STATES.	Number of Electors.	ULYSSES S. GRANT, Illinois.	HORACE GREELEY, New York.	B. Gratz Brown, Missouri.	Thomas A. Hendricks, Indiana.	Henry Wilson, Massachusetts.	B. Gratz Brown, Missouri.	Grant, Republican.	Greeley, Liberal.	
Alabama Arkansas California Connecticut Delaware Florida Georgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kansas Kentucky Louisiana: Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Minnesota Mississippi Missouri Nebraska Nevada New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Olio Oregon Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia West Virginia Wisconsin	10 * 6 6 3 4 4 11 21 15 11 5 12 * 7 8 13 11 5 8 15 3 3 3 5 9 9 35 10 222 3 29 4 7 12 8 5 11 5 10	10 6 6 3 4 21 15 11 5 7 7 13 11 5 8 3 3 5 9 35 10 22 3 29 4 7 7 15 11 5 10	† 3	8	8	10 6 6 3 4 21 15 11 5 7 7 13 11 5 8 3 3 5 9 3 5 10 22 3 21 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1	8 	90,272 41,373 54,020 50,638 11,115 17,763 62,550 241,944 186,147 131,566 67,048 -88,766 71,663 61,422 66,760 133,472 138,455 55,117 82,175 119,196 18,329 8,413 37,168 91,656 440,736 94,769 281,852 11,819 349,589 13,665 72,290 85,655 72,290 85,468 32,315 104,997	57,029 29,087 67,687 59,260 78,355 34,423 47,288 151,434 76,456 387,281 70,094 244,321 5,329 22,703 94,391 66,560 10,927 91,654 29,451 86,477	
Totals	352	286	3	18	42	286	47	3,597,070	2,834,079	

Electoral votes of Arkansas and Louis'ana were not counted
 Three votes from Georgia for Horace Greeley were excluded on account of his death.

# Electoral and Popular Votes. 23d Term. 1877-81.

	EL	ECTOR.	AL V	OTE.	POPULAR VOTE.			
STATES.	Number of Electors.	Rothereord B. Hayes, Ohio. Samuel J. Thoen,	WILLIAM A. WHEELER,	THOMAS A. HENDIGCKS, 1-3-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1	HAYES, Republican.	Tuden, Democrat.	Соорви,	Sмгн, Prohibitionist
Alabama Arkansas California Colorado Connecticut Delaware Florida Georgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kansas Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Minnesota Mississippi Missouri Nebraska Nevada New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Oregon Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia West Virginia Wisconsin	10 6 6 3 6 3 4 11 21 15 12 8 7 8 13 11 5 8 15 3 3 5 9 35 10 22 3 3 29 4 7 7 12 8 5 11 5 10	10   10   10   10   10   10   10   10	6 .3 .3 .4 .21 .11 .5 .8 .7 .3 .3 .53 .3 .53 .3 .5	10 6 3 11 15 12 12 8 15 10 12 8 11 5 12 8 11 5 10 12 8 11 5 12 8 11 5 10 12 8 11 5 10 11 12 8 11 5 11 5 11 5 11 5 11 5 11 5 1	68,230 38,669 78,614 10,752 23,849 50,446 278,232 208,011 171,327 78,322 97,156 75,135 64,300 71,981 150,063 166,534 72,962 52,605 145,029 31,916 10,383 41,539 103,517 489,207 489,207 108,417 350,698 15 206 384,122 15,787 91,870 89,566 44,800 44,092 95,558 42,608 130,668	102,002 58,071 75,845 61,934 13,381 22,923 130,088 258,601 213,526 112,009 37,902 159,690 70,636 49,823 91,780 108,777 141,095 48,799 112,173 203,077 17,554 9,308 38,509 115,962 521,949 125,427 323,182 14,149 366,158 10,712 90,906 133,166 104,755 20,254 130,670 56,455 123,927	289 44 774 	378
Totals	369	185 184	185	184	4 033,295	4,284 265	81,737	9,522

### Electoral and Popular Votes, 24th Term, 1881-85.

STATES.										
STATES.		ELECTORAL VOTE.				TE.	POPULAR VOTE.			
Alabama			Pre	es't.	Vic	e-P.				
Arkansas         6          6          6         42,436         60,775         4,079           California         6         1         5         1         5         80,378         80,417         3,376           Colorado         3         3         3          67,071         64,415         868         409           Delaware         3         3         3         3         14,133         15,275         120           Florida         4         4         4         23,632         27,922            Georgia         11         11         11         11         54,086         102,470         969           Illinois         21         21         21         318,037         27,7321         26,358         443           Indiana         15         15         15         21         21         183,927         105,845         32,701         592           Kansas         5         5         5         5         5         5         9,801         19,851         25           Kentucky         12         12         12,549         59,801         19,851         25	STATES.	Number of Electors.	A.O	Winfield S. Hancock, New York.	CHESTER A. ARTHUR, New York,	William H. English, Indiana.	Garetero, Republican.	Hancock, Democrat.	Wвауви, Greenback,	Dow, Prohibitionist.
	Arkansas California Colorado Connectient Delaware Florida Georgia. Illinois Indiana Iowa Kansas Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Minnesota Mississippi Mississippi Missouri Nebraska Nevada New Hampshire New York North Carolina Ohio Oregon Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia	6 6 3 6 3 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 8 7 8 1 1 1 1 5 8 5 9 9 1 1 2 2 3 3 1 1 2 1 2 8 5 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 8 5 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 8 5 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 8 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 8 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 8 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	3 6 21 15 11 5 3 14 5 3 29 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4	6 5	3 6	6 5	42,436 80,378 27,450 67,071 14,133 23,632 54,086 318,037 232,164 183,927 121,549 106,306 38,016 74,039 78,515 165,205 185,341 93,903 34,854 153,667 54,979 10,445 44,852 120,555 555,544 115,874 375,048 20,619 444,704 18,195 58,071 107,677,53,298 45,567 84,020	60,775 80,417 24,647 64,415 15,275 27,922 102,470 277,321 225,522 105,845 59,801 149,068 65,067 65,171 93,706 111,597 53,315 75,750 208,609 28,523 11,215 40,794 122,565 534,511 124,208 340,821 19,855 407,428 10,779 112,312 129,569 156,528 18,316 128,586	4,079 3,376 1,435 868 120 969 26,358 12,986 32,701 19,851 11,499 4,408 34,895 3,267 5,797 35,135 3,950	592 25 258 93 682 942 286 

# Electoral and Popular Votes, 25th Term, 1885-89.

	EL	ECT	ORA	L V	OTE	P	OPULAR	VOTE	
STATES,	Number of Electors.	GROVER CLEVELAND, New York.	JAMES G. BLAINE, Maine.	THOMAS A. HENDRICKS, Indiana.	John A. Logan, Illinois.	CLEVELAND, Democrat.	BLAINE, Republican.	Вутьк, Greenback.	Sr. John, Prohibitionist.
Alabama Arkansas California Colorado Connecticut Delaware Florida Georgia Illinois Indiana Iowa Kansas Kentucky Louisiana Maine Maryland Massachusetts Michigan Minnesota Mississippi Missouri Nebraska Nevada New Hampshire New Jersey New York North Carolina Ohio Oregon Pennsylvania Rhode Island South Carolina Tennessee Texas Vermont Virginia West Virginia Wisconsin	100 78 83 66 33 4 12 22 15 13 86 8 8 14 13 7 9 16 16 8 14 13 36 11 23 36 11 23 36 11 23 36 11 36 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16 16	100 77 66 88 4 4 12 15 15 8 8 16 11 13 13 12 6 6	222 133 9 6 14 133 7 7 233 330 4 4	100 77 66 33 44 122 155 88 88 89 166 111 12 13 13 12 66 66 111 12 13 13 12 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15 15	88 3 3 3 3 3 3 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4 4	93,951 72,927 89,288 27,723 67,199 16,964 81,766 91,667 312,355 244,990 177,316 90,132 152,961 62,540 52,140 96,932 122,481 149,835 70,144 76,510 235,988 54,391 5,578 39,183 127,798 563,151 142,952 368,280 24,604 302,785 12,391 60,590 133,258 225,309 17,331 145,497 67,317 146,459	59,591 50,895 102,416 36,290 65,923 12,951 28,031 48,503 387,474 238,463 197,089 154,406 118,122 46,347 72,209 146,724 192,669 111,923 43,509 202,929 7,193 43,240 123,440 123,440 125,068 473,249 125,068 400,082 26,860 473,804 19,030 21,733 124,078 93,141 139,356 63,096 161,157	873 1.847 2,017 1,958 1,688 1,688 10.910 8,293 16,341 1,691 24,433 42,243 3,583 42,243 3,583 42,243 3,583 552 3,496 16,994 5,179 726 16,992 422 810 42,598	612 2,920 761 2,305 55 72 195 12,074 3,028 1,472 4,405 2,794 10,026 18,403 4,684 2,153 2,899 1,571 6,159 25,016 454 11,069 493 15,283 929 1,313 3,534 1,772 103 939 7,656
Totals	401	219	182	219	182	4,874,986	4.851,981	175,370	150,369

# Electoral and Popular Votes, 26th Term, 1889-92.

	EL	ECTO	ORA	L VC	TE.		POPULAR VOTE.		
STATES.	Number of Electors.	BENJAMIN HARMSON, Indiana.	GROVER CLEVELAND, S. New York,	, vo	ALLEN G. THURMAN, Ohio.	Hannsox, Republican.	Cleveland, Democrat.	Fisk, Prohibitionist.	· STREETER, Union Labor,
Alabama_Arkansas	10 77 83 66 34 12 22 215 13 86 88 14 14 15 16 53 44 9 16 16 17 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18	8 3 3 3 15 13 9 6 14 13 7 7 15 3 4 4 13 3 30 4 4 11 11 11	10 7 	8 3 	10 7 -6 3 4 12 -1 13 8  -9 16    9 11   12 13 13 14 15 16          -	56,197 58,752 124,816 50,774 74,584 12,973 26,657 40,496 370,473 263,361 211,598 182,904 155,134 30,484 73,734 99,086 183,892 236,387 142,492 30,096 236,257 108,425 7,229 44,344 648,759 134,784 416,054 33,291 526,091 21,968 13,736 138,988 88,422 45,192 150,438 78,171 176,553	117,320 85,962 117,729 37,567 74,920 16,414 39,561 100,499 348,278 261,013 179,877 102,745 183,800 85,032 50,481 106,168 151,855 213,469 104,385 213,469 104,385 43,382 151,493 635,757 147,902 396,455 26,522 446,633 17,530 65,825 158,833 17,530 65,825 158,833 17,530 17,530 17,530 17,530 18,635 18,779 234,883 16,788 16,788 16,788 151,977 178,677 178,677 178,677 175,232	583 641 5,761 2,191 4,234 400 423 1,808 21,695 9,881 3,550 6,779 5,225 160 2,691 4,767 8,701 20,942 15,311 1,566 7,904 30,231 2,789 24,356 1,677 20,947 1,250 5,969 4,749 1,460 1,678 1,084 14,277	10,613 1,266 240 240 2,694 9,105 37,788 629 1,344 4,555 1,094 4,226 13 626 47 3,496 363 3,873 18 29,459 1,568 8,552
Totals	101	233	168	233	168	5,440.216		249,907	148.105

# Electoral and Popular Votes, 27th Term, 1893-97.

	ELE	сто	RAL	V(	TE	POPULAR VOTE. 281-38			
•	•	Pre	s't.	Vice	P.	.		1	
STATES.	Number of Electors.	BENJAMIN HARRISON, Indiana.	GROVER CLEVELAND, New York.	WHITELAW REID, New York.	Adlai E. Stevenson. Illinois	Навизом, Вериblican.	Cleveland, Democrat.	Weaver, People's.	Browell, Prohibitionist.
Alabama	11		11		11	9,197	138,138	85,181	239
Arkansas	8		8		8	46,974	87,752	11,831	113
California	9	1	8	1	8	118,927	118,151	25,311	8,096
Colorado	4					38.620	82,395	53,584 809	$\frac{1.687}{4.026}$
Connecticut	6		6		6	77,032	18,581	003	564
Delaware	3		3 4		3 4	18,077	30,143	4,843	570
Florida.	13		13		13	48,305	129,386	42,939	988
Georgia	3		1.,		10	8,599	2	10.520	288
Illinois	24		24		24	399,288	426.281	22,207	25,870
Indiana	15		15		15	255,615	262,740	22,198	13,044
Iowa	13	13		13		219,373	196,367	20,616	6,322
*Kansas	10					157,241		163 111	4,553
Kentucky	13		13		13	135,441	175,461	23,500:	6,442
Louisiana	8		8		8	13,331	87,922	13,332	22 (00)
Maine	6	6		6	,	62,878	48,024	$\frac{2,045}{796}$	3,062 5,877
Maryland	8		8		8	92.736	113,866 176,813	3,210	7,539
Massachusetts	15	15	5	15 9	5	$\begin{array}{c} 202,814 \\ 222,708 \end{array}$	202,296	19,892	14,069
Michigan	$\frac{14}{9}$	9		9	9	122,736	100,579	30,398	14.017
Minnesota Mississippi	9	0	9	9	9	1,406	40.237	10,259	610
Missouri	17		17		17	226,762	268,628	41,183	4,298
Montana	3	3		3		18,838	17,534	7 259	517
Nebraska	8	8		8		87,227	24,913	83,134	. 4,902
*Nevada	3					2,822	711	7,267	85
New Hamps'e.	4	4		4		45,658	42,081	293	1,297
New Jersey	10		10		10	156,080	171,066	985	8.134
New York	36		36		36	609,350	654,868	16,429	38,190 2,636
North Carolina	11		11	1	11	100,346	132,951	44,732 17 650	_,0.00
*North Dakota	23	1	1	22	1	17,519 405,187	404,115	14,850	26,012
Ohio	1	22	1	3	1	35,002	14,243	26,875	2,281
*Oregon Pennsylvania	32	32		32		516.011	452,264	8,714	25,123
Rhode Island	4	1 4		4		27,069	24,335	227	1.565
South Carolina			9		9	13,384	54,698	2,410	
South Dakota-	4	4		4		34,888	9,081	26,512	
Tennessee	12		12		12	99,973		23,622	4.856
Texas	15		15		15	81,444	239,148	99,638	2,165
Vermont	1	4		4		37,992	16,325	19.971	$\frac{1,424}{2,798}$
Virginia	12		12		12	113,256		12,274 19,105	2,700
Washington	4	4		4		36,470		4,165	2,130
West Virginia.	19		6 12	1	6 12	80,285 $170,791$	177,335	9,909	13,132
Wisconsin Wyoming	12	3	12	3	12	8,454	111,000	7,722	530
		·					5 551 990		262, 799
Total	444	1145	277	145	1 2/1	10,170,202	10,004,220	1,042,631	-0 4 00

<sup>\*</sup>Colorado cast 4 votes, Idaho 3, Kansas 10, Nevada 3, North Dakota 1, and Oregon 1 for Weaver for President and Field for Vice President, a total of 22 votes.

# THE WIVES OF OUR PRESIDENTS.

## MARTHA WASHINGTON.

Martha, wife of George Washington, was born in the colony of Virginia, in May, 1732, the daughter of a Virginia planter named Dandridge. Her education was limited and received at home, although her father was wealthy and her family one of the first in Virginia. It was not in those days the custom to highly educate the daughters of even the most wealthy men, and at no time in her life did Mrs. Washington show any fondness for books or literary attainments. She first appeared in society at the residence of the colonial governor in Williamsburg, where she was soon recognized as a belle and beauty. There she met Colonel Custis, whose wife she became, and their happy union was blessed with three children, one daughter and two sons. The eldest son died in youth,

and Colonel Custis died a few years later, of consumption.

In 1758, at the home of Mr. Chamberlayne, of New Kent county, Virginia, Mrs. Custis met Colonel Washington, as he was then known, who already was looked upon as a leader by Virginians, and had gained distinction serving under Braddock in that general's ill-starred Indian campaign. She was then twenty-six years of age, and is described as "remarkably youthful in appearance and very beautiful." Washington appears to have fallen in love with her with military promptness, and they were married very soon after, at her own home, on January 6, 1859, repairing, at the close of protracted wedding festivities, to Mount Vernon. This was thereafter their home, left only when Mrs. Washington accompanied her husband to places where duty and his growing fame took him in the service of his country. He was for fifteen consecutive years a member of the House of Burgesses, meeting at Williamsburg, and Mrs. Washington frequently graced the capital of the colony with her presence during that time.

The eight years of the War of the Revolution were a cruel interruption to the home life at Mount Vernon. The commander-in-chief of the little hosts battling for independence must make his home in the field, the loving wife sit in solitude and heaviness of heart in the home which he had left, or, as was Mrs. Washington's custom in the fall of each year, journey in her cumbersome carriage over the bad roads of that day, to



spend a few months with him wherever he might be making his headquarters. From December, 1775, to the opening of the campaign of the following spring, she was with General Washington at his headquarters in Cambridge, Massachusetts. The following winter she was with him at Morristown, New Jersey, where she occupied a small frame house, living without any conveniences or comforts. In the bitter winter of 1777, she shared with him the want that made the camp at Valley Forge so desolate.

The two surviving children of Mrs. Washington's first marriage were Martha and John Parke Custis. No children were born of her second marriage, a source of deep regret to Washington, but, as one writer has prettily said: "Providence left him childless that he might be the father of his country." The daughter of the first marriage died in early womanhood, unwedded. The son, who was devotedly attached to General Washington, and accompanied him on his campaigns, married, on February 3d, 1774, Miss Nelly Calvert, of Baltimore. The news of Washington's victory at Yorktown had scarcely brought the hope of speedy peace to the heart of his wife, when as a mother she was called to mourn the loss of her only remaining child. Colonel Custis had been borne from the field of triumph to a village in New Kent county to die. The sorrowing mother reached his bedside in time to receive his last embraces, and to take to her heart the widow and four children he left. The two youngest of

these children were later formally adopted by Washington.

When President Washington had been inaugurated in his office, Mrs. Washington joined him at New York, then the seat of government, and as the wife of the chief magistrate established a court that was founded on that of St. James. The Republican court, as it was styled, was held at No. 3 Franklin Square, and the rules governing admission to the levees were such as prevailed in English and French courts. The dress to be worn was defined, and all failing to comply were rigorously excluded. Doubtless this pomp was pleasing to the first lady in the land, who was proud of her descent, and naturally aristocratic. But a more pleasing picture of her, and one more in consonance with the spirit of the republic her husband had fought to establish, is that of preceding years, when she was unostentatious in her apparel; wearing dresses from the spinning wheels and looms kept busy in her own home; appearing at a ball given in her honor in New Jersey during the war in a "simple russet gown," with a plain white 'kerchief about her neck. And her home-made dress of alternating stripes of cotton and silk, "wherein the silk stripes were woven out of ravelings of brown silk stockings and old red chair-covers," is the dress we like to read about, albeit she would not have admitted it in later vears to her own receptions.

In the second year of Washington's administration the seat of government was removed to Philadelphia, where he rented and furnished a house on Market street, between Fifth and Sixth. Mrs. Washington had gone from New York to Mount Vernon, and came with her husband to their



Philadelphia home late in the fall of that year. There she held drawing-rooms on Friday of each week, the guests appearing early, passing a formal and unsocial evening, and leaving about half-past ten. When levees were given on national holidays a salute was fired to announce their opening.

The seat of government was not yet removed to Washington city when Mrs. Washington returned to Mount Vernon at the close of her husband's second term in the presidential office. Consequently the first of the "Ladies of the White House," never lived in the White House at all. The happy home life in the mansion on the Potomac was resumed, its mistress devoting herself to the congenial duties of wife, grandmother and hostess. It was a brief interval of happiness, eclipsed in the death of her husband on the 14th of December, 1799. "The death of her husband," writes one who has given her biography in extended form, "was the last event in Mrs. Washington's life. It shattered her nerves, and broke her heart. She never recovered from it. \* \* \* For many months Mrs. Washington had been growing more gloomy and silent than ever before, and the friends who gathered about her called her actions strange and incomprehensible. She staved much alone and declined every offer of sympathy." The end came in the spring of 1801, when she died in the seventy-first year of her age, the third of her second widowhood. To the resting place of George and Martha Washington at Mount Vernon yet journey travelers of this and other lands.

## ABAGAIL ADAMS.

Abagail Smith, born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1744, the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Quincy) Smith, became the wife of him who was to be the second president of the United States. Her father was forty years a Congregational elergyman at Weymouth, and her grandfather was a minister of the same denomination in a neighboring town. With this grandparent, trained by his godly wife, away from all young companions either in her home or in school, she grew to womanhood. She was born of generations of scholars and had inherited their disposition toward learning, a disposition which in her ease received no aid to its development. The year before her death she said: "My early education did not partake of the abundant opportunity which the present day offers and which even our common country schools now afford. I never was sent to any school. I was always sick." To this it may be added that in New England, as in Virginia, it was only the sons who were given educational facilities by fathers of means. There was, as one of Abagail Adams' deseendants has said: "In the public a conviction of the danger that may attend the meddling of women with obscure points of doctrine," etc., if they were educated.

On October 25, 1764, Abagail Smith became the wife of John Adams, a struggling young lawyer, whom her father's parishioners thought hardly good enough for "the parson's daughter." Until the beginning of the



Revolutionary war the family residence alternated between Braintree and Boston, as Mr. Adams' health or business required, during which time she bore him one daughter and three sons. When her husband had been called to his duties in Congress at Philadelphia as one of Massachusett's representatives, she was left with their little ones in the home near the foot of Penn Hill. There she toiled and studied, now at the spinning wheel, now bending above a book; now caring for her children, now giving of her scant portion to those more poor. Weak with violent illness, she rose from her sick bed to make a hospital of her home, for pestilence was raging about her. She nursed her youngest son back to health from the very borders of the grave, but saw her mother laid beneath the sod. What a woman she became under these hard circumstances, how worthily developed to become the pattern of American womanhood, this pen

picture by the historian Bancroft, shows:

"Woe followed woe, and one affliction trod on the heels of another. Winter was hurrying on; during the day family affairs took off her attention, but the long evenings, broken by the sound of the storm on the ocean, or the enemy's artillery at Boston, were lonesome and melancholy. Even in the silent night, ruminating on the love and tenderness of her departed parent, she needed the consolation of her husband's presence. But when she read the king's proclamation, she willingly gave up her nearest friend exclusively to his perilous duties." And this was the message the brave wife and patriotic woman sent to that husband: "This intelligence will make a plain path for you, though a perilous one. could not join to-day in the petitions of our worthy pastor for a reconciliation between our no longer parent state, but tyrant state, and these colonies. Let us separate. They are unworthy to be our brethren. Let us renounce them. And instead of supplications, as formerly, for their prosperity and happiness, let us beseech the Almighty to blast their counsels and bring to naught all their devices."

Such words as these are indicative of the passion of patriotism which filled the hearts of American women during the years of the war for independence, and are worthy of her who was to be the wife of one president and the mother of another. The letters of Mrs. Adams to husband and son during these years, show a vein of intellect and a comprehension of the issues at stake which a statesman might envy. She was destined to write many letters because separated for long periods from these loved ones. Mr. Adams represented Massachusetts in the first Congress, then was sent to France as United States minister, taking with him their eldest son, John Quiney Adams. Of the situation in which Mrs. Adams was left, with the rest of their young family, a glimpse is seen in a letter written to her husband six months later: "I have never received a syllable from you or my dear son, and it is five months since I had an opportunity of conveying a line to you. Yet I know not but you are less a sufferer than you would be to hear from us, to know our distresses, yet be unable



REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS' CAMP.



to relieve them. The universal cry for bread to a humane heart is painful beyond description." A frugal housewife, a devoted mother, an intelligent student of events, Mrs. Adams remained alone in charge of the family for many months. After spending a year and a half in France, Mr. Adams returned home, but was immediately sent to England to ne-

gotiate a peace. Two sons accompanied him on this vovage.

In April, 1789, when the seat of government was established in New York city, Mr. Adams as vice-president made his headquarters there. and Mrs. Adams was with him, writing thence affectionate letters to those of their children left at Braintree. She was at their home in this little town. tenderly caring for her husband's dying mother, when he was elected president. Later she joined him in Philadelphia, and with him in June. 1800, removed to the new seat of government at Washington. Of the city as she found it, she wrote her daughter, Abigail, wife of Col. Wm. S. Smith: "Woods are all you see from Baltimore to this city, which is only so in name. There are buildings enough, if they were compact and finished, to accommodate Congress and those attached to it. But as they are, and scattered as they are, I see no great comfort for them." She bemoaned the necessity of keeping thirty servants to take care of the great house, on her husband's small salary, and further: "The lighting of the apartments, from the kitchen to parlors and chambers, is a great tax indeed, and the fires we are obliged to keep to secure us from daily agues is another cheering comfort." Further she found no bells in the house and could get none put up, nor could she get grates made and set. The vessel with her clothes and other matters did not arrive; her tea-china came half missing; the great stairs were not up, and would not be until the next winter. "We have not the least fence, yard, or other convenience without, and the great unfinished audience room I make a drying room of, to hang up the clothes in." Altogether, the first lady in the White House found it not a very desirable place to live in. But in making these confidential complaints to her daughter, she thoughtfully added: "You must keep all this to yourself, and when asked how I like it, say that I write you the situation is beautiful, which is true."

The first New Year's reception at the White House was held by President and Mrs. Adams in 1801. The etiquette established by Mrs. Washington was followed by Mrs. Adams during the four months she remained in Washington. The sacrifices she had made during the years of the war, the hardships she had borne, had undermined a constitution never strong. In the spring of 1801 the state of her health was such that she was forced to return to their home in Quincy, and she remained there from that time until her death, seventeen years later, dying of fever on October 28, 1818, at the age of seventy-four years. Her husband and all but three of her children survived her. The epitaph written by John Quincy Adams for the tomb of his parents, says of the mother to whom he owed



so much, that she was "In every relation of life a pattern of filial, conjugal, maternal and social virtue."

### MARTHA JFFFERSON.

During President Jefferson's eight years incumbency of the presidency, there was no lady permanently residing at the White House as its mistress. He married, on New Year's Day, 1772, Mrs. Martha Skelton, widow of Bathurst Skelton, and daughter of John Wayles, of Charles City county, Virginia. This lady is described as having been extraordinarily beautiful, accomplished far beyond most women of her day, and of charming manners and most lovable disposition. Jefferson's devotion to her memory proved the depth of his love for her, and though she had been nineteen years dead when he became president in 1801, no one was called to fill her place in his heart or home. During the eight years of his administration no formal receptions were held at the White House, and the simplicity which characterized his relations with others, a dislike of ostentation which has since become proverbial, extended to all visits of a ceremonious nature. Though averse to display, President Jefferson was the soul of hospitality, and the frequent dinners he gave were, when ladies were present, presided over by Mrs. Madison, the wife of his Secretary of State.

At the time of her second marriage Mrs. Jefferson was twenty-three years of age, had been four years a widow, and had buried the only child of that marriage. The married life of Mr. and Mrs. Jefferson was passed mainly at his beautiful home, Monticello, and six children were born to them. The fifth child was born in November, 1780. Two months later British troops under the traitor Arnold threatened Richmond, and General Tarleton sent a detachment to Monticello to capture Jefferson, then governor of Virginia. Mrs. Jefferson and her children were taken to a neighboring plantation, and Jefferson also escaped. Monticello was captured, the house searched though not pillaged, the farm laid waste, its crops of grain and tobacco destroyed, and its negroes and horses taken away. From the alarm incident upon this disaster, and the accompanying exposure in her delicate state of health, Mrs. Jefferson never recovered. In April, 1781, the babe who had been a fugitive in her arms at two months old, died. On May 8, 1782, another babe was born, and on the

6th of September following Mrs. Jefferson died.

Three daughters of this marriage had died in infancy, and there were left to Mr. Jefferson three daughters, Martha, then eleven years old, Mary, aged six, and the baby, Lucy Elizabeth. The last named died in 1784. Martha was sent to a school in Philadelphia, and in 1784, when Mr. Jefferson went to Europe, she went with him and was placed in the school of the Abbaye de Panthemont, near Paris, where her father could visit her often. In 1787, Mary was sent to join her father and sister. In the fall of 1789 Mr. Jefferson returned to America with his



daughters, and in February following Martha became the wife of Thomas Mann Randolph, jr., her cousin. Their home was on the Randolph estate, near Monticello. Mary, or Marie, as she was called in France and after her return, married a few years later, John W. Epps of Eppington, also a cousin. Both daughters spent much time at Monticello, especially when their father was at home, and in the winter of 1802–3 both were at the White House. Mrs. Epps died on April 17, 1804, leaving children. In the winter of 1805–6, Mrs. Randolph passed some time at the White House, having with her her own and her sister's children. After his return to Monticello Mr. Jefferson was seldom separated from his remaining child, who was indeed the "apple of his eye," and his grandehildren were his delight. The testimonies he has left concerning this daughter, even when allowance is made for a father's partiality, prove Martha Jefferson Randolph to have been worthy of her distinguished lineage.

On one occasion, writing to a gentlemen who had asked of him his views "on a proper course of education for women," Mr. Jefferson said: "My surviving daughter, the mother of many daughters as well as sons, has made their education the object of her life, and being a better judge of the practical part than myself, it is with her aid I shall subjoin a catalogue of the books for such a course of reading as we have practiced." Again, writing to his grandson, Thomas Jefferson Randolph, he calls her—and what a tribute from the father of the woman to be spoken to her son—"My dear and beloved daughter, the cherished companion of my early life, and nurse of my age." She was indeed his companion in the seventeen years he passed in private life at Monticello, and she stood beside his deathbed on July 4, 1826. She survived him ten years, and her husband eight years, lived to see her sons and daughters honored and happily married, to gather many grandchildren about her knee, and died on Oc-

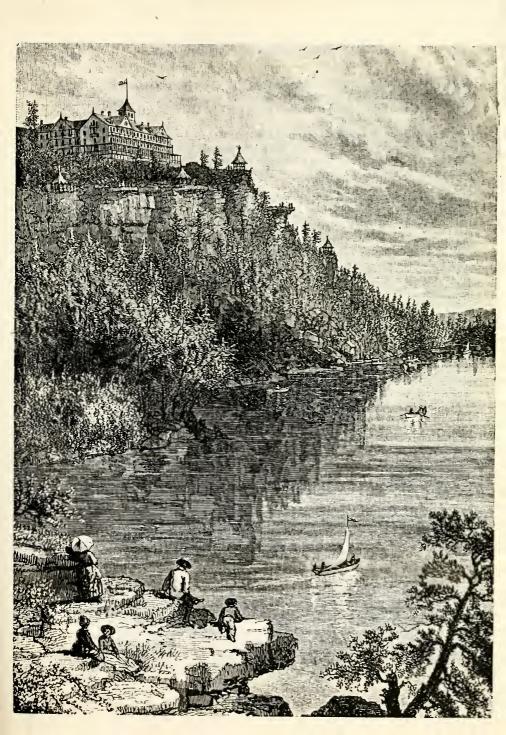
tober 10, 1836, aged sixty-four years.

### DOROTHY P. MADISON.

Dorothy, second child of John and Mary (Coles) Payne, was born in North Carolina, on May 20, 1767, her parents of Virginia families. They removed to Philadelphia while she was quite young, and there joined the society of Friends, in which faith she was reared. Her father had made his slaves free on coming to Philadelphia, and the little maiden, though reared in plenty, was trained in the ways of a simple and useful life. At the age of nineteen years she became the wife of a young lawyer of Philadelphia, John Todd, of the society of Friends also. A few years later he died, leaving her with an infant son, and she returned to the home of her mother, then also a widow. So far her life had been seeluded and uneventful, but it was now to be changed.

After less than a year of widowhood, in October, 1794, she became the wife of James Madison, at that time a member of Congress, and holding





high social position secured by his attainments and character no less than by his wealth, which was very large for that day. The wedding was solemnized at Harewood, the residence in Jefferson county, Virginia, of her youngest sister, Lucy, wife of George Steptoe Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Madison remained at his seat Montpelier, until he was called to Jefferson's cabinet, in 1801, as Secretary of State. In April of that year they took up their residence in Washington, and for the eight years that he remained at the head of the State department, she filled a role that was not less marked socially than his own. She presided frequently, almost invariably, over the state dinners at the executive mansion, while her own home became known and loved for its charming hospitality, its sparkling entertainments, and the high character of its guests.

Consequently when, in 1809, Mr. Madison being made president, she became the mistress of the White House she entered upon no new or untried duties. "Everyone in Washington," says one of her admiring historians, "felt that her watchful care and friendly interest would be in nowise diminished by her advancement to a higher position; and the magical effects of her snuff-box were as potent in one capacity as another. The forms and ceremonies which had rendered the drawing rooms of Mrs. Washington and Mrs. Adams dull and tedious were laid aside, and no kind of stiffness was permitted." Still comparatively young on assuming this high position, and having no children to divide her cares and increase her responsibilities, Mrs. Madison devoted her entire energies to increasing the success of her husband's administration, her field her parlor and her trophies the hearts of the men and women who gathered about her and adored her. Elegance and state she never sought for, abundance and

contentment she would always have about her.

On this life, Arcadian, in spite of its dignities, fell the clouds of war. In June, 1812, began the second war with Great Britain. On August 24, 1814, the White House and Capitol were plundered and burned, and popular Dolly Madison and her husband, the fourth president of the United States, were fugitives before the advance of the victorious British troops. Let the story of that day be told in Mrs. Madison's own words, which so simply yet graphically portray her strength of character, singleness of heart and forgetfulness of self. Writing on Tuesday, August 23d, to her sister at Mount Vernon, she said: "My husband left me yesterday morning, to join General Winder. He inquired anxiously whether I had the courage or firmness to remain in the President's House until his return on the morrow or succeeding day, and on my assuring him I had no fear but for him and the success of our army, he left me, beseeching me to take care of myself and of the Cabinet papers, public and private. I have since received two dispatches from him written with a pen-The last is alarming, because he desires I should be ready at a moment's warning to enter my carriage and leave the city. \* \* \* I am ready. I have pressed as many Cabinet papers into trunks as to fill one

carriage. Our private property must be sacrifieed, as it is impossible to procure wagons for its transportation. I am determined not to go myself until I see Mr. Madison safe and he can accompany me, as I hear of much

hostility toward him."

Resuming her letter at noon the next day, Mrs. Madison continued: "Since sunrise I have been turning my spy glass in every direction and watching with unwearied anxiety, hoping to discover the approach of my dear husband and his friends. But alas! I can deserv only groups of military wandering in all directions, as if there was a lack of arms or of spirit to fight for their own firesides." Three hours later she added a few hasty lines: "Will you believe it, my sister? We have had a battle or a skirmish near Bladensburg, and I am still here within sound of the cannon. Mr. Madison comes not-may God protect him! Two mes-engers covered with dust come to bid me fly, but I wait for him." The letter appears to have been hastily finished still later in the day. "A wagon has been procured. I have had it filled with the plate and most valuable portable articles belonging to the house. Whether it will reach its destination, the Bank of Maryland, or fall into the hands of British soldiery, events must determine. Our kind friend, Mr. Carroll, has come to hasten my departure, and is in a very bad humor with me because I insist on waiting until the large picture of General Washington is secured, and it requires to be unscrewed from the wall.—This process is found too tedious for these perilous moments; I have ordered the frame to be broken and the canvass taken out.-It is done, and the precious portrait placed in the hands of two gentlemen of New York for safe keeping. And now, my dear sister, I must leave this house, or the retreating army will make me a prisoner by filling up the road I am to take. When I shall write again to you, or where I shall be to-morrow, I cannot tell."

What a beautiful picture, unconsciously drawn, of a worthy woman worthily meeting a great emergency. Anxiety for her loved husband, anxiety for the State papers, anxiety to save a portrait, and only at the very last a glimpse of the fact that all the while she was aware of her own perilous position, knew not where or how the morrow would find her. Happily, her principal anxiety, for her husband's safety, was soon set at rest. Mr. Madison, with his Secretary of State, Mr. Monroe, arrived at the White House soon after his wife's departure, and after suatching a hasty meal set out to follow her. He met her near the lower bridge, on her way back, she having insisted to the friends who were endeavoring to take her from the city that she would not go until her husband joined her. They journeyed together to Georgetown, then Mrs. Madison, at her husband's solicitation, sought more secure asylum at the house of Mr. Love on the Virginia side of the Potomae, while he returned to his duties

as the head of a demoralized city, soldiery, and government.

The hardships of the few immediately following days were certainly such as no other executive of our nation has been called upon to meet or

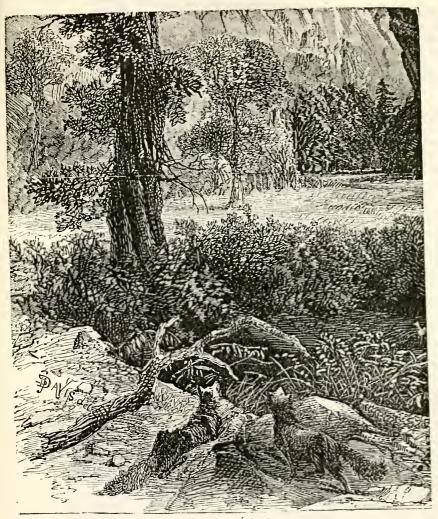
his wife to endure. To the perils of homelessness, with a foreign enemy at every turn, was added the ingratitude and injustice of those whom they had loaded with favors. The fiercest denunciations were heaped upon the president for having inaugurated the war and for having carried it on unsuccessfully, and so bitter was the feeling that Mrs. Madison was herself refused admittance to a tavern where she had journeyed hoping to meet her husband, and which she found occupied by other fugitives from Washington, ladies and gentlemen to whom she had beforetimes tendered the hospitalities of her home with unstinting heart, but who now refused

her a shelter when she stood without in the storm.

After occupying Washington twenty-nine hours, the British withdrew during the same fierce storm which saw Mrs. Madison shelterless. A few days later President and Mrs. Madison resumed their residence in the capital, occupying first a house called the Octagon, at the corner of New York avenue and Eighteenth street, later a house on the corner of Pennsylvania avenue and Nineteenth street, until the White House was Again we see this lady of varied experiences receiving at a levee in February, 1816, surrounded by justices in their gowns, by diplomats in their decorations, by generals and their aides in uniform, and by society ladies in elegant costumes. She is charming, witty, courteous, and the ambassador from the late hostile country, England, Sir Charles Bagot, declared "looked every inch a queen!" Did she remember in what plight she had so lately fled before the brutal soldiery of his government? Did she think when her lady guests pressed around her with smiles and eager attentions of the dark hour when she stood outside the doors they had barred against Surely, she might have forgiven, but she was a women, and she had not forgotten.

In 1817, on the expiration of President Madison's term of office, the home life at Montpelier was resumed, nor was interrupted except for brief periods until Mr. Madison's death in 1836. His mother's home was with them, and as she lived to nearly the age of one hundred years, the attendance upon her wants was no light task, but it was one in which the daughter-in-law never wearied, and in this relation the beauties of Mrs. Madison's character were perhaps more brightly shown than in any other. On his death Mr. Madison left in manuscript, a record of the debates of Congress, 1782-1787. It was his intention to publish this in book form, but after his death Mrs. Madison could secure no offer for the copyright which she deemed adequate, and in a letter she laid the matter before President Jackson. He addressed a special message to Congress on the subject, and the manuscript was purchased as a national work, Mrs. Madison receiving \$30,000 for it. By a subsequent act she received the honorary right to the copyright on the book in foreign countries. A scat upon the floor of the Senate was also voted her. In 1837 Mrs. Madison returned to Washington, and until her death resided in the house her husband had built in 1849, on the corner of H street North and Madison





SCENE OF MRS. MADISON'S NIGHT JOURNEY

place. Her popularity increased every year, to visit her was esteemed equally an honor and a pleasure, and the public receptions she held on New Year's Day and Fourth of July were throughd. She died on July 12, 1849, aged eighty-two years, and her funeral four days later, at St. John's Episcopal church, was attended by a great concourse of people. Her remains were laid to rest near her husband's at Montpelier.

#### ELIZABETH K. MONROE.

Lawrence Kortright, a captain in the British army, settled, after the peace of 1783, in New York city, where he raised his family of one son and four daughters. One of these daughters married Nicholas Gouverneur of New York; a second married into the Knox family; a third married a Mr. Heyliger, who was at one time grand chamberlain to the King of Denmark. The fourth daughter, Miss Elizabeth, was one of the reigning belles of New York when the sessions of the first Congress were held in that city. Among those who came to the city to represent Virginia was James Monroe, then twenty-four years old and already distinguished among the distinguished sons of the commonwealth which gave so many statesmen to the earlier years of the Republic. In 1786 Elizabeth Kortright became the wife of James Monroe, and soon after their marriage they made their home in Philadelphia, where he remained in Congress until 1794, when he was appointed minister to France.

Congress until 1794, when he was appointed minister to France.

Mrs. Monroe accompanied her husband abroad, and it is recorded that
her dignified manners and striking beauty made her one of the most ob-

her dignified manners and striking beauty made her one of the most observed of the ladies appearing at the court of St. Cloud. The stay of Mr. Monroe in France was short, however, he being recalled by Washington on account of the disfavor into which he had fallen with the imperial government because of his outspoken sympathy with the revolutionary party in that country. The Marquis de Lafavette, who had done so much to aid Americans in their struggle for independence, was in 1792 a prisoner in an Austrian dungeon, his estate confiscated, his wife a prisoner in La Force. To this prison of horrors Mrs. Monroe went in the carriage of state used by the American minister, demanded and obtained an audience with the marchioness, and in the presence of her jailers assured her of the profound interest and sympathy Americans felt in her sad case. The time had already been set for Madam Lafavette's execution, and she was to have been beheaded on the afternoon of that day. The visit of Mrs. Monroe, made at her husband's request, caused a stay in the execution. The unhappy lady was finally released, and left Paris in disguise, only to make her way to her noble husband, and voluntarily share his cruel imprisonment. Both were finally released, after the Marquis had been five years a prisoner and his wife twenty-two months. Washington and Napoleon Bonapart effected their release, but Mr. Monroe's recall was decided upon by Washington from the feeling that one whom the imperialists less opposed would be more useful a minister for America in France.

Soon after their return Mr. Monroe was elected governor of Virginia. and during his service in this office their home was in Williamsburg, then the capital of the State. In 1803 he was sent by President Jefferson again to France as envoy extraordinary to negotiate with Robert R. Livingstone the purchase of Louisiana. When that was accomplished he went from Paris to London, having been appointed minister to the court of St. James. His wife accompanied him to Paris and to London, and was also with him in a journey he made to Spain, whither he was sent on a special mission. They had been abroad nearly ten years when the threatened hostilities between America and England led him to return to this country. For a time Mr. and Mrs. Monroe, and their children, two daughters, remained at his country seat, Oak Hill, in Loudon county, but Mr. Monroe was again drawn into public life, as a member of Congress, again governor, then as Secretary of State. When the second war with England was declared, Mrs. Monroe was in Washington, but soon after returned to Oak Hill, with her daughters, remaining there in seclusion until peace was declared.

In 1817 she entered the White House, as the wife of the fifth President. During the eight years this was her home she followed the usual routine for the first lady of the land, receiving visits but returning none, holding drawing rooms on state occasions, and receiving with the president on the days when he gave public receptions. Among the guests entertained by President and Mrs. Monroe was the Marquis de Lafayette during his visit to this country: In March, 1820, occurred the first wedding at the White House, Maria, the youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Monroe, being married in the East Room to her cousin, Samuel L. Gouv-

erneur of New York.

Mrs. Monroe's health failed so perceptibly during the last years of his second term as president, that she withdrew from all social duties except those which her position absolutely forced upon her, and after their return to Oak Hill she lived as quietly as it was possible to do among the guests her husband's fame brought about them. Their home life ended in her sudden death in 1830, after which Oak Hill was closed. Mr. Monroe going to New York and remaining with his daughter until his death the following year.

#### LOUISA CATHARINE ADAMS.

To Washington and Madison no children were born; the children of Jefferson and Monroe were daughters. These were four of the first five presidents. The fifth, and the second in order of service, was John Adams, father of many sons and daughters, one of whom, John Quiney Adams, became the sixth president. The lady he married was of foreign birth, but of American parentage. Louisa Catharine Johnson was born in London on February 12, 1775, her father having, for business reasons, gone from Maryland to England. During the years of the Revolutionary



war he lived with his family at Nantes, France, but returned to London in 1783. There in 1794, Louisa Catharine Johnson first met John Quincy Adams, whose wife she became on the 26th of July, 1797, their marriage

solemnized in All-Hahows church, London.

For four years they resided in Berlin, where Mr. Adams was officially engaged, and in the summer of 1801 came to America bringing with them their first-born child, George Washington Adams, born in Berlin, April 12. 1801. For eight years their home alternated between Washington in winter (where Mr. Adams was in attendance on Congress) and Boston in summer, during which time Mrs. Adams bore two more children, John, born in Boston July 4, 1803, and Charles Francis, born in Boston August 18, 1807. When Mr. Adams was sent as minister to Russia by President Madison, his wife accompanied him, taking their youngest child, not then two years old. She found herself at the end of a long and tedious voyage extending over three months, a stranger in a strange land indeed. The bleak and cheerless climate, the ways of living, the want of common interests with those among whom she had come, the two little ones left behind, the associations she had formed in America only to have them broken, all tended to make the stay in St. Petersburg a forlorn one. Public affairs were such as to render her anxiety concerning her husband's position unceasing. Napoleon was threatening even Russia; England and America were at war; Mr. Adams was wanting entirely in that tact that makes a public man popular. And on all the rest of her troubles came a greater, when the little daughter so longed for, born in St. Petersburg, died there in 1812. Such was her life for six years.

During the last year of her stay in St. Petersburg she was alone, her husband having been sent on a diplomatic mission to France. It was thought impossible for her to accompany him, on account of the unsettled condition of a country that had just been through the throes of war, but after a dreary winter spent alone with her boy, she determined to brave all dangers and join her husband. Provided with passports from the Russian government, and relying on her husband's position as an American minister no less, she left St. Petersburg with her little boy, and began her journey. It was a perilous one. Progress was hindered by snow-drifts; stories of robbery and murder greeted her at every stopping place; some of her servants deserted her; at one place the sight of a Polish cap on the head of an attendant brought a mob about her carriage. As she neared Paris the country was all in arms, for Napoleon had landed from Elba, and was marching on the capital. But she reached Paris safe and well at last, on the evening of March 21, 1815, and found her husband there. In May following she was again in London, where Mr. Adams soon after received his appointment as minister to the English court, and where, greater joy, she had with her all her sons, from two of whom she had been separated since 1809. The reunited family passed two happy years there, returning to the United States on the packet-ship



MRS, ADAMS' RESTING PLACE ON HER JOURNEY TO FRANCE.



"Washington," when Mr. Adams was appointed Secretary of State in

Madison's cabinet.

They landed in New York on August 6, 1817, and immediately paid a visit to Mr. Adams' parents, then made their home in Washington. Among the distinguished entertainers of the next four years Mrs. Adams was second to none. The inborn ability which she possessed in marked degree had been cultivated in the first instance by a good education, and still further by the associations which had attended her residence abroad, and men of distinguished merit found in her house most congenial companionship, and the diplomatic corps which her husband's position brought about him rendered homage to her. Her son, Charles Francis Adams, in 1839 wrote of the eight years in which she presided in the house of the Secretary of State: "No exclusions were made in her invitations merely on account of any real or imagined political hostility. Nor, though keenly alive to the reputation of her husband, was any disposition manifested to do more than to amuse and enliven society. In this her success was admitted to be complete, as all will remember who were in the habit of frequenting her dwelling."

During her husband's contest for the presidency, the bitter partisan feeling displayed caused Mrs. Adams to seek greater seclusion. So far as it was possible to lead a retired life she remained in this seclusion during the four years she was in the White House, her health not being good during that time. She, also, had the pleasure of entertaining Lafavette, on his final visit to this country, he spending the last weeks of his stay in the land he loved so well at the Executive Mansion, receiving a farewell banquet there on September 7, 1825. In 1829 the old home in Quinev received the retiring president and his wife, but again they repaired to Washington when, in 1831, Mr. Adams took his seat in the House of Representatives. For fifteen years following they lived in a house on I street which Mr Adams owned, Mrs. Adams occasionally entertaining very quietly, but going into society scarcely at all. She was ill and in great pain when, on the afternoon of Monday, February 21, 1848, a the messenger came hurriedly to the door to tell her that her husband, stricken with paralysis, was lying at the capitol. She was bending over him when consciousness returned, nor could she be drawn from his side in the Speaker's room until he died on the evening of the 23d. She accompanied the remains to Quiney, and thenceforth made her home there. surrounded by children and relatives, until her death. She died on May 14, 1852, and was laid to rest in the family burial ground at Quiney, beside the husband to whom she had been in every way so true a companion half a century.

# RACHEL JACKSON.

Rachel, wife of Andrew Jackson, was the daughter of Col. John Donelson, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, where her father owned





and his wife from the retirement of private life. The wife is spoken of as having been a woman of modest, even timid manners, of gentle disposition, and a devoted wife and mother. An incident connected with her death, preserved and made public by her niece, Miss Cantine, gives a glimpse of Mrs. Van Buren's character from which we may judge her to have been worthy of all esteem. "It was customary in that day," writes Miss Cantine, "at least it was the custom in the city of Albany, for the bearers to wear scarfs which were provided by the family of the deceased. Aunt requested that this might be omitted at her burial, and that the amount of such cost should be given to the poor." Mr. Van Buren did not marry again, his son's wife presiding at the White House in 1839-40.

# ANNA SYMMES HARRISON,

Wife of the ninth president of the United States, was born near Morristown, New Jersey, on July 25, 1775, a daughter of Hon. John Cleves Symmes. Her mother died soon after her birth, and when Mr. Symmes entered the Continental Army with rank of colonel he was greatly concerned as to the care of his infant motherless daughter. The mother's parents, Mr. and Mrs. Tuthill, were living on Long Island, at that time in the possession of the British. Risking more than life in the undertaking Colonel Symmes donned the uniform of a British officer and journeved through the enemy's camps to place the little one in her grandmother's arms. Returning to his troops without mishap, he led them until the close of the war, not seeing his daughter again until 1783. She remained with her grandparents even longer, and attended a seminary in East Hampton, then a private school in New York eity. At the close of 1784, her father having married Susan, daughter of Governor Livingstone of New York, she accompanied him and her stepmother to the home he had founded, amid a colony of New Jersey settlers, on the Ohio river, at North Bend, fifteen miles below Cincinnati.

In this home, on November 22, 1795, she married Capt. Wm. Henry Harrison, then commandant at Fort Washington, the present site of Cincinnati. When, having resigned his commission, Captain Harrison was elected first delegate to Congress from the Northwest Territory, his wife accompanied him to Philadelphia, spending most of the session, however, visiting his family in Charles City county, Virginia. Her home was next in Vincennes, Indiana Territory, her husband having been appointed first governor of that territory, and serving through the administrations of Adams, Jefferson and Madison. Here she made the governor's mansion for many years a most hospitable and delightful place for those gathered about him in official and social relations, drawing to herself many friends and admirers. She was in Cincinnati when he again took the field in the war of 1812, and she remained there with her large family of children until in 1814 General Harrison resigned from the army, and made his

home at North Bend.

For nearly thirty years Mrs. Harrison presided over her husband's home here, during which time one of her children died in infancy, and three daughters and four sons cied after reaching mature years, leaving one son and one daughter. She was a domestic woman, and enjoyed the quiet life of a farmer's wife much more than she had enjoyed the life at Vincennes, and it is said heartily rejoiced in her husband's defeat in 1836, believing he had done enough for his country in previous years, and should be left in his peaceful home in his old age. When he was elected president four years later, her health was such that her physicians forbade her making the journey to Washington preceding his inauguration, nor had she joined him there when his sudden illness terminated in his death. In July, 1841, Mrs. Harrison received back her husband's remains, and laid them beside children and grandchildren at North Bend. She continued to live at the old homestead until 1855, then until her death lived with her only surviving son, Hon. J. Scott Harrison, five miles below the old home. She was deeply interested in the events of the civil war, and notwithstanding her age and infirmities, followed with pride the course of her many grandsons in service. She died on the evening of February 25, 1864, and was buried beside her husband.

### LETITIA C. TYLER.

Letitia, daughter of Robert and Mary (Brown) Christian, was born November 12, 1790, at Cedar Grove, her father's homestead, in New Kent county, Virginia. She was one of a large family of sons and daughters, and strikingly lovely, so much so as to be singled out from many beautiful women to be toasted as "the belle of Eastern Virginia." On March 29, 1813, she became the wife of John Tyler, then a rising young lawver, the son of Governor John Tyler of Virginia. their home on a part of Governor John Tyler's "Greenway" estate, in Charles City county, and this, the home where her children were born, and where two of them died in nfancy, was Mrs. Tyler's favorite residence through life. When her husband was governor of Virginia, she dispensed charmingly the hospitalities of the executive mansion at Richmond, but rarely could be persuaded to visit the city when he was there as a member of the legislature, and although he was elected three times to the House of Representatives and twice to the Senate, she only passed one winter in Washington during his long service there.

In April, 1841, she took up her residence at the White House as the wife of the tenth president, parting, with sighs and tears, from the home endeared to her by so many tender associations, warned by her failing health that she might over see that home again. At the White House she was surrounded by the most tender care, her children, sisters and brothers, forming her chief society, for she was able to receive few visits and returned node. Her appearance on a public occasion at the White House, that of the marriage of her third daughter, is thus described by



her son's wife, Mrs. Robert Tyler: "Our dear mother was down stairs on this occasion for the first time, in so large a circle, since she has been in Washington. She gained by comparison with all the fine ladies around her. I felt proud of her in her perfectly faultless yet unostentatious dress, her face shaded by the soft fine lace of her cap, receiving in her sweet, gentle, self-possessed manner all the important people who were led up and presented to her. Her charm, after all, proceeds from her entire forgetfulness of self, and her wish to make those around her

happy,"

The death of Mrs. Tyler was not anticipated by her family, although her continued ill health was a never-ceasing cause of anxiety. On the 9th of September, 1842, there was, however, a sudden and alarming change in her condition. Her attending physician seeing indications of paralysis, from which she had already suffered, called in others of the faculty. Their skill was of no avail, and she died on the evening of September 10th. After lying in state in the East Room of the White House several days, her remains were conveyed to New Kent county for interment.

#### JULIA GARDINER TYLER.

President Tyler married secondly Julia, daughter of Hon, David Gardiner of Gardiners Island, New York. Mr. Gardiner was a descendant in the ninth generation from Lion Gardiner, an Englishman of note in his day, who served under the Prince of Orange, emigrated to America in 1635, and later purchased from the Indian chief Wyandanch the island that still bears his name. The mother of Mrs. Tyler was Juliana, daughter of Michael McLachlen, of the Highland clan of McLachlen. Miss Gardiner received the highest education the private schools of New York afforded, and became one of the belles of New York city upon her entrance into society there. Accompanying her father to Washington he was with him among the invited guests upon the "Princeton," on February 28, 1844. President Tyler had invited a number of distinguished persons to visit the boat with him to witness the trial of her powers and armament. A lunch was served in the cabin, and the gentlemen of the party were called from the table to see one of the largest guns fired. The President remained with the ladies, but most of the gentlemen were on deck about the gun when it exploded, killing several, and mortally or severely wounding others. Among the killed was Mr. Gardiner. The solicitous attentions of Mr. Tyler to the daughter in her sudden and terrible bereavement touched her heart, while with him pity soon grew into love.

On June 26, 1844, they were married at the Church of the Astension, New York city, then repaired directly to Washington, where they held a grand reception at the White House. For the months that remained of Mr. Tyler's tenure of office, his young wife made a very graceful and

NORTH POINT OF GARDINER'S ISLAND.



gracious hostess as first lady of the land. In March, 1845, they repaired to Sherwood Forest, his residence in Charles City county, which was their home until his death in 1862. The cares of a large family engaged Mrs. Tyler's time through these years. The children of Mr. Tyler's first marriage were four daughters and three sons and of the second marriage five sons and two daughters, fourteen children in all. He lost a great part of his means before the war, and what was left was swept away in that bloody struggle in which Virginia and Virginians lost so much. In the winter of 1878-9 Congress granted Mrs. Tyler a pension, upon which she lived in comfort until her death at the age of sixty-nine years, on July 10, 1889. For many years she made her home in Washington and in Georgetown, District of Columbia, but she died in Richmond, while visiting a son in that city. Several of her children achieved honorable eminence. One son, Lyon Gardiner Tyler, has been for a number of years president of William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, Virginia.

### SARAH CHILDRESS POLK.

Sarah, daughter of Capt. Joel and Elizabeth Childress, was born near Murfreesboro, Tennessee, on September 4, 1803. She was educated in the Moravian Institute at Salem, North Carolina, then returned to her father's home where she met and was betrothed to James Knox Polk. They were married in Murfreesboro when she was nineteen years old. Mr. Polk was then a member of the legislature of Tennessee but in the following year was elected to Congress, where he served for fourteen consecutive sessions, and was Speaker of the House in 1836. During this time Mrs. Polk spont every winter but one in Washington, and the couple made their home between the sessions of Congress at Columbia, Tennessee, where Mr. Polk had many relatives. In 1839 when Mr. Polk was elected governor of Tennessee they made their home at Nashville. On March 4, 1845 they took up their residence in the White House.

"Handsome, intelligent and sensible" was the summing up of Mrs. Polk's characteristics. The war with Mexico and other public matters made many outspoken antagonists to President Polk's administration, but concerning the gentle yet dignified lady who held sway in the White House there was but one opinion expressed, that she merited the praise of all. A distinguished gentleman from South Carolina said to Mrs. Polk on one of her reception nights that a woe was pronounced against her in the Bible, and when she asked with some embarrassment what it was, he quoted: "Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you." Mrs. Polk was dangerously ill in the fall of 1847 and the expressions of anxiety and sympathy that came pouring into the White House were from men

of all political shades of belief.

On retiring from the office of chief executive Mr. Polk purchased a very fine mansion in Nashville, and there the few remaining years of his life were passed. There when he had left her, the childless widow lived

alone, held in esteem and remembrance by the people of the entire county for nearly a half century.

#### MARGARET SMITH TAYLOR.

Margaret Smith, born in Maryland of a family whose settlement there antedated the Revolution, became in 1810 the wife of Capt. Zachary Taylor, U. S. A. In the life of President Taylor in another part of this work is given a synopsis of his military service as an officer in our frontier army, in the Black Hawk war, in the Seminole war, and finally in the war with Mexico. When we have further said that Mrs. Taylor was his companion on almost all of his campaigns, their life can be readily pictured. Not for her the society of the learned or the fashionable, but the frontier experiences of loneliness or uncongenial associations. "For more than a quarter of a century," said General Taylor when elected president, "my house has been the tent and my home the battle-field." If Mrs. Taylor's "home" had not been the battle-field she was many times not far distant when he was there, and she had shared his tent for many vears. The four children born to them she parted with as soon as they were old enough to leave her, in order that they might have the benefit of a home among schools and churches, but her own place was beside her husband.

For sixteen years following the second war with Great Britain he was establishing forts and looking after the government's Indian affairs on the western frontier, and where his headquarters were there was Mrs. Taylor's home. During those years her children were born and parted from. When he was pursuing the Seminoles through the swamps and everglades of Florida, she was at Tampa Bay, and after the battle of Okee-Chobee she ministered to the wounded. After the cessation of hostilities Colonel Taylor, as his title then was, and his wife remained at Tampa, he being in command of the military posts in Florida. In 1840 he was relieved at his own request, and soon after he settled at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, and gathered all his family about him. A little abandoned cottage within the barracks at Baton Rouge became their home, situated directly on the bank of the Mississippi, and which had been creeted many years before by the commandant of the post while it was still in the possession of Spain.

Fondly hoping that their days of wandering were over Mrs. Taylor and her daughters set to work to make a home of the abandoned dwelling. It had only four rooms, but seemed to her a haven most desirable after her tent life, and at her request General Taylor bought the little place. All her stored-up house-wifely impulses were now lavished on its reconstruction and adornment. A garden was laid out and planted about it, and she watched over the first signs of growing vegetation with maternal solicitude. The purchase of a cow or two completed her felicity, and when she had fresh milk and butter from her own dairy she declared that all

her ambitious dreams were fully satisfied. On this dream of an unbroken family circle and a peaceful retirement came the war with Mexico, in which her husband played so prominent a part, followed by his election to the chief magistracy. Another event connected with the last years of the life in the Spanish cottage was the elopement of Sarah, the second daughter of General and Mrs. Taylor, with Lieut. Jefferson Davis. It occurred while the general, who opposed the marriage, was away from home, and he had not yet forgiven it when, a few months after her romantic marriage, Mrs. Davis died. To her young and bereaved husband he became reconciled on the battle field of Buenos Ayres, but the daughter whom he had condemned as "regardless of her filial obligations" was

- beyond the reach of his words of forgiveness.

Thus Mrs. Taylor's life became shadowed in the few years she was mistress of the home she had looked forward to possessing for so many years. She remained in her cottage while General Taylor was in Mexico, the cheerful companionship of her third and youngest daughter Betty her chief consolation. It was Miss Betty who enjoyed the life in the White House, not her mother. Mrs. Taylor seems to have met the demands of etiquette, the bustle and ceremony and publicity of her position in Washington, very much as she met her privations and dangers in the tent, as something to be submitted to and courageously borne, but not as something desirable or to be voluntarily chosen. The Spanish cottage on the Mississippi, with her husband released from public service, with her son and daughters sharing their home, was and remained her ideal of a happy life. General Taylor's opposition to his daughter Sarah's marriage to Lieutenant Davis was on the grounds of his being in the service, while he desired his daughters to marry civilians. But the same blood that in him led to the choice of arms as a profession appears to have in his daughters decided their choice of husbands in favor of military men. Perhaps warned by the unhappy consequences of his opposition to the marriage of one daughter, when Miss Betty elected to become the wife of his adjutant general, Major Bliss, he did not oppose her.

It was as the bride of Major Bliss Miss Betty first appeared at the White House where she was virtually to preside during her father's brief incumbency of the office of president, for Mrs. Taylor never appeared in the reception rooms on public occasions, and relegated to her daughter all the public duties she could conscientiously thus avoid. She selected for herself a suite of rooms in which she lived as much as possible the life she would have chosen to live elsewhere, and when, on the sudden death of her husband, she left the White House she appeared to put all remembrance of her life there away from her. Until her death the only reference she ever made to her more than a year's stay in Washington was when she spoke of incidents connected with her husband's death. Mrs. Taylor did not long survive her husband, dying in August, 1852, at the residence of Colonel Taylor, her only son, near Pascagoula, Louisiana.



THE YOSEMITE.



#### ABIGAIL POWERS FILLMORE.

Abigail, youngest child of Rev. Lemuel Powers, Baptist clergyman, was born at Stillwater, Saratoga county, New York, in March, 1798. In February, 1826, she became the wife of Millard Fillmore, then a poor but ambitious lawyer of Erie county. They had been three years engaged, she giving him her promise while he was still a clothier's apprentice, eking out his means to obtain a higher education by teaching a village school in the winter months. Poverty kept them apart, and when they were finally married it was to enter on a long and stern struggle with the same grim antagonist. Mrs. Fillmore had been well educated and her family connections were such that her marriage appeared to her friends to have been beneath her, but she more truly apprehended the worth of the man to whom she had given her heart, while no doubt her own high character helped to develop his future and increase his worth as only the true wife can.

Established in the little house Mr. Fillmore built with his own hands, this young wife became not only housekeeper and her own maid of all work, but she also resumed teaching, in which she had been engaged before her marriage, thus leaving her husband free from anxieties as to the needs

of their daily life.

She was rewarded by seeing him two years later a member of the State legislature. On their removal to Buffalo, she entered upon a more public life with a grace and ease that not only won her personal commendation from all who met her, but, what she valued more, was of material assistance to her husband in his eareer. A son and a daughter were born, and over their growth and training she watched with wise solicitude, but the husband was always first. Whatever advance he made in life she was beside him, an assistance he repaid with unremitting, tender watchfulness for her happiness. When by the death of President Taylor Mr. Fillmore became president, his wife, who had just lost a sister by death, did not enter on the gaieties of Washington society. But within the White House she became one of the most charming hostesses it had ever known, her daughter, Miss Mary Abigail, a charming young lady with great musical proficiency, ably seconding her. She was presented by friends of the president in New York with a fine carriage and span of horses, which she found very serviceable for state occasions in Washington, but the great need of the White House, to one of her attainments and character, was books. Up to that time the Executive Mansion had been entirely destitute of books, and it was upon her suggestion of the desirability of this sort of furnishings that Mr. Fillmore asked of Congress and obtained an appropriation for fitting out a well-selected library. A pleasant room in the second story of the house was chosen for the library, and this thereafter was Mrs. Fillmore's favorite room, where she received and entertained without formality the intimate friends of the family.

The official routine of the White House at this time is thus described by a Buffalo lady who was frequently Mrs. Fillmore's guest: "The President and Mrs. Fillmore receive on Tuesday mornings from 12 to 2 o'clock. The levees are on Friday evenings, from 8 to 10, and at these there are generally bands of music but no dancing. Every Thursday evening there is a large dinner party, and frequently another on Saturday. The routine of life at the White House does not vary materially from week to week. The social habits of Mr. and Mrs. Fillmore are simple and in accordance with those of well-bred people everywhere. Without ostentation or arrogance, they maintain the honor of the high position they have been called to occupy, with quiet dignity and ease."

Mrs. Fillmore died in Washington, at Willard's hotel on March 30, 1853, twenty-six days after her husband's successor had been inaugurated. Her remains were taken to Buffalo, and interred in Woodlawn cemetery there on April 2d. Her daughter did not long survive her, dying on March 27, 1854, but her memory was held in tender reverence by the son and husband to whom she had been so devoted. No better epitaph could be desired by woman than the tribute Mr. Fillmore paid his wife after her death when he said, "For twenty-seven years, my entire married life, I was always greeted by a happy smile." Again he said, "I have preserved every line she ever wrote me; I could not bear to destroy even the little notes she sent me on business to my office."

# JANE M. PIERCE.

The fourteenth president of the United States was born in New Hampshire, and Hampton, that State, was the place of birth of her who was to become his wife. Jane Means Appleton was born in Hampton on March, 12, 1806, the daughter of Rev. Jesse Appleton, D. D. In the year following her birth Dr. Appleton became the president of Bowdoin College, and she was there reared amid associations and privileges which gave her a solidly cultivated mind such as few women of her day attained. Of a retiring nature and little inclined to achieve or enjoy social distinction, her life was uneventful until her marriage to Honorable Franklin Pierce in 1834. She was thus twenty-eight years of age when she took her place among the people of Hillsborough as the wife of its favorite son. Mr. Pierce was at that time a member of the National legislature, and was spoken of as "the most popular man in the District of Columbia." It was inevitable that the wife should be drawn into society when the busband's presence was so much sought for, but from every visit to Washington she returned with increasing pleasure to her New England home.

In 1838 they moved from Hillsborough to Concord, and in the latter city Mrs. Pierce remained until her husband was called to the White House. Three sons were the offspring of their marriage. The first died in infancy, the second in childhood in 1840. While Mr. Pierce was serving in the Mexican war the remaining son and the mother were closest

companions in the Concord home. Her home was her world, and in her husband's absence her boy was its only light. One who knew her intimately said of her: "How well she filled her station as wife, mother, daughter, sister and friend, those only can tell who knew her in these relations. In this quiet sphere she found her joy, and here her gentle but powerful influence was deeply and constantly felt, through wise counsels and delicate suggestions, the purest, finest tastes and a devoted life."

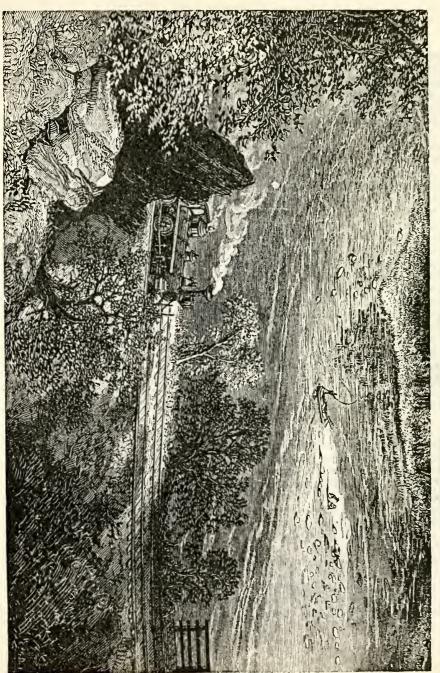
After Mr. Pierce's election to the presidency and in January preceding his inauguration, he with his wife and this only surviving son were traveling on the Boston and Maine railroad from Boston to Concord when an accident occurred in which the train was wrecked. The president-elect and his wife were but slightly injured, but the boy was killed. Judge, then, if ever a sadder woman presided at the White House than was Mrs. Pierce.

Her health had been for years very delicate, and from the shock of this bereavement she never recovered. With womanly courage, the courage that conceals pain, and with wifely devotion, she performed the duties of her high station nobly. She was seldom absent from the president's public receptions and levees, presided at the State dinners, and received herself on every Friday. "Mrs. Pierce was always delicate and was reduced to a mere shadow after the loss of her son," says one of her historians. And another says, "It was with the utmost difficulty she could endure the fatigue of standing during a reception, or sitting through the tedious hours of a dinner party." From March 4, 1853, to March 4, 1857, these were her duties, well performed, but very thankfully she returned to the private home where the privilege of weeping in solitude was hers again.

As soon as Mr. Pierce could arrange his affairs he took his wife abroad, in the vain hope of restoring her shattered constitution. Sailing in the autumn of 1857, six months were passed on the island of Madeira, then eighteen months in Spain, Portugal, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, France and England. The few remaining years of her life were passed in her native land, patiently ting for the summons of release. She died on December 2, 1863, at over, Massachusetts, and three days later her remains were laid beside caose of her children in the cemetery at Concord.

### MARY TODD LINCOLN.

Mary, daughter of Hon. Robert S. Todd, of Lexington, Kentucky, was born in that state in 1821. A very charming child she grew into young ladyhood to be celebrated for her beauty, wit and lively disposition. Learning she never aspired to, and many of the characteristics of earlier ladies in the White House she would have unquestionably pronounced dull and undesirable, yet she is said to have had from girlhood an ambition to reign there, and to have repeatedly prophesied she would live to be a president's wife. It is also chronicled that among the many aspirants





but the wife could not even learn where he was, nor could he, though in Nashville, communicate with her. As the summer passed her position became more and more painful, and her distress was augmented by the frequent rumors of her husband's assassination, now that he had been killed in Kentucky, now that he was shot in Nashville, again that he was a prisoner in the hands of victorious and merciless Confederates. In September, accompanied by her sons, her daughter, her son-in-law, Colonel Stover, and their children, she succeeded in joining her husband. A gentleman who was in Nashville at the time, thus described her journey and arrival: "Quite a sensation has been produced in Nashville by the arrival of Governor Johnson's family after incurring and escaping numerous perils while making their exodus from East Tennessee. The male members of the family were in danger of being hung more than once. They left Bristol, in the extreme northeastern part of the State, on the Virginia line, by permission of the war department, accompanied by a small escort. Whenever it became known along the route that Andrew Johnson's family were on the train, the impertinent curiosity of some rebels was only equalled by the clamor of some others for some physical demonstration on Johnson's sons. Arrived at Murfreesboro, they were met by General Forrest, who refused to allow them to proceed, and they turned back to Tullahoma, but were ordered there to return to Murfrees-At Murfreesboro again they could obtain neither lodgings nor transportation, and passed one night in the station without beds or food. Forrest then gave way to peremtory orders by telegraph from Richmond, and allowed them to proceed. The great joy of the reunion of this long and sorrowfully separated family may be imagined. I will not attempt to describe it. Even the governor's Roman firmness was overcome, and he wept tears of thankfulness at this merciful deliverance of his beloved ones from the hands of their unpitying persecutors."

For months after reaching Nashville Mrs. Johnson was confined to her room, the result of the hardships she had undergone, the anxieties she had borne. During this time their eldest son, just graduated in medicine and appointed surgeon in the First Tennessee (Federal) Infantry, was killed by a fall from his horse. After the assassination of Lincoln placed Mr. Johnson in the White House his wife and family joined him there, until then remaining in Nashville. Mrs. Johnson was now a confirmed invalid, and shared as little as possible in the public life at the White House, her two daughters, Martha, wife of Senator Patterson, and Mary, wife of Colonel Stover, taking her place on public occasions. The correspondent of a western paper writing of her at this time said: "Mrs. Johnson has never appeared in society in Washington. Her very existence is a myth to almost every one. She was last seen at a party given to her grandchildren. She did not rise when the children or older guests were presented to her, but simply said, 'My dears, I am an invalid,' and her

sad, pale face and sunken eyes fully proved the truth of this.

Soon after the return of the family to their home in Greenville, the mother's heart was called to mourn the sudden death of another son, Col. Robert Johnson, who, well and in the street at five o'clock in the afternoon, was found unconscious on his bed at dark, and died about midnight following. The remaining years of Mrs. Johnson's life were passed in the monotony of the sick room. It was an event when she was able to join the family circle, and she never left her home. When in July, 1875, Mr. Johnson, then again a member of the United States Senate, died at the residence of his daughter in Carter county, Tennessee, his wife was not able to journey to his deathbed. His remains were brought to Greenville for interment, and six months later she was laid beside him. Mr. Johnson died on the 31st of July, 1875, and his widow on the 13th of January, 1876.

### JULIA DENT GRANT.

Julia, daughter of Judge Dent of Missouri, became the wife of Capt. Ulysses S. Grant, U. S. A., at her father's city residence in St. Louis, on the 22d of August, 1848. She had first met him at West Point, where her brother and he were eadets together, and they had been, by her parents, subjected to a five years' engagement to test their constancy, in the hope that their feelings might undergo some change, as the marriage was not as brilliant a one as Judge Dent hoped his daughter would make. And, indeed, the life of a subordinate officer in the regular army is not one any parents can cheerfully see a daughter elect to share. Sacketts Harbor, on Lake Ontario, was the first place where Captain Grant was stationed after their marriage, and Mrs. Grant was with him there six months, then for two years their home was a cottage in the barracks at Detroit. During this time their first son, Fred D., was born, while his mother was visiting her parents at St. Louis. The second son, Ulysses, was born at the home of his father's parents, in Bethel, Ohio, where Mrs. Grant was staving while her husband was on the Pacific coast. Nellie, the only daughter and Jesse, the third son, were born at Whitehaven, Judge Dent's country place near St. Louis, where Mrs. Grant herself was born.

During the years of Mr. Grant's hard and unsuccessful struggle to make a business man of himself, following his resignation from the regular army in 1851, and preceding his success in the war of the rebellion, his wife was his firm friend. Always hopeful for the future, full of faith in his resources no matter how utter his failure, her cheeriness, her affection, her economies, were well appreciated by him. Their tenderness and fidelity to one another marked, indeed, every step of their varying fortunes.

When circumstances had placed him in the field where he won the imperishable renown that associates his name with the triumph of the Nation, Mrs. Grant's faith in her husband was the same—it could be no stronger. Two of her recorded sayings amply illustrate this. When he was made major-general a relative remarked: "Ulysses might have got



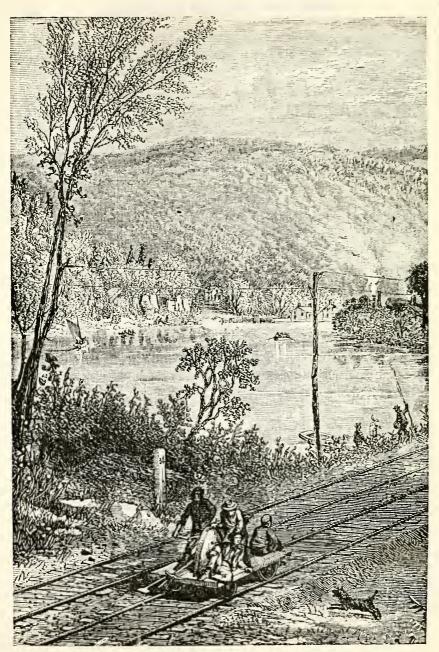
along as a brigadier-general, but he better be satisfied with that and not try to get higher," to which Mrs. Grant indignantly replied: "He is equal to a much higher one than this, and will get it if he lives." Again, when he had taken command of the heretofore unsuccessfully led Army of the Potomac, some lady friends were offering her very doubtful congratulations, and one of them said: "Do you really think he will capture Richmond?" "Yes, before he gets through," promptly replied the wife. "Mr. Grant always was a very obstinate man." A fitting mate for the man who was going to fight it out if it took all summer. Mrs. Grant was with her husband in the field several times during the var, when he had permanent headquarters; at Fort Donelson after its capture, at Vicksburg after its surrender, and at Nashville, where she brought their children and remained until he was appointed to the chief command.

They settled permanently in Washington city at the close of the war, and from the home they established there removed to the White House when General Grant became President Grant. This was Mrs. Grant's home for eight years though, more than any other president's wife has done, she absented herself from the capital for long periods. Her summers were always spent at some watering place, and she frequently went to St.-Louis. But for the months of her absence Mrs. Grant atoned when in Washington by the brilliancy and frequency of her entertainments. The White House, particularly before Miss Nellic's marriage, was the center of the social life of Washington, and its entertainments were both dignified and delightful. Among the state entertainments was that tendered the duke of Edinburg, second son of Queen Victoria, and those in honor of Grand Duke Alexis of Russia and of King Kalakaua.

The next event of Mrs. Grant's life after leaving the White House was her foreign tour, General Grant, his wife and son Jesse, sailing from New York harbor on May 17, 1877, and visiting England, the countries of the European continent, Egypt and Palestine, India, China and Japan, and returning by the Pacific to San Francisco in September, 1879. Everywhere they were received with marked distinction, the crowned heads of kingdoms and empires treating them on all occasions with courtesy shown only to those of stations as exalted as their own. Did Mrs. Grant not sometimes in those days think of the five years she waited for the husband her parents thought not a sufficiently "brilliant" match for her? To no other American ever was, or probably ever will be, extended such and so many honors.

Again, after her husband established himself in New York, Mrs. Grant was called to pass through strange vicissitudes of fortune. First came the financial disasters in which her husband was involved through others, and which both met with a calm heroism and desire to sacrifice all, their good name standing with both far above the most precious possessions years of honor had brought them. Then torturing disease that could





SCENE ON THE PACIFIC SLOPE.



have but one end laid hold upon the husband she loved so devotedly, and for months the wife ministered to him while, with an "obstinacy" none other could have shown, he held disease in check and death at bay until he could complete the "Memoirs" of his life. Not that his fame might be conserved thereby, but that—oh, loving thought and tender deed!—that he might thereby provide for the faithful companion he left behind. This faithful companion was beside him to the end, brave for his sake to the end, but sorrowing as one for whom there is nothing left when all that could be done for him had been done. It is pleasant to know that the Memoirs did bring to Mrs. Grant the returns her husband had hoped for, which, with the pension voted by Congress, provided well for her remaining years.

## LUCY WEBB HAYES.

A sweet and gracious lady presided at the White House during the four years it was the official residence of the nineteenth president. Lucy, daughter of Dr. James Webb, was born at Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1833. Her father died the same year of cholera, in Lexington, Kentucky, his home in earlier years, and to which he had returned to complete arrangements for sending to Liberia slaves who had been set free by him and his The orphaned infant was fortunate in possessing a mother of great force of character, of Puritan ancestry, the daughter of Dr. Isaac Cook, a pioneer settler in Chillicothe. Mrs. Webb removed from Chillicothe to Delaware, Ohio, in order that her sons might be educated in the Wesleyan university in the last named place. The advantages thus given to the sons were in a great measure shared by the daughter. She shared her brothers' studies, and recited to the college professors, and by this training fitted herself to enter the first college chartered for young women when that institution opened in Cincinnati, where she remained until she completed its course of study.

On December 30, 1852, she became the wife of Rutherford B. Hayes, their marriage solemnized by Prof. L. D. McCabe of the Wesleyan university. Mr. Hayes was then practicing law in Cincinnati, and their home was in that city for a number of years. It was a happy union, and the home life of this well-mated, educated, intellectual, Christian couple was a model of the ideal American home. When the lawyer became the soldier, the wife also found a fitting sphere of labor. She was for two summers and one winter in the field, caring like a mother for the men of the Twenty-Third Ohio infantry, the regiment in which her husband was first major, then colonel, before his promotion to command of a brigade. When Colonel Hayes was severely wounded at South Mountain, his wife joined him at Middletown, Maryland, where he was lying in care of one of her brothers, who was surgeon of the Twenty-Third. On his convalescence she gave much of her time to the Union and Confederate wounded in the hospitals, reading to them, writing their letters, carrying them del-

icacies, and ministering to their varied wants.

During the years Mr. Hayes was a member of Congress, Mrs. Hayes usually passed her winters in Washington, and her summers in Spiegel Grove, their home in Fremont, and they resided in Columbus while he was governor of Ohio. Then came the four years during which she was the lady of the White House while her husband was the chief executive of the Nation. Iu all these places Mrs. Haves so worthily fulfilled the duties which devolved upon her as to cause the hearts of all true women of the country to swell with pride that one so noble, so charming, so dignified, so able, was their representative in these high places. Her decision that wine should never be offered guests at the White House, even at state dinners, was a stand never before or since taken, but was the only consistent stand for one who had occupied toward the temperance movement the position Mrs. Haves had occupied, and she was never inconsist-She was unaffectedly delighted with the honor conferred upon her husband in his election to the presidency, and her own consequent position, and one who attended her first Saturday afternoon reception, four weeks after the inauguration said: "She made no effort to conceal her

delight. Her face was positively radiant."

In all places Mrs. Haves delighted to receive and entertain guests, and no lady of the White House ever had more visitors than she. None certainly ever entertained so great a variety of guests, rauging from the country friends and poor relations whom she loved to bring to Washington and give a glimpse of its social splendors, to all grades of home and foreign dignitaries, the Grand Dukes Alexis and Constantine of Russia included in the last named class. Another innovation of Mrs. Haves upon the established etiquette of the White House was in the matter of A decolette dress was in her opinion not necessarily a part of the regime of her station, and her sweet and gracious presence was never lessened by a toilet that would have been uncharacteristic. In nothing was her unassuming but firm individualism more marked than in her manner of dressing according to her own custom, and not according to her predecessors' custom, in these four years. Her dresses were always of the richest materials, but simply made, high at the neck, with sleeves reaching to the wrists; fine laces with flowers were her ornaments, never jewelry; her hair plainly coiffured, never puffed or artificially curled or frizzed. On the occasion of the inauguration one of the most brilliant correspondents that ever portrayed Washington life, Mary Clemmer, wrote: "Meantime, on this man of whom every one in the nation is at this moment thinking, a fair woman between two little children looks She has a singularly gentle and winning face. It looks out from the bands of smooth dark hair with that tender light in the eyes which we have come to associate always with the Madonna. I have never seen such a face reign in the White House. I wonder what the world of Vanity Fair will do with it? Will it friz that hair? powder that face? draw those sweet, full lines awry with pride? bare those shoulders? shorten

those sleeves? hide John Wesley's discipline out of sight as it poses and minces before the first lady of the land? What will she do with it, this woman of the hearth and home? Strong as she is fair, will she have the grace to use it as not abusing it, to be in it yet not of it? Priestess of a religion pure and undefiled, will she hold the white lamp of her womanhood, unshaken and unsullied, high above the heated crowd that fawns, and flatters, and spoils?" Without doubt these questions were in the minds of many concerning Mrs. Hayes at the beginning of her husband's administration. But hers was a character founded upon a rock, and not upon the sand. The noble woman she was at the beginning of her life

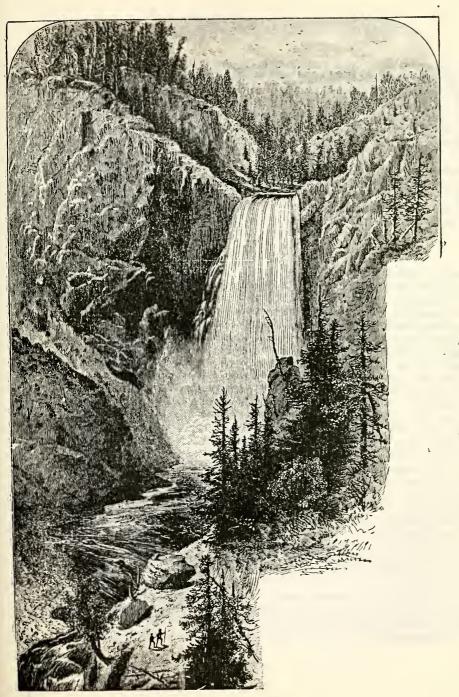
as the wife of a public official, she remained.

One of the prettiest incidents connected with her life at the White House was the celebration there, on December 30, 1877, of the silver wedding of President and Mrs. Hayes. Rev. Dr. McCabe, who had married them, was present to give them his benediction in the presence of their five children. On the following evening they entertained one hundred guests, so far as possible including those who had attended their wedding reception in Ohio twenty-five years before. It had been positively announced by the president that they would receive no presents, yet one was sent that could not be refused. It came from members of the old Twenty-Third Ohio, a silver plate on a mat of black velvet, framed in ebony. On the plate appeared sketches of the battered battleflags of the regiment and of the hut in the Kanawha valley which was General Hayes' headquarters, winter of 1863-4, and below the sketches the inscription:

To Thee, "Mother of Ours," from the 23d O. V. I. To Thee, our Mother, on thy silver troth, we bring this token of our love. Thy boys give greeting to thee with burning hearts. Take the hoarded treasures of thy speech, kind words—gentle when a gentle word was worth the surgery of a hundred schools to heal sick thought and make our bruises whole. Take it, our mother: 'tis but some small part of thy rare beauty we give back to thee, and while love speaks in silver, from our hearts we'll bribe old Father Time to spare his gift.

The brilliancy of the social life at the White House was unvaried through the time Mrs. Hayes resided there. Its entertainments were all on a scale of magnificent elegance; its hospitality unstinted; its courtesies extended alike to all who came within its circle. No untoward event marred the picture that is set for all coming generations to study of what the highest home in the land can be when a woman who is the highest type of womanhood is its presiding genius. From the White House Mr. and Mrs. Hayes returned directly to their home in Fremont. Those who knew Mrs. Haves in the years that followed know that they were the happiest years of her life. An ambition she had felt for the high position to which she had been called, but that ambition had been amply satisfied, and left no desire for anything but the quiet life that followed it. To one who asked her, while she was the president's wife, if she did not sometimes tire of the necessary accompanying round of duties toward the public,





LOWER FALLS, YELLOWSTONE VALLEY.



Mrs. Hayes had answered: "Oh, no, I am never tired of having a good time." But in resuming the private home life she found just as many opportunities for a "good time." Her benefactions to the poor were unceasing; her care for the sick of their village was like her care for the soldiers in the field; her children, her husband, her housewifely duties, her duties to her church and to her neighbors, filled her hours with something to do and to enjoy, an enjoyment as keen as had accompanied all her other stations.

Suddenly this beautiful life was ended. Mrs. Hayes was stricken with paralysis, and after only a few days'illness, during which husband and children watched with agonized longing for one more word of love from the lips that had never uttered any but lovely and loving words, she passed out into the great unknown her life had so well fitted her to enter upon, dying on June 25, 1889, at the age of fifty-six years.

## LUCRETIA RUDOLPH GARFIELD.

The wife of James Garfield was born in Ohio, her father Zubulon Rudolph, a farmer near Garretsville, and one of the founders of Hiram college. Her mother was a daughter of Elijah Mason of Lebanon, Connecticut, and on the maternal side descended from Gen. Nathaniel Greene. For several years Lucretia Rudolph and James Garfield attended the same school, Geauga seminary, where they were even then looked upon as boy and girl lovers. When he became a teacher in Hiram college she was his pupil, studying Latin under his guidance for two years, and so thoroughly that twenty years later she was competent to teach their boys that language, in their course of study fitting themselves for college. Mr. Garfield was made principal of Hiram college, and on November 11, 1858, Miss Rudolph became his wife. In 1860 they removed to Columbus, Mr. Garfield having been elected State senator. The next year he entered the army, and his family returned to Hiram, where, later, with \$800 saved from her husband's army pay, she bought the modest house and lot which was their home until 1870. In the last named year Mr. Garfield purchased a residence in Washington, where he had then been several years a member of Congress. "Lawnfield," at Mentor, the last home of the family was purchased in 1880, and the house erected on plans drawn by Mrs. Garfield. This was designed by Mr. and Mrs Garfield to be their real home, their resting-place from public life, where they could live surrounded by their children, in the retirement both desired. It was never their privilege, after the very first years following their marriage, to live this life which was their preference. From 1863, when General Garfield was called from the field to a seat in Congress, until that awful tragedy in which his life ended, he was constantly in high official position. and hiswife called upon to sustain her part in the social life consequent upon such position. Two tributes, one from a stranger, and one from him who was nearest and dearest, fittingly and sufficiently delineate Mrs. Gar-



field's character. A Washington correspondent, writing of her, said: "She was in Washington city during the years of extravagance, when almost every Congressman's wife had a carriage, and every house competed for brilliant visitors. She lived through that time as if belonging to a different social scale. She would not refuse to see anybody, but was seldom dressed as if ready for company. She never apologized for her appearance, and she made visits about twice or three times a year, generally calling on foot but never failing to please with the sweetness of her countenance, the beauty of her eyes, and a self-restraint and reserve perfectly natural." And the following meed of praise was rendered by Mr. Garrield to his wife, at the time he reached the highest position in the land: "I have been singularly fortunate in marrying a woman who has never given me any perplexity about anything she has said. I have never had to explain away any words of hers. She has been so prudent that I have never been diverted from my work for one moment to take up any mistakes of hers. She is perfectly unstampedable. When things get worst and there is the most public clamor, and the most danger to me, and to us, she is the coolest. Sometimes it looks a little blue to me, but I get courage from her perfect bravery."

On the inauguration of President Garfield, March 4, 1881, the most touching incident of the occasion was when, the oath of office having been administered by Chief Justice Waite, the newly made president turned to the center of the platform behind him where sat his wife and mother, and reverently kissed the two noble women to whom he owed so much of what he was. The mother was eighty years of age when she thus saw her youngest son made the head of the Nation, and, singularly enough, she is the only mother who has ever witnessed the inauguration

of a son as president of the United States.

"She is such a homebody," the ladies of Washington said of Mrs. Garfield when she became the mistress of the White House, and there was much speculation as to what would be the social life while she presided there. This life began auspiciously, and none foresaw its sombre ending. On the Saturday evening following the inauguration Mrs. Garfield gave her first public reception as the president's wife. Her costume was beautiful and appropriate. A ruby velvet dress, en princess, with sultan red satin ribbon trimmings, open neck and elbow sleeves filled with delicate lace. During the summer following several afternoon receptions were given, in which the wives of the members of Mr. Garfield's cabinet, themselves ladies of distinguished position in Washington, assisted, and all things appeared to promise a most brilliant winter for Washington society. At times the five children of the family were also at the White House, Harry, James, Mollie, Irwin and Abram, although all were too young to appear in society.

In June Mrs. Garfield became seriously ill, and on her partial recovery she was taken to Long Branch. There, on Saturday, July 2d, while



awaiting the arrival of her husband, she received the tidings which were at the same hour thrilling all hearts in the Nation with horror: "President Garfield was shot this morning, as he was about to take the limited express to join his wife." All hearts thrilled with horror, but none could know or share the anguish of wife and mother and children. We have in previous pages given the details of that tragedy and of the wifely devotion which sustained Mrs. Garfield until the end. On the day succeeding the funeral services in Cleveland Mrs. Garfield left that city for Mentor in the mourning car in which she had journeyed from Long Branch. With her were her children, the president's mother, and other members of their household. She had been, newly-risen from a sick bed, for eighty-one days battling with death to keep a life dearer than her own, and she had lost the battle. She had passed from the unknown school girl and school teacher through all phases of honorable fame for a woman to be the first lady of the land. Her social triumphs, like her fight with death, had been for another. For herself there was no life left when he was gone, except through her children. Returning to Mentor Mrs. Garfield lived henceforth in retirement, her home alternating between Mentor and Cleveland. Congress voted to her a pension of \$5,000 a year.

## ELLEN HERNDON ARTHUR.

When Chester Alan Arthur was made by the death of Garfield the chief executive of the Nation, he had already loved, won, wedded and buried a most lovely companion. Ellen Lewis Herndon, who in 1859 became his wife, was the daughter of Lieutenant-Commander Herndon, U. S. N., who went down in the wreck of his ship, the "Central America," off Cape Hatteras. Captain Herndon was a Virginian, as was his wife, who was a sister of Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury, and their daughter was born in that State. She entered society in New York city in the winter of 1858-9, and there met Mr. Arthur, whose wife she became the following autumn. They had three children, a son named Alan, a daughter named Nelly, and one son who died in infancy. Mr. Arthur's home was in New York, and there Mrs. Arthur died in January, 1880, of pneumonia, after only three days' illness. She was a woman beautiful in person and character, of whom a friend at her death said: "To win such a love as she won in life, to leave behind so dear a memory as she has left is the lot of but few mortals." Mrs. Arthur had a most beautiful voice which had been carefully trained, and frequently sang in public for the benefit of various charities. Her husband mourned his loss in her death with a faithfulness that knew no shadow of turning. He associated her with him in his Washington life by placing a memorial window in the church where he worshipped, and in the White House he daily placed a fresh bouquet, of the flowers she had loved, beneath her picture. His sister, Mrs. McElroy, presided at the White House during his incumbency.

South. Such was the man whom President Buchanau in March, 1857, placed at the head of the department of the interior, and allowed to remain there until he voluntarily resigned January 7, 1861, on the ground that the attempt to reinforce Fort Sumter was in violation of an understanding entered into in the cabinet. Mr. Thompson was at that time acting as an official commissioner from Mississippi to urge secession on other Southern States, and after his resignation became one of the most zealous supporters of that movement: He was governor of Mississippi 1862-4, and in military service as aide on Beauregard's staff and as inspector-general of the department of Mississippi.

Buchanan's first postmaster-general was AARON V. BROWN, who died in office at Washington, on March 8, 1859, Joseph Holt succeeding him. Mr. Brown was born in Brunswick county. Virginia, August 15, 1795, and removed in early manhood to Tennessee, where he was for a term of years a law-partner of James K. Polk. He was a member of the Tennessee legislature, 1821-32; of Congress, 1839-45; then governor of

Tennessee.

When Jeremiah H. Black became secretary of state in December, 1860, President Buchanan appointed as his successor in the office of attorneygeneral, Edwin M. Stanton. The parents of Edwin McMasters Stanton were of Quaker origin, and removed from Culpeper county, Virginia, to Steubenville, Ohio, where he was born December 19, 1814. After studying at Kenyon college, he went to Columbus, and was employed there as a bookseller's clerk while studying law. He was admitted to practice at Columbus in 1836, and lived first at Cadiz, then in Steubenville. He was prosecuting attorney of Harrison county in 1837, reporter of decisions of the supreme court of Ohio, 1839-42. In 1848 he removed to Pittsburg; in 1857 to Washington. In the few months he was attorney-general he was of great service to the government by his able and constant supervision of the affairs of his department. He went out of office with President Buchanan, but on January 13, 1862, was called to Lincoln's cabinet, succeeding Secretary Seward in the war department. It was in the discharge of the duties of this office his lasting fame was achieved and his life was worn out. Never before had such a responsibility devolved upon the head of the war department as in the years 1861-5, and Secretary Stanton shirked neither duties nor responsibilities. He was indefatigable in his labors; exacting so much of his subordinates that his assistants one after another broke down; so imperative in his orders and so arbitrary in his rulings that almost every man who attempted to withstand them went down before him. Even President Lincoln had difficulty in carrying a decision through a cabinet meeting, if Secretary Stanton opposed it. The orders of the highest generals in the field were interfered with too much. and too often countermanded, by the secretary of war. And yet he was the right man in the right place, and the only general who successfully withstood him, and had his own way in spite of him, generously recog-



nizes this. Grant, in his "Memoirs," says he had now and then "a little spat" with Stanton, and, although Grant does not say so, in every "spat" Grant came out best. This is Grant's tribute to Stanton, well worthy of record as the fair measure of the man by one who was not afraid to disagree with him: "He [Stanton] was a man who never questioned his own authority, and who always did in war time what he wanted to do. was an able constitutional lawyer and jurist; but the constitution was not an impediment to him while the war lasted. In this latter particular I entirely agree with the view he evidently held. The Constitution was not framed with a view to any such rebellion as that of 1861-5. While it did not authorize rebellion it made no provision against it. Yet the right to resist or suppress rebellion is as inherent as the right of self-defence. and as natural as the right of an individual to preserve his life when in jeopardy. The Constitution was therefore in abevance for the time being. so far as it in any way affected the progress and termination of the war. This should be sufficient answer to the only charge that can be brought against Secretary Stanton, that he in his office exceeded the authority it vested in him. And if he was hard on others, he spared not himself. For months during the darkest days of the war, he slept and ate in his office, continuing his work until two and three o'clock in the morning, and resuming it with the break of day. He remained in charge of the department under President Johnson, to whom he made himself so obnoxious that Johnson suspended him on August 12, 1867. The Senate reinstated him January 14, 1868, but he resigned in May following on the failure of the impeachment trial. On December 20, 1869, he was appointed judge of the United States Supreme Court, but he died before the papers were made out, at Washington, December 24th. He gave his life for his country as literally as did any man who fell on the battle-field.

Lincoln's Administration (One Term and a Part), March 4, 1861, to
April 15, 1865. Secretary of State, William H. Seward. Secretary
of Treasury, Salmon P. Chase, William P. Fessenden, Hugh Me-Culloch. Secretaries of War, Simon Cameron, Edwin M. Stanton.
Secretary of Navy, Gideon Welles. Secretaries of Interior, Caleb B.
Smith, John P. Usher. Postmasters-General, Montgomery Blair,
William Dennison. Attorneys-General, Edward Bates, James Speed.

William H. Seward, Lincoln's secretary of state, was born in Florida, New York, on May 16, 1801, a son of Dr. Samuel S. and Mary (Jennings) Seward. He was graduated from the Union college in 1820, taught school while studying law, began practice at Auburn, New York, in 1823, and soon acquired reputation as an able criminal lawyer. In 1824 he married Frances Adeline, daughter of Judge Elijah Miller. In 1828 he was president of a State convention of young men favoring the re-election of John Quiney Adams, and in the following year he published his first work, a life of Adams. His complete works, including corres-





HON. E. M. STANTON.

.

pondence and speeches, were published in four volumes, 1853-62. In 1830-4 he was State senator; elected governor of New York in 1838, and again in 1840; United States senator, 1849-61; secretary of state through the administrations of Lincoln and Johnson. Mr. Seward's national fame in politics began in 1832, with his speech in favor of the United States bank, and as a leader of the Whig party he exercised a marked influence on national events. He supported Clay in 1844, and Taylor in 1848; opposed the annexation of Texas, and firmly resisted the extension of slavery. For his speeches against the compromise of 1850, the Missouri compromise and slavery in Kansas, he became a man marked out for the hatred of the pro-slavery party and he richly earned their execrations. One of the first to recognize the "irrepressible conflict," a phrase of his own, between slavery and freedom, he was active in founding the Republican party, and one of the ablest of its supporters. In 1856 he labored for Fremont's nomination on the Republican ticket; in 1860 was himself a presidential candidate, but from the hour of Lincoln's nomination gave him his heartiest support. In the state department he ably solved the much perplexed questions of foreign policy through the years when so many foreign nations openly hoped and secretly plotted for the overthrow of the Republic. After the war he approved of President Johnson's reconstruction policy, which he had the courage to support against the practically unanimous sentiment of the Republican party. Mr. Seward barely escaped assassination at the time President Lincoln's life was sacrificed. He had been thrown from his carriage and seriously injured, and was lying in his house in Washington, with broken arm and jaw, on the night of April 14, 1865. An accomplice of Booth, Lewis Payne, alias Powell, succeeded in entering the house, and after breaking the skull of the secretary's son, Frederic, reached the secretary's bedside and stabbed him in the face and neck several times. The assassin was seized by an invalid soldier named Robinson, who was nursing Mr. Seward, and a struggle ensued during which the servants of the house were aroused, and the cries of the secretary's daughter brought help from the street. Payne escaped for the time, was subsequently arrested, tried and hanged. In 1869 Mr. Seward made a western tour to California, Oregon and Alaska; in 1870 went abroad; but his shattered health was not restored. In October, 1871, he returned to his home in Auburn, New York, and he died there on October 10, 1872.

Lincoln's first secretary of the treasury, and one of the ablest that ever held that office, was Salmon P. Chase. Salmon Portland Chase was born at Cornish, New Hampshire, on January 13, 1808. Losing his father in boyhood he went to Ohio, to the home of his uncle, Bishop Philander Chase, of the Protestant Episcopal church, founder of Kenyon college and the Gambier Theological seminary. By this good man he was cared for until he collegiate studies at Cincinnati college and Dartmouth college were ended. He then taught school and studied law in



Washington, and was admitted to the Bar there in 1829. In 1830 he began practice in Cincinnati. His eminence in the profession was manifested in his compilation of the statutes of Ohio, which superseded all others. He was also soon recognized as the great legal champion of the anti-slavery party. He was the organizer in Ohio of the Liberty party, the object of which was the abolition of slavery, and the existence of which was terminated after one presidential campaign, in which James G. Birney was its presidential candidate. In 1846 he was elected United States senator by the Democrats of the Ohio legislature, but his views on the slavery question soon caused his separation from that party, from which he separated on the nomination of Pierce. He opposed the compromise of 1850; in 1854 exposed the fallacies of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and on every occasion arrayed himself against the interests of the slave-holders and the extension of slavery. The only concession ever offered by him to that interest was in the peace convention of 1861, when he proposed the compensation of slave-owners for the loss of fugitive slaves. From 1855 to 1859 he was governor of Ohio; in 1856 supported Fremont for president. Before the Republican convention at Chicago in 1860 he was a candidate for president; receiving forty-nine votes on the He supported Lincoln's candidacy and was appointed secretary of the treasury by him. In this office, at that time second in importance only to the war department, he proved an able financier. policy by which he carried the country through its greatest financial strait was the issue of United States non-interest bearing, legal-tender notes, known as greenbacks; borrowing money upon bonds maturing at different dates with interest payable only in gold, and the national banking system. On June 30, 1864, Mr. Chase resigned. He had become too greatly swayed by his own presidential aspirations to be in thorough sympathy with Mr. Lincoln, but the bitterness with which he complained of being driven from the cabinet injured only himself, and he failed to receive the presidential nomination from the Republican party in 1864. On the death of Chief-Justice Tanev the president appointed Mr. Chase his successor. As chiefjustice Mr. Chase presided over the court of impeachment before which President Johnson was tried. The opinion prevailed that he favored the president's acquittal, and from that time Mr. Chase lost all prestige with the Republican party. In July, 1868, he was one of the Democratic candidates for presidential nomination, but received only four out of the 663 votes cast in the convention. Except to oppose the candidacy of Grant in 1872 he took no further part in politics. He died in New York city, on May 7, 1873.

WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN, L.L.D., who succeeded Secretary Chase in the treasury department, was born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, on October 6, 1806, a son of Gen. Samuel Fessenden. He was a graduate of Bowdoin college, and a lawyer of great ability, practicing in Maine; was a member of the legislature of that State, 1847-9, and 1853-5, then



elected to the United States senate, where he served until his death, with the exception of the time he was in the treasury department, which was from July, 1864, to March, 1865, only. He was an uncompromising Republican from the birth of that party, which he organized in Maine, and one of the most able debaters ever speaking on the floor of the Senate. He was chairman of the finance committee, and as such aided in maintaining the credit of the country, 1861-4, and gave good service in the treasury department. He died at Portland, Maine, on September 8, 1869.

HUGH McCulloch, last secretary of the treasury under Lincoln and serving through Johnson's administration, was born in Kennebunk, Maine, and settled in Indiana in 1833, practicing law at Fort Wayne. He was an officer of the State Bank of Indiana, 1835-67, its president the last six years; was appointed United States comptroller in 1863, and served two years until called to the head of the treasury department. Later he was a partner in the banking firm of Jay Cook and McCulloch, London.

The first secretary of war of this administration, SIMON CAMERON, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1799; died June 26, 1889. He was a printer in early manhood, working at Harrisburg and Washington city; later was editor, bank president, railroad president, State attorney-general. In 1845-9 and 1857-61 he was a member of the United States senate, supporting the Missouri compromise, but after the Kansas-Nebraska trouble affiliating with the newly formed Republican party. He remained at the head of the war department from the formation of Lincoln's cabinet until January 14, 1862, when he resigned on account of a vote of censure passed by Congress on some of his official acts. He was appointed minister to Russia, but remained in that country only a few months, returning to the United States in November, 1862; again United States senator, 1866-73, chairman of the committee on foreign affairs, 1871-3.

Gideon Welles, a descendant of Thomas Welles, who was the first treasurer of Connecticut and afterwards governor of that colony, was born at Glastenbury, Connecticut, July 1, 1802. He studied law, then became editor and proprietor of the Hartford Times, which he controlled from 1826 to 1837. He was a member of the State legislature 1827-35; postmaster at Hartford, 1836-41; State comptroller, 1842; chief of one of the bureaus of the navy department, 1846-9. He was a Democrat in politics until separating from that party on the question of the introduction of slavery into new territory; supported Fremont in 1856; was chairman of the Connecticut delegation to the Chicago convention nominating Lincoln in 1860; was appointed secretary of the navy March, 1861, and served until March, 1869. Mr. Welles was a frequent contributor to the press, and in 1874 published a small but interesting work, "Lincoln and Seward." He died at Hartford, Connecticut, on February 11, 1878.

Lincoln's first secretary of the interior was CALEB B. SMITH, who was



HON. GIDEON WELLES.

born at Boston, Massachusetts, on April 16, 1808, his parents removing to Ohio a few years later. He was educated at Cincinnati and Miami colleges, studied law and began practice in Connersville, Indiana, in 1828, member of the Indiana legislature, 1833-6, and speaker of the house two years; again in the legislature in 1840; member of Congress, 1843-9. He was appointed one of the commissioners to adjust government claims with Mexico, after that practiced law a short time in Cincinnati, then settled in Indianapolis. He remained at the head of the department of the interior until the Senate, on December 22, 1862, confirmed his nomination as United States circuit judge for Indiana. He died at Indianapolis on January 7, 1864.

John P. Usher, first assistant secretary of the interior under Secretary Smith, was appointed to the head of the department in January, 1863, and served until May, 1865. He was a lawyer of Indiana, member of the legislature in that State, and for a short time State attorney-general.

He died in Philadelphia, 1889.

For the office of postmaster-general, President Lincoln's first appointment was Montgomery Blair. He was born in Franklin county, Kentucky, May 10, 1813, a son of Francis Preston Blair, sr., journalist and Democratic politican, and a grandson of James Blair, who removed from Virginia to Kentucky about 1800, and was attorney-general of that State. Montgomery Blair received a military education at West Point, and served in the Florida war, after which he resigned and studied law began practice in St. Louis in 1837, was United States district attorney for Missouri, 1839-43; judge of court of common pleas, 1843-9; removed to Maryland in 1852. He was a Democrat in politics until the repeal of the Missouri compromise, but after that opposed the pro-slavery measures, and in the famous Dred Scott case he was counsel for the plain-President Pierce appointed him solicitor of the court of claims and Buchanan removed him from that office. He was postmaster-general from March, 1861, to September 23, 1864, when he resigned, and again affiliated with the Democratic party. He supported Tilden for the presidency, and vigorously attacked President Haves' title to that office. years of Judge Blair's life were passed at his beautiful country home at Silver Spring, Maryland, where he died July 27, 1883, his wife, three sons and one daughter surviving him. Gen. Francis P. Blair, jr., was his brother.

The successor of Judge Blair as postmaster-general was William Dennison of Ohio. He was born in that State, at Cincinnati, in November, 1815, on his mother's side of New England ancestry, his father a native of New Jersey. He was educated at Miami University, graduating in class of 1835, studied law in Cincinnati, was admitted to the Bar in 1840, and began practice in Columbus, marrying the eldest daughter of William Neil of that city. In 1848 he was elected to the Ohio senate on the Whig ticket, serving one term of two years, then resuming practice; later was

bank president and president of the Columbus and Xenia railroad. In February, 1856, he was delegate from Ohio to the convention which formed the Republican party, meeting at Pittsburg, and was a member of the committee on resolutions, drafting the platform of principles; in June, 1856, a delegate to the Philadelphia convention nominating Fremont. In 1859 he was nominated by acclamation as the Republican candidate for governor, and elected by a liberal majority, filling the office, 1860-2. The large number of volunteers sent by Ohio to the front in these two years, and the efficiency with which they were cared for so far as the State could act, testify that Governor Dennison was quite in earnest when he telegraphed Secretary Chase, "Ohio must lead in the war." No governor in a loval State found his office a sinecure in the first years of the war, amid all the unusual exigencies the preparations for war brought upon him, but in Ohio was the added emergency of a need of troops to guard its Southern boundary line from a disaffected if not disloyal people just beyond it. Governor Dennison, it is now conceded, performed his work wisely and well. He gave his time and labor generously to the support of the Union cause throughout the war; was president of the anti-Vallandigham State convention, and also presided over the National convention at Baltimore in 1864 which renominated Lincoln. He remained in the cabinet under Johnson, a few months, then resigned on account of opposition to the president's policy. He died at Columbus on June 15, 1882.

Edward Bates, LL.D., first attorney-general of this administration, was born at Belmont, Virginia, on September 4, 1793. In 1814 he went to Missouri with his eldest brother, Frederick, who subsequently was secretary then governor of that territory. Edward Bates practiced law in St. Lonis, 1816–20; was first attorney-general of Missouri after it attained Statehood, and had been a member of the convention framing its constitution; United States district attorney, 1824–6; many years a member of the State legislature; member of the Twenty-Fourth Congress; opposed the repeal of the Missouri compromise and the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton constitution; president of the Whig convention at Baltimore in 1856; served as United States attorney-general from March, 1861, to September, 1864; died at St. Louis, March 25, 1869.

James Speed, who succeeded Attorney-General Bates, was born near Louisville, Kentucky, March 11, 1812, and died there on June 25, 1887. In 1833 he began the practice of law in Louisville; member of State legislature, 1847-9; elected to the State senate in 1861, and one of the most active in keeping Kentucky in the Union. He took charge of the recruiting stations of Kentucky in 1861, and in every way furthered the enlistment of Federal troops. He was appointed attorney-general in November, 1864, by President Lincoln, and retained by President Johnson, but resigned in July, 1866, dissatisfied with the reconstruction measures. He was a delegate to the Republican National conventions of 1868 and

1876, but supported the canvass of Cieveland in 1884; was professor of law in the University of Louisville, 1856-8 and 1875-9.

Johnson's Administration (Partial Term), April 15, 1865, to March
4, 1869. Secretary of State, William H. Seward. Secretary of
Treasury, Hugh McCulloch. Secretaries of War, Edwin M. Stanton,
John M. Schofield. Secretary of Navy, Gideon Welles. Secretaries
of Interior, John P. Usher, James Harlan, Orville H. Browning.
Postmasters-General, William Dennison, Alexander W. Randall.
Attorneys-General, James Speed, Henry Stanbery, William M.
Evarts.

President Johnson retained in full the cabinet chosen by Lincoln for his second term. Of these, the secretaries of state, treasury and navy remained in his cabinet until the close of his administration. All the rest resigned became unwilling to assist in carrying out his policy of reconstruction. During the time between his suspension of Secretary of War Stanton, and Mr. Stanton's reinstatement by the senate, Johnson appointed General U. S. Grant, and later Gen. Lorenzo Thomas to that

office, but the appointments were not recognized.

On Stanton's resignation, Gen. John M. Schoffeld was, on May 30, 1868, confirmed in the office. He was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on September 29, 1831; was graduated from West Point in 1835; served in the regular army; during the war of the Rebellion was in active service, as already given; was captain, May 14, 1861; brigadier-general of volunteers, November 21, 1861; major-general volunteers, November 29, 1862; brigadier-general, U. S. A., November 30, 1864; major-general, U. S. A., March 4, 1869; appointed to command of United States army, after the death of General Sheridan. He remained in Johnson's cabinet from his appointment until the close of that administration.

On the resignation of Secretary Usher, James Harlan was appointed secretary of the interior. He was born in Clarke county, Illinois, August 25, 1820, became a lawyer, and practiced in Iowa. He was superintendent of public instruction in that State, and president of the Iowa Wesleyan University; United States senator, 1855-65; secretary of the interior about one year, from May 15, 1865, then resigned; again in the

senate, 1867-73.

On July 26, 1866, Orville H. Browning was appointed secretary of the interior. He was born in Harrison county, Kentucky, in 1806, and began practice of law in Quincy, Illinois in 1831, which was his home for fifty years, until his death there on August 10, 1881. He served in the Black Hawk war; was a member of the Illinois senate, 1836-40; of the lower house, 1841-3; United States senator, 1861-3, filling out Douglas' unexpired term; secretary of the interior from appointment until the expiration of Johnson's administration, also acting as attorney-general for a time after Stanbery's retirement from that office. Mr.





HON. S. P. CHASE.

.



Browning was the warm friend of President Lincoln, organized with him the Republican party in Illinois, and supported his measures during the

war of the Rebellion.

On July 25, 1866, ALEXANDER W. RANDALL became postmastergeneral, in which office he served the remainder of Johnson's administration. He was born in Montgomery county, New York, in October, 1819; in early manhood removed to Wisconsin, and practiced law many years in Waukesha; was member of State legislature, 1854-5; judge of Second Judicial district, 1856; governor of Wisconsin, 1857-61; died at Elmira, New York, July 25, 1872.

HENRY STANBERY was born in New York, February 20, 1803. From the age of eleven years, his home was in Ohio, where he was admitted to the Bar in 1824; he was attorney-general of Ohio in 1846. He was one President's Johnson's counsel in the impeachment trial, was appointed attorney-general by that president on July 23, 1866, and served until

March, 1868.

WILLIAM M. EVARTS, of New York, was appointed his successor in office on July 15, 1868. William Maxwell Evarts was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on February 6, 1818, a son of Jeremiah Evarts, who was editor of the Missionary Herald 1820-30, and long an officer of the Board of Foreign Missions. The son was educated at Yale and studied law in the Cambridge law school; began practice in New York city in 1840, and achieved reputation as one of the ablest in that profession. He also was one of Johnson's counsel in the impeachment trial. As attorney-general he remained in office from his appointment until Johnson's term expired; was one of the three lawyers who defended this government's interests in its claims against England in the "Alabama case," and other disputed points, settled by the Tribunal of Arbitration at Geneva, in 1872; was secretary of state through President Hayes' administration; United States senator from New York, 1887-91.

Grant's Administration (Two Terms), March 4, 1869, to March 5, 1877. Secretary of State, Hamilton Fish. Secretaries of Treasury, George S. Boutwell, William A. Richardson, Benjamin H. Bristow, Lot M. Morrill. Secretaries of War, John A. Rawlins, William W. Belknap, Alphonso Taft, James D. Cameron. Secretaries of Navy, Adolph E. Borie, George M. Robeson. Secretaries of Interior, Jacob D. Cox, Columbus Delano, Zachariah Chandler. Postmasters-General, John A. J. Creswell, Marshall Jewell, James N. Tyner. Attorneys-General, E. Rockwood Hoar, Amos T. Akerman, George H. Williams, Edwards Pierrepont, Alphonso Taft.

When General Grant became president he tendered the office of secretary of state to Hon. Elihu B. Washburne, a prominent and able Republican who had been his steadfast friend for many years and had secured his appointment as brigadier-general early in the war. The appointment was

desired by Mr. Washburne, but it appearing probable the Senate would not confirm him therein, he accepted instead the appointment of minister to France, in which he was confirmed. On March 11, 1869, HAMILTON FISH of New York, was confirmed secretary of state by the senate. He was born in New York city, on August 5, 1808, a son of Col. Nicholas Fish, Revolutionary soldier; became a lawyer; member of the State legislature; member of Congress, 1843-5; lieutenant-governor of New York, 1847-9; governor, 1849-51; United States senator, 1851-7; secretary of state, through the two years of Grant's administration, settling several disputes between this country and England, the most important of which was the Alabama claim; there was also executed a treaty to annex San Domingo, favored by Grant and Fish, but opposed and defeated by the Senate.

Grant, more than any other president, kept to himself his intentions regarding cabinet offices, and his failure to consult with those more conversant than himself with affairs of state resulted in many mistakes in regard to the executive offices. One of the first of these was his first choice for secretary of the treasury, which fell upon the great merchant-prince of New York city, A. T. Stewart. Mr. Stewart had been informed that he would receive this appointment, and was preparing to accept it, before it was generally known it was to be offered him. He was disqualified for the office by an act of 1789, which provides that no person shall hold the office who is "directly or indirectly concerned or interested in carrying on the business of trade or commerce." GEORGE S. BOUTWELL, LL.D., of Massachusetts was then appointed to and confirmed in this office. He was born in Brookline, Massachusetts, January 28, 1818, was engaged in commerce a number of years, then became a lawver; member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1842-50; governor, 1851-3; member of Congress, 1863-9; head of the treasury department through Grant's first term as president.

In Grant's last term as president there were three secretaries of the treasury, as follows: William A. Richardson, appointed March 17, 1873, served one year; Benjamin H. Bristow of Kentucky, appointed June 4, 1874, resigned June 20, 1876; and Lot. M. Morrill, appointed July 7, 1876, served till March 5, 1877. Lot M. Morrill, was born at Belgrade, Maine, May 3, 1813, practiced law in Augusta, that State; was elected to the State legislature on the Democratic ticket in 1854; re-elected in 1856 and chosen president of the Senate; separated from his party on the slavery question, and was elected governor of Maine by the Republicans in 1857, by 15,000 majority; continued governor by re-elections until chosen United States senator, taking his seat January 17, 1861, to serve out Senator Hamlin's term; elected to the Senate in 1863; served till 1869; chairman of committees on expenses, on appropriations, on Indian affairs, on District of Columbia; filled out the unexpired term of Senator Fessenden (deceased) in 1870; re-elected senator in 1871 served until



called to the head of the treasury department, and as its secretary was able and energetic. In 1877 Mr. Morrill declined the appointment of foreign minister, tendered by President Hayes. Subsequently he was appointed collector of customs for Portland and Falmouth district, Maine, and was so serving at his death, which occurred at Augusta, that State,

on January 10, 1883.

JOHN A. RAWLINS was confirmed secretary of war on March 11, 1869. and served until a few days before his death in Washington on September 6th of the same year. Gen. John A. Rawlins was born in Guilford, Illinois, on February 13, 1831; began to practice law in Galena, that State, in 1855, and continued in practice until the war began. He was an intimate associate of Gen. Ulvsses S. Grant, and served on the staff of that chief, sharing all his fortunes, from September, 1861, until the one became president, and the other was called to his cabinet. General Rawlins

was commissioned major-general on March 13, 1865.

Gen. William T. Sherman was acting secretary of war from Rawlins' death until his successor, William H. Belknap of Iowa, was appointed October 25, 1869. Secretary Belknap served until March 7, 1876, when he resigned. The connection of Secretaries Bristow and Belknap with the stupendous fraud on the government known as the Whiskey Ring, brought great scandal upon Grant's second administration, and was the cause of their resignation. Belknap, accused of having been bribed to the extent of thousands of dollars, was impeached by the House of Representatives, and tried before the Senate. The impeachment was in March, and a verdict was reached on August 1st, twenty-five senators voting "not guilty" on each of the five counts on which he was tried, and thirtyseven voting "guilty." A two-thirds vote of members present being necessary to convict, he was declared acquitted. Most of the members voting "not guilty," stated they did so on the question of jurisdiction, not beheving the House could impeach or the Senate try one who had ceased to be a civil officer.

On Belknap's resignation Alphonso Taff of Cincinnati, Ohio, accepted the office of secretary of war. He was born in Townsend, Vermont, November 5, 1810, graduated at Yale college, and was two years tutor there; began practice of law in Cincinnati in 1840; in 1866 was chosen judge of the supreme court of that city. After filling the office of secretary of war under Grant two months, he was appointed attorneygeneral, to him a more congenial office, which he filled until Grant's administration expired. Judge Taft was an able jurist, an ardent Republican, and the warm friend of all educational enterprises. When, in 1875, he was prominently mentioned as candidate for governor of Ohio, Rutherford B. Haves telegraphed to a delegate to the nominating convention: "I cannot allow my name to be used against Judge Taft. He is an able and pure man, and a sound Republican. I would not accept a nomination in contest with him." Judge Taft's name was, however, withdrawn, after

he had received 186 votes in the convention.





HON. W. H. SEWARD.

		•

His successor in the war department was James Donald Cameron, who served until March 4, 1877. "Don" Cameron was the eldest son of Secretary Simon Cameron, and was born at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He was a business man of great ability, and active and influential in politics, but held no public office before the one in question; later was

elected United States senator, term expiring in 1891.

ADOLPH E. Borie was first secretary of the navy in this administration. He was born in Philadelphia in 1809; was graduated from the Philadelphia University in 1826, and completed his education abroad. He devoted himself to mercantile pursuits, became very wealthy, and gave both time and money to the Union cause. He accepted the navy portfolio with extreme reluctance, having no inclination to public life, and resigned it in a few months. He died in Philadelphia, February 5, 1880.

His successor as secretary of the navy was George M. Robeson, who was appointed June 25, 1869, and served until Grant's second term expired. Mr. Robeson was born in New Jersey in 1824; was a graduate of

New Jersey college, and a lawyer; State attorney-general, 1866-9.

Grant's first secretary of the interior was Jacob D. Cox, who was born in Montreal, Canada, October 27, 1828, and his parents removing to New York city, he studied there. He then attended Oberlin college in Ohio three years; practiced law in Warren, Ohio, 1852-9; elected State senator, but entered the army in April, 1861; commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, May 15, 1861; service in the field already given; governor of Ohio, 1866-8; secretary of the interior, March 11, 1869 to November, 1870, when he resigned because of disapproval of some acts of the administration. Author of two volumes in the series of Campaigns of the Civil War.

COLUMBUS DELANO, also of Ohio, succeeded Mr. Cox. He was born at Shoreham, Vermont, in 1809, and taken to Ohio when eight years old; admitted to the Bar in 1831; member of Congress, 1845-7; commissionergeneral of Ohio, 1861; member of Ohio legislature, 1864; again in Congress, 1865-9; appointed secretary of the interior, November 1, 1870, and served five years. He has devoted much time to farming and wool

growing.

Zacharian Chandler, succeeding Secretary Belknap in the department of the interior, was a noted leader of the Republican party from its inception to his death. He was born in Bedford, New Hampshire, December 10, 1813, and received only a common school education. In 1833 he settled in Detroit, Michigan, and went into the dry goods business there. His first political office was mayor of Detroit, to which he was elected in 1852. In 1856 he was the Whig candidate for governor of Michigan, a hopeless ticket, but one that showed Mr. Chandler's strength, he running far ahead of the ticket. In 1856 he was elected to the United States senate, and by subsequent re-elections and one appointment remained in that body until his death, except for the time he held office in



the cabinet. During this long service Senator Chandler was chairman of many important committees. He was the counselor of the Republican party on every national question of weight, and its leader in every emergency. In the exciting presidential campaign of 1876, he was a member of the Republican National Executive committee, and to him is given the credit of having brought about the adjustment of the electoral vote by which President Hayes was seated. He died very suddenly in Chicago, Illinois, on November 1, 1879.

John A. J. Creswell, first postmaster-general under Grant, was born at Port Deposit, Maryland, November 18, 1828, graduated from Dickinson college at the age of twenty years, admitted to the Bar in 1850. He was a member of the Maryland house of delegates, 1861-2; assistant-adjutant-general of Maryland, 1862-3; member of Congress, 1863-5; later United States senator. He served as postmaster-general from March,

1869, to July, 1874.

In July and August, 1874, James W. Marshall was acting postmaster-general, and on August 24th Marshall Jewell of Connecticut was confirmed in the office. Mr. Jewell was a native of New Hampshire, born on October 20, 1825; was brought up to the trade of tanner; studied telegraphy, and became superintendent of construction of telegraph lines; later was manufacturer of leather belting at Hartford, Connecticut; governor of that State three terms between 1868 and 1872; minister to Russia, 1873-4; then postmaster-general; antagonized the "ring" element in the cabinet, and was forced to resign early in 1876; resumed business in Hartford, was active in State politics and a warm supporter of Garfield; died at Hartford, February 10, 1883, a wife and two daughters surviving him. He marrried Esther, daughter of William Dickinson of Newburg, New York. James M. Tyner of Indiana, next and last postmaster-general under Grant, served the last four months of his administration.

The first attorney-general was EBENEZER ROCKWOOD HOAR of Massachusetts, who was born at Concord, Massachusetts, February 21, 1816, a son of Samuel Hoar. He graduated from Harvard college and from Cambridge law school, and was admitted to the Bar in 1840; was judge of court of common pleas, 1849-55, then resigned; judge of supreme court of Massachusetts, 1859-69; attorney-general, 1869-70, reorganizing the department; nominated justice of United States Supreme Court, but, not confirmed; member of joint high commission negotiating treaty of

Washington, 1871; elected to Congress, 1872.

Amos T. Akerman, next attorney-general, was born in New Hampshire in 1823; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1842; taught school in Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia; became a lawyer in the last-named State, and during the war served in the quarter-master's department of the Confederate army; joined the Republican party at close of war, and published a work on reconstruction, the "New Era," which brought him to Grant's favorable notice; was State attorney of Georgia, then United



States attorney for a district of Georgia; attorney-general, June 23, 1870, to December, 1871; died at Cartersville, Georgia, December 21, 1880.

The next postmaster-general was George H. Williams of Oregon. He was born in Columbia county, New York, March 23, 1823; educated in Onondaga county; emigrated to lowa, practiced law there and was judge of a judicial district, 1842; chief-justice of Oregon territory, 1853-7; member of the convention that framed the constitution under which Oregon became a State of the Union; United States senator from that State; attorney-general from December 14, 1871, to April, 1875.

His successor in the office was EDWARDS PIERREPONT, an eminent jurist of New York city. He was born at North Haven, Connecticut, in 1817, and graduated at Yale in 1837, of which college one of his ancestors, John Pierrepont, was a founder; practiced law in Columbus, Ohio, a few years, then for many years in New York city; judge of New York supreme court, 1857-60; United States district attorney in New York, 1869-70. Mr. Pierrepont was a Democrat until 1861, then became a zealous Republican, supporting Lincoln's administration ardently, and was active in securing the nomination and election of Grant. He was appointed attorney-general, April 26, 1875, and filled the office until appointed minister to England in 1876, when Judge Taft succeeded him.

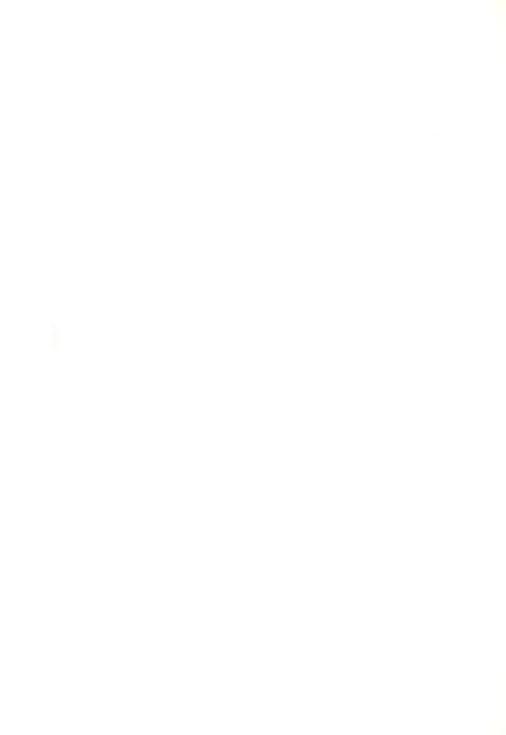
HAYES' ADMINISTRATION (One Term), March 5, 1877, March 4, 1881.
Secretary of State, William M. Evarts. Secretary of Treasury,
John Sherman. Secretaries of War, George W. McCrary, Alexander Ramsey. Secretaries of Navy, Richard W. Thompson, Nathan Goff, Jr. Secretary of Interior, Carl Schurz. Postmasters-General,
David McK. Key, Horace Maynard. Attorney-General, Charles Devens.

President Haves' secretary of state was William M. Evarts of New York, who had served in Johnson's cabinet as attorney-general. His secretary of the treasury was John Sherman of Ohio. Mr. Sherman was born in Lancaster, Ohio, on May 10, 1823, a son of Judge Charles Robert Sherman and Mary (Hoyt) Sherman, and a grandson of Judge Taylor Sherman, scholar and jurist, whose wife was Elizabeth Stoddard of a New England family settled in Boston in 1639. The Sherman family. of English extraction, settled in Massachusetts and Connecticut in colonial days. Judge Charles Robert Sherman died suddenly on June 24, 1829, leaving a widow with eleven children and limited means. John, the eighth child, received an academic education, and although prepared to enter college at the age of fourteen, went to work instead, in order to be self-supporting, rod-man in a corps of engineers. Removed in 1839, because he was a Whig, he entered the law office of his brother Charles T. (afterward judge of United States district court), and remained with him as his law partner, after he was admitted to the Bar in 1844, for ten years or more, their office in Mansfield, Ohio. Mr Sherman was delegate in





HON. OLIVER P. MORTON. War Governor of Indiana.



1848 to the Whig convention at Philadelphia which nominated Taylor, and to that in Baltimore in 1852 which nominated Scott. He took his seat in the Thirty-Fourth Congress on December 3, 1855, since which time his growing fame, based on honorable service and unusual talent, steadily increased until he was acknowledged the peer of any statesman America had produced. His earliest laurels were won in debate upon the floor of the House upon the slavery question, and to the extension of that curse he was an uncompromising antagonist. He remained in Congress by successive elections until, in March, 1861, he was elected senator to fill the vacancy eaused by the resignation of Senator Chase. In the Thirty-Sixth Congress he was chairman of the committee of Ways and Means. From 1861 except for the time he was in the cabinet Mr. Sherman served without intermission in the senate, his last election for the term expiring in 1893. The most of his senatorial career he was chairman of the committee on Finance, and his service on other committees Early in the war he equipped for service the men of has been constant. the Sherman brigade (Ohio troops), and during that long struggle his efforts were unceasing to maintain and strengthen the credit of the government and to properly provide for the armies in the field. It was largely through his efforts Secretary Chase's recommendation that the United States notes be received as legal-tender was adopted and enacted into law, and his was the only speech upon the floor of the senate in favor of the national bank bill. The resumption of specie payment and the refunding of the National debt were the two great measures of Mr. Sherman's administration of the affairs of the treasury department. By the ability with which he met these great issues was demonstrated the soundness and scope of his abilities as a financier. Mr. Sherman's name has been several times before the national conventions of the Republican party for nomination for the office of President, but he has never been the candidate of his party. He married, in August, 1848, Cecelia, only daughter of Judge Stewart of Mansfield, and has no children.

George W. McCrary, first secretary of war under Hayes, was born at Evansville, Indiana, in 1835; received a common school education in Wisconsin territory; began the practice of law in Keokuk, Iowa, in 1856, was a member of the Iowa senate, 1861-5; of Congress, 1868-77; on December 7, 1876, he introduced the bill creating the Electoral Commission, and he was firm in support of the Republican position in the Florida case. He was confirmed secretary of war, March 12, 1877, and served until

the latter part of 1879.

ALEXANDER RAMSEY, of Minnesota, was appointed Secretary McCrany's successor in the war department on December 10, 1879, and served until March 4, 1881. He was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, in 1810; was clerk of the lower house of the Pennsylvania legislature several years; member of Congress, 1843-7; was first governor of Minnesota territory, 1849-53, negotiating important treaties with the Sioux and Chippewa ho



dians; was mayor of St. Paul; two terms governor of the State of Min-

nesota; United States senator, 1862-75.

The first secretary of the navy in this administration, RICHARD W. THOMPSON, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1809. In early manhood he removed to Kentucky, thence to Indiana; member of both branches of the Indiana legislature; member of Congress, 1841-3, and 1847-9; a Whig and then a Republican in politics; several times presidential elector and delegate to National nominating conventions; the resolutions adopted at the Chicago convention were written and read by him. Secretary Thompson remained at the head of the navy department from March, 1877, to January, 1881, when he resigned to accept a position as American representative of the Panama canal company. For the brief period remaining of President Hayes' term Nathan Goff, jr., of Virginia,

was secretary of the navv.

CARL SCHURZ, scretary of the interior through this administration, was born in Prussia, at Liblar, near Cologne, on March 2, 1829. He was educated at the Gymnasium of Cologne and University of Bonn; was involved in the Revolutionary movement of 1848, escaped to Switzerland in 1849; returned to Germany secretly in 1850, to effect the escape of his friend Gottfried Kinkel, who had been connected with him in the publication of a liberal German paper in 1848, and had been held a prisoner until Schurz rescued him. In 1851 Mr. Schurz went to Paris, thence to London, and in 1852 came to America. After three years residence in Philadelphia, he removed to Madison, Wisconsin, and there he became interested in politics, affiliating with the Republican party; in 1858 he began practice of law in Milwaukee; appointed minister to Spain by President Lincoln, but resigned and came back in December, 1861, to enter the army; after the war he became known as a man of letters by his connection with various newspapers and his contributions to standard literature; founded the "Detroit Post" in 1866, and in 1867 took charge of the "Westliche Post" (German), published in St. Louis; United States senator from Missouri, 1869-75. In 1884 Mr. Schurz was one of several influential men who, withdrawing their support from the Republican party on the grounds of alleged corruption, called an Independent convention in New York city on July 22d, and later supported Cleveland's candidacy. The name of "Mugwump" was popularly given to these Independents.

March 12, 1877, DAVID McK. KEY was confirmed postmaster-general. He was born in Greene county, Tennessee, in 1824; educated at Hiawassee college; practiced law in Chattanooga; commanded a regiment in the Confederate army; filled the vacancy in the United States senate caused by the death of Andrew Johnson. He served as postmaster-general until

May, 1880, then was appointed district judge in Tennessee.

His successor in the cabinet was Horace Maynam of Tennessee, who was born at Westboro, Massachusetts, August 13, 1814, and died at Knox-



ville, Tennessee, on May 3, 1882. He was principal of Hampden-Sidney academy at Knoxville, then professor in East Tennessee college, 1839-46; practiced law until 1857; served several terms in Congress; minister to Turkey nearly four years preceding his service as postmaster-general.

The attorney-general of this administration was Charles Devens, who was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1820, and was a graduate of Harvard and the Cambridge law school; was State senator, elected in 1846; served in the war, commanding a brigade in the Army of the Potomac, and receiving brevet rank of major-general of volunteers; military governor of South Carolina, 1865-6; judge of superior court of Massachusetts, 1867-73; justice of supreme court of that State, 1873-7.

Garfield's Administration (Partial Term), March 4, 1881, to September 19, 1881. Secretary of State, James G. Blaine. Secretary of Treasury, William Windom. Secretary of War, Robert T. Lincoln. Secretary of Navy, William H. Hunt. Secretary of Interior, Samuel J. Kirkwood. Postmaster-General, Thomas L. James. Attorney-General, Wayne MacVeagh.

Col. Ephraim Blaine, of Middlesex, Pennsylvania, commissary-general of the Continental army, on staff of General Washington, of Scotch-Irish descent, was the paternal ancestor of James Gillespie Blaine, who was born at Indian Hill farm, Washington county, Pennsylvania, on January 31, 1830. His father had settled in that county, in 1818, and in 1820 married a daughter of Neil Gillespie. James G. attended school at Laneaster, Ohio, for a time, living in the family of Thomas Ewing (secretary of the treasury, 1841), to whom he was related, and he finished his studies at Washington college, Pennsylvania. After that he taught for a time, then settled in Augusta, Maine, purchasing half interest in the "Kennebec Journal," which he edited; was also editor of the "Portland Advertiser," 1858-61, but retained his residence in Augusta. He entered the political arena as a Whig, became a Republican, and supported the first presidential candidate of that party, Fremont; was chairman of the Republican State committee of Maine, 1859-80; member of the State legislature in 1859-62, and speaker of the house last two years; member of Congress, 1862-76, and speaker 1869-75; in 1876 appointed to fill vacancy in United States senate, caused by resignation of Lot M. Morrill; again in the legislature for several years. In 1876 Mr. Blaine was Republican candidate for presidential nomination, and again in 1880; in 1884 he received the nomination from his party, but was not elected. On the inauguration of President Garfield he accepted the appointment of secreretary of state. He was with the President when he was shot, and was practically the head of the government from that time until Garfield's death; retired from Arthur's cabinet, December 19, 1881. On President Harrison's inauguration Mr. Blaine again accepted the State portfolio. Early in life Mr. Blaine married Miss Harriet Stanwood, a union blessed





.

•

HON. JOHN A. ANDREW.
War Governor of Massachusetts.

		**	

with a large family of children. In the winter of 1889-90 Mr. and Mrs. Blaine suffered a double affliction in the loss of a loved daughter and of their eldest son, Walker G. Blaine, both of whom died of disease superinduced by "la grippe." On February 27, 1882, Mr. Blaine delivered before Congress in joint session the memorial address on the late President Garfield, one of the finest efforts of oratory ever given the world. He has contributed a valuable addition to American standard works in his

"Twenty Years in Congress."

William Windom was born in Belmont county, Ohio, May 10, 1827; studied law at Mount Vernon, that State, and was admitted to the Bar in 1850; was prosecuting attorney of Knox county, 1852-5, then removed to Minnesota; sent to Congress from that State by the Republican party in 1859, and served ten years; two terms chairman of committee on Indian affairs; United States senator from 1870 to 1883 except for the time he was a cabinet officer, and in the senate chairman of committees on Appropriations, Foreign Affairs and Transportation; appointed secretary of the treasury by Garfield, and served until the President's death; called again to the head of the treasury department by President Harrison.

ROBERT TODD LINCOLN, eldest son of the martyred president, was born at Springfield, Illinois, on August 1, 1843. Heattended school at Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1860; was graduated from Harvard in 1864; admitted to the Bar in 1867, and settled in practice in Chicago, Illinois. He was appointed secretary of war by President Garfield, March 5, 1881,

and continued in that office through Arthur's administration.

Garfield's secretary of the navy, WILLIAM H. HUNT, was a native of South Carolina, born in 1834; a graduate of Yale college, and a lawyer; attorney-general of Louisiana, 1876; justice of the United States court of claims, 1878-80; appointed minister to Russia by President Arthur; died

at Petersburg, Virginia, February 27, 1884.

Samuel J. Kirkwood, born in Harford county, Maryland, in 1815, studied law in Ohio, practiced in that State for a time, removed to Iowa, and engaged in milling and farming in Johnson county; elected to the State senate in 1856; three times elected governor of Iowa, serving during the war in that office and ardently supporting the Union cause; filled an unexpired term in United States senate, 1866-8; elected to that office for the term beginning March 4, 1877; secretary of the interior, March 1881, to April, 1882.

ARTHUR'S ADMINISTRATION (Partial Term), September 20, 1881, to March 4, 1885. Secretary of State, F. T. Frelinghuysen. Secretaries of Treasury, Charles J. Folger, Walter Q. Gresham, Hugh McCulloch. Secretary of War, Robert T. Lincoln. Secretary of Navy, William E. Chandler. Secretary of Interior, Henry M. Teller. Postmasters-General, Timothy O. Howe, Walter Q. Gresham, Frank Hatton. Attorney-General, Benjamin H. Brewster.

On December 12, 1881, the senate confirmed Frederick T. Freling-Huysen secretary of state. He was born in Millstone, New Jersey, August 4, 1817; was a graduate of Rutgers college, and a lawyer; attorneygeneral of New Jersey, 1861 and 1866; United States senator, 1866-9 and 1871-7; retained his place in Arthur's cabinet until close of the ad-

ministration; died in Newark, New Jersey, May 20, 1885.

Charles J. Folger was born at Nantucket, Massachusetts, April 16, 1818; practiced law in New York State; was judge of Ontario county court; State senator a number of years; associate judge, then chief judge, New York Court of Appeals, 1870–80; served as secretary of the treasury, from his appointment, October 27, 1881, until his death at Geneva, New York, on September 4, 1884. Postmaster-General Gresham was secretary of the treasury, September-October, 1884, then Hugh McCuiloch, who served the remainder of Arthur's administration.

In the navy department William E. Chandler of New Hampshire was secretary 1882-5. He was born in Concord, that State, December 28, 1835, and graduated from Harvard law school at the age of twenty years; member New Hampshire legislature three terms, and speaker in 1863-4; appointed judge-advocate general of the navy by Lincoln in 1865; was first assistant secretary of the treasury under McCulloch two years; elected United States senator for term ending 1889, and re-elected in

June, 1889, his own successor.

The secretary of the interior of this administration was HENRY M. TELLER, who was born in Allegheny county, New York, practiced law in Colorado, and on the admission of that State into the Union, in 1876, was elected United States senator for the short term ending March 3, 1877; re-elected for full term ending March 3, 1883; and again for the term ending March 3, 1891.

Timothy O. Howe, postmaster-general, was born in Livermore, Maine, February 24, 1816; was a member of the legislature in that State; judge of Fourth Judicial Circuit of Wisconsin, 1850-5; United States senator from that State, 1861-79; died in office of postmaster-general, at Kenosha,

Wisconsin, March 25, 1883.

Walter Q. Gresham of Indiana succeeded Postmaster-General Howe. Judge Gresham was born at Corydon, Indiana, March 17, 1833; graduated from Bloomington University and practiced law in his native county; was a member of the State legislature before the war, and entered service in 1861 as lieutenant-colonel Thirty-Eighth Indiana Infantry; promoted brigadier-general in Vicksburg campaign; commanded a division in Atlanta campaign, and severely wounded; breveted major-general in 1865; United States district judge; postmaster-general, April 3, 1883 to September, 1884; appointed secretary of the treasury, September 25, 1884; resigned October 28th following to accept appointment of judge of the Seventh Circuit Court. On Judge Gresham's transfer to the treasury department, Frank Hatton, a well-known newspaper man, who had been



serving as assistant postmaster-general, was appointed to the head of that

department, and served until close of the administration.

BENJAMIN H. BREWSTER, attorney-general 1882-5, was born in Salem county, New Jersey, October 13, 1816; graduated from Princeton college in 1834; admitted to the Bar in Philadelphia, 1837; attorney-general of Pennsylvania, 1867-9; assisted Attorney-General MacVeagh in prosecution of the Star Route conspirators, and succeeded him in office; died at Philadelphia, April 4, 1888.

CLEVELAND'S ADMINISTRATION (One Term), March 4, 1885, to March 4, 1889.
Secretary of State, Thomas F. Bayard.
Secretaries of the Treasury, Daniel Manning, Charles S. Fairehild.
Secretary of War, William C. Endicott.
Secretary of the Navy, William C. Whitney.
Secretaries of the Interior, Lucius Q. C. Lamar, William F. Vilas.
Postmasters-General, William F. Vilas, Don M. Dickinson.
Attorney-General, Augustus H. Garland.

THOMAS FRANCIS BAYARD, son of Senator James A. Bayard, was born in Wilmington, Delaware, October 28, 1828; admitted to the Bar in 1851; United States District Attorney, 1853-4; United States senator from 1869 until he accepted President Cleveland's appointment as secretary of state; so served through that administration; a leading Democratic politician, and regarded as a possible candidate for president by that party.

Cleveland's first secretary of the treasury, Daniel Manning, was born in Albany, New York, August 16, 1831, and died there on December 24, 1887. He learned the trade of printer which he followed until he became a reporter; was subsequently a journalist and editor, and a leader in the Democratic politics of New York State; member of Democratic State committee, 1876–85, and its chairman six years; president National Commercial bank of Albany, 1882–5; resigned from the treasury department, on account of failing health.

Charles S. Fairchild, his successor, was born in Cazenovia, New York, April 30, 1842; was a graduate of Harvard and a lawyer; attorney-general of New York, 1876-9; assistant secretary of the treasury

under Manning; head of treasury department, 1887-9.

WILLIAM C. Endicott, secretary of war, 1885-9, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1820; was graduated from Harvard in 1847, and became a lawyer in 1850; city solicitor of Salem, 1873-9, and bank president;

judge of supreme court of Massachusetts, 1873–82.

The secretary of the navy, 1885-9, was WILLIAM C. WHITNEY, son of Gen. James S. Whitney, born in Conway, Massachusetts, a graduate of Yale and a lawyer. He became known as a corporation counsel having an extensive practice in New York city, but held no public office of note until called to Cleveland's cabinet.

Lucius Q. C. Lamar, first secretary of the interior in this administration, was born in Putnam county, Georgia, in 1825. He was a grad-





HON, CHAS, SUMNER.



aate of Emory college, and called to the Bar in 1847; member of the Georgia legislature, 1853-4; settled in Lafayette county, Mississippi; member of Congress from that State, 1857-61; resigned with other secessionists; colonel in Confederate army, and sent to Russia on a special mission by the Confederate government in 1863; after the war professor in the University of Mississippi until elected to Congress again in 1874; United States senator from March, 1877, until called to the department of the interior; head of that department until appointed justice of the United States supreme court, to succeed Justice Woods, deceased. The appointment was made by President Cleveland in December, 1887, but its confirmation delayed in the senate until January 16th following, much opposition arising on account of Mr. Lamar's record as a secessionist. The vote by which he was confirmed stood: yeas, 32; navs, 28.

WILLIAM F. VILAS, who was a member of Cleveland's cabinet as post-master-general 1885-7 and as secretary of the interior 1888-9, was born in Chelsea, Vermont, July 20, 1840. His father, Judge Levi B. Vilas, settled at Madison, Wisconsin, in 1851, and the son began practice of law there in 1860. He served in the Union army, 1862-3, captain, promoted colonel, then resigned and resumed practice. He was chairman of the

National convention which nominated Cleveland in 1884.

His successor as postmaster-general was DONALD McDONALD DICKINSON of Michigan, who served from January 17, 1888 to March 4, 1889. Mr. Dickinson was born in Port Ontario, New York, January 17, 1846, removed early in life to Michigan, and graduated from the State University there in 1867; practiced law and became the leader of the Democratic

party in that State.

The attorney-general of this administration was Augustus H. Garland of Arkansas. He was born in Covington, Tennessee, in June, 1832, his parents removing to Arkansas the next year. He began practice of law at Little Rock, and was a Whig in politics until 1860, then supported the Bell-Everett ticket. He went with his State in the secession movement and was a member of the Confederate Congress. Resuming practice in Little Rock at close of the war he was elected United States senator in 1867, but not permitted to take his seat; was governor of Arkansas, 1874-6; then elected United States senator; re-elected in 1883, and serving when called to the cabinet.

HARRISON'S ADMINISTRATION (One Term), March 4, 1889, to March 4, 1893.
 Secretary of State, James G. Blaine. Secretary of Treasury, William Windom Secretary of War, Redfield Proctor. Secretary of Navy, Benjamin F. Tracy. Secretary of the Interior, John W. Noble. Secretary of Agriculture, Jeremiah M. Rusk. Postmaster-General, John Wannamaker Attorney-General, W. H. H. Miller.

The statesmen whom President Harrison called to his cabinet as secretary of state and secretary of the treasury had held the same offices under

President Garfield. REDFIELD PROCTOR of Vermont, appointed secretary of war, was born in that State, and lives at Proctor, a town he founded near Rutland. He owns extensive marble quarries and has a large estate under cultivation, making a specialty of fine merino sheep. He has filled the office of governor of Vermont, and was chairman of the convention

which nominated Harrison for president.

Benjamin F. Thacy was born in Oswego, New York; was district attorney of Tioga county, 1853-7; member of the State legislature in 1861, but resigned to enter the army; raised the 109th and 137th New York Infantry; was colonel of the first-named until after the Wilderness campaign; subsequently colonel of the 127th U. S. C. T.; United States district attorney, eastern district of New York, 1866-73; acquired wide fame as an able practitioner, and remembered as one of the counsel in the Beecher trial. Mr. Tracy was appointed to and confirmed in the office of secretary of the navy, March 5, 1889. He removed his family to Washington, and there, at the beautiful home he had chosen for them, an appalling calamity occurred on the morning of February 3, 1890. The building took fire before the family had arisen. Mrs. Tracy, throwing herself from a window, received fatal injuries, expiring almost immediately, and the unmarried daughter of the family, Miss Mary, was burned to death.

John W. Noble was born in Lancaster, Ohio, in 1831; was a student with President Harrison at Miami University; graduated from Yale, class of 1861; settled in practice of law at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1855, removed to Iowa, and went into the army from that State; mustered out in 1865 with rank of brigadier-general of volunteers; resumed practice in St. Louis; was United States district attorney, appointed by President

Johnson; confirmed secretary of the interior March 5, 1889.

The department of agriculture was created during President Cleveland's administration, and Jereman McLean Rusk of Wisconsin, was placed at its head March 5, 1889. He was born in Morgan county, Ohio, in 1830, worked on a farm in boyhood, and was a farmer in Vernon county, Wisconsin, at the time of the war; served in the 25th Wisconsin Infantry, 1862-5, and was breveted brigadier-general of volunteers for gallantry in action at Salkahatchie; lost an arm in service; has been member of Congress three terms, and governor of Wisconsin three terms.

The office of postmaster-general is the only political office which John Wannamaker has held. He was born in Philadelphia, July 11, 1837, his father of German extraction, his mother descended from Huguenot ancestry. Mr. Wannamaker is best known as a business man, having carried on in his native city, which has always been his home, a very large

business with great success.

Attorney-General WM. H. H. MILLER was born in Augusta, New York; studied law in Toledo, Ohio, with the eminent Morrison R. Waite; after the war opened a law office in Fort Wayne, Indiana, and in 1874 became the law partner of Mr. Harrison in Indianapolis.

## PATRICK HENRY.

In 1730 John Henry of Aberdeen, Scotland, settled in the colony of Virginia, where he married Mrs. Sarah Syme, who was of the Winston family, and by the death of her first husband became mistress of the Studley estate, in Hanover county. John Henry and his wife Sarah had nine children, of whom the second son was Patrick Henry, who was born at Studley, on May 29, 1736. He had little schooling, and by all accounts did not take kindly to what he had. At the age of fifteen years he became a country merchant, and at eighteen married Sarah Shelton, the daughter of a small farmer who later became a tavern keeper. In 1759 Mr. Henry became bankrupt in the business he had mismanaged from the start, and found himself without funds or occupation, having a family of several small children. He threw himself into the study of law, and in 1760 appeared before four examiners in Williamsburg, then the capital, to get their signatures to the license permitting him to practice. There examiners were four eminent Virginians, Peyton Randolph, John Randolph, Robert Nicholas and George Wythe, and so unprepared and unfitted for the profession did Mr. Henry appear to them that two at once rejected his application, Wythe and Nicholas, and the Randolphs only signed after much importunity. Nicholas was subsequently prevailed tpon to do the same, but Mr. Wythe could not be induced to give his name. This story is preserved by Thomas Jefferson, who was then a lad at William and Mary college. The three signatures were sufficient and Mr. Henry rode back to Hanover county to see if he could make a better success of law than of store keeping. He is described as having been at this time "of ungainly figure and address, uncouth and awkward of speech, untidy in dress." For a few years the struggle was a hard one. but in 1763 Mr. Henry won his first forensic triumph in the case known as "the Parson's cause;" in 1764 he removed to Louisa county, from which county he was sent to the Virginia House of Burgesses in May, 1765. In the same month he introduced his celebrated resolutions on the Stamp Act, and in the debate which followed he made that speech with which his name will ever be associated, in which he said: "Caesar had his Brutus: Charles the First his Cromwell; and George the Third"-"Treason!" cried the Speaker, and "Treason" re-echoed the House-"may profit by their example," continued Mr. Henry, "if that be treason make the most of it." The resolutions were carried, the last by only one majority.

In 1769 Mr. Henry was admitted to practice in the General Court of Virginia, where his abilities as a speaker before juries soon won him a first place. In September, 1774, he was a delegate to the general congress called at Philadelphia, where his eloquence astonished all listeners and he was pronounced the finest orator in America. In March, 1775, at a convention of the colony he moved the organization of the militia and that "the colony be immediately put in a state of defense." When in the next month Lord Dunmore, colonial governor of Virginia, claudestinely re-





PATRICK HENRY.

From the original portrait by Thomas Sully, in the possession of his grands in. William Wirt Henry, Richmond, Virginia.



moved the powder belonging to the colony, Henry put himself at the head of the Hanover militia that marehed upon Williamsburg, and made Dunmore's agent pay for the same. Two Vicginia regiments were raised for the defense of the colony, and for a time Henry was colonel of the first. In May, 1776, he was a delegate to the convention that instructed the Virginia deputies to the general congress to vote for independence, and when Virginia was declared "a free and independent State" he was elected the first governor of that State. He filled the office by successive elections until 1779, when he was, under the State constitution, no longer eligible. He was promptly returned to the legislature, where he served through the war. Again elected governor, he served until the autumn of 1786, then resigned. In 1788 he was a member of the convention which framed the Federal Constitution, and he opposed the adoption of the constitution on the ground that it would prove destructive of the rights of the States. In 1794 he retired from politics, settling on Red Hill estate, in Charlotte county, Virginia. He declined the appointment of secretary of state tendered by President Washington, and that of minister to France tendered by Adams. He also refused the nomination for governor in 1796, but in 1799 yielded to the solicitations of Washington and other eminent Virginians, and ran for the State senate in his district. He was elected almost without opposition, but never took his seat, dving at Red Hill, on June 6, 1799.

## CHARLES SUMNER.

In another age than that which developed the oratory of the patriot Henry, and when another danger than that of tyrranny abroad threatened the American people, lived and labored the American statesman, Charles Sumner. He was a grandson of Job Sumner, who served in the Revolutionary army with rank of major, and a son of Charles Pinckney Sumner (high sheriff of Suffolk county, Massachusetts, lawyer and author), and was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 6, 1811. He was graduated from Harvard University in 4830, and from the Cambridge law school in 1834, and began practice in Boston, at the same time editing the "American Jurist," a law quarterly of high reputation. From 1837 to 1840 he visited several European countries; after his return published "Vesey's Reports" in twenty volumes with voluminous annotations. In politics Mr. Sumner was then a Whig, and by an oration on July 4, 1845, on "The True Grandeur of Nations," prompted by the existing troubles between the United States and Mexico, he drew upon himself the eyes of the American people. The oration was printed and obtained wide circulation in America and Europe. From that time he was solicited for addresses upon kindred subjects, and took every occasion to oppose the annexation of Texas or any other measure that tended to the extension of slavery. This caused his separation from the Whig party, and he became a free-soiler, supporting Van Buren and Adams in the presidential con-



test in 1848. In 1851 he succeeded Daniel Webster as United States senator, the Democrats and free-soilers of the Massachusetts legislature forming a coalition to elect him. He took his seat on December 5, 1851, and retained it by successive elections until his death. His first important speech was on the fugitive slave bill, and in this speech he haid down the formula that "freedom is national and slavery is sectional." In the debates upon the Missouri Compromise, and on the contest in Kansas, he took a leading part, denouncing the action of the leaders of the proslavery party in terms so bitter and forceful, yet so unanswerable by argument, that one at least of those thus assailed used the coward's weapon in reply. The last of these speeches, subsequently printed under the title, "The Crime Against Kansas," was delivered on May 19 and 20, 1856, occupying the two days. On May 22d as Mr. Sumner sat writing at his desk in the senate chamber, he was approached by Preston S. Brooks, senator from South Carolina, who, without warning, struck him across the head with a gutta-percha cane. Mr. Summer fell to the floor insensible, and the injuries inflicted upon him were so serious that he was long disabled, and did not fully recover for three or four years, going abroad again in 1857-8. This assault upon Mr. Sumner did more than any speech or act of a Northern man could have done to solidify the growing sentiment against further submission to the autocracy of Southern statesmen in Congress. Before Mr. Sumner's term of office as senator expired (March 4, 1857) he was re-elected by the Massachusetts legislature, receiving every vote in the State Senate and all but seven of several hundred votes in the House, regardless of party lines. On resuming his seat in the senate Mr. Sumner's first speech was again upon the slavery question, June 4, 1860, the speech published under title, "The Barbarism of Slavery." He affiliated naturally with the Republican party, as the one most likely to deal rightly with this question, and exerted himself in 1860 for the election of Lincoln and Hamlin. From 1861 to 1870 he was chairman of the senate committee on foreign affairs; through the war he supported every government measure that tended to overthrow slavery and opposed all that offered a compromise with it. In 1865 he delivered before the joint session of Congress the eulogy on Lincoln. His opposition to the annexation of San Domingo was the cause of his removal from the chairmanship of the committee on foreign affairs, and he bitterly opposed the second nomination of Grant, giving his support to the Greeley-Brown In 1872 he again went abroad for his health, and after he returned he introduced two measures in the Senate, one the civil rights bill, and the other a resolution providing that "the names of the battles won over fellow citizens in the civil war should be removed from the regimental colors of the army and from the army register." The last-named measure awoke a storm of disapproval, and led to a vote of censure passed on him by the Massachusetts legislature in 1873, which, however, was rescinded before his death. He died very suddenly of angina pectoris,

in Washington, D. C., on March 11, 1874. Mr. Sumner was a man more respected than loved, and could command more admirers than followers. He was unhappily married, separated from his wife, and had no children.

## A GROUP OF WAR GOVERNORS.

John A. Andrew, LL.D., was governor of Massachusetts, 1861-5. He was descended from Robert Andrew (settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, and died there in 1668), and was born in Windham, Maine, on May 31, He was graduated from Bowdoin college in 1837, admitted to the Bar in Boston in 1840 and practiced in that city. The provisions of the Fugitive Slave law aroused his utmost indignation, and he acquired fame in defense of some violations of that law. He was one of the founders of the Republican party in Massachusetts; was elected to the State legislature in 1858, and in 1860 was delegate to the convention nominating Lincoln for president. In the same year he was elected governor, and that office he filled during the war, declining a fifth nomination in 1865. His health had become impaired by his arduous services for he had devoted himself to sending Massachusetts troops to the field and caring for their families at home, besides being frequently called to Washington to confer with the authorities on National questions. He died in Boston on October 30, 1867.

John Brough, governor of Ohio, 1864-5, was another State official whose advice was sought upon many National questions. He was born in Marietta, Ohio, September 17, 1811, began life as a printer, became editor of a Democratic paper; was clerk of the Ohio senate, member of the legislature and auditor of the State. In 1848 he opened a law office in Cincinnati, and with his brother managed the Inquirer. He added the duties of railroad president to his other occupations and for many years kept out of polities. After the war began, he was a supporter of Lincoln's administrative measures, and in 1863 his support of the emancipation edict, his earnest appeals to all classes of eitizens to stand by their country without regard to party lines, brought him the nomination for governor, and the election by the heaviest majority ever given in the State to that time. He died at Cleveland, Ohio, on August 29, 1865.

Andrew G. Curtin, Pennsylvania's war governor, was born at Bellefonte, that State, April 22, 1817; practiced law in his native town; was a Whig and stumped the State for Clay in 1844 and Taylor in 1848; secretary of State for Pennsylvania, 1855-8; elected governor in 1860, reelected and served through the war; one of the most loval supporters of the Union cause through those four years, an able organizer of troops, and specially to be commended for his recommendation to the legislature in accordance with which the reserve troops of that State were organized, and made of so much service; appointed minister to Russia in April,

1869.





HON. A. G. CURTIN.
War Governor of Pennsylvania.



OLIVER P. MORTON, born in Wayne county, Ind. Aug. 4,1823, was named for the hero of the lakes, Oliver Perry. His family name was Throckmorton, which his father abbreviated by dropping the first syllable. He attended Miami University, 1843-5, and began practice of law at Centerville. Ind., in 1847; left the Democratic party on the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and was elected lieutenant-governor of Indiana in 1860. Two days after taking his seat as president of the State senate, January 14, 1861, he took the oath of office as governor, Henry S. Lane (elected governor) having been chosen United States senator. To support the government and suppress the rebellion every energy of Mr. Morton was bent, and nothing was allowed to stand in the way of these objects. zeal awoke such opposition that in 1863 the Democratic legislature contemplated taking the power of raising troops out of his hands, and vesting it in a commission. The scheme was defeated by the withdrawal of Republican members, leaving both houses without a quorum. The attorneygeneral gave the opinion that there was no authority for drawing money from the treasury to pay the State bonds, that a special appropriation was necessary, and the State Supreme Court sustained the decision. But Governor Morton, instead of calling the legislature, raised on his own responsibility the money necessary to meet the State obligations. penses he incurred were afterwards sanctioned and the obligations assumed by the State, and in 1864 he was elected governor by a majority of nearly 21,000 over his opponent, Hon. Joseph E. McDonald. In November. 1865, Governor Morton was stricken with paralysis, and he spent the next five months in Europe seeking to restore his health, which was, however, permanently lost. In January, 1867, he was elected United States senator for term ending in 1873, and re-elected for the term ending in 1879, but died in Indianapolis on November 1, 1877. No statesman ever exercised more potent influence in Congress and on governmental affairs than Senator Oliver P. Morton. He took part in every important debate, and his colleagues were often held spellbound by his intellectual, vigorous, able and fluent delivery when his physical condition was such that he could not rise from his seat while speaking; he served on many committees; he labored for the passage of the Fifteenth amendment to the Constitution, supported the Ku-Klux bill and Force Acts and opposed any amnesty with a South not subdued; and he was the Senate champion of the San Domingo treaty. At the Republican National convention of 1876 Senator Morton's name was presented for first place, and on the first ballot he received 124 votes, the second highest number cast on that ballot. After the election following the nomination of Haves by this convention, Senator Morton was active in creating the Electoral Commission which settled the count and seated President Haves.

In RICHARD YATES Illinois had also a governor who was of great service to the Union. He was born in Warsaw, Kentucky, January 18,



1818, removed to Illinois in youth, graduated in law there, and acquired eminence as a lawyer and as a leader of the Republican party. He was a member of the State legislature, then member of Congress, and from 1861 to 1865 governor of Illinois, active in raising and equipping troops, quick to foresee and provide for emergencies, keeping Illinois well to the front among the States rendering loyal assistance to government. From 1865 to 1871 Mr. Yates was United States senator from Illinois, and he died at St. Louis, November 27, 1873.

## JOHN BROWN.

A curious figure in American history is "John Brown of Osawatomie," who was neither soldier nor statesman, who was, in the truest sense of the word, a fanatic, yet who overthrew the counsels of a great Nation, precipitated it into civil war, and brought it to issues few foresaw and none could have forefold the date of. For though statesmen like Seward and Lincoln warned the American people of an "irrepressible conflict" and that a "house divided against itself," a nation half-slave and half-free, could not stand, yet will none deny that all desired to postpone the conflict, most were determined to let slavery alone, at the time the insane raid on Harpers Ferry was executed, and while it failed of its immediate purpose, none will deny that it did increase the already bitter sectional feeling between the North and the South, and hasten on the war so much had been sacrificed to avert.

John Brown, son of Owen and Ruth (Miles) Brown, was born in Torrington, Connecticut, on May 9, 1800, sixth in descent from Peter Brown, who landed from the Mayflower in 1620. His youth and early manhood were passed in Hudson, Ohio, where he worked with his father, who carried on a tanner's business. He was strongly religious, a communicant of the Congregational church at sixteen years, and a close student of the Bible from childhood to death, dwelling especially on Old Testament history. In a fragment of autobiography he left he stated he could not remember when his hatred of slavery began, so early was it, and that because of things he saw in the war of 1812 he always resolved he would never take part in any war unless a war for liberty. When about nineteen he went East with a view of studying Calvinistic theology, but on account of inflammation of the eyes was obliged to give this up, and returned to the tanning business, which he carried on for twenty years in Ohio and Pennsylvania. Later he lived in Springfield, Massachusetts, engaged in the wool business, then in North Elba, New York, 1849-51, among a colony of negroes whom he endeavored to instruct in farming, a settlement founded by Gerrit Smith for this purpose.

The colonization scheme failed, mainly owing to the inability of the negroes to bear the severe winters of the Adirondak climate, and in 1851



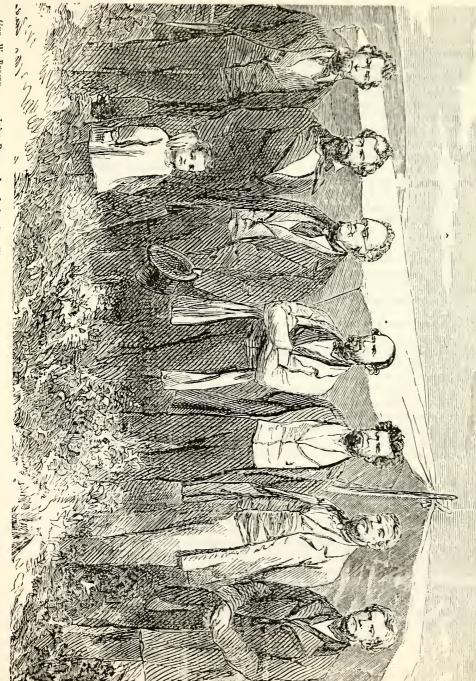
Mr. Brown returned to Ohio and to the wool trade. He had been twice married and the father of twenty sons and daughters, living and dead. Many of these children were by this time settled in homes of their own in the East or in Ohio, and in 1854 the four eldest sons, John, Jason, Owen and Frederick, migrated from Ohio to the territory of Kansas, settling eight miles from Osawatomie, near the Missouri border line. Soon they wrote home to their father to send them arms and munitions to defend their new homes from the depredations of the border ruffians. That call fanned to flame the fiery hatred of slavery in John Brown's breast. Removing his family back to North Elba, he joined his sons in Kansas in 1855, bringing the arms he devoutly believed he and they were called to use not to defend their individual property so much as to help the black man to own himself.

man to own nimsell.

The free soil Kansans had made Lawrence their headquarters for military concentration, and were gathered there in November, 1855, an irregular militia commanded by Gen. J. H. Laue. Thither Brown repaired with his four sons, all fully armed, but when he was invited to a counsel instead of to battle the sturdy old Puritan said: "Tell the general when he wants me to fight to say so; that is the only order I shall ever obey." And during his stay in Kansas he pursued his own way, conducted his own operations, acted on his own authority, and was followed only by those who were actuated by the same principle which dominated him, hatred of slavery. What was done by John Brown and his followers in Kansas and Virginia was very insignificant compared with the great events of the years closely following. "Do not wonder that I confess so little," said Savonarola when put to the torture, "My purposes were few but great." So John Brown might have said when he stood upon the scaffold.

On May 20, 1856, the town of Lawrence was sacked by a party of pro-slavery men of Kansas and Missouri; many of them officers of the United States government; some of them men whose names were of National prominence, such as General Atchison and Colonel Stringfellow of Virginia; the entire crowd armed with weapons from United States arsenals. The pillage was intended to be the downfall of the free-soil cause west of the Missouri. On the same day the eloquence of Sumner was denouncing, on the floor of the United States Senate, "The Crime Against Kansas," though neither he nor any of his listeners could conceive a crime against the spirit of American institutions so great as was at that hour being executed. When it was known through the country that Lawrence was laid waste in Kansas, and Sumner was struck down in Washington, there were many who felt, as the venerable Josiah Quincy, who wrote (May 27th) to his friend Judge Hoar: "I can think and speak of nothing but the outrages of slaveholders in Kansas and the outrages of slaveholders at Washington-our liberties are but a name, and our Union proves a curse. The palsy of death rests on the spirit of freedom in the so-called Free States.





Geo. W. Brown.

John Brown, Jr. Judge Geo. W. Smith. Gov. Chas. Robinson. Gaius Jenkins.

A GROUP OF FREE-SOILERS.

W. Williams.

George W. Deitzler.



But even before this was written a blow had been struck in Kansas that warned the lawless that blood must recompense blood. In the six months preceding the Pottawatomie tragedy, five free-soil settlers had been murdered in Kansas for their opinions, their names, Dow, Barber, Brown, Stewart and Jones. On one night the lives of five pro-slavery men were taken, a terrible reprisal, and one no lover of liberty and justice will attempt to justify. These men, whose homes were upon Pottawatomie creek, were Henry Sherman, one Wilkinson, a man named Doyle and his two sons. They had been guilty of many outrages upon their free-soil neighbors, they had repeatedly threatened the lives of the Browns, they were ignorant and deprayed, but when they were taken from their beds and sabred by midnight executors, the deed was a horrible one. Did John Brown kill these men, or cause them to be killed? There can hardly be a question of the fact. He left his son's camp with eightothers on the afternoon of May 23d, and he returned on the night of May 25-26, and the "Pottawatomie executions" occurred on the preceding night. When Jason Brown met his father for the first time after the tragedy was known, he said: "Father, did you have anything to do with that bloody affair on the Pottawatomie?" "I approved of it," was the answer. And when the son said, "Whoever did it, the act was uncalled for and wicked," the father answered, "God is my judge." And to E. A. Coleman, an early settler in Kansas, a man who loved Brown and was in his confidence, Brown spoke more fully soon after the event, asserting he did not kill the men, or any one of them, but that they were killed by his orders, in his presence, he being God's instrument of retribution. To the question, "Do you think he uses you as an instrument to kill men?" he gave an answer that is a key not only to what he had done, but to what he was to do. "I think he has used me as an instrument to kill men; and if I live I think he will use me as an instrument to kill a good many more." This is the testimony Mr. Coleman in 1885 furnished to F. B. Sanborn, John Brown's friend and biographer, and is accepted by Mr. Sanborn as proof that John Brown was morally responsible for the Pottawatomie murders.

It is more pleasant to record the action at Palmyra, better known as "the battle of Black Jack," where Brown, with twenty-eight followers, met and defeated fifty-six Missourians who were out on a raid of pillage under Capt. II. C. Pate of Virginia. They had sacked the little free-soil village of Palmyra, and were making for the border with their plunder, when Brown's men set upon them, making them all prisoners, wounding half of them, and captured all their own and their illegitimate stores, including twenty-three horses. His next adventure is even more worthy of preservation, and gave him the soubriquet by which he was afterwards known: "John Brown of Osawatomie." The Black Jack battle occurred June 2d, and three days later, upon an order from United States authorities, Brown released his prisoners. On August 30th occurred the fight of

Osawatomie. An invasion of Kansas territory on an extensive scale had been planned at Lexington, Missouri, and an appeal signed by Stringfellow, Atchison, and others had been issued from Westport, and from several counties 2,000 men were gathered at Santa Fe, just over the line from Kansas territory. The men had been instructed to come mounted and armed, and prepared to give no quarter. The expedition divided into two, and 1,500 men led by Atchison were met by General Lane with Kansas militia at Bulls Creek and turned back without a battle. other 500 passed to the south, to attack Osawatomie, which they found defended by thirty-five men with John Brown at their head. The freesoilers were well posted, in timber on the bank of the Marais-des-Cygnes. northwest of the little village, and they checked this overwhelming force until some hundred of them were killed or wounded, then were forced to retreat, having lost only six men but having used up all their ammunition. Osawatomie was a second time burned, but the Missourians proceeded no further, returning home with their dead and wounded in wagon loads. One of Brown's sons, Frederick, was shot by Rev. Martin White, who was leading the pro-slavery scouts in advance of the main line. A marble monument was erected in 1877 at Osawatomie, on one side of which is engraved: "This inscription is also in commemoration of the heroism of Captain John Brown, who commanded at the battle of Osawatomic, Aug. 30, 1856; who died and conquered American slavery, Dec. 2, 1859."

Toward the close of 1856 Brown left Kansas for the North, partly to recruit his broken health, but more in the hope of raising arms and men for the war he believed was yet to be extensively prosecuted in Kansas. Sanborn thus summarizes the situation: "One of his sons was dead; another a prisoner charged with treason; a third was desperatly wounded; a fourth was stricken down with illness. All had lost their cabins, their crops, their books and papers; their wives and children were scattered or far away. The cause of freedom for which they had ventured so much, seemed almost lost. Every thing was subdued except the indomitable

will of John Brown."

The winter of 1856–7 Brown spent in the East, endeavoring to secure arms and supplies for the free-soil settlers in Kansas, and in February, 1857, he addressed a committee of the Massachusetts legislature, asking for a State appropriation to protect the Massachusetts citizens in Kansas. Up to this time he had possessed the confidence of all the anti-slavery men, and even the Pottawatomie affair had been regarded as a good blow struck for Kansas. But his proposition to drill and equip men for service in Kansas began to be looked on with disfavor, the more so that matters were once more quiet in the territory, and, in fact, the worst of the Kansas struggles, so far as lawless disregard of the settlers' rights was concerned, was already ended. No one who knew him doubted his integrity and devotion to the cause of liberty, but many began to entertain the belief that his enthusiasm on the question of the destruction of slavery

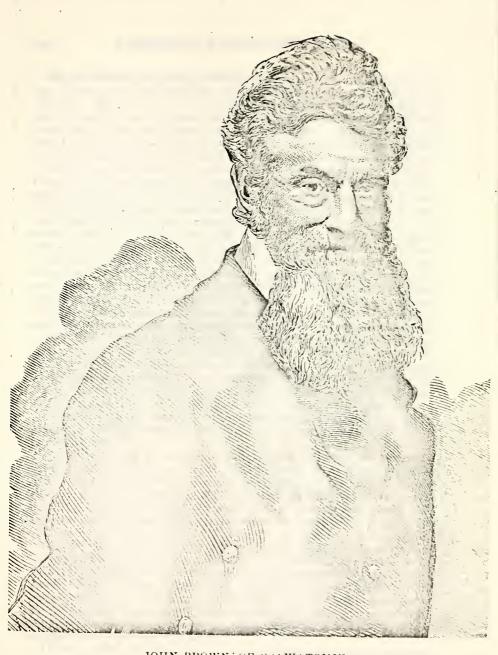
was developing into insanity. Some one has said that at this time there were three parties against slavery in the North, the new Republican party, the Abolitionists and the Brown family. The caution with which Brown's projects were received, and the distrust that was shown, Brown reciprocated. To his friend Sanborn he said that he disliked "the donothing policy of the Abolitionists, with their milk and water principles," that "as to the Republicans, they are of no account, because they will not meddle with slavery where it exists." For his part his doctrine was to free the slaves, and by the sword. He received considerable sums from individuals, during this trip, and an order for a lot of arms that were then in Iowa, in transit from Massachusetts to colonists from that State in Kansas. These were the arms subsequently used in the wild raid

on Harpers Ferry.

In November, 1857, Brown returned to Kansas, and there began to cautiously disclose to a few trusted followers his plan for slavery's overthrow, by attacking it in one of its oldest seats, gathering about him fugitive slaves, and at their head pushing further and further into the heart of the Southern States. He selected a small number of resolute men whose belief was like his own, or, rather, had no belief but in their duty to follow him, and with these repaired to Iowa, where the winter of 1857-8 was passed in practicing military exercises. It was during this time he revealed to these followers that not Kansas but Virginia was the territory where the first blow would be struck. In May, 1858, he held a secret convention at Chatham, Canada West, where a Provisional Constitution drafted by him was adopted. It was intended to govern his own followers and the insurgent slaves he hoped would join him. It was his intention to proceed at once to Harpers Ferry, but want of money, the partial betrayal of his plans by one he had trusted, and other circumstances delayed him a year. This false friend was a Captain Hugh Forbes, who claimed to be a refugee from the Garibaldian force of 1848, and whom Brown had paid \$600 out of his own scanty funds to drill his men. Forbes' services to Brown were worthless, and after he had obtained further funds from him and his friends, he went to Washington and made known to senators there all he knew and all he guessed of Brown's plans.

Under pressure of advice of his warmest friends and the most ardent Abolitionists, Brown returned to Kansas in June, 1858, and remained there some months, waiting for the excitement over and the belief in Forbes' revelations to die out. The troubles in Kansas were at this time in the southern part of the territory, and thither Brown repaired. Late in December of this year he headed a party of twenty men who ran off eleven slaves owned in Missouri, and when they were pursued defended them and killed one of the slave owners. Great excitement ensued, a large reward was offered for Brown's apprehension, and those who had heretofore been his friends in Kansas turned against him, believing his

radical course was detrimental to the free-State movement.



JOHN BROWN, OF OSAWATOMIE.



He left Kansas in January, 1859; got his liberated slaves through Iowa into Canada, and then completed his arrangements for the invasion of Virginia. Early in July he occupied with others a farm he had hired about six miles from Harpers Ferry, for his plans necessitated his first taking and holding the United States arsenal there. There he expected slaves would hasten to join him and when they were armed he intended to take to the Blue Ridge Mountains with them and begin a servile war.

Mad as was the project, it succeeded so far as that on Monday morning, October 17th, the arsenal buildings were occupied by Brown and his men, and in their hands were several prominent citizens of Harpers Ferry, who had been siezed at their homes and held as hostages. The arsenal had been taken by surprise, and without bloodshed, during the night. By noon on the 17th Brown virtually held the town, and had some sixty prisoners under guard. But the negroes whom he expected would flock to his standard, and augment his force, did not appear. A few seen on the streets were forced to join him, one endeavoring to escape was shot and killed, but none came voluntarily. The inevitable result was that the Virginians of the vicinity, rallying from the astonishment that had kept them from action at the outset, besieged the arsenal with their local militia, the news was carried over the State, and other companies hurried to their assistance, so that by night the arsenal was thoroughly invested. Information of the insurrection had also gone to Washington, for on the morning of the 17th Brown allowed a train to pass through to Baltimore, freely informing the officials and passengers of his purpose at Harpers Ferry, and that he was "acting by authority of God Almighty!" United States troops arrived during the night, and took position to attack the little garrison the next morning. They were marines with artillery under command of Col. Robert E. Lee, U. S. A., later commander-in-chief of the Rebel army.

Brown's situation was desperate, and he knew it. There had been some fighting on the afternoon of the 17th, and only three of his men were uninjured, the rest dead or mortally wounded. He retreated to the engine house with his living and dead followers, and the prisoners he still held as hostages. Some half dozen of his force were on the outside, having gone out in the morning to incite slaves to join them, and being cut off from return by the militia. The brave old man was as steadfast as ever. He had offered to give up his prisoners if allowed to retire over the bridge with his followers unharmed, but this offer was rejected, so he waited through the hours of the night for the inevitable end the morrow would bring. Colonel Washington, one of his prisoners, said: "With one son dead by his side, and another shot through, he felt the pulse of his dying son with one hand, held his rifle in the other, and commanded his men with the utmost composure, encouraging them to be firm, and to

sell their lives as dearly as possible."

On the morning of the 18th the United States troops battered down

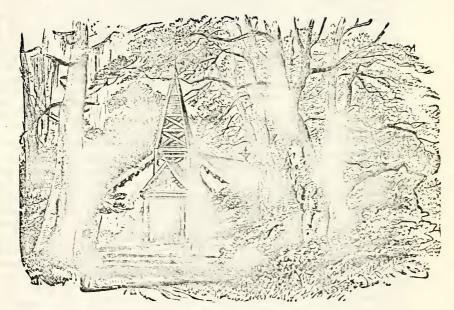
the doors of the engine house, and in a few moments the garrison was overpowered. Brown was felled by a sabre stroke, and bayoneted twice as he lay wounded upon the ground. On the 19th he with three others was taken to the jail at Charlestown, Virginia. The rest were dead, or had escaped. Brought to trial on October 27th, so weak from wounds and illness he could not sit upright, but lay upon a cot, the old Puritan's undaunted courage remained unchanged. So far as his own actions were concerned he denied nothing, but avowed his full purpose. The lawver sent to him by friends in the North would have entered a plea of insanity but for Brown's indignant remonstrance. The indictment charged him with conspiring with negroes to produce insurrection, with treason against the commonwealth of Virginia, and with murder, and on October 31st he was found guilty on all three counts, On the following day he was sentenced to be hanged on December 2d. He passed his time in jail in loving converse with his wife, who had joined him, in reading of the Scriptures, and in argument with pro-slavery elergymen who visited him. On the appointed day "he went to the scaffold with a radiant countenance, and the step of a conqueror," said an eye witness. As he passed out of the jail he stooped to kiss the face of a negro babe held up in its mother's arms, and when the services of a pro-slavery elergyman were tendered him, he gently declined them, asking, as Whittier has paraphrased it, that some poor slave mother, whom he had striven to free, would pray for him. The execution was private, only soldiers being in attendance, and his gentle but gallant bearing was unchanged to the last.

His body was delivered to his widow and by her conveyed to North Elba for interment. In the gravevard where it was laid to rest five tombstones now bear epitaphs over which visitors ponder. The first reads as follows: "In memory of Capt. John Brown, who died at New York, Sept. 3, 1775, in the 48th year of his age." This is the grandfather of John Brown, died in service in the Revolutionary army. The other four are the epitaphs of John Brown and his three sons: "John Brown, born May 9, 1800, executed at Charlestown, Va., Dec. 2, 1859;" "In memory of Frederick, son of John and Dianthe Brown, born Dec. 31, 1830, and murdered at Osawatomie, Kansas, Aug. 30, 1856, for his adherance to the cause of freedom;" "Watson Brown, born October 7, 1835, was wounded at Harpers Ferry, Oct. 17, and died Oct. 19, 1859;" and "Oliver Brown, born May 9, 1839, was killed at Harpers Ferry, Oct. 17, 1859." A fanatic, and attempting the impossible, was not John Brown able to foresee the future when he mounted that scaffold "with the step of a conqueror?" Did he not catch the sound of thousands of feet marching to finish what he had begun, and hear the refrain of the future, that chant of the Boys in Blue,

John Brown's body lies a mouldering in the grave, His soul is marching on.

## THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Before the war was ended, many of the soldiers who had been drawn Into close fraternal relations, by the hardships and dangers they had borne together, talked with one another about instituting some organization based upon this feeling of comradeship and which should perpetuate Among those who deemed such a project feasible and desirable were two tent-mates, Rev. William J. Rutledge and Dr. Benj. F. Stephenson, the former chaplain, the latter major, of the Fourteenth Illinois Infantry in its three years term of service. After they returned to their homes they corresponded with one another on the same subject, and in March, 1866, they met by appointment in Springfield, Illinois, to prepare a ritnal for such an organization. Other ex-soldiers were present at this meeting and took an active part in its deliberations. The ritual was prepared and, to preserve due secrecy, was printed at the office of the Decatur (III.) "Tribune," the proprietors of that office (I. N. Coltrin and Jos. M. Prior) and their employes having been in service, and taking the obligation to secreey before the work was placed in their hands. Dr. J. W. Routh, then practicing in Decatur, and who had served in the Forty-First Illinois Infantry, 1861-4, first as corporal Company A, then as hospital steward, became deeply interested in the proposed organization. He with Capt. M. F. Kanan, who had commanded Company A, Forty-First regiment, visited Springfield and made personal inquiries of Major Stephenson about it, returned to Decatur, secured the requisite number of signatures for an application for a charter, and with these again went to Springfield and applied for a charter. By this promptness was secured to Deeatur the honor of having Post No. 1, Grand Army of the Republic. The second post was organized at Springfield. The post at Decatur was mustered on April 6, 1866, by Major Stephenson, assisted by Capt. John S. Phelps. Captain Phelps, who had enlisted as a private in Company B, Thirty-Second Illinois Infantry, at the age of eighteen years, and been promoted first licutenant for "meritorious conduct at Fort Donelson and Pittsburg Landing," was as deeply interested in the new organization as Major Stephenson, and should be regarded as one of its founders. He obtained from the Soldiers and Sailors League of St. Louis, a copy of the ritual under which they worked, and portions of this ritual were adapted



ARMY CORPS CHAPEL.

by him to the use of the Grand Army. When the ritual for the Grand Army was sent to Decatur to be printed it was sent in his charge, he obligated the proprietors and compositors on the "Tribune," and the work was done under his supervision. The charter granted to the Decatur post read as follows:

## GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC, DEPARTMENT OF ILLINOIS.

To all whom it may concern, Greeting:

Know ye, that the Commander of the Department of Illinois, reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism and fidelity of M. F. Kanan, G. R. Steele, Geo. H. Dunning, J. C. Pugh, J. H. Nale, J. T. Bishop, C. Reibsame, J. W. Routh, B. F. Sibley, I. N. Coltrin, Joseph Prior and A. Toland, does, by the authority in him vested, empower and constitute them charter members of an encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, to be known as Post 1, of Decatur, District of Macon, Department of Illinois, and they are hereby constituted as said post, and authorized to make by-laws for the government of said post, and to do and perform all acts necessary to conduct and carry on said organization in accordance with the constitution of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Done at Springfield, Illinois, this 6th day of April, 1866.

[Signed] B. F. Stephenson, Commander of Department.

Neither the ritual nor the constitution had at this time been satisfactorily formulated, and the veterans in Springfield constituting the department officers, although obligated, cannot be said to have had a perfected organization, no minutes of Springfield Post, No. 2, being found of earlier date than July 10, 1866. All through March and April Commander Stephenson was urging committees to the work of revising the ritual and perfecting the constitution. The trouble with the forms originally prepared was that they were too voluminous, the commander's charge alone containing about two thousand words. On May 9th a committee reported at the department headquarters regulations and ritual which were accepted. The constitution adopted at Springfield provided first for the organization of posts; then for the organization of the posts of a county into a distriet; then for a State organization, to be known as the Department of that State; and lastly, for a National organization to be known as "The Grand Army of the Republic." The letters U.S.A. did not follow the full title in the Springfield constitution, but were used in official signatures, and so came to be adopted as a part of the title. The county, or district, organization was to be composed of one delegate for every ten members within its jurisdiction, and its work was to organize new posts and supervise the posts within this jurisdiction. The department organization was to meet once each year, and to be composed of one delegate from each district, while the national organization was to be composed of two delegates from each department. Such was the plan of organization and representative approved by Major Stephenson, and those whom he had chosen as his department staff. The announcement of his staff was

officially made in "General Order No. 1," dated at his headquarters in Springfield on April 1, 1866, and the staff was as follows:

Aid-de-Camp and Chief of Staff, Col. Jules C. Webber; Adjutant-General, Major Robert M. Woods; Quartermaster-General, Col. John M. Snyder; Aidde-Camp, Lieut. John S. Phelps; Assistant Adjutant-General, Capt. John A. Lightfoot.

The first work of this first official staff was to visit different localities in the State, explain the purposes of the organization, and secure the assistance of influential veterans in founding posts. Thirty-nine posts had thus been founded when a State convention was called to regularly form the Department of Illinois:

## THE SPRINGFIELD CONVENTION.

The call for a general convention in Springfield was issued on June 26, 1866, and was as follows:

A convention of the members of the Grand Army of the Republic, and Illinois soldiers and sailors will be held in the hall of the House of Representatives at Springifield, Illinois, on Thursday, July 12, 1866. The business to be transacted at this meeting is of the highest importance to all honorably discharged soldiers and sailors. Delegates are expected from every post in the State. As many of our soldiers have not had an opportunity to join our Army, they will be mustered in on that occasion.

The soldiers who desire to assist in the care of the families of their fallen comrades, of the disabled and unfortunate, who would assist each other by acts of friendship and of charity, and who wish to establish and maintain the rights of the volunteer soldiery of the late war, morally, socially and polit-

ically, are requested to meet with us.

It will be seen by the language of this call, "Delegates are expected from every post in the State," that the basis of representation by districts, so recently adopted, was set aside. Nor was the call signed by Major Stephenson and his adjutant alone, but it was issued over the signatures of fifty ex-soldiers of the State, among them Gens. John M. Palmer and John Cook. The most of these were present on the day named, as were thirty-nine additional delegates, some members of posts already organized, and some not yet mustered in. The organization was in such an embryonic state at this time that it was felt no formality should be observed that would tend to keep from the convention any loval ex-soldier of State interested in its proceedings. Gens. S. A. Hurlbut and B. M. Prentiss were among those who responded to the call.

Major Stephenson called the meeting to order and appointed a committee on organization, and on the report of the committee Col. Walter Scates, of Chicago, was made president of the convention. The proceedings were in the main secret, but all who remained in the convention were duly mustered into the Grand Army and took part in the deliberations of the meeting, which lasted only one day and resulted in the election of the following permanent officers of the Department of Illinois for the ensuing

year.

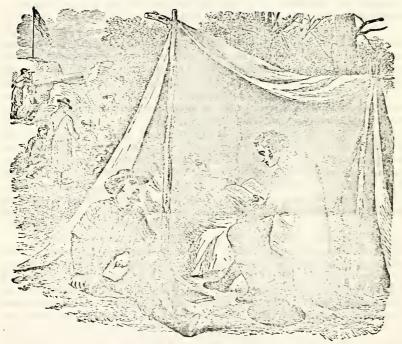
Department commander, Major-Gen. John M. Palmer; assistant department-commander, Major-Gen. John Cook; adjutant-general, Gen. Jules C. Webber; quartermaster-general, Col. John M. Snyder; assistant adjutant-general, Capt.

John A. Lightfoot.

Gen. Palmer was not present, but in the field in service. It was felt that the prestige of his name at the head of the new organization would tend to its upbuilding, and his acceptance of the office was vouched for by some of his friends present. General Cook performed the duties until General Palmer assumed them. Major Stephenson received from the convention a unanimous vote of thanks for the work he had already done in organizing, but no other recognition. He continued to act as organizer through the coming year, styling himself "commander-in-chief," visiting other States. When the National encampment was formed be again failed to secure the recognition he thought his due as the founder of the organization. Yet his few remaining years were devoted to the work of organizing, and his labors were faithful, his zeal and devotion were unabated. His professional duties were neglected that he might give more time to the realization of his ideal organization, and he died before that ideal was attained. His death occurred at Rock Creek, Illinois, on August 30, 1871. That what he labored for others achieved, what he hoped to bring to fruition others enjoy, what he longed to see, of "fraternity, charity and lovalty," ripened slowly while death came swiftly, are but reasons why any historian of Grand Army records should give honor and prominence to his name.

The work of organizing posts went on with great success in the years 1866-67, but without much discipline. No limitations had been fixed as to authority in organizing, and not only districts and posts founded new posts but individual members would organize where they found a field. In many cases no report of the organization was made to headquarters, or reports were not made at the proper time, and the greatest confusion as to numbers to be given new organizations resulted. In April, 1867, General Palmer stated in a General Order that not only many posts but many districts had failed to make any returns since organized. By October, 1866, departments had been formed in four more States—Indiana, Iowa, Michigan and Wiscousin, and posts organized in Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, District of Columbia, Ohio, Kentucky, Missouri and Arkansas. It was determined to call a national convention, not on the basis adopted of two delegates from each department, but calling for representation from posts, as well as by districts and department officers. The call was dated at Springfield, October 31, 1866, signed "B. F. Stephenson, commander-in-chief, G. A. R., U. S. A., "countersigned: "Ofcial: J. C. Webber, Adjutant-General, Department of Illinois." The convention was called to meet in Indianapolis on November 20th, for the purpose of perfecting a national organization. The ratio of representation was one representative-at-large for each post, and where membership ex-





CHAPLAIN MINISTERING TO HIS SICK.

ceeded one hundred an additional delegate for each hundred or fraction thereof; department and district officers to be, by their office, members of the convention. All honorably discharged soldiers and sailors, and all then serving, who were desirous of becoming members of the Grand Army, were invited to attend, and all comrades requested to "wear the blue with corps badges."

## NATIONAL ENCAMPMENTS AND ADMINISTRATIONS.

Pursuant to this call the convention met in Indianapolis on Tuesday morning, November 20, 1866, and was called to order in Morrison's Opera House by Major Stephenson. On report of the committee on permanent organization, Department Commander Palmer of Illinois, was chosen president of the convention. A part of the business during the day was changing the title of the Constitution to Rules and Regulations; adding "and sailors" to the constitution after "soldiers" wherever it had been omitted in the Springfield constitution; fixing the basis of representation in National encampments at one delegate at large for each department, and one for each thousand members therein; changing representation in department encampments to one delegate for every twentyfive members of the posts in its jurisdiction; retaining the districts, but depriving them of separate representation; while, from the committee on resolutions came a rebuke of President Johnson's "My policy," as declared in regard to giving soldiers and sailors positions. In the evening the convention held open session, and an address was delivered by Indiana's war governor, Oliver P. Morton. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut of Illinois was elected first commander-in-chief.

Headquarters remained at Springfield through 1867, and the second annual National Encampment met in Philadelphia, January 15, 1868. At this meeting 21 departments were represented by 186 delegates. The financial report submitted showed a deficit of \$1,285.56, the receipts of the year having been only \$352, and the expenditures \$1,637.56. An assessment of one dollar on each post was levied to meet this deficit, but (as shown in the report the following year) only 13 departments paid their assessments, and from these the total collection was but \$302. money to meet the indebtedness of the Order was loaned by Comrade J. T. Owen of Philadelphia. A proposition to combine with the Union League of America was received at this session, and referred to a committee which decided no action should be taken on same. On recommendation of committees on Rules and Regulations and Ritual district organizations were abolished, and a revised ritual adopted; an amendment also carried that "this association does not design to make nominations for political offices, or to use its influence as a secret organization for partisan purposes." Resolutions were adopted urging on Congress "to provide by some regulation of the civil office so that honorable service as a soldier or sailor of the country may constitute a qualification for appointment," etc.;

resolutions against the burial in any of the National cemeteries of the remains of rebels killed in that vicinity. Gen. John A. Logan of Illinois, was elected commander-in-chief, though not present at the meeting. He made Washington, D. C., headquarters, correspondence was promptly opened with the State departments, and with veterans where the Order had not been organized, and twenty-one general orders were issued during the year. The most interesting of these is No. 11, dated May 5, 1868, set-

ting apart May 30th for the Memorial Day observances.

The third annual National Encampment met in Cincinnati, May 12, 1869, Commander Logan presiding, and re-elected to the office. The report of the adjutant-general showed 37 departments; 23 of these were represented at the convention by 79 delegates. The receipts of the year had been \$1,262.87, the disbursements \$3,004.83, making a deficit of \$1,741.96, while over \$1,000 was still due Comrade Owen of Philadelphia on his advance of the previous year. A revised ritual was adopted and the form of the Rules and Regulations changed into Chapters and Articles. As recommended by a committee of the National Council of Administration, the Grade system was adopted, providing for three degrees in membership; first, the grade of Recruit; second, of Soldier; third, of Veteran. This system proved very unpopular, causing much loss in membership, much vexation in the detail work of the posts, and was abandoned in two years. A committee to formulate a co-operative insurance plan was appointed.

A special meeting of the National Encampment was held in New York city Oct. 27, 1869, in which it was decided that all members then in good standing in the Order should be entitled to membership in the third grade—this to obviate reobligation and to end the confusion which had arisen from the adoption of the grade system. It was also decided to adopt a new membership badge which was subsequently designed by Inspector-General F. A. Starring. The life insurance business was referred to a committee consisting of the commander, senior and junior vice commanders, who were empowered to secure a charter from Congress should

they deem it advisable, but this was never done.

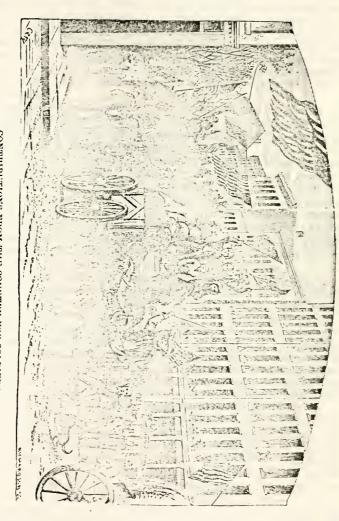
The fourth annual session met in Washington, May 11, 1870, Commander Logan presiding, and elected to the office for a third term. There were 19 departments represented by 52 delegates; 12 departments in good standing were not represented, and seven were delinquent. The financial report showed receipts of the year 37,890.66; disbursements, \$6,997; cash balance, \$893.66. There had been \$2,000 of previous indebtedness paid, and the National Encampments owed Comrades Owen and Chipman \$2,500. Resolutions were adopted: 1. Of respect to the memory of Geu. Geo. H. Thomas; 2. Asking government to exercise its power to see that Memorial Day observances in the conquered country be held without asking permission of the conquered; 3. That all departments and posts exercise influence in their respective States to secure legislation

for the establishment and maintenance of homes for the orphans of deceased soldiers and marines; 4. Asking Congress to establish a home in the South for colored veterans of the war; 5. Asking Congress to donate suitable tracts of land to honorably discharged soldiers, sailors and marines, as had been done for those serving in previous wars. The most important amendment from the committee on Rules and Regulations was that adopted as Article 14 of Chapter 5, formally establishing Memorial Day. Committees were appointed to prepare installation services and a burial service, and to consider the formation of auxiliary associations.

On May 10, 1871, the fifth annual session was opened in Boston by Commander-in-Chief Logan; 17 departments were represented by 68 delegates. The financial report showed receipts of year, 86,449.91; disbursements, \$6,377.17, in which was included \$1,413.34 paid on the debt to Comrade Owen. On recommendation of the proper committee all reference to grades was dropped from the Rules and Regulations, and a revised ritual in accordance with this change adopted. Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside of Rhode Island was elected commander-in-chief, and he established headquarters in New York city. During his absence in Europe, 1871-2, Senior Vice-Commander Wagner of Pennsylvania was in charge of the Order, and he issued the call for relief for the Chicago comrades made destitute by the great fire. He also changed the secret work of the Order, and issued the same only in cypher, owing to that which had previously formed a part of the ritual having been given to the public.

The sixth annual session opened in Cleveland May 8, 1872, Commander Burnside presiding. There were sixteen departments represented; several not represented were reported reorganized, and three organized during the year. The financial condition of the Order had improved to such an extent that its net balance in cash and property was \$3,073.55. A committee of three was appointed to lay before the President of the United States the conduct of Assistant-Quartermaster B. C. Card, U. S. A., stationed at San Antonio, who had refused to employ in his department any member of the Grand Army, because they were such, and who gave preference to late rebel soldiers and sympathizers. A resolution was adopted asking Congress to amend the Act relating to the burial in National cemeteries, so as to grant privilege of burial in same to volunteers of the late war, as they pass away. A committee on legislation, consisting of five members, was appointed to look after bills coming before Congress relating to pensions and soldiers and sailors' orphans' schools and homes. Commander-in-Chief Burnside was re-elected. In this session the radical change was made of constituting past commanders-inchief, and vice-commanders-in-chief, in good standing, members of the National Encampment; past department commanders, in good standing, members of their respective Department Encampments.

The next and seventh annual session met in New Haven, Connecticut, May 14, 1873, Commander Burnside presiding, 16 departments repre-



CONTRIBUTIONS FROM THE COUNTRY FOR SOLDIERS.

sented by 48 delegates. The reports of officers showed 23 departments in good standing, \$4,126.83 on hand in eash or available assets; members in good standing at close of 1872, 28,693. All officers of 1871-2 gave their time and labor to the Order, without charge, thus reducing expenses and increasing the receipts of the Order. A Burial Service, submitted from the Department of Massachusetts, was adopted, and an official badge, to be worn by officers when on duty or on occasions of ceremony was provided for. A resolution was adopted instructing the commander-in-chief to arrange for the decoration of soldiers' graves at Marietta and Andersonville on Memorial Days. Gen. Charles Devens of Massachusetts was elected commander-in-chief.

Headquarters were established in Boston, Massachusetts, and in the great fire there on Memorial Day, May 30, 1873, the Order lost all its records, papers and valuable data got together to that date. The eighth annual session met in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, May 13, 1874. Commander Devens presided and was re-elected. Departments represented, 15; representatives and officers present, 51; members in good standing, 29,851; cash balance and available assets, \$4,117.45. A badge for past officers was adopted, and it was provided that departments might provide uniforms for their own members, and when no such uniform was prescribed by a department, each post might adopt its own uniform. Among the resolutions adopted was one asking for increased pensions for disabled soldiers and sailors, and one asking that compensation be provided for women who had served as nurses in the field during the war.

The ninth annual session convened in Chicago on May 12, 1875, Commander Devens presiding, 14 departments represented by 78 delegates. The adjutant-general's report showed 18 departments had made the required reports and paid all dues for 1874; membership at close of 1874, 28,323. The quartermaster reported a surplus of receipts over expenditures, and cash in hand with available assets, \$4,913.17. Resolutions were placed in the hands of a committee asking Congress to pass bills for equalization of bounties and to remove the charge of desertion from soldiers who absented themselves without leave after the close of the war and before formal muster-out. John F. Hartranft of Pennsylvania, was elected commander-in-chief, who established headquarters in Philadelphia.

The tenth annual session met in Philadelphia, June 30, 1876. Commander Hartranft presided and was re-elected. There were present 100 department officers and representatives from 22 departments. The cash in hand at close of 1875 was \$4,032; membership, 27,966. At this session the National Encampment was presented by the delegates of the Department of Virginia with a gavel made from wood of the rebel ram Merrimac, a bit of the flag of the Congress attached.

The eleventh annual session convened in Providence, R. I., June 26, 1877, Commander Hartrauft presiding; 12 departments represented; 96 department officers and representatives present. Available cash and assets

was reported as \$4,691.98; membership, 26,899. A cablegram conveying the greetings of the Encampment was sent General Grant, who was that day, in England, the invited guest of Queen Victoria. John C. Robinson, of New York, was elected commander-in-chief, and established

headquarters in New York city.

The twelfth annual session was held in Springfield, Massachusetts, called to order by Commander Robinson on June 4, 1878; 14 departments represented; 85 department officers and representatives present. In his order issued relative to Memorial Day, the commander-in-chief had expressed his regret that it was necessary to remind some of the comrades that the day was instituted for reverent observance of the memories of fallen comrades, and not for excursions or pleasure-seeking of any kind, and he again called upon "all right-minded members of the Order, and those who sympathize with us, to prevent by any and all means in their power, any attempt to use the day for any other purpose than that for which it was instituted." A resolution was adopted in consonance with this sentiment. The adjutant-general's report showed a membership of a little over 27,000, the first net gain since 1873. The quartermaster's report showed a balance, cash and assets, of \$4,533.11. Comrade Robinson was re-elected commander-in-chief.

The thirteenth annual session was called to order by Commander Robinson in Albany, New York, June 17, 1879; 19 departments represented; 114 department officers and representatives present. In his report Commander-in-Chief Robinson recited the relief provided by the order for comrades in Louisiana during the prevalence of the yellow fever epidemic, Mower Post No. 1 of that department having acknowledged the receipt of \$4,423,85, contributions from the posts of the country. Of this sum \$4,289.05 had been expended, the relief extended not only to the members of the Grand Army and their families, but also to all exsoldiers and sailors of the Union found in distress. There had been, by this generous contribution, 878 families relieved; nineteen ex-soldiers, two ex-sailors and twenty-eight children buried. The financial report showed net assets \$5,872.95; the membership was reported as 31,016. A Code and Manual, prepared by a committee appointed at the previous session, was submitted and adopted for the guidance of the Grand Army of the Republic. Rev. William Earnshaw of Ohio was elected commander-inchief, who established headquarters at the National Military Home, Davton, Ohio.

At these headquarters the fourteenth annual session convened, June 8, 1880; 19 departments represented; 94 department officers and representatives present. The total membership of the Order was reported 44,752; cash on hand and assets \$7,669.21. A special committee on organization to be known as "Sons of Veterans" was appointed, to report to next encampment, and a like committee to report on organization of a "Woman's National Relief Corps, G. A. R." Louis Wagner of Pennsylvania was

elected commander-in-chief and established headquarters in Philadelphia. The fifteenth annual session met in Indianapolis, June 15, 1881; 20 departments represented; 126 department officers and representatives present. Membership was reported 60,654; available assets and cash \$9,182.18. A committee was appointed to investigate into the delay in settlement of pension claims, and report on the same to the commanderin-chief; a standing committee of seven, assisted by auxiliary committees from the departments, to confer with the secretary of war and others having in charge the publication of a Military History of the Rebellion to help make it correct, "in order that impartial justice may be done to the memory of the dead and the living." The committee on the "Woman's National Relief Corps" reported recommending the organization of the same as auxiliary to the Grand Army. The committee on "Sons of Veterans" recommended that in all departments the posts beat liberty, subject to approval of department commanders, to institute such organizations. Resolutions were adopted commending the purposes and work of the Order of the Red Cross, and a copy of same sent to Miss Clara Barton; also a resolution requesting the president of the United States to "see that the provisions of Section 1754 of the Revised Statutes, which provides for the appointment and promotion of honorably discharged disabled soldiers and sailors in the civil service, he strictly enforced." George S. Merrill of Massachusetts was elected commander-in-chief, and established headquarters in Boston.

The sixteenth annual session met in Baltimore June 21, 1882; 26 departments represented; department officers and representatives, 227; membership, close of 1881, 87,708. The quartermaster-general's report showed net receipts, including balance on hand at beginning of year \$33,459.47; expenditures, \$28,487.30. In these expenditures was included the purchase of a \$5,000 U.S. bond, investment of part of surplus income of The committee on legislation reported that through their efforts an increase of 1,210 employes had been made in the departments having charge of pension cases, and recommended "the establishment of a standing committee of five, who shall, in a general sense, have charge of the matter of pensions, and be authorized to speak in the name of the Grand Army of the Republic." On motion a standing committee of five on Pension Legislation was provided for. A committee was appointed to revise the Ritual in accordance with changes to date. Resolutions were adopted favoring an increase of pensions to those who had lost a limb in service; for passage of bill equalizing bounties; to emphasize the proper designation of May 30 as Memorial Day, not Decoration Day, Paul Van Dervoort of Nebraska was elected commander-in-chief, and established headquarters at Omaha.

The seventeenth annual session met in Denver Wednesday, July 25, 1883; 29 departments represented; 249 department officers and representatives; membership, close of 1882, 131,900; applications for Post



WRITING HOME FOR A CRIPPLED SOLDIER.

charters during past year, 170; members of posts deceased during the year, 1,188; expended by posts for relief of veterans or their families, \$106,907.74; permanent departments organized, seven; eash on hand and available assets, \$11,969.41. Resolutions were adopted on the death of Gen. E. O. C. Ord; empowering the commander-in-chief to prepare a petition to Congress asking that Memorial Day be made a national holiday; also a petition asking Congress to place volunteers from the navy upon the same footing with volunteer soldiers as to admission to Soldiers' Homes; extending greeting to the National Woman's Relief Corps, and thanks for services rendered, etc. Robert B. Beath of Pennsylvania, was elected commander-in-chief, and established headquarters in Philadelphia. The State of Colorado appropriated \$21,000 for the entertainment

of the members of the encampment at Denver.

The eighteenth annual session met in Minneapolis on July 23, 1884: 32 departments represented; 362 department officers and representatives; membership, March 31, 1884, 233, 595; post comrades deceased during year. 1,897; amount expended by posts for relief, \$153,364.30; permanent departments organized, four. The quartermaster-general's report showed net receipts, including balance on hand at beginning of year, \$68,285.70; expenditures \$54,987.15. On the call for help for yellow fever sufferers at Pensacola, issued in October, 1883, \$3,592.72 was received. Only \$600 of this sum had been needed for the purpose intended; \$1,500 of it had been used for relief of sufferers by the floods in Ohio, Kentucky, West Virginia and Western Pennsylvania; \$190.11 had been returned to departments; the balance of \$1,292.71 was in hand as a special relief On report of the executive committee of the council of administration all posts were required to present each recruit with a badge at time of muster (cost of same to be added to muster fee), and the wearing of any membership badge except those regularly sent out from National Headquarters was forbidden. A committee appointed at previous encampment to petition Congress to establish a Soldiers' Home west of the Mississippi reported they had been successful. [This home was subsequently established at Leavenworth, Kansas. A number of recommendations relative to pensions were adopted at this session; the organization of provisional departments was abandoned, leaving posts established where there was no department to report directly to National Headquarters; the Woman's Relief Corps was again endorsed, and the Sons of Veterans organization again referred to a committee to report at next Encampment. John S. Kountz of Ohio was elected commander-in-chief, and established headquarters at Toledo, that State.

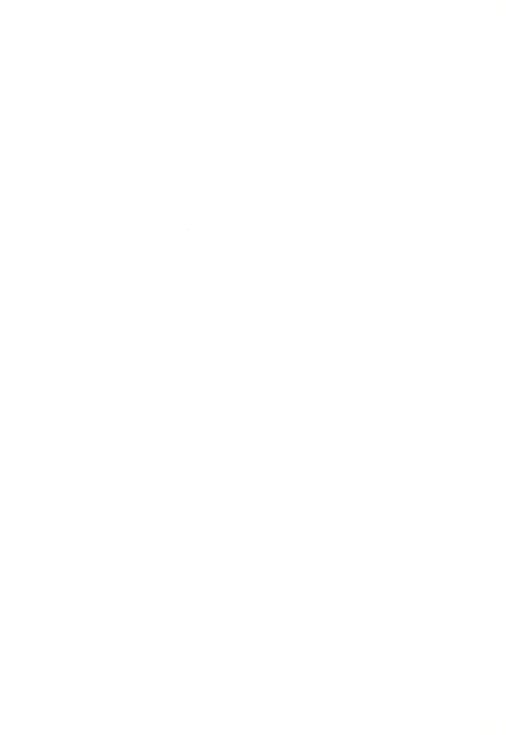
The nineteenth annual session met in Portland, Maine, on June 24, 1885; 38 departments represented; 497 department officers and representatives; members in good standing March 31, 1885, 269,684; total number of posts, 5,026; relief disbursed by posts, \$170,092.77; post comrades deceased, 2,544; departments established during the year, two. A resolution of sympathy to Comrade U. S. Grant in his continued ill-

ness was adopted and forwarded to Mt. McGregor. Resolutions were adopted authorizing the incoming commander-in-chief and council of administration to invest \$10,000 of the amount in hands of quartermaster-general in State or municipal securities, or in first mortgage on real estate; to take steps to suppress the manufacture and sale of spurious badges; appropriating \$500 for the relief of "Mother Bickerdycke," army nurse; several resolutions relative to pensions, etc. Samuel S. Burdette of Washingtoe, D. C., was elected commander-in-chief and headquarters estab-

lished in that city.

The twentieth annual session met in San Francisco on August 4, 1886; 38 departments represented; 489 department officers and representatives. In his opening address Commander-in-Chief Burdette gave happy expression to the growth of the country and of the Grand Army, when he said: "Threading a continent in our this year's march, we pitch the tents of the Twentieth National Encampment on this our further shore, salute the glory of the mountains which to our fathers were nameless shadows in a foreign land, and hear with gladness the music of waves which sing our anthem, where yesterday the starry banner was but a strange device. has been the lot of the Grand Army to compass the land it helped to save." The reports of the year showed continued and increasing prosperity. Members in good standing, March 31, 1886, 295,337; number of posts. 5,765; cash balance on hand, \$23,864.09. Among the resolutions adopted was one instructing the Council of Administration to invest \$20,000 of the funds in hand in United States bonds; one creating the Grant Memorial committee, "whose duty it shall be to supervise the creation of a fund for the erection of a suitable memorial at the Capitol of the United States;" one endorsing the objects of the "Veterans' Rights Union," and recommending the institution of such an organization in each Department, "for the protection of the rights of veterans under the law;" one calling on Congress for the rigid enforcement of Section 1754, Revised Statutes of the United States; and one for the amendment of the same statute, so as to "embrace all honorably discharged soldiers and sailors now disabled by wounds or disease contracted in the service of their country, whether discharged for physical disability or otherwise;" and a resolution appointing a committee to visit the site of Fort Meigs, Ohio, and examine the condition of the graves there of soldiers who fell in battle or died of disease in 1813. Suitable reference was made to three noted comrades deceased during the preceding year, Generals Grant, Hancock and McClellan, and by special invitation Gen. W. T. Sherman read an interesting paper on the war with Mexico and the acquisition of California. Lucius Fairchild of Madison, Wisconsin, was elected commander-in-chief, and headquarters were established in that city.

The twenty-first annual session opened in St. Louis, Missouri, September 28, 1887; 37 departments represented; 547 department officers and representatives and 38 national officers present; members in good standing March 31, 1887, 320,946; number of posts, 6,312; expended in



charity, \$253,934.43. The quartermaster-general's report showed receipts, including balance previously reported, of \$71,894.27; disbursements, including \$20,535 used in purchasing \$16,000 United States 4 per cent. bonds, \$59,292.39; cash balance, \$12,601.88; total available assets, \$33,-838.24. Of the Grant fund there was \$8,095.12 in hand. Over seven thousand dollars had been raised for relief of sufferers from the Charleston (S. C.) earthquake. The work of Past Commander-in-Chief Beath in preparing a history of the Grand Army of the Republic was endorsed. A recommendation from the commander-in-chief was adopted asking the general government to include in the next decennial census an enumeration of the soldiers and sailors of the late war, who may be yet living in 1890. On the report of the committee on Rules, Regulations and Ritual, propositions were endorsed to substitute "shipmate" for "comrade" in posts composed of members who were in the naval service; forbidding members to use any of the signs and emblems of the Grand Army on signs and advertisements of any private business. This committee also reported recommending the unseating of past department commanders as members of department encampments and of the National Encampment, but the proposition was rejected. A report from special committee was adopted recommending the raising of a fund to be used with funds raised by the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, for the erection of a suitable monument to Gen. John A. Logan at Washington, and a committee of five appointed to co-operate with a similar committee from the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, in carrying out this purpose. Other excellent resolutions were adopted on reports of pension and other committees. John P. Rea of Minneapolis, Minnesota, was elected commander-in-chief, and established headquarters in that city.

The National Encampment met in twenty-second annual session in Columbus, Ohio, September 12, 1888; 38 departments represented; department officers and representatives, past department officers and national officers present, 617; membership March 31, 1888, 354,216; loss by death. 4,433; cash balance on hand August 31, 1888, \$14,225.24; amount of Grant Memorial Fund, \$9,235.49; two departments organized, Idaho and Resolutions were adopted endorsing and recognizing the organization known as "Sons of Veterans;" on the death of Gen. Phil. Sheridan; donating \$500 to the relief of yellow fever sufferers at Jacksonville, Florida; favoring the presentation to Congress of a service pension bill which should give "to every soldier or sailor who served the United States between April, 1861, and July, 1865, for a period of sixty days or more, a service pension of eight dollars per month, and to those whose services exceeded eight hundred days an additional pension of one cent per day per month for service in excess of that period." William Warner, of Kansas City, Missouri, was elected commander-in-chief, and

established headquarters in that city.

The twenty-third annual session met in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1889.



"JOHN BURNS OF GETTYSBURG."

. . . . . . . . . . . .

Russell A. Alger of Detroit, Michigan, was elected commander-in-chief, and established headquarters in that city. Boston, Massachusetts, was selected as the place for holding the National Encampment in 1890.

## ORGANIZATIONS, OFFICERS, ETC.

The National officers annually elected are: Commander-in-chief, senior vice-commander-in-chief; junior vice-commander-in-chief, surgeon-general, chaplain-in-chief. A council of administration is chosen, consisting of one member from each department. Each commander-in-chief appoints his staff, consisting of adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, inspector-general, judge-advocate-general, assistant adjutant-general. The officers of a department are: Commander, senior vice-commander, junior vice-commander, medical director, chaplain, assistant adjutant-general, assistant quartermaster-general, judge-advocate, inspector. Each department has also a chief mustering officer, and a council of administration. A number of departments went down after first organization, most of which were reorganized. At the beginning of 1890 there were forty-two permanent departments, besides which there are, especially in the South, many posts that have not yet organized into departments. The following are the departments, 1890, given in the order of permanent organization:

1867—Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Wisconsin. 1868—Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Rhode Island, California (including California and Nevada). 1869—The Potomac (District of Columbia). 1871—Virginia. 1876—Maryland, reorganized. 1878—Nebraska. 1879—Indiana, Michigan, both reorganized. 1880—Iowa, reorganized. 1881—Delaware, Minnesota, the last reorganized. 1882, Missouri, Kansas, Colorado (including Colorado and Wyoming) all reorganizations. 1883—Dakota, New Mexico, Utah, Oregon, Washington, West Virginia, Kentucky. 1884—Florida, Arkansas, Louisiana and Mississippi (one department), Tennessee and Georgia (one department and reorganized). 1885—Montana, Texas, the last reorganized. 1888—Arizona, Idaho. 1889—Alabama. Alaska was added to the department of Washington in 1889. In the same year Tennessee and Georgia were made separate and independent departments.

### AUXILIARY AND KINDRED SOCIETIES.

The society most closely allied to the Grand Army of the Republic and, indeed, auxiliary to it, is the Woman's Relief Corps. Local societies of ladies to co-operate with posts in their work were formed almost as soon as the first posts were instituted. The first State institution was the Woman's Relief Corps of Massachusetts, organized at Fitchburg in 1879. The first official recognition of Relief Corps by the Grand Army was given in the National Encampment of 1881. The National organization of the corps was effected in 1883, when duly elected delegates from the various State corps met in Denver, while the National Encampment was

in session there. The local organizations are known as corps; the State organizations as departments; the National organization is the National Convention, Woman's Relief Corps, and the National Convention has met annually at the same time and place the National Encampment of the Grand Army has been held since 1883. Any loval woman, whether related to an ex-soldier or not, is eligible to membership in the relief corps. The objects of the association are to aid and assist the Grand Army in all its undertakings; to perpetuate the memory of the patriot dead; to aid Union veteraus, their widows and orphans, with employment, sympathy and financially when necessary; to inculcate love of country in the children of each generation; to maintain the feeling of lovalty to the Government and discountenance whatever would subvert that feeling. In the four years from June 30, 1883 to June 30, 1888, this society expended for relief \$167,500. At its convention in 1888 1,717 corps were reported in good standing, with a total membership of 63,214. Its funds in hand aggregated over \$100,000.

The Ladies of the G. A. R. is an organization having the same purposes as the Relief Corps. It admits to membership only those who are the mothers, wives, daughters or sisters of soldiers, sailors, or marines, living or dead, who served in the war of the Rebellion. The society was founded in New Jersey in 1881, under the name of Loyal Ladies' League. In 1883 the League sent delegates to the Denver convention, who opposed admitting any to membership not kin to those who had been in the Union service; the State endorsed their action and did not go into the Relief Corps organization. In 1886 Leagues from various States, all with membership restricted as in the League of New Jersey, met in convention in Chicago, when the National organization Ladies of the G. A. R. was

formed.

The Sons of Veterans is an organization, as its name indicates, confined to the sons of Union soldiers and sailors. The local organizations are known as Camps; State organizations as Divisions; the National organization as the Commandery-in-Chief. The Order is military in its character and work, the Camps corresponding to companies, the Divisions to regiments, the Commandery-in-Chief to an army, each appropriately officered. As we have seen it was not until the National Eucampment at Columbus in 1888 that the Sons of Veterans was officially recognized by the Grand Army.

Other organizations may be mentioned which are the natural outgrowth of the war, and of that feeling of the veterans which will ever keep alive the spirit of "Fraternity, Charity and Loyalty" until the last of them is laid beneath the sod. One of these is the Union ex-Prisoners of War Association, a National association with some two thousand members, all of whom are survivors of the Rebel Military prisons. The Union Veteran Legion, which was originally "composed of soldiers, sailors and marines "who volunteered prior to July 1, 1863, for a term of three years, and



were honorably discharged for any cause after a service of two continuous years, or were at any time discharged by reason of wounds received in the line of duty; but no drafted person nor substitute, nor any one who has at any time borne arms against the United States, is eligible." The association was organized in 1884 with membership thus restricted. annual meeting in 1888, held in Youngstown, Ohio, an amendment was adopted whereby those who volunteered for two years prior to July 22, 1861, and served their full terms of enlistment, unless discharged for wounds, were made eligible. The local organizations of the Legion are known as Encampments; there are no organizations by States, but there are National officers who meet annually in National Encampment. Most of the members of the Legion are also members of the Grand Army. The Union Veterans' Union, organized in 1886, limits membership to those who served at least six consecutive months, unless discharged on account of wounds, and extends honorary membership to any gentleman co-operating in its purposes. All these societies have practically the same purpose as the Grand Army. The Veterans' Rights Union was organized in New York City in 1882, about 150 Grand Army Posts represented at the meeting, and its membership is mainly members of that Order, which has endorsed its principles and work. Its object is to advance the interests of veterans employed, or seeking to be employed, in positions the appointments to which are under control of the National government, or of State or municipal governments.

Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent a new Nation, conceived in Liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that Nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle-field of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field as a final resting place for those who here gave their lives that that Nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But, in a larger sense, we cannot dedicate—we cannot consecrate—we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our poor power to add or detract. The world wilt little note, nor long remember, what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather, to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion-that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain—that this Nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom-and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth .- Address of Abraham Lincoln at the Dedication of Gettysburg Cemetery.





THE HOUDON STATUE OF WASHINGTON.

## WOMEN OF THE WAR.

The story of the war of the Rebellion would not be fully told without some mention of the part taken therein by the women of the country. Not indeed the record of the wives and mothers who remained behind in the homes from which husbands and sons had marched away. Theirs was that harder portion of war's burdens—passively to watch and weep, to pray and suffer. As their names were unknown, so their part in the war was unheralded and must remain unrecorded, kept only in the hearts of those who survived the terrible four years, and by Him whose sublimest attribute is that He is Love. But a smaller and more fortunate number of patriotic women were those to whom was given the privilege of active participation in the affairs of the war, some on the field of battle even, but more in tent and hospital, where they ministered to the sick, the wounded, the dying, "watching the stars out by the bed of pain." The record of the service of a few of these will illustrate the service of all.

To the organization of the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, and the systematic work they accomplished, it is due that thousands of lives were saved of our sick and wounded soldiers; that the dving were tenderly cared for and comforted; that the waiting families at home learned where their wounded were and how they fared, received letters from their dying and the bodies of their dead. The first regiment had searcely marched before the first aid society was formed to look after the wants of those left behind. The earliest companies stacking arms in a strange city on their way to the front, were met by bands of ladies who tendered them the cakes and coffee prepared for their refreshment, together with the smiles and tears and greetings that showed the appreciation the patriotic women of the country have never failed, during the war nor since, to show to that country's defenders. The nucleus of the United States Sanitary Commission was the Woman's Central Relief Association of New York, organized by Miss Louisa Lee Schuyler, on April 5, 1861. By her business ability and energy, and that of the ladies associated with her, the organization rapidly expanded until all the hospital and medical resources of the metropolis were at its command. Then the secretary of war was petitioned to establish a system by which such associations, already active in every loyal State, could work in harmony with the government and under its authority and protection. On this appeal the Sanitary Commission was established under the authority of the government, but

not at its expense, and formally recognized on June 9, 1861, going into immediate operation. As thus recognized the Sanitary Commission was to be conducted on the plans and methods of the system of sanitary relief established by the army regulations; to supplement and not obstruct in any way the regular system; to recognize no religious differences or State distinctions, but care for any and all soldiers of the Federal army needing such care. The work of the commission was carried on, on the lines thus laid down, until after the close of the war, until the last disabled soldier for whom it could care had reached home and friends again. Its revenue was derived solely from contributions and from moneys raised by sanitary fairs and like enterprises. Its work was done by volunteers, and these were for the most part women. Branches of the Commission were established in large cities, and these had contributory aid societies, constantly sending in money and materials. Thus the Chicago branches, of which Mrs. Mary Livermore and Mrs. A. H. Hoge were the efficient heads, had one thousand aid societies. The net profits of the first Chicago sanitary fair were over \$75,000. St Louis, Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Philadelphia, Boston, Cleveland and Detroit were like centers. By branches throughout the Northern States over \$5,000,000 were raised in little over a vear.

The Christian Commission was organized in November, 1861, and the Ladies Christian Commission in 1863. Intended at first to perform evangelical labors among the soldiers, the operations of the Christian Commissions yery soon became sanitary in their character, and the work done by these Commissions was about the same. Both were ready, through the lips of the devout women doing their work, to lift the thoughts of the dying soldier to a better world beyond, but both found that to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and bind up the wounds of battle was that religion "pure and undefiled" and practical, called for by the time and best appreciated by those to whom the service was rendered. At the close of the war there were 266 societies auxiliary to the Ladies Christian Commission, and they had raised, in two years, considerably over \$200,000. The details of the work of the Sanitary and Christian Commissions would fill volumes with interesting reading matter, and will be here sufficiently illustrated by giving the experiences of some of the nurses in the field. The work of the loval women of the North is well summed up in the closing report of the Ladies Christian Commission, made January 1, 1866: "They have fed the flame of piety and patriotism in our homes, through heavy hours, for successive years, and with busy fingers and devices of love have kept the hands of our agents and delegates in the field full of comforts for suffering patriots. To them, under God, the commission owes its success. We only anticipate the verdict of the future when we say that thus far in human history such work is exclusively theirs, a work that could have been wrought only by praying wives and mothers and sisters, in behalf of an imperilled country."

Miss Dorothea L. Dix was appointed general superintendent of female nurses in the field by the secretary of war on June 10, 1861, and served till close of the war. She was born in Massachusetts in 1805, early orphaned, and supported herself by teaching school until in 1830 she received an inheritance that gave her means to follow her inclination to live for others. Before 1861 she was known throughout the country as a philanthropist, devoting herself especially to the insane. To this work she returned after the war, and she died July 19, 1887 at her self-chosen post of duty, while laboring in one of the wards of the New Jersey Asylum for the Insane, at Trenton. It was Miss Dix who nursed the first soldiers of the late war, she taking charge in Baltimore of the wounded of the Massachusetts regiment shot down in the streets of that city. When fairly at work under authority of the war department, she rented houses to store sanitary supplies in and as resting places for nurses and convalescents, employed two secretaries and carried on all her work at her own expense.

The name of no army nurse is more familiar than that of "Mother Bickerdycke." This heroic woman was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1817, and in 1861 was living at Galesburg, Illinois, a widow with several When the hospital at Cairo was established she began her labors among "the boys," for it was to the rank and file of the army she devoted herself, the private was her special charge, and woe to the officer that stood in the way of that private's comfort if he were sick or wounded and in Mother Bickerdycke's charge. Her determination was invincible, her influence unbounded, and the common soldier learned to know when he saw the homely figure in calico dress, surmounted by a "shaker" bonnet, that his best friend was at hand. Later in the war, when some surgeon had to answer charges she had made against him, and took his complaints to General Sherman, the general said, learning who was his accuser, "Ah! I'm afraid I can't do anything for you. Mother Bickerdycke ranks me!" But Sherman and the good nurse were the best of friends, and from the Vicksburg campaign to the close of the war, she made the Fifteenth Corps her special charge, at his request. At Cairo she improvised a sick diet, and cooking and washing for the boys was always a part of her system of nursing. She cared for the wounded at Fort Donelson, after Shiloh battle, and was successively at Corinth, Memphis, Chattanooga, Knoxville, and all along the route of the Western army, only taking short furloughs twice or three times during the war when absolutely broken down by her work. What she accomplished during the Atlanta campaign can only be estimated by reading the roll of the disabled of the Fifteenth Corps in that campaign, for wherever the men of that corps were stricken by bullet or sickness, there was their nurse.

The story of the services of Elizabeth Peabody, Margaret E. Breckinridge, Emily W. Dana, Mrs. Mary Morris Husband, "Aunt Lizzie" Aiken, and many others would be very like that of Mother Bickerdycke, nor do the veterans of the war forget those other angel nurses, the nameless



MAJOR PAULINE CUSHMAN.



ones, the sisters of various Catholic orders, who were equally devoted to

the soldiers' needs, equally self-sacrificing.

Of another sort of service, which some few women rendered during the war, "Major" Pauline Cushman is an example. Miss Cushman was thirty years of age at the time she received her title. She was of French and Spanish descent, born in New Orleans in 1833, and an actress by profession. While playing in Wood's theatre, in the city of Louisville, winter of 1862-3, she attracted the admiration of some paroled rebel officers who were making that city their headquarters, and one of these challenged her to offer, in the midst of her part, a toast "to Jefferson Davis and the Southern Confederacy." Miss Cushman had already seriously thought of entering the Union secret service, and she now saw a way of turning this foolish jest to good account in furtherance of that purpose. She consulted with Colonel Moore, provost-marshal of Louisville at the time, and laid before him her plans, which, after some inquiry and hesitation, he acceded to. It followed that one day Miss Cushman took the formal and solemn oath administered to one entering the secret service of the United States, and on the following evening, while all the crowded audience of Wood's were watching her she lifted a glass, as it was part of her role to do, then turned directly to the footlights, and offered the astounding toast: "Here's to Jeff Davis and the Southern Confederacy; may the South always maintain her honor and her rights." The scene that followed can be imagined, and the next day Miss Cushman was sent through the lines into the Confederacy she had toasted. With this start, she was able to place herself on a footing with Confederate authorities which made her one of the most valuable secret service agents in the government employ. She was both brave and cautious, as well as daring, yet did not escape the fate of so many who undertook the perilous risks of scouting. After enduring many hardships, and being twice severely wounded while escaping pursuit, she was made a prisoner by some of Morgan's men between Nashville and Shelbyville, Tennessee. Morgan turned her over to Forrest, who sent her under escort to General Bragg's headquarters, and by that general she was sentenced to be executed as a spy. The timely arrival of Union troops under General Garfield (Rosecrans' advance) saved her life, as the rebels fell back in a hurry and forgot their prisoner. The rank of major was officially given Miss Cushman in recognition of her service.



# SKETCHES OF EMINENT SOLDIERS.

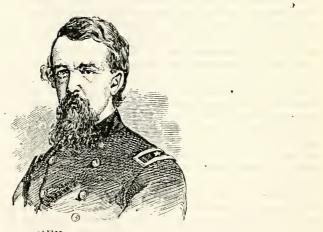
#### GEN. WINFIELD SCOTT

Was born in Petersburg, Va., June 13, 1786, and after graduating from William and Mary college studied law, coming to the Bar in 1806. His bent was toward a military life, and he entered the regular army in 1808, with rank of captain of artillery. The following year, while stationed at Baton Rouge, he was courtmartialed for criticisms on the conduct of a superior officer, his sentence being suspension from service for one year. In July, 1812, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, U.S. A., and ordered to the Canada frontier. Through the war of 1812-14 his principle service was as follows: Severely injured by the explosion of a magazine in the attack on Fort George; commanding the operations against Montreal, which were abandoned; promoted brigadier-general in March, 1814, and established a camp of instruction at Buffalo; took part in capture of Fort Erie; commanded in battles of Chippewa and of Lundy's Lane. In the lastnamed battle he had two horses shot under him, and was twice severely wounded, one wound in the left shoulder which left the left arm partially disabled. At the close of the war he was tendered a seat in the cabinet as secretary of war, but declined, and received commission of majorgeneral, U. S. A., with a vote of thanks from Congress and a gold medal for distinguished service. He visited Europe in a military and diplomatic capacity, and on his return married, in 1817, Maria, daughter of John Mayor of Richmond, Virginia. Seven children were born of the marriage, five daughters and two sons, of whom the two sons and two of the daughters died quite young. Mrs. Scott died on June 10, 1862. In 1832 General Scott set out for the frontier to take part in the reduction of the Sac and Fox Indians, but the capture of Black Hawk ended that war before he reached the field. In 1835-7, he was engaged in the Seminole and Creek wars; recalled in 1837 and subjected to a court of inquiry to answer for the failure of his campaigns. The court found in his favor, and in 1841 he was commissioned general and appointed to chief command of the armies of the United States. In 1847 he took

chief command of the armies in Mexico, and the glory of the subsequent campaigns, from the investment of Vera Cruz to the capitulation of the city of Mexico, is usually assigned to General Scott, not, perhaps, without some injustice to Generals Taylor and Worth. In 1852 General Scott was the candidate of the Whig party for president, but received the electoral vote of only four States-Vermont, Massachusetts, Kentucky and Tennessee. When the war of the Rebellion was inaugurated, he was still chief in command of the United States armies, and much was hoped from his experience. It was, however, soon found that his age and disabilities incapacited him for the great emergencies of the hour, and he was retired from service October 31, 1861, retaining full rank, pay and allowances. After a second visit to Europe, he past the remainder of his days at West Point, where he died on May 29, 1866, and where he was buried. General Scott was the author of some military works, and has had numerous biographers. His memoirs, written by himself, were published in two volumes in 1864.

#### GEN. WILLIAM T. SHERMAN.

William Tecumseh Sherman was born in Lancaster, Ohio, on February 8, 1820. His family line has been given on a preceding page, in the sketch of his statesman brother, John. He was graduated from West Point in 1840, served in the Florida war 1841-2, was stationed at various military posts in the South until 1847, was acting assistant adjutantgeneral in California until 1850, then was stationed at St. Louis and New Orleans until September 6, 1853, when he resigned from the army. From 1853 to 1857 he was a banker in San Francisco and New York, then practiced law two years at Leavenworth, Kansas. In 1859 and 1860 he was superintendent of the Louisiana military school at Alexandria, and in May, 1861 re-entered the army, rank of colonel, U.S. A. The services of this great soldier in that war, second only to those of Grant, have been given in detail in Volume I of this work. Three days after his return to service, on May 17, 1861, he was commissioned brigadiergeneral of volunteers; slightly wounded at Shiloh; commissioned majorgeneral of volunteers May 1, 1862; brigadier-general, U. S. A., July 4, 1863; major-general, U. S. A., August 12, 1864; lieutenant-general, U. S. A., 1866; succeeded Grant in chief command of the army. In November, 1871, he was granted a vear's leave of absence, which he spent in traveling in Europe and the East. As chief in command of the armies he made headquarters at Washington, D. C., then in St. Louis; was relieved by request, November 1, 1883, and regularly retired Spring of General Sherman married, on May 1, 1850, Ellen, daughter of Hon. Thomas Ewing. The marriage was solemnized in Washington city, where Mr. Ewing was then living, secretary of the interior in Taylor's cabinet. He had been brought up with the young lady, having been adopted by Mr. Ewing shortly after his father's death in 1829, and a long



GEN. A. H. TERRY.



life of wedded happiness closed with Mrs. Sherman's death in 1889. They had children, of whom the only son was received into the priesthood of the Roman Catholic church a year or two before the mother's death. In 1875 General Sherman published his "Memoirs" in two volumes.

#### GEN. PHIL. II. SHERJDAN.

John Sheridan and Mary Minor, second cousins, were born and reared and married in County Caven, Ireland, and in 1830 emigrated to America, settling at Albany, New York. There their third child was born on March 6, 1831, and in due time christened Philip Henry. In 1832 the family removed to Somerset, Perry county, Ohio, which village claimed the honor of having been "Phil." Sheridan's birthplace until he settled the matter otherwise in his "Personal Memoirs." His boyhood and youth were passed in that village, where he is remembered as the most rollicking and mischievous lad that ever threw a ball or broke a window, and where he attained to the dignity of clerk in a village store. In 1848 he obtained a cadetship at West Point, and after a years' suspension on account of a quarrel with a fellow student, he was graduated there, 34th in a class of 52. He was appointed brevet second lieutenant of infantry, and in 1854 assigned to the 1st Infantry, U.S.A., then stationed in On November 22, 1854 he received commission as second lieutenaut of the 4th Infantry, with which he was in service six years in Washington Territory and Oregon. On March 1, 1861, he was promoted first lieutenant, same regiment, and May 14, 1861, he received a captaincy in the 13th U.S. I. During the first year of the war few heard mention of him who was to be the foremost cavalry leader of the age before the war was ended. On May 25, 1862, he was commissioned colonel of the 2d Michigan cavalry; for gallantry in action at Booneville, Mississippi, he was the same year promoted brigadier-general of volunteers; in the Buell-Bragg campaign he commanded the Eleventh Division of the Army of the Ohio, which he handled with conspicuous ability in Perryville battle; for gallantry in Stone River battle he received rank of major-general of volunteers; his commission of major-general, U. S. A., dated from Opequan battle, October 19, 1864, and his services in the last year of the war have already been given. On June 3, 1865, he took command of the Military Division of the Southwest, headquarters at New Orleans, from which he was relieved by President Johnson during the reconstruction troubles in Louisiana in 1867. On March 4, 1869, he was commissioned lieutenant-general U. S. A., and appointed to command of the Division of the Missouri, with headquarters in Chicago. On November 1, 1883, he succeeded General Sherman in command of the armies of the United States, which he retained until his death at Nonquitt, Massachusetts, on August 5, 1888. During his last illness Congress revived the grade of full general in the United States army, and confirmed General Sheridan in that rank. During the Franco-German war General

Sheridan visited Europe, and was a spectator at several of the heaviest battles of that war. He married, in 1874, Irene M., daughter of Gen. D. H. Rucker, U. S. A., and left several children.

#### GEN. WINFIELD S. HANCOCK.

Winfield Scott Hancock was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, on February 14, 1824. His family removing to Norristown, that State, while he was a child, he attended school there. In 1840 he entered West Point; was graduated with honor June 30, 1844. General Scott. who took much interest in his namesake, asked him to what regiment he would like to be assigned, and the young graduate answered: "The one which is stationed farthest west." He was therefore breveted second lieutenant and sent to the Sixth Infantry, then stationed in Indian territory. He entered service in the Mexican war with rank of second lieutenant, and took part in skirmishes and battles of National Bridge, Plan del Rio, Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rev. and capture of city of Mexico. He was promoted first lieutenant for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and after his regiment came home was regimental quartermaster, June, 1848, to October, 1849; was regimental adjutant 1849-55; commissioned captain in Sixth Infantry November 7, 1855; stationed at Fort Myers, Florida, 1856-7; at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, August to December, 1857; accompanied an overland expedition through Utah to California in 1858, then was chief quartermaster of the Southern District of California till August 3, 1861. When the war of the Rebellion began, he threw all his influence for the Union cause, and was active in putting down the strong secession movement in California. That State being then practically cut off from the rest of the Union he asked, as soon as it was evident the loyal element would control it, for a transfer to the seat of war. "My politics are of a practical kind," he said, "the integrity of the country, the supremacy of the Federal government, an honorable peace, or none at all." On September 23, 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and took command of a brigade in the Army of the Potomae. The brigade was a part of the Fifth Corps during the Peninsular campaign, and of the Sixth Corps at Antietam and South Mountain. On November 29, 1862, Hancock was made major-general of volunteers, and in Fredericksburg battle he commanded the First Division of the Second Corps, the most desperately engaged of any troops in that disastrous battle. Its service was equally severe in Chancellorsville battles, and bore the brunt of the fighting on May 3d, of which action Doubleday says: "At last only indomitable Hancock remained, fighting McLaws with his front line and keeping back Stuart and Anderson with his rear line." From June 10, 1863, Hancock was commander of the Second Corps, and in Gettysburg battle he admirably commanded the First, Second and Third Corps. In the final struggle of the last day's fighting, at Cemetery Hill, he was severely wounded in the

thigh, and disabled until December following. In the winter of 1863-4 he was occupied in recruiting service, then returned to active service and led the Second Corps through its memorably brilliant part in the Virginia campaigns of 1864-5. On February 26, 1865, Hancock was appointed commander of the Middle Military Division, comprising the departments of Washington, West Virginia and Pennsylvania; on March 13th following was breveted major-general, U. S. A., and began the organization of a corps of veteran troops, which was discontinued on account of the close of the war. July 26, 1866, he was made majorgeneral, U. S. A., and assigned to command of Department of the Missouri. In August, 1867, he was transferred to the Fifth Military District (Texas and Louisiana); in March, 1868, to Division of the Atlantic, headquarters in New York city. From March, 1869, to November, 1872, he commanded the Department of Dakota, then returned to the Division of the Atlantic, headquarters first in New York city, then transferred to Governors Island. He retained this command until his death at Governors Island, New York harbor, on February 9, 1886. General Hancock was the Democratic candidate for the presidence in 1880. He married in St. Louis on January 24, 1850, Almira Russell, daughter of a merchant of that city. Their only daughter died in 1875, and their only son in 1880, leaving children. Of General Hancock it was written, "He was loval to the core-loyal to the soldier under him, loval to the commander above him, and loyal to the nation over all." Grant wrote of him: "Hancock stands the most conspicuous figure of all the general officers who did not exercise a separate command. He commanded a corps longer than any other one, and his name was never mentioned as having committed in battle a blunder for which he was responsible."

## GEN. GEORGE B. M'CLELLAN.

George Brinton McClellan was born in Philadelphia, December 3, 1826, son of an eminent surgeon, one of the founders of Jefferson Medical College. He was educated at home, in private schools, and at the University of Pennsylvania; entered West Point in 1842, and was graduated four years later, second in one of the largest classes that ever left the academy. He was assigned as brevet second lieutenant of engineers, helped raise a company of sappers and miners, and sailed with them for Mexico in September, 1846. He remained in the engineering service through that war; commissioned second lieutenant April 24, 1847; breveted first lieutenant August 20th; and breveted captain before his twenty-first birthday, on September 13, 1847. For a time after the Mexican war he was an instructor at West Point; in 1852 accompanied an expedition to Red river, and was senior engineer in the survey of the rivers and harbors of Texas. In 1853 he was engaged in the survey of the northern route to the Pacific, and his report on the same forms the first volume of the Government reports on "Pacific Railroad Surveys."

He had previously published a "Manual of Bayonet Exercise," adapted from the French, which became a part of the system of instruction at West Point. In 1855-6, during the Crimean war, he was detailed to visit Europe, and the result of his observations was a report on "The Armies of Europe," published in 1861, by order of Congress. On January 16, 1857, he resigned from the army, then holding rank of captain of eavalry, and he was engaged in railroad enterprises from that time until the war of 1861-5. His service as a commander in West Virginia. and later as commander of the Army of the Potomac, is given in the preceding volume of this work. His operations in command of the latter army were far from giving satisfaction either to the government or the people, and, though the bitterness with which he was assailed at the time is now recognized to have been unjust, his generalship of that army is still open to criticism. How far his failures were the result of an inherent inability to make the most of opportunities, and how far they resulted from the acknowledged antagonism to him in high quarters at Washington, it is not necessary here to determine. He was removed from command of the Army of the Potomac on November 7, 1863, and not again in service. In 1864 he was the Democratic nominee for president, but received only the electoral votes of three States, New Jersey, Kentucky and Delaware. On election day, November 8, 1864, he resigned from the army, and in the Spring of 1865 he went to Europe. He remained abroad three years, then took up his residence in Orange, New Jersey. but engaged in business as a civil engineer in New York city. In 1877 he was elected governor of New Jersey, and his administration was in every way an excellent one. He died at his home in Orange, October 29, 1885, of neuralgia of the heart, after only four hours' illness, and was buried at Trenton, New Jersey. He was very popular in the business and social circles of the metropolis, and there is a warm place for General McClellan in the hearts of the veterans of the Army of the Potomac of 1862-3. His last formal public appearance was on Memorial Day, 1885, when he delivered the oration at Antietam cemetery. In 1864 General McClellan published his work on the Army of the Potomac, and he contributed several papers to various magazines. He married in 4860 Ellen, daughter of Capt. R. B. Marey, U. S. A., and left issue.

#### GEN. GEORGE A. CUSTER

Was born at New Rumley, Ohio, December 5, 1839, and, graduating from West Point in 1861, at once entered upon active duty in the war where, by brilliant service, he was to achieve a reputation second only to that of Sheridan, as a courageous and dashing cavalry leader. He was commissioned second lieutenant of United States Cavalry, and took part in the first battle of Bull Run; served on staff of Gen. Phil. Kearney; in the Peninsular campaign was detailed assistant engineer of the left wing of the Army of the Potomae; was the first to cross the Chicka-

hominy when that river was reached; was commissioned captain and appointed one of McClellan's aides; was in the campaign in Maryland. In 1863, after participation in the battles at Chancellorsville, he was made aide to General Pleasanton, who then commanded a cavalry division, and in several hot cavalry engagements won such mention as led to his commission as brigadier-general of cavalry. The most active service performed in harassing Lee's retreat from Pennsylvania was rendered by Custer's cavalry. In 1864-5, commanding cavalry under Grant and Sheridan, Custer's service was unceasing and invaluable. He was breveted major-general of volunteers for his service in battle of Cedar Creek. In July, 1866, he was made lieutenant-colonel of United States Cayalry, with brevet rank of major-general, and thereafter was in service in Kansas and on the frontier until he lost his life in the battle on the Little Big Horn, June 25 or 26, 1876. Early in 1876 military operations were begun against Sioux Indians in Dakota, Montana and Wyoming. These Indians, led by Sitting Bull, Crazy Horse and other chiefs, had refused to settle on a reservation, and were making war on friendly Indians. Three columns of United States troops, under Generals Terry and Crook, were sent to subdue them. The Seventh Cavalry, Custer commanding, left Fort Abraham Lincoln on May 17th to take part in this movement. On June 22d Custer was ordered to take troops by a circuit along the Upper Rosebud, a tributary of the Little Big Horn, and approaching the mouth of the latter river from a point opposite to that where the main army lay, disperse the Indians concentrating there. He moved with only his own regiment, and when he reached the Indian village it contained some 5,000 warriors, large numbers of whom had just arrived from the north. Dividing his force, retaining five companies under his immediate command, and leaving seven companies to move on the village from another point under Major Reno, Custer opened a battle that was continued from two o'clock on the afternoon of June 25th to six o'clock the next morning. Reno's command was nearly surrounded, but the men cut their way to the river and recrossed. Of the movements of the other five companies and their gallant commander little is known, for none came back to tell the story. Afterward their line of battle was traced by the dead men and horses lying where they fell, but Custer's body was never recovered. A pathetic memento of him is "Boots and Saddles, or Life in Dakota with General Custer," written by his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth B. Custer, published in 1885, and dedicated, "To my Husband, the echo of whose voice has been my inspiration." They became engaged in the fall of 1863, while the young soldier was recovering from a flesh wound at Monroe, Michigan, and were married in the following February, from which time Mrs. Custer was with her husband, wherever he was stationed, until he left her in Fort Lincoln when he moved upon the march which was his last.



ADMIRAL DAVID D. PORTER.

### GEN. JOHN A. LOGAN.

John Alexander Logan was born in Jackson county, Illinois, February 9, 1826, the eldest son of Dr. John Logan, by his second marriage, with Miss Elizabeth Jenkins. The father was of Irish birth, the mother born 'n Tennessee. The son grew to manhood on his father's stock farm in Jackson county, attending the public school, studying with a private tutor, and taking a few terms at Shiloh college. He was not addicted to book lore, preferring, the breaking of colts and such hardy out-door life as a farm affords. He enlisted as a private in the First Illinois regiment. for service in the Mexican war, and was elected second lieutenant of his company. The regiment was stationed in New Mexico, and Logan made quartermaster, so that his only fighting was to get supplies for the men, and a very hard service he found it. In 1848 he entered the law office of a maternal uncle, A. M. Jenkins (at one time lieutenant-governor of Illinois); subsequently studied at the University of Louisville, and was admitted to practice in 1851. In the autumn of the same year he was elected to the Illinois legislature, to represent Jackson and Franklin counties, and he remained in the legislature by re-elections, until elected to Congress from the Ninth Illinois district. He had entered political life a Democrat, and was presidential elector on that ticket in 1856. In his election to Congress in 1858 he received the support also of old-line Whigs, and had an overwhelming majority of the votes cast, 15,000 to 2,000. As a representative he was devoted to Senator Douglas, whom he warmly defended and whom he supported for the presidential nomination. made burning appeals to his party to be true alike to the Union and the Constitution, but when Lincoln was elected he said: "I would shoulder my musket to have him inaugurated, if any armed demonstration should be made." Re-elected to Congress in 1860 Mr. Logan soon found himsels, as old party lines were obliterated by new issues, acting with the Republicans on all National questions, and from that time that party was While Congress was in extra session, in July, 1861, he stepped down from the capitol building into the ranks of a regiment marching by, accompanied it to Bull Run battle field, and took part in that battle. Then he resigned his seat, returned to Illinois, raised the Thirty-First infantry regiment in that State, and commanded it in battles of Forts Henry and Donelson; wounded in the last-named battle. In 1862, he was made brigadier-general, then major-general of volunteers; in 1863 took part in the Vicksburg campaign; and as commander of the Fifteenth Army Corps in 1864-5, performed the gallant service already given in these pages. After the Atlanta campaigns he spent some months in the North, taking active part in the presidential canvass for Lincoln's re-election. In 1866 he was nominated by the Republicans of Illinois for Congressman-at-Large in the Fortieth Congress, and was elected by over sixty thousand majority. In 1868 and 1870 he was re-elected, and in 1871 he

succeeded Senator Yates in the United States Senate. At the close of his term he settled in Chicago to practice law, but on March 18, 1879 he again took his seat in the Senate, his term expiring March 3, 1885. died in Washington, D. C., December 26, 1886. In the presidential campaign of 1884, General Logan occupied the second place on the Republican ticket. Zeal, probity, and unflinching adhesion to what he believed right and best for the Nation, regardless of friend, enemy, or party, characterized all his public service. The Nation met with a great loss in The soldier lost his most powerful and devoted friend. Foremost in all legislation that benefitted the soldier, General Logan was outspoken in his denunciation of any measure that tended to ignore the soldier's claim. How sacred he held the Nation's obligation to those who preserved its existence is made forever memorable in his last public utterance before the G. A. R. at Youngstown, Ohio: "I believe in pensioning every soldier now living, that went into service for a long or short term, who was wounded in service, or contracted disease, or has since through no fault of his own become disabled. I believe in pensioning every soldier who has arrived at the age of sixty-two. Pass that kind of a law and justice would be done. Some may say it is too much. No, it is not. This country can never pay the debt it owes the gallant men who went out in her defense at a time when the very life of the Nation was assailed." On the floor of the House and Senate he was a fiery debater, and many of his speeches are preserved in printed form. He also wrote "The Great Conspiracy," published in 1886, and left in manuscript "The Volunteer Soldier in America." General Logan was three terms, 1869-71, commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic. He married, on November 27, 1855, Mary S. daughter of Hon. John M. Cunningham, member of the Illinois legislature. Mrs. Logan's name is associated with many of the achievements of the husband she survived, so markedly did her intelligent comprehension of public affairs enable her to be his true helpmate. Through the years of his service in Washington, she was the center of brilliant social and political circles, and filled her high position in every way worthily.

## GEN. GEORGE G. MEADE.

George Gordon Meade was born in Cadiz, Spain, December 31, 1815, his father being at that time United States consult here. He was graduated from West Point in June, 1835, breveted second licutenant in July, fully commissioned in that rank in December of the same year, but resigned on October 6, 1836, retiring to private life. In 1842 he returned to the army, second licutenant of topographical engineers. He served with his command in the Mexican war, Palo Alto and Monterey among the battles in which he took part, and was breveted for gallantry in the last-named. After this war he continued in service in the corps of topographical engineers, engaged in surveys of the northern lakes and similar



service, commissioned first lieutenant in August, 1851, and captain in May, 1856. When the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps was organized, he was appointed to command of the second brigade, his commission as brigadier-general of volunteers dated August 31, 1861. Fort Pennsylvania, at Tenallytown, D. C., was creeted under his supervision. From the opening of the campaign of 1863 till the close of the war he was in active service in the Army of the Potomac, his service in the same already given. On November 29, 1862, he was commissioned major-general of volunteers; on August 13, 1864, major-general U. S. A. He remained in the regular army service after the close of the war, and from March, 1869, until his death at Philadelphia, on November 6, 1872, he was in command of the Division of the Atlantic.

### GEN. JOHN F. HARTRANFT.

John Frederick Hartranft was born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1830; was graduated from Union college at Schnectady, New York, in 1853; studied law, and was admitted to practice in 1859. At the beginning of the Rebellion he was colonel of the Fourth regiment of Pennsylvania militia, which volunteered for three-month service, and which he commanded during that service, acting as aide on staff of General Franklin in first Bull Run battle. He raised the Fifty-First Pennsylvania Infantry for the three-year service, and was commissioned colonel of same. The regiment was assigned to Burnside's command, and Colonel Hartranft commanded it during its participation in the Roanoke Island expedition, at Antietam, in the Vicksburg campaign, and in the East Tennessee campaign of 1863-4, in which occurred the siege of Knoxville. He received special mention for a dashing charge over the "Burnside bridge," at Antictam, and when, in the spring of 1864, Burnside's corps became a part of the Army of the Potomac, Colonel Hartranft was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers for gallantry, the commission dated May 12, 1864. He served through Grant's campaigns in Virginia, 1864-5, as brigade then division commander; led the storming party at the Petersburg mine explosion, July 30, 1864; was breveted major-general of volunteers for his action at Fort Stedman, March 25, 1865, where, the Confederates having taken the fort, he ordered his division to advance on his own responsibility and recaptured the At the close of the war he was tendered commission of colonel in the regular army, but declined it, and returned to civil life. In October, 1865, he was elected auditor-general of Pennsylvania, and served until after his election as governor of that State, in October, 1872; re-elected governor in 1875, filling the office two terms. He was two terms commander-in-chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, elected in 1875 and re-elected in 1876; died at his home in Norristown, Pennsylvania, October 17, 1889.

# JAMES H. ABEL,

Son of George H. and Electa (Hadsell) Abel, the former deceased, the latter living, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, Feb. 9, 1829. At the time of his enlistment, however, Sept. 23, 1861, he was living in DeKalb county, Ind., engaged in farming at the age of 32; he joined Co. F, 44th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C., as 3d Sergt., being promoted to Ord, in 1862; he was honorably discharged Sept. 3. 1862, at Indianapolis, Ind., and re-enlisted Oct. 6, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., in Co. C, 35th Ind. V. I. In April, 1862, during his first enlistment he was in field and Marine hospitals with typhoid fever sixty days, and was furloughed June, of that year at that place for thirty days. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh. Franklin, Nashville, and numerous minor engagements, receiving a final honorable discharge Oct. 23, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. His grandfather, Daniel Abel and his wife's father, were in the War of 1812: the former was a major in the same. Two brothers, Henry J. and Walter, served in the late war, the former in Co. F. 44th Ind. V. L. the latter in Co. F, 129th Ind. V. I. Two brothers of his wife were also in the War of the rebellion, Bennett who was wounded at Stone River and died at Chattanooga in December, 1863, and Amherst. Comrade Able was married May 14, 1848, in Concord township, this county, to Abigail Robe, who was born in Portage county, Ohio, May 7, 1824, a daughter of Amherst and Abigail (Liswell) Robe, deceased. They have had three children, Mary E., Ida O. and Freeman H. Comrade Abel has been township assessor two terms, J. of P. and postmaster at St. Joe; he belongs to J. C. Carnes Post, 144, draws a pension, is an invalid and his address is St. Joe, Ind.

### ISRAEL ADAMS

Was engaged in farming, when at the age of 41, he enlisted at Kendalville, Ind. May 1, 1864, as a sergeant in Co. F. 139th I. V. I.: he was discharged from his first enlistment at Indianapolis, Ind., Sept., 29, 1864, and re-enlisted at Kendalville, in Co. B. 9th I. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C. At Louisville, Ky., he was placed as guard over prisoners from August to September: he was also stationed at Mumfordsville, Ky., three months, guarding a railroad bridge; his final honorable discharge was granted him at Nashville, Tenn., June 20, 1865. Mr. Adams was born May 20, 1823, in Montgomery county, N. Y.; he settled in Noble county, Ind., in April, 1856. March 15, 1851, he was married in Seneca county, Ohio, to Getty Pike, born in that county April 17, 1834. Their children are Caroline, dec., Laglorious, dec., and John Q. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Adams are Channey and Delila (Brownell) Adams, Samuel and Mary (Cutright)



# ADMIRAL DAVID G. FARRAGUT.

George Farragut, who was born on the island of Minorca, came to America in 1776, at the age of about seventeen years. He entered the Continental army, as bugler, and served through the Revolutionary war, promoted to rank of major near the close of his service. He was master in the United States navy during the war of 1812, and served in the defense of New Orleans. At that time he was settled in Tennessee, near Knoxville, where his son, David Glasgow Farragut, subject of this sketch, was born on July 5, 1801. At the age of ten years this son entered the navy, in which service he remained through life, promoted through all grades from midshipman to admiral. He was made a commander in 1841, and at the outbreak of the civil war was in command of the steam sloopof-war Brooklyn. His service in that war, as commander of the naval expedition to New Orleans in 1862, and subsequently, has already been given on a previous page. In December, 1864, he received a vote of thanks from Congress for the efficient service he had rendered, and the rank of vice admiral, created especially for that purpose; in July, 1866, was made admirat. In 1867-8, on board the Franklin he visited Europe, Asia and Africa, everywhere received with marked honors. He died at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on August 14, 1870.

### ADMIRAL DAVID D. PORTER

Was born in Philadelphia, in June, 1813, and entered the United States navy as midshipman on February 2, 1829. He served in coast survey, 1836-40, in Brazilian waters, at the Naval observatory at Washington, and in the land and water force during the war with Mexico. In 1861 he was sent to the Gulf Squadron, commanding the Powhatan, and his service in the Mississippi and Red rivers, 1861-3, with the North American Squadron, 1864-5, is given on previous pages. For a few years after the war he was superintendent of the naval academy at Annapolis. He was made rear admiral, July 4, 1863; vice-admiral, July, 1866; admiral, October 17, 1870.

### COL. E. E. ELLSWORTH,

Ephraim Elmer Ellsworth was born at Mechaniesburg, New York, April 23, 1837. After some experience in mercantile life at Troy, that State, he went to Chicago, where he studied law. He joined a Zouave company there, which he drilled in a fashion of his own devising, and the company visited several Eastern cities in the summer of 1861, giving exhibitions that attaracted great attention. On his return he organized a Zouave regiment in Chicago, and when the war began he hastened to New York city where he raised a regiment of Zouaves from the fire department. Elected colonel of the regiment he hurried it to the front; was sent from Washington to Alexandria, and killed there while at the Marshall House, by its proprietor, Jackson, May 24, 1861, for taking down the rebel flag which had been floating over the hotel.





COL. E. E. ELLSWORTH.

Pike, all now deceased. Mr. Adams had a brother, Ebenezer, in the service; he died April 23, 1873, in Seneca county, Ohio. Our comrade has held the office of justice of peace, is a pensioner, a member of the Nelson Post, No. 69, being an officer in the same, is a farmer, and his address is Ripley, Ind.

### JACOB ARNOLD,

Born in Mercer county, Ohio, Jan. 7, 1846, received his education at that place and settled in LaGrange county, Ind., Sept. 10, 1865; his parents, both now deceased, were Daniel and Susan (Hines) Arnold. At the early age of 16 years Comrade Arnold enlisted Aug. 13, 1862, at Lima, Ohio, as a private in Co. E, 118th O. V. I., 2d Brig., 2 Div., 23rd A. C. Jan. 12, 1863, at Cynthiana, Ky., he was detailed as scout capturing deserters about six weeks; and March 6, 1863, he was detailed at Roberton Station, Ky., guarding bridges about five months. Feb. 28, 1863, he was in hospital at Cynthiana. Ky., about one week with lung trouble and June 27, 1864, he was wounded by a gunshot; his battle list includes, Resaca, Kenesaw Mt., Atlanta, Buzzard Roost, Marietta, Jonesboro, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Ft. Henderson, Wilmington, Goldsboro, Raleigh, and several minor engagements and was honorably discharged June 24, 1865, at Salisbury, N. C.; his father served in Co. E, 46th O. V. I., serving six months and died at his home of chronic diarrhea. Two brothers were also in the army, Samuel and John, both in Co. E, 118th O. V. I. Comrade Arnold is a member of J. H. Dansuer Post, 104, his application for pension is still pending, he is a stone mason and his address is Mongo, Ind.

### ROBERT S. BAILEY

Enlisted Jan. 1, 1864, at Indianapolis, Ind., at the age of 22 years as a private in Co. II, 30th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 3rd Div., 4th A. C., and October, 1864, he was transferred at Atlanta, Ga., to Co. C, 3d Ind. V. I. In February, 1864, he was in hospital at Chattanooga six weeks and Marietta, Ga., in July, of same year for three weeks; he was detailed as guard to wagon train and teamster in October, 1864, at Altoona Pass for four months, he took part in the battles of Rocky Face Ridge, Buzzard Roost, Resaca, Marietta, Atlanta, Siege of Columbia, Franklin, Sherman on his march to the sea, Nashville, Peach Tree Creek, Kinston and Kenesaw Mt., reciving an honorable discharge Nov. 22, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. A brother, Alexander Bailey, served in 152nd Ind. V. I. Comrade Bailey was born Dec. 9, 1841, in Noble county. Ind., and settled in DeKalb county, same state, in

January, 1843, with his parents, where he received his early education; his father, Benjamin Bailey, is deceased, but his mother, Margaret (Scott), is yet living (1894). Comrade Bailey has application for pension now on file, he is engaged in farming with address at Spencerville, Ind.

### CHARLES BAIRD,

Son of Milton and Lydia (Bruce) Baird, both deceased, was born Feb. 14, 1841, in Michigan and settled in LaGrange county, Ind., April 10. 1853. Nov, 13, 1867, he was married in this county to Alice M. Bartlett, who was born in Springfield, Ind., a daughter of Elisha and Rebecca (Hamilton) Bartlett, both living, (1894). They have had four children, Carrie A., Riley, Ulillie F. and Laura E. Comrade Baird enlisted at the age of 21 years as a private Nov.17, 1861, in Co. H.44th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 4th A. C. August, 1863, he was in hospital at Tuscumbia, Tenn.; one week on account of a sunstroke. Dec. 31, 1863, he was honorably discharged at Chattanooga, Tenn., and re-enlisted the following day in old command; he was detailed at Brig. Hd. Qtrs., as teamster; also took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Ft. Henry and Shiloh; he was granted an honorable discharge Sept. 14, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn., and now has a pension. Comrade Baird received his education in this county; he has been J. of P. and is holding that office at the present time; was supervisor two years; is a charter member of Charles Tyler Post, 141, in which he S. V. C.; he is a farmer and may be addressed at Wolcottville, Ind.

#### WILLIAM BAKER

Was born Oct. 17, 1851, in Noble county, Ind., and settled in DeKalb county in 1877; he is the son of Alpheus and Mercy Baker. The mother is still living. He was united in marriage Sept. 3, 1863, in his native county, to Clara Coval, born March 18, 1847, in Stuben Co., Ind. Their children are Iverne, Harry, dec., and Arthur. The parents of Mrs. Baker are Lewis and Sarah (Webb) Coval. Both are still living, residing at Garrett, Ind. Mr. Baker was teaching school at the time of his enlistment at Kendalville, Ind., Nov. 10, 1861, as a private in Co. G. 30th I. V. I., serving under Col. Bars: he was once promoted to the rank of commissary sergeant. At the battle of Shiloh, on the second day of the fight, he was severely wounded in the shoulder and arm; he was sent home pending discharge, which was granted him at Charleston, W. Va., Ang. 13, 1865. His father served in the War of 1812. Four brothers were in the late war, Tim, Neu-

man, Kale and Frank. Neuman died in the service in 1863. Mr. Baker was an optician, resided at Garrett, DeKalk Co., Ind.; he drew a pension. Feb. 3, 1893, he died at his brother's, Frank Baker, and was buried at Lisbon, one-half mile from his old home.

### IVORY A. BATCHELDER

Was living in Noble Co., Ind., engaged in farming, when at the age of 34 he enlisted at Ligonier, March 7, 1864, as a private in Co. A, 1st I. Heavy Artillery, 19th A. C.; he was in hospital at Fort Williams, Baton Rouge, in June, 1864. In August he was furloughed for sixty days, rejoining his command in December, 1864, at Devalls Bluff, Ark.; his honorable discharge was granted him at Baton Rouge; he is the son of Stephen and Polly (Penny) Batchelder, both being now deceased. He married April 18, 1852, Martha Baley, who was born Jan. 17, 1836. Their children are Allen, Stephen, Louis, Edward. Duleina and Jennie. The parents of Mrs. Batchelder are Edward and Rachel (Wadle) Baley, both deceased. Two of Mr. Batchelder's childred are deceased, Edward and Allen. Our comrade is a faithful member of the U. B. church, being a local praacher in the same: he draws a pension, is a member of Stanburg Post, No. 125, is chaplain in the same: his occupation is that of a shoemaker, and his address is Ligonier, Noble Co., Ind.

#### BENJAMIN R. BAUGHMAN

Is a resident of DeKalb county. Ind., where he settled in 1867, having been born in Holmes county, Ohio, July 27, 1842, and was living in the latter county, when at the age of 18, he quit the farm to serve his country as a private in Co. E, 16th O. V. I., 4th Brig., 13th A. C., enlisting at Millersburg, Holmes Co., O., and was mustered in at Wooster, Wayne Co., Ohio, in Oct., 1861; he was in three different hospitals at Cumberland one week, in 1862, at Black River in 1863, and at St. Louis for six weeks. At one time he was detailed with the Pioneer Corps to erect stockades for commissary stores. Battles: Mill Springs, Cumberland Gap, Tazwell, Chickesaw, Vicksburg, Thompson's Hill, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, Black River, Red River and numerous skirmishes and engagements in all 16; his honorable discharge was granted him in October, 1864, at Columbus, O. Our subject is the son of Daniel and Margaret (Keams) Baughman, the father having died in 1873, and the mother in 1892; he was married first to Margaret De Vore, and their children were Myrtie W., William F., Daniel I. and John A.: he was a second time married to Hannah Deetr. Again in Holmes county, Ohio, he married Hannah (Haney) Dietz, who was



born March 14, 1836, in the same county as her husband; her parents were John and Elizabeth (Lower) Haney, both dying in 1889. Mrs. Baughman's grandfather, Frederick Haney, was in the Revolutionary War. Our comrade is a pensioner, a farmer, and his address is Ashley, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### ISAIAH BAUGHMAN

Was born Jan. 5, 1843, in Carroll county, Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in Nov. 1844; he is the son of John and Nancy (Slentz) Baughman, now deceased; he was united in marriage Nov. 18, 1868, to Sophia Week. Their children are Willis, Laura, Anna. Cora, Dora, Ward, Margaret and Benjamin. The parents of Mrs. Baughman are John and Mary (Motter) Weeks, now deceased. Our subject was farming in DeKalb county, when at the age of 16, he enlisted at Camp Allen, Fort Wayne, Ind., Sept. 5, 1861, as a private in Co. II, 30th I. V. I.; he was afterward promoted to corporal, in his second enlistment. Jan. 2, 1863, at the battle of Stone River, he received a gunshot wound in the right leg. Remained on the field over night, when he was taken to the hospital at Nashville, where he remained only a few days, and was removed to Louisville, where he received his discharge, Jan. 20, 1863; he was discharged from his first enlistment at Camp Fry, Ky., Feb. 22, 1862, by reason of disability, and he did not re-enlist until August 29, 1862, when he entered the ranks of Co. A, 88th I. V. I., being discharged as stated above; he re-enlisted for a third time, in Co. A, 1st Ind. Heavy Artillery at Waterloo, Ind., March 20, 1864, and was discharged from this enlistment Jan. 10, 1866, at Baton Rogue, La. He had a brother, George W., who served three years in Co. A. 88th Ind., and his wife's brother, John C., served in Co. H, 30th I. V. I. Mr. Baughman is a well-to-do farmer, draws a pension, has been member of Waterloo Post, No. 52, G. A. R., and his address is Waterloo, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### WILLIAM H. H. BEARD

Is a son of Christian and Mary (Whetstone) Beard, both deceased, and was born in Stark county, O., Nov. 24, 1833, and settled in De-Kalb county, Ind., in 1855; he was farming in Smithfield twp., this county, when he entered the army at the age of 28 in Co. II, 30th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., as a private at Waterloo, Ind., Sept. 24, 1861. March. 1862, he received a furlough for thirty days and returned to Shiloh. April 9, 1862; he was wounded December, 1862, at the battle of Stone River and was taken to hospitals at Nashville and Louisville, Ky., where he was treated till May, 1863, for wounds; he participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Cornth and several minor engage-



ments, receiving his honorable discharge May 8, 1865, at Louisville, Ky. He had four brothers in the late war, Hiram in 18th U.S. Regt., Solomou in Co. II, 30th Ind. V. I. Comrade Beard has been twice married: his first wife, Marian Holden, to whom he was married in the fall of 1863, at Smithfield, Ind., was born at that place of parents, John and Lucy (Smith) Holden, both now deceased. Their children, Rachel A. and Lucy are both deceased. Aug. 25, 1872, in Fairfield twp., he was again married to Catherine Shimp, born Aug. 2, 1850, daughter of Henry and Caroline (Briggle) Shimp, the former deceased, the latter still living, and they have had the following children, William D., Ernest R., Frank L., Arthur I. dec., John J., Clyde V., Earl B. dec., and Freddie G. Comrade Beard received his education in Stark county, Ohio, he has been J. V. C. and Asst. Q. M. of a G. A. R. Post, is by occupation a plasterer and his address is Waterloo, Indiana.

### THOMAS C. BETTS,

Son of Zachariah and Maria M. (Mitchell) Betts, both deceased, was born in Cuyahoga county, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1833; he received a common school education in Seneca county, Ohio, and settled in LaGrange county, Ind., December, 1865. June 19, 1854, he was married in Tiffin, Ohio, to Sarah E. Hoff, born in Union county, Pa., Oct. 29, 1835; her father, Samuel Hoff, was a drummer boy in the War of 1812, and is now deceased; her mother, Elizabeth (Peters), is also deceased. To this marriage the following children were born, Frances J., b. Nov. 16, 1855; Daniel F., Aug. 20, 1857; Franklin C., June 27, 1860, died Sept. 23, 1861; Florence S., Feb. 23, 1862; Edwin H., Feb. 8, 1867; William C., Dec. 5, 1871. Comrade Betts enlisted as a private in Co. M. 1st O. V. H. A., 1st Brig., 4th Div., 9th A. C., Dec. 22, 1863, at Covington, Ky., and was promoted to Corp. June 1, 1865. In the spring of 1865, his regiment was brigaded with the 4th Tenn. Inf. 1st U. S. Colored Art. 1st and 2d N. C. Inf., 40th U. S. Colored Inf., and Wilder's Ind. Bat., as 1st B., 4th D., Dept. of the Cumberland, commanded by Col. C. G. Hawley. He was a member of the State Militia and was sent to Johnson's Island as guard about two weeks in 1863, and was one of the soldiers who went to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1863 to defend that city; he was sick and taken to hospital July 23, 1864, at Knoxville, Tenn., remaining four months; he was furloughed from there for fifteen days to vote and returned to hospital at expiration of same; he took part in the Campaign at Strawberry Plains, Jonesville, garrison duty at Knoxville, foraging and sconting on detached duty at Bulls Gap and was honorably discharged July 25, 1865, at Knoxville, Tenn. A brother, Edward Betts, served in Co. E. 1st M. V. S. S. Comrade Betts has held the office of town trustee, township assessor, sheriff of



LaGrange county two terms from 1872 to 1876, postmaster at Valentine for one year and is a member of J. II. Dansuer Post, 104 G. A. R., in which he was Adjt., Com. and present Adjt.; he draws a pension, is a druggist at LaGrange, Ind., which is his address.

### JAMES P. BILLS.

At the age of 18 years he enlisted as a private Aug. 28, 1861, at Ft. Wayne, Ind., in Co. B, 44th Ind. V. I., and was promoted to Corp. In the spring of 1863 he was in hospital at Murfreesboro and No. 8, Nashville, Tenn., on account of disabilities. Honorably discharged Dec. 31, 1863, at Chattanooga, Tenn., he re-enlisted the following day in old command, receiving a veteran's furlough of thirty days and returning Feb. 11, 1864, at Nashville, Tenn. Battles: Murfreesboro, Bowling Green, Chickamauga, McMindel, Lookout Mt. and numerous engagements. His grandfather served in the Revolutionary War. An uncle, Alvin Bills, served in the Mexican war, was taken prisoner, blindfolded and shot by Santian Com. A brother, Asa, served in the late war in same company as our subject and was wounded at Chattanooga. Comrade Bills was born Jan 17, 1844, in Illinois and was a son of Asa and Eliza (Pitts) Bills, both living, (1894). April 1, 1861, he settled in Whitley county, Ind., where he married March 18, 1867, Mattie Elliott, born Oct. 9, 1849, in this county; her father, Robert R. Elliott, is deceased, but her mother, Catherine M. (Jones), is still living (1894). They have had three children, Othe O., Horton H. and Mabel; he again married Carrie Brunner, by whom he has two children, Silvia S. and Mary. Comrade Bills has been school director and supervisor; he belongs to English Post, receives a pension, is a farmer and his address is Columbia City, Ind.

#### DAVID BOGEAR

Was born March 14, 1842, in Allen county, Ind., and settled in De-Kalb county, May 17, 1880; he is the son of Mathias and Anna Bogear, the father dying in 1889, and the mother in 1844. He was married Nov. 20, 1871, at Spencerville, Ind., to Mary E. Boston, who was born Dec. 9, 1851, at Maysville, Ind. One child born to them survives, aged 21, Perry Engenc; his twin died Sept. 12, 1873, aged 12 hours. The parents of Mrs. Bogear are Thomas and Lovina Boston. They are still living at Maysville, Ind. Mr. Bogear was living at Antwerp, Ohio, when at the age of 18, he enlisted in August, 1861, as a private in Co. G, 14th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 14th A. C. In 1863, he was promoted to corporal, and in 1864, to 5th duty sergeant. Sept. 9, 1863, he received a gunshot wound in the right arm, this confined him to hospital No. 14, at Nashville, until Nov. 24th, when he was fur-

loughed for thirty days, the time being extended eight days; he rejoined his command at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 15, 1863; he was discharged from his first enlistment Dec. 14, 1863, at Chattanooga, Tenn., but reenlisted the same day at Louisville, in Co. G, 14th O. V. I. At Corinth, Miss., he was detailed as nurse and served in that capacity 21 days; he participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Siege of Atlanta, Mission Ridge, Jonesborough, Buzzard's Roost, Peach Tree Creek. with Sherman to the Sea, walking all the way, Raleigh, Lavergne and Mill Springs. A brother, Simon, was a member of Co. E, 24th Iowa; he was killed in the battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863; his grandfathers, George Bogear and John Metzger, both served in the War of 1812. His wife had four uncles in the war, John Boston, Wallace Robbins, Michael Snyder and George Brown. Mr. Bogear is a member of Chas. Case Post, No. 233, having held numerous offices in the same. His wife is a charter member of the Women's Relief Corps, No. 52, holding the office of Chaplain, formerly president two years and conductor two years; he draws a pension, is a carpenter and his address is Garrett, DeKalb Co., Ind. 1

### JACOB RORN,

Son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Presler) Born, parents now deceased, was born July 10, 1846, and came to Whitley county, Ind., in 1862. Permelia Wolker, who became his wife Sept. 25, 1892, in Noblesville, Ind., was born May 6, 1857. in Whitley county: her father is dead, but her mother, Polly (Nichols), is living. They have had one child. Lyda A. By a former marriage to Jane Thompson he had two children, Margaret and Laura. Comrade Born was living in Fairfield, O., and his occupation was that of a day laborer when he enlisted Sept. 26, 1864, at Columbus, O., as a private in Co. B, 14th O. V. I.; he was wounded by a gunshot and was in hospital for same at Alexandria, Va., two weeks; he was detailed to drive eattle to Savannah from Chattanooga; he was with Sherman on his March to the Sea and was honorably discharged June 3, 1865, at Atlanta, Ga. Comrade Born is a pensioner, he belongs to English Post 135, is a laborer and his address is Cresco, Ind.

#### SAMUEL P. BRADFORD,

Born April 11, 1832, in LaGrange county, is the son of Samuel, who died Dec. 3, 1845, aged 45 years, and Betsie (Compten)Bradford, who died Aug. 22, 1856, aged 56 years and 8 months. Sept. 3, 1858, he was married to Suc E. Hern, born Jan 11, 1838. They had one child, Matie H., born Jan. 8, 1876. The parents of Mrs. Bradford are William and Sallie (Goodenow) Hern. The mother is still living, residing

in LaGrange county, Ind. Mr. Bradford was following his profession, Atty. at Law, when at the age of 29, he enlisted at Camp Allen, Fort Wayne, Ind., Sept. 22, 1861, as a private in Co. H, 44th I. V. I., 2d Brig., 3rd Div., 21st A. C.; he received two promotions, to the rank of 1st lieutenant Feb., 1862, and captain, Jan. 16, 1865. 1865, he was appointed quartermaster; he was in the hospital at Evansville, Ind., for six weeks from March, 1862, suffering from chronic diarrhea. In May, 1862, he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being afterward extended thirty days. At the expiration of the time he rejoined his command at Corinth, Miss., June, 1862. From Feb. 19, 1863, to Jan. 16, 1865, he was in charge of quarter masters department, Corinth, Msss. In the spring of 1865 he was chief quarter master of the district of Etowah on the staff of Gen. J. B. Steadman, remaining until Oct. 1, 1866. During his long service in this department of the army he was efficient, correct and conscientious. He took part in the battles of Corinth, Battle Creek, Louisville, Nashville, Murfreesboro, McMinnville, Jasper, Bridgeport, Chickamauga, Stone River, Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain. Chattanooga and numerous smaller engagements and skirmishes. He was honorably discharged in November, 1868, by the special order of Gen. Grant. He was a charter member of J. H. Dansuer Post, 104, in which he was on officer; he had for 37 years been an active member of the I. O. O. F., all the members holding him in the highest respect. Mr. Bradford died April 23, 1890, at his home, in LaGrange, Ind. of paralysis, brought on by army service. Mrs. Bradford was often a sharer in her husband's army life, being a constant attendant on him during several severe illnessess. Six different times she endured the hardships of travel from her home in LaGrange county, to the camp. Mr. Bradford held the office of county clerk eight years, and was superintendent of construction in the building of the new court house at LaGrange, Ind.

#### DAVID BRADY

Enlisted at the age of 32 years Aug. 15, 1862, at Indianapolis, Ind., as a private in Co. C, 100th Ind, V. I., McDowels Brigade and Denver's Division, 15th A. C. August, 1863, he was in field hospital at Vicksburg, two months, Jackson, Tenn., six months, LaGrange, Tenn., four weeks, and Memphis, Tenn., three weeks. August, 1863, he was furloughed for thirty days which was extended an indefinite time; he took part in the battle of Tallihoma and Sherman's March to the Sea. (where he was detailed as hospital stewart from Memphis to Vicksburg) and several smaller engagements, receiving an honorable discharge Sept. 15, 1863, at Memphis, Tenn. A brother, John, served in Co. C, 100th Ind. V. I. Comrade Brady was a son of John and Mary A. (Hartzell) Brady, both deceased, and was born Dec. 28, 1831, in Crawford county, O., where he was educated. He married in

Sturgess, Mich., Aug. 2, 1856, Nancy Smith who was born Oct. 6, 1841, in Bucyrus, O., of parents, Cornelius and Mary (Towers) Smith, deceased. His children by his first wife are Charles E., James F., Hubert L. and Elma L. His first wife, Sarah Edelman, died in Sept., 1864. Comrade Brady is a charter member of J. H. Dansuer Post, 104, in which he Chaplain; he receives a pension, is an invalid and his address is LaGrange. Ind.

### WILLIAM BUCK

Is a resident of Noble county, Ind., where he settled in 1888, having been born in Bedford county, Pa., Dec. 22, 1844; he was farming near Evansport, Ohio, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at that town. June 20, 1863, as a private in Co. E. 86th O. V. I., Army of the Cumberland, 14th A. C.; he was ill in hospital for two weeks with billious fever in September, 1863; he participated in the battle of Cumberland Gap, and followed Morgan into Ohio; his honorable discharge was granted him Feb. 10, 1864. Mr. Buck is the son of John and Catherine (Willeman) Buck, the former deceased, the latter still living at the age of 73. Oct. 25, 1870, at Striker, Ohio, he was united in marriage to Edvina Yager, who was born May 17, 1848, at Evansport. O. The children born to this union are John, Cora, Verlie and Charles, dec. The parents of Mrs. Buck are John and Ann (Swank) Yager. The mother is still living. Mr. Buck draws a pension and his address is Cromwell, Noble Co., Ind.

### JACOB B, CASEBEER, M. D.,

Was living at Fredricksburg, Wayne Co., Ohio; when at the age of 26 he quit his profession, that of physician and surgeon, and enlisted at Columbus, Ohio, May 4, 1864, as Acct. Asst. Surgeon, U. S. A.; he was promoted to surgeon in charge of the 5th division. Dennison U.S. A. Genl. hospital, also was commissioned Asst. Surg. 103rd O. V. I. After his duty at Camp Dennison U. S. A. General hospital, near Cincinnati, he rejoined his command at Goldsborough, N. C., in March. At Raleigh, this state, he was honorably discharged June 12. 1865. 1865, at close of war. Mr. Casebeer was born in Holmes county Ohio, April 1, 1839, and March 18, 1866, he settled in LcKalb Co., Ind., where he has practiced his profession ever since. He is the son of David and Rebecca (Kenestrick) Casebeer, both how deceased. His first wife was Hattie G. (Smith) Casebeer, who died at Auburn Feb. 28, 1869. They had one child, Fannie R. At Fort Wayne, Ind., June 2, 1872, he was a second time married to Sarah E. Nyeum, born in Penusylvania. Mr. Casebeer had one brother in the service, Enos: he survived the war and now lives at Auburn, Ind.; his wife had one

soldier brother, William Nycom, who is now living at Fort Wayne. Our comrade received a high school education, after which he read medicine with Jas. Martin, M. D.; he took his first course of lectures in the medical lectures at the University of Mich., at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and afterward graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in New York City. Mr. Casebeer has been health officer, county coroner, and 1st Asst. Surgeon, U. S. A. Pension Examiner. He is a member of Auburn Post, No. 57, is an officer in the same; his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### MICHAEL W. CASEY

Was born Jan. 28, 1845, at New York City, and settled in DeKalb county in March, 1876; he is the son of William and Julia (Weeks) Casey, both now deceased. He was married in December, 1867, in Benton Harbor, Mich., to Harriett Case, born at Royalton, Mich., March 15, 1852. Their children are Mary, dec, Willie, dec., Mary Ellen, Charles, John, dec., Elizabeth. Annie and William Ray, dec. The parents of Mrs. Casey are Jeremiah and Julia (Kinsey) Case, the former deceased in 1887, the latter still living. Mr. Casey was living at Benton Harbor, Mich., engaged in farming, when at the age of 21 he enlisted at his home town, Sept. 13, 1861, as a private in Co. B. 12th Mich. V. V. I. At Devalls Bluffs, Ark., Aug. 16, 1864, he was promoted to 7th corporal, and Dec. 26, 1865, at Camden, Ark., to the rank of sergeant; he was hurt in a wreck at Jackson, Tenn., on the way back to camp from Corinth, Iuka and Burnsville. In July, 1862. he was taken to the Brigade hospital where he remained nine days, and then to the Regimental hospital for five weeks; he was granted a veteran furlough for forty days, rejoining his command March 19, 1864, at Little Rock, Ark.; he was detailed at Devalls Bluffs to act as nurse in the small pox hospital for 24 hours. In the latter part of 1864 he was placed on the detective service to prevent the smuggling of cotton for the union. He has been in the battles of Shiloh, luka, Hatchie River, Hollow Springs, Memphis, Vicksburg, Haines Bluff, Snyders Bluff, Black River Bridge, the entire siege of Vicksburg. Devalls Bluff, Brownsville, Biometear, Claredon, Little Rock, Augustus, Middleburg, nine miles south of Boliver, 93 men were attacked by 3000 men; held them for three hours, until re-enforced. The Rebels were driven back, with 113 of their soldiers killed and wounded and 13 captured. Our comrade received his final honorable discharge at Jackson, Michigan, in May, 1865; he is a pensioner, a member of Charles Case Post, No. 233, is quarter master sergeant in the same, is foreman in the B. & O. S., and his address is Garrett. DeKalb Co., Ind.



### PATRICK CASS,

Son of Frank and Mary (Maher) Cass, both deceased, was a native of Ireland, born March 17, 1832, coming to this country in 1850, and to Noble county, Ind., in 1882; he received the greater portion of his education in his native country and attended school two years in this county. Nov. 22, 1865, he was married in this county to Hannah Casey who was born in Boston. Mass., Dec. 20, 1844, a daughter of Michael Casey, deceased, and Catharine (Dailey) still living (1894). They have had issue Lillie, Mary A., James, Michael, Thomas L., William P., Willard J., Timothy, Anna C. and Petra Nella. Comrade Cass was by occupation a farmer when he entered the services of his adopted country, enlisting at the age of 29 years as a private Dec. 25, 1861, at Ligonier, Ind.; he was honorably discharged at Huntsville, Ala., and re-enlisted at that place in Co. I, 48th Ind. V. I., receiving a thirty day furlough at Vicksburg; he was detailed as teamster in the spring of 1862 at Paducah one year; also in 1864-5, he was detailed as ambulance driver and acted as wagon master until the close of the war; he received his honorable discharge July, 1865, having taken part in the battles of Siege of Corinth, Iuka, 2d Corinth, Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, and with Sherman on his March to the A brother, James, served in 36th Ind. V. I. and died April 9, A brother of his wife, John Casey, served in Co. I. 30th Ind. Comrade Cass is J. V. C. of Stanbury Post, and his wife and two eldest daughters belong to W. R. C.; he received a pension, has been school director a number of years, is a farmer and his address is Ligonier, Ind.

#### WIER D. CARVER

Was engaged in farming in Noble county, Ind., when at the age of 14, he enlisted at Kendalville, Ind., Aug. 29, 1861, as a private in Co. F, 30th R. I. V. I. At the battle of Shiloh he received a gunshot wound. Dec. 28, 1861, he was furlough for thirty days, also April 14, 1862, for thirty days. The first time rejoining his command at Camp Wood and the second time at Pittsburg; he participated in the battles of Chickamanga and Gettysburg, receiving his honorable discharge at Indianapolis, Ind., Sept. 29, 1864. Mr. Carver was born at Lisbon, Ind., Aug. 13, 1847, and while yet a child moved with his father to Avilla, same state, and was living there at the time of his enlistment. After the war he returned to his old home, and tried several occupations, but finally went on the railroad, serving three years as passenger conductor on the G. R. & Ind. R. R., being on the R. R. eight years in all; his parents are both deceased. He returned and bought the old homestead. He married Miss M. E. Barr, born in Wood Co.,



W. Va., and have had two children, Wier D. and Ra B. Isaae Barr, the father of Mrs. Carver, served three years in the Militia stationed at Parkersburg, W. Va. Their home was surrounded by the perils of war. Mr. Barr moved to Indiana and settled near Avilla, where he resided until his death. Mr. Carver held the office of justice of peace for a time, and at the time of his death was preparing to study law. He drew a pension; he died at Avilla, Ind., Feb. 17, 1885, from blood poison, and diseases contracted while in service, and was buried in sight of his boyhood home.

### HEZEKIAH CARNAHAN

Was born in Mercer county, Pa., July 11, 1830, a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Smith) Carnahan, now deceased; he was married in Allen county, Ind., Sept. 15, 1859, to Margaret A. McNabb. born in Jackson township, DeKalb Co., Ind., Dec. 21, 1839; her parents, William and Mary (Watson) McNabb, are both deceased. They have had four children, William J., Mary E., Eben T. and James C. Comrade Carnahan enlisted at the age of 29 years Sept. 20, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., as a private in Co. A, 13th Ind. V. I., 10th and 24th A. C. Dec. 25, 1864, he was confined in hospital at Hampton, Va., till March 15, 1865, and at Raleigh, N. C., till July. He took part in the battle of Fort Fisher, where he was taken sick, and rejoined his regiment at Goldsboro, N. C.; was honorably discharged Sept. 18, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. A brother of his wife, John McNabb, served in the late war and died at Holly Springs, Miss.; her grandfather, John Mc-Nabb, served in the War of 1812. Comrade Carnahan's father also served in the War of 1812, and grandfather, John Carnahan, served in the Revolutionary War. Comrade Carnahan is a member of DeLong Post, 67, he has a pension, is engaged in farming with postoffice address at Auburn, Ind.

#### THOMPSON CHERRY.

Born Sept. 18, 1823, in Fairfield county, Ohio, and settled in LaGrange county, Ind., in 1846. Sept. 16, 1846, he was married at Laneaster, Ohio, to Rebecca Davis, born Sept. 17, 1823, in the same county as her husband. Their children are Frank, Samuel A., dec., Sarah, dec., Ansel, dec., and Susan. The parents of Mrs. Cherry are Amos and Susanna (Lee) Davis, both deceased. Mr. Cherry died in November, 1857, and his widow married Perry Browning, who died July 18, 1872. They had one child, a son, George, born in 1864, died in 1865. The son Samuel entered West Point, as a cadet, July 1, 1870, and graduated with credit; he was appointed as 2d Lieut, of the 23rd Inf., June 16, 1875, and served with his regiment in Nebraska and Kansas, until



July 28, 1876, when he was transferred to the 5th U.S. Cav., and was with Custer in many of his campaigns. He was adjutant to Maj. Thornburgh's command in the fall of 1879, and in the engagements with the Utes at Milk Creek, was in the command of the skirmishes; his conduct at that battle was valiant in a striking degree. He was a young officer of the highest merit, and was killed at Fort Niobrara, Neb., May 11, 1881, while out scouting for road agents. At the time of his death he was engaged to marry Virginia White, daughter of Congressman Harry White, of Pa. His death was mourned by all who knew him.

## HENRY CLARK

Was born March 29, 1830, in New York state, a son of Henry and Mary (Jones) Clark, both parents now deceased; he received an education in the state of Ohio and taught in that state one year, coming to LaGrange county, Ind., March, 1878. Sept. 24, 1854, he married in Seneca county, Ohio, Sarah A. Thacker, born Feb. 9, 1836, in Reseca county, O.; her parents were Reuben and Winny, A. (Ferand) Thacker, and are now deceased Three children were born to this marriage, Lafayette, Mary A. and Winfield S. Comrade Clark was by occupation a farmer at the time of his enlistment at the age of 34 years as a private, Sopt. 2, 1864, at Sandusky, O., in Co. C, 180th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 23rd A. C. Jan. 30, 1865, he was kicked by a mule at Nashville, Tenn., and was detailed in April as R. R. Guard at Kinston; he took part in the battle of Kinston and was honorably discharged July 12, 1865, at Charlotte, N. C.; his grandfather was a soldier in the War of 1812, and a brother, Richard, served in 8th O. V. I. A brother of his wife, Thomas, served in Co. G, 55th O. V. I. and died at Fairfax C. H. with measles. Comrade Clark is a member of Ed. Temple Post, 395, in which he is a charter member, he is an invalid and receives a pension; his postoffice address is South Milford, Ind.

## CHRISTOPHER CLOY

Was living in DeKalb county, Ind., engaged in farming, when he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., November, 1862, as a private in Co. B. 29th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 20th A. C.; he participated in the battles of Lookout Mountain, Atlanta, Liberty Gap, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Tallahoma, Triune, Hoover's Gap, Cleveland, Tenn., and numerous other engagements and skirmishes: his honorable dis-



charge was granted him Nov. 13, 1865, at Atlanta, Ga. He was a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, G. A. R. Mr. Cloy was born Aug. 2, 1829, in Germany, and is the son of Charles Cloy, now deceased. He was united in marriage Aug. 23, 1871, at Auburn, to Matilda Palmer, who was born March 24, 1837, in Stark county, Ohio. Their children are Rica, dec., William, dec., Clara E. and Lora E. The parents of Mrs. Cloy are George and Catherine (Hoover) Palmer, both now deceased. Mr. Cloy was first married to Caroline Bottles, and their children were Julia, Mary, Frederick and Charles. Two brothers of Mrs. Cloy were in the Union Armý, Hiram, a member of the 100th Ind. V. I., Anthony, of the 44th Ind. V. I., now deceased; her greatgrandfather was in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Cloy died Jan. 2, 1894, at Auburn Ind. His widow receives a pension, and her address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### GIDEON CONNOR

Is a resident of Noble county, Ind., having settled there in 1853; he was born June 26, 1843, in Champaign county, Ohio, the son of Adam and Elizabeth (Lung) Conners, both now deceased; he was living in his adopted county, engaged in farming, when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Aug. 3, 1862, as a private in Co. B, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. In 1863, he was wounded at Snake Creek Gap, by a piece of shell. A few days after the battle of Goldsboro, he was detailed as provost guard, at Division Head Quarters, for Gen. Badey; he remained in this position until he was mustered out: he participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Buzzards Roost, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Orchard Knob, Crab Orchard, Atlanta, the 100 days figt, Jonesboro, Kenesaw Monntain, Savannah and a number of other engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Washington, D. C., June 7; 1865. Oct. 20, 1867, he was married at Cromwell, to Mira Hart, who was born June 11, 1846, at Benton, Ind.; her parents are Joshua and Lucy (Hill) Hart, both deceased. Our soldier had two consins in the war, John and Noah Long. John, in the 45th O. V. I., was taken prisoner and died at Andersonville. His wife had two half brothers in the service, David and Elin Tilipaugh, both serving till close of war. Also had three brothers-in-law, Richard Cook John Hull, Aaron Ruple, all in Ind. Regt. Richard served five years. and his wife was nurse in the hospital. Her uncle, Cornelians Hart, was an officer in the Revolutionary War. The soldiers grandfather, John L., was in the War of 1812. Our comrade draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Cromwell, Noble Co., Ind.



### W. H. H. CORNELL

Was engaged in farming, when at the age of 21, he enlisted at Butler, in September, 1861, as a private in Co. K, 44th Ind. V. I.; he received two promotions, to the rank of corporal, and to 4th sergeant. In the spring of 1863, he was taken to the hospital at Nashville, where he remained five months, when he was transferred to the Invalid Corps, 9th Company, was then sent to Louisville, and from there to Jeffersonville. In October, 1664, he was furloughed for ten days, rejoining his command at Alexandria, Va.: he participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth. Perryville and Stone River; he was honorably discharged at Washington, D. C., Nov. 4, 1864. Mr. Cornell was born May 19, 1840, in Carroll county, Md., and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., where he now resides, in 1850; he is the son of William and Magdalene (Heck) Cornell, the mother still living. Feb. 20, 1870, he was married to Eliza Timberlin who was born April 18, 1848, in Crawford county, Ohio. Their children are Percy, Jesse, Pearl and Charles. The parents of Mrs. Cornell are Isaac and Elizabeth Sheets, the mother still living. Our subject's brother, Benjamin, was a member of Co. K, 44th Ind. V. I., was wounded in the battle of Shiloh in the hand, and again at Chickamauga in the thigh; he is still living. Mrs. Cornell had four uncles in the service, Isaac, John and Joseph Sheets, and Jabes Elkins. Mr. Cornell draws a pension, and is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, at Auburn, Ind.; he formerly taught school, was a successful teacher and is now a prosperous farmer; his address is DeKalb P. O., DeKalb Co., Ind.

#### ANSON S. COVAL

Was teaching school in Noble county, Ind., when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Aug. 29, 1861, as a private in Co. C, 30th Ind. V. I. under Gen. Buell; he received two promotions, to the rank of corporal and to sergeant. At the battle of Shiloh, in April, 1862, he was wounded by a spent ball, and again in December, at the battle of Stone River, he was shot in the leg; he was taken to the hospital at Nashville, for the last wound, and from there to Cincinnati, where he remained five months. From here he was furloughed for thirty days, at the expiration of the time he reported at Indianapolis, in July; he was discharged frem his first enlistment at Cincinnati, and re-enlisted at Indianapolis; he was often sent on foraging expeditions, and several times did picket duty. His battle list includes Corinth. Pittsburg Landing, Stone River and a number of minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., in January, 1865. He had two uncles in the service, Andrew Webb and Hiram



Coval. The former died at Nevin, Ky., of camp fever. Mr. Coval was born Aug. 29, 1843, in Shiawassee Co., Mich.; he is the son of Lewis and Sarah (Webb) Coval. Both parents are living at Garrett, Ind. Sept. 7, 1893, he was married at Fort Wayne, Ind., to Susan Hanslemon, born in the state of Pensylvania. Her parents are both living. Mr. Coval draws a pension, and his address is Ft. Wayne, Indiana.

## JOHN COX.

Son of George and Elizabeth (McNabb) Cox, parents now deceased, was born Feb. 6, 1831, in Coshocton county, Ohio, where he received his early education and came to LaGrange county, Ind., April, 1878. May, 1856, he was married in Gallion, O., to Catherine G. Irwin, born Apr.12, 1835, in Morrow Co., O., a daughter of Jared and Dorotha (Gwin) Irwin. They have had seven children, Horace H., George I., Dora B., Wm. C., Herbert L., John K., Alice G. and Mary E. Comrade Cox was a farmer at the time of his enlistment June 13, 1861, from Coshocton, O., when 30 years old, in Co. K, 24th O, V. I., 3rd Brig., 4th Div., 21st A. C. He was enrolled as a private and was subsequently promoted to Corp., Sergt., and Com. Sergt. July 16, 1862, he was in hospital at Pulaski, Tenn., seven days rejoining his command at Murfreesboro, Tenn. June 24, 1864, he was honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, and re-enlisted April 13, 1865, in Co. B. U. S. V. V. I.: he was detailed as Sergt, and stewart at Soldier's Home, Indianapolis, Ind.; he fought at Cheat Mt., Greenbrier, Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mt., Missionary Ridge, and numerous smaller engagements, and was granted an honorable discharge April 12, 1866, at Indianapolis, Ind. He had three brothers in the late service, Martin in 10th O. V. C.; George in 16th O. V. I., afterward 80th O. V. I., and William in Co. H, 32d O. V. I., was killed at the battle of Winchester. Comrade Cox is a member of Danseur Post 104 in which he was Adjt., Com., O. of D., and is present Sergt. Maj.; he has been constable of this county, also surveyor from 1884 to 1888 and is now serving a term as deputy sheriff, he receives a pension and his address is Lagrange, Ind.

# JOSEPH H. COX,

A native of Galveston Island, Texas, was born Sept. 1, 1843; he settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1873. He was married at LaPorte, Ind., Sept. 1, 1868, to Martha J. Eddy, born Feb. 15, 1831, in Wayne county, Ohio. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Cox are Joseph and Sarah (Monroe) Cox, Augustus and Olive (Sanford) Eddy. Mrs. Cox only is living. Mr. Cox was engaged in farming, when at the age of 21, he



enlisted at LaPorte, Ind., Feb. 6, 1865, as a private in Co. A, 151st I. Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 3rd Div. 4th A. C. In 1865, he was furloughed for ten days, at the end of the time he reported at Indianapolis, and joined his command at Nashville, Tenn.; he was detailed to guard prisoners from Chattanooga to Nashville, in Aug., 1865; he participated in numerous skirmishes and small engagements; his honorably discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., Sept. 19, 1865. Mr. Cox had one brother in the service, Richard P.; he was a member of Co. 151st Ind. V. I. Is now living at San Jose, Cal. His wife had one soldier brother, Henry Eddy; he died April 21, 1865, at Clairsville, Md. Our comrade draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Kendallville, Ind.

# WM. H. COYLE, M. D.,

Son of William and Elizabeth (Baumount) Coyle, deceased, was born in Granville, Licking Co., O., March 17, 1841; he graduated from Cleveland Medical College in February, 1867, from University of Worcester in 1874 and Western Reserve University in 1878, since which time he has been practicing medicine in Whitley county, Ind., where he is prominent in the medical faculty. He was married at Wilmont, Ind., June 4, 1868, to Amanda Cassel, who was born in Mt. Eaton, Wayne Co., Ohio, May 17, 1841, a daughter of Samuel and Sarah J. (Kimmerly) Cassel, now deceased. They have had the following children, Genne V., dec., Theodocia, dec., Gustava R., Grace V., Glennie T. and M. Mabel. Comrade Covle enlisted Aug. 12, 1862, at Columbia City, Ind., when 21 years old as musician in Co. K, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. While on duty at hospital at Chattanooga he was wounded by shell eausing partial paralysis. He was detailed as recruiting officer from Nov. 1863 to Feb. 1864 for 88th Ind. V. I.; he was detailed as hospital steward of 1st Brig. from April 3, 1864, to Aug. 12; then as hospital steward of 1st Div., serving till the close of war. He took part in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamanga, Atlanta, Sherman's March to the Sea, Murfreesboro (where he was captured, robbed and escaped) March through Richmond and thence to Washington, D. C., where he was honorably discharged June 7, 1865. His brother, James K., served in Co. B, 74th Ind. V. I.; his wife's father enlisted in Co. B. 74th Ind. V. I. and was discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability. A brother of his wife, John E., enlisted in Co. B, and died Oct. 3, 1863, in service of fever, aged 19 yrs. 8 mos. and 28 days, and was buried at Nashville, Tenn. Comrade Coyle is a member of English Post, 135, in which he is surgeon; he draws a pension and his address is Hecia, Indiana.



### WILLIAM CRAIG

Was farming in DeKalb county, Ind., when at the age of 31, he enlisted at Kendallville, Sept. 28, 1864, as a private in Co. K. 53rd Ind. V. I., 4th Brig., 17th Div., 4th A. C. On the skirmish line at Kingston, N. C., his left leg was shot off, by piece of shell thrown from a Union Gun; this occurred March 10, 1865; he was taken to Newbern hospital, where he was kept one month, when he was sent by hospital boat to David's Island, and from there to N. Y. City, where he remained till discharged at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 14, 1865; he was on special duty at Kingston guarding railroads. Mr. Craig was born Dec. 3, 1832, in Richland county, Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county in 1853; his parents were Samuel and Delila (Hayes) Craig, both deceased. In Steuben county, Spring of 1875, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Meek, who was born in April, 1834, and died May 24, 1892. He was a first time married to Sarah Bennett, who died in 1873. Their children are Mary, Deliah A., Flora, dec., William S. and George W.; all are married. The parents of the first Mrs. Craig were Elisha and Lydia (Brown) Bennett, and are deceased. A brother of soldier, Joseph, served in the 44th Ind. V. I.; his wife had a brother, William Bennett, and an uncle by the same name in the army. The latter died of typhoid fever. A cousin, George Craig, was struck by a shell, while in the service, and blown to atoms. Mr. Craig has held the office of supervisor, is a pensioner, receiving \$30 a month, is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, is an invalid, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## LEANDER CRAIN

Was born May 29, 1845, in DeKalb county, Ind., and is the son of Irwin and Nancy (Gaylord) Crain, both now deceased. Oct. 28, 1892, he was married to Martha Carter, who was born July 20, 1849, in Steuben county, Ind.; her parents are James and Mary (Staley) Carter, deceased. Mr. Crain was a first time married to Mary Fee, and their children were Charles, dec., Ervin, James, Mary and Elsie. Our subject was farming, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Hamilton. Ind., as a private in Co. A, 129th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 23rd A. C.; he participated in the battles of Resaca, Buzzards 'Roost, Burned Hickory, Chattahoochie, Santown Pike, Kenesaw Mt., Peach Tree Creck, Rough and Ready Station, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Camp at Decatur, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Fort Anderson, Fort Fisher, Wise's Fork and numerous engagements and skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Charlotte, N. C., Aug. 25, 1865. Our soldier had three uncles in the service, Ezra, and Oscar Crain,



and James Gaylord; Oscar died in the St. Louis hospital in 1862, Ezra died soon after his return home; his wife had two uncles in the service, Christian and John Staley; John died in the Bowling Green hospital; our comrade is a pensioner, is a member of Leamon Griffith Post, No. 397, is a farmer, and his address is Hamilton, Ind.

### LEVI CRUME

Was born in Wayne county, O., May 3, 1845; he settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1865; he married May 13, 1869, Mary Weaver, born July 30, 1849, at Kenton, O. Their children are Walter, dec., Willie dec., Sylvanus, dec., Mabel, Inez and Grace; the parents of Mr. Crume are Moses and Mary (Richards) Crume, of Mrs. Crume, Samuel and Caroline (Engle) Weaver; the last named couple are still living; Mr. Crume was living at Eaton, O., when at the age of 18 he enlisted, Sept. 1, 1861, as a private in Co. E, 35th Ind. V. I., 4th Brig. 3d Div., 14th A. C.; at the battle of Shiloh, April 7, 1862, he was shot in the hand, and at the battle of Stone River, Jan. 1, 1863, he was shot in the leg; from the last wound, he was taken to the field hospital at Stone River, then to the city hospital at Nashville, and then to Louisville, where April 3, 1863, he was discharged for disability; he had been ill with typhoid fever; he re-enlisted Feb. 27, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., in Co. G, 44th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 4th Div. 14th A. C. March 1, 1864, he was furloughed for ten days, joining his command at Chattanooga, Tenn.; at the battle of Perryvilie, Oct. 8, 1862, he was captured by Bragg's Cav., was re-captured the same day by his own comrades; in the latter part of 1864, he was detailed to run prisoners from the front to the north, to Nashville: his battle list includes Mill Springs, Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain and siege and capture of Corinth; he was granted his honorable discharge, Sept. 14, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn.; he was in the raid after Hood as mounted infantry down the Tenn. River about 200 miles; while in the service he travelled 5000 miles; he had a half-brother and an uncle, and his wife had a cousin in the service; his uncle, Solomon Richards, was in the Mexican War, and his grandfather Richards was in the Revolutionary War; he lived to the age of 106 years. Mr. Crume draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, No. 69, at Kandallville, is the proprietor of a hotel, and is a resident of Brinfield, Noble county, Ind.

#### JOSEPH CULLERS

Was born in Holmes county, O., Jan. 14, 1845; he settled in DeKalb county, in 1864; he was united in marriage Sept. 30, 1868, in Noble county, Ind., to Sarah A. Dysert, who was born Dec. 17, 1842, in



Wayne county, O. Their children are Phoebe, dec., Samuel, dec., John and Mettie; the parents of Mr. and Mrs. Cullers are Samuel and Eliza (Hilkert) Cullers. Silas and Phœbe (Childs) Dysert: the mothers are both living; Mr. Cullers was living in Holmes county, O., doing day labor, when he enlisted at Wooster, O., Oct. 31, 1861, as a private in Co. E, 16th O. V. I., 13th A. C.; in 1861, he was for two weeks in the hospital with the measles; he was detailed to help dam the Red River, at the time gun boats were grounded; he participated in the battles of Vicksburg, Black River, Champion Hills, Cumberland Gap, Tesbro, William Bend, and a number of minor engagements and skirmishes; his honorable discharge was granted him at Camp Chase, O., Oct. 31, 1864; he had two brothers in the army; George enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., died while in the service; John survived and settled in Noble county, Ind., and died in 1877; his wife's father was a member of Co. L, 74th Ind. V. I., and died at Bridgeport hospital, Ala., from chronic diarrhea; our comrade is a pensioner, and is a member of Delong Post, No. 67, and is an officer Q. M. S., in the same; he is a stone mason, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

# ADAM P. CUNNINGHAM

Was born in Kosciusko county, Ind., April 1, 1839, a son of Thomas and Maria A. (Thompson) Cunningham, dead; in 1851 he settled in this county, and married July 2, 1868, at Wabash Ind., Margaret L. Moore, born Feb. 10, 1849; she was the daughter of Hilbert and Delilah (Harvy) Moore, now deceased; they have the following children: Alfreda M., Thomas W., William H., James G., Homer C., Estea A., Joseph, Lottie M. and Cora I.; Comrade Cunningham was employed as a farmer when he entered the service, enlisting Aug. 11, 1865, at Eatna, Ind., as a private, afterwards promoted to Corp. of Co. K. 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14 A. C.: he took part in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Buzzard Roost, Reseca, Dallas, Pumpkin Vine, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesboro, Favetteville, Averysboro, Centreville, Goldsboro, Surrender of Johnson and several smaller engagements; he was granted an honorable discharge June 17, 1865, and now has a pension; a brother, Wilson served in the 162d Ind V. I.; his wife's father served in the late war; was captured and died in Andersonville prison; John H., a brother, served in the 47th Ind. V. I., and was wounded by gunshot; Joseph, another brother, served 18 months in 47th Ind. V. I., and Jake served in 47th Ind. V. I. and was with Sherman on his March to the Sea; Comrade Cunningham belongs to Chas. Swindell Post 379, is a farmer; address, Larwill Ind.



### HIRAM H. CUPP

Was born March 11th, 1841, in Carroll county O., and settled in De-Kalb county Ind., Oct. 4, 1842; he is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Hoover) Cupp, both now deceased; Dec. 24, 1865, he was married to Fanny McClelland, born Feb. 4, 1847, in DeKalb county, Ind.: their children are Mary, Matilda, dec., Catherine, dec., John, Della and Arthur; the parents of Mrs. Cupp are John and Mary (Howman) Mc Clefland, both dead; Mr Cupp was working at the carpenter trade, when at the age of 20, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind. July 18, 1861. as a private in Co. E, 11th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div. 13th A. C. May 16, 1863, he was wounded at the battle of Champion Hills, and afterward at the battle of Winchester; he was in the regimental hospital at that place for 22 days for first wound, and from the second wound was confined to the Patterson Park hospital; he was granted a furlough for forty days, in 1864, rejoining his command at Baltimore. Md. At the battle of Champion Hills, he was captured, but escaped the same night; his battle list includes Fort Donelson, Fort Henry, Port Hineman, Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, Little Rock, Helena, Milligun's Bend, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Raymond, Champion Hill, Vicksburg, Jackson. Harper's Ferry, Boliver Heights, Winchester and many minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Patterson Park hospital, Baltimore, Md., in March, 1865; Mr. Cupp draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, and is an officer in the same; he is a farmer, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

### JAMES DALLAS

Son of Lorenzo Dallas living, and Sarah (Kitcher) dead, was born in Lagrange county. Ind., Feb. 16, 1845, and married in this county, Feb. 8 1872, at Wolcottsville, Cornelia E. Young, who was born May 20, 1848; her father. Henry Young, is dead, but ber mother, Cornelia P. (Willis) is living; they have had one child, Addie E. Conrade Dallas was a farmer at the time of his enlistment, at the age of 17 Oct. 31, 1862, in Indianapolis Ind., in Co. D, 44th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig. 3d Div. 15 A. C., as a private: Dec. 27, 1862, he was in hospital at Nashville, Tenn., three months, with typhoid pneumonia, which resulted in dropsy, and was honorably discharged, May 2, 1863, at Murfreesboro. Tenn.; Jan. 2, 1864, he enlisted again at Kendallville, Ind. in Co. D, 12th Ind. Cav.; he was detailed in 1864 to carry dispatches about three months and took part in several small engagements and skirmishes; he was honorably discharged Nov. 10, 1865, at Vicksburg, Miss., and now receives a pension; Comrade Dallas was ed-



ucated in Clear Spring township, Lagrange county, Indiana; he was assessor two years in 1884; belongs to the Charles Tyler Post, No. 141; he is engaged in farming, and his address is Wolcottsville, Ind.

# JOHN Y. DAVIS

Is a resident of DeKalb county, where he settled Mar. 8, 1881, having been born Nov. 13, 1840, in Franklin county, Pa.; he was farming in Allen county, Ind., when at the age of 21, he enlisted, at Spencerville, Ind., Aug 10, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I.; In Dec. 1863, he was taken to the hospital at Nashville, where he remained till April 1, 1864, ill with chronic diarrhea; from here he was granted a furlough for thirty days, the time being afterward extended thirty days; he reported at the expiration of the time at Indianapolis, Jan. 2, 1865, when he was transferred to the 2d Bat. of Vet. Res. Corps; at the hospital he was detailed as nurse, and acted in this capacity until transferred; he took part in the Siege of Vicksburg, and Jackson Miss.; his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., June 24, 1865; Mr. Davis is the son of Robert and Lydia (Funk) Davis, both now deceased; he was married May 21, 1874, in Allen Co., Ind., to Kate Walter, who was born April 26, 1856, in Mahoning county, O. They have had two children, Emma, dec., and Henry. The parents of Mrs. Davis are Jefferson and Marguerite (Whan) Walter; the father is still living, residing at Spencerville, Ind. Mr. Davis was a first time married, to Caroline Horn, who died in 1873; They had three children, infant dec., Effic, and Robert, dec. Mr. Davis had three cousins Martin, Sam and Benjamin Funk, in the army; all survived; his wife had two brothers in the service; George W., who enlisted July 1, 1861, in Co. C, 11th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 14 A. C.; he received a gunshot wound, was in the battles of Winchester, Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Dalton, Resaca, Buzzard's Roost, Atlanta, and numerous other engagements; and David A. Walter, who enlisted Mar. 13, 1865, in Co. D., 155th Ind. V. I., was corporal and was discharged Aug. 4. 1865, at Wilmington Del.; both are living; our comrade is a member of John C. Carnes Post, No. 144; he draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is St. Joe, DeKalb county, Ind.

# ISAAC DITMARS,

Born Sept., 7, 1837, is the son of John and Eliza (Neff) Ditmars; parents are both dead; he is a native of Wayne county, O., settling in DeKalb county, where he now resides, in 1853; in Oct., 1862, he was married to Martha A. George, born May 2, 1841, in the same county



as was her husband; their children are Ulysses, dec., George, Mary and Anna: the parents of Mrs. Ditmars are John and Nancy (McClellan) George: both are now dead; Mr. Ditmars was farming, when at the age of 24, he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Ind., Sept. 22, 1861, as a private in Co. F., 44th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 4th Div. At the battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862, he was shot in the lower part of the abdomen; on the 8th of April, he was placed on the hospital boat, and from there taken to the hospital at Mound City, Ill., where he remained one month; from here he was furloughed for thirty days, at the expiration of the time reporting at Indianapolis, Ind., where he was honorably discharged, June 28, 1862; he was detailed to do special work for some time, as loading and unloading hay corn, building breast work, at Scarlton, Ky., etc., also was often on picket duty: Mr. Ditmars had one soldier brother, Peter; he survived the war, and now lives at Auburn Junction, Ind.; our comrade has held the office of justice of peace and school director; he draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, is a farmer, and his address is Anburn, DeKalb county, Ind. .

## DAVID F. DIETRICK

Was born in Lawrence county Pa., March 12, 1846, and settled in De Kalb county, Ind., in April 1893; he is the son of Samuel and Rebecea (Coffman) Dietrick, both now deceased; he was united in marriage Feb. 8, 1870, at Maysville, Ind., to Jennie A. Sapp. born Feb. 25. 1851, Knox county, O.; their children are William T., Minnie A., Charley F., Rebecca L., Fred E., and Ora B.; the parents of Mrs. Dietrick are Levi and Matilda, (Arnold) Sapp; they are both residing at Garrett, Ind.; Mr. Dietrick was farming near Maysville, Ind., when at the age of 17, he enlisted at Kendallville, Jan. 28, 1864, as a private, in Co. B. 129th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 23d A. C.; he was confined to the hospital, at Louisville, Kv., for one month with the measles, and again in early May, for two weeks, suffering a relapse from the same disease; he was sent as guard to Lexington, N. C., to bring mules from there after the close of the war; several times he was detailed on forage duty; he participated in the battles of Resea, Burnt Hickory, Kenesaw Mountain, Buzzard's Roost, Atlanta, Nashville, Columbia, Mill Springs, Franklin, Nashville 2d time, and Kingston, was also in a number of minor engagements and skirmishes; an uncle, Mannuel Dietrick, was a member of the 44th Ind. V. I., under Sherman; he lives at Maysville, Ind. Mrs. Dietrick had three uncles in the army; her grandfather, Adam Sapp, was in the war of 1812; our comrade is a carpenter, and resides at Garrett, DeKalb county, Ind.



# SIMON Z. DICKINSON,

Son of Oliver Cromwell and Lovisa (Rose) Dickinson, both now deceased, was born in Randolph, Portage county, O., Aug. 13, 1827, and enlisted from there at the age of 34 years, Oct. 5, 1861, in Co. L., 6th O. V. C., as a private, being promoted to 1st Duty Sergt., and Ord. Sergt.; Dec. 18, 1862, he was sick with typhoid pheumonia, for which he was sent to Findlay hospital, Washington, then transferred to Armory Square hospital, Washington, where, Jan. 1864, he was detailed as hospital detective for six months; he was furloughed from Jan. 1863, to April 1, 1863, returning to hospital at expiration of same; he was again furloughed Dec. 28, for nine days; while with his Regt., he took part in the battles of 2d Bull Run, Cedar Mountain, Aldee, and as they were detailed as provost guards, were continually fighting; Oct., 5, 1864, he was honorably discharged at hospital at Washington D. C.; his brothers, Samuel W., and Luther B., served in the late war, and are both deceased; two brothers of his wife were also in the Union Army, Levi, in 6th O. V. C., and Andrew J., in 42d O. V. I.: Comrade Dickinson's wife, Permelia Sears, to whom he was married at Randolph O., was born at that place April 9, 1830, of parents, Samuel and Lodisa (Leach) Sears, deceased; their children are Oliver C., Charles M., Willis S., Forrest R. and an infant, dec.; Comrade Dickinson received his education in Portage county, O., in the district schools; was township assessor in 1865, and town clerk in 1859 and '60, in Randolph O.; in 1865 he kept a boarding house in Kent O., in the old John Brown tavern; in 1866 he came to DeKalb county, Ind., where he was constable in 1877; he is a member of Waterloo Post, in which he has been commander S. V. C., Adjt. Sergt. Maj., and present Q. M.; he is a florist, draws a pension, and his address is Waterloo, Ind.

### GEORGE F. DeLONG

Was born at Newville, Jan., 9, 1844; he is the son of Solomon and Maria (Landis) DeLong; the mother is still living; he was married, May 10, 1883, to Josie F. Thomas, who was born April 21, 1854, at Chambersburg, Columbia county, O.: they have one child, Emma B. adopted; dec., the parents of Mrs. Delong are Jacob and Hannah (Weldon) Thomas, both now deceased; our subject was first married to Elizabeth Smith, who died May 17, 1882; they had two children, Otheo and Willie: Mr. DeLong was farming near Newville. Ind., when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Aug. 9, 1862, as a private in Co. II, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C.; he was confined to the hospital at Nashville, for ninety days, during the winter months of '62 and '63; for about six weeks he acted as orderly



in the same hospital, No. 14, April, 1865, was commissioned as 2d Lieut. Battles: Perryville, Elk River, Tallahoma, Chicamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold, White Oak Ridge, Tunnel Hill, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Dallas, Kennesaw Mt., Peach Tree Creek, Utah Creek, Jonesborough, Atlanta, pursuit of flood, Sherman, s March to the Sea, Savannah, Averysborough. Bentonville, Raleigh, surrender of Johnson and grand review May 24, 1865; he received his honorable discharge at Washington, D. C., June 7, 1865. and four brothers were in the service: John enlisted in Co. E. 11th Ind. V. I., was wounded at Fort Donaldson by piece of shell and died at hospital at New Albany and was brought home for burial: David and Alfred were in the 129th Ind. V. I., both were in the hospital; his wife had two brothers in the army, Frank was shot at the battle of Stone River, and died in the hospital at Nashville, is buried there; Chockley died of measles in the camp hospital at Nashville. Solomon DeLong, the father, was farming, when at the age of 52, he enlisted in 1861, as a private in Co. F, 44th Ind. V. I.; he helped to organize this company, and was commissioned as its first Lieut. Comrade DeLong draws a pension, is a member of O. S. Blood Post, No. 143, in which he also held office; he is a fruit grower and his address is Newville, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# PATRICK DOLEN,

A native of Ireland, was born May 3, 1839; he settled in Noble county. Ind., October, 1861. Feb. 14, 1869, he married in that county Priscilla Shaffer, born Aug. 20, 1852, in Pennsylvania. Their children are Mary, Lilly, Innes, Rosa, Lucy and Patrick. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Dolen are Patrick and Mary (Farren) Dolen, Wm. and Margaret (Brockney) Shaffer, all now deceased. Mr. Dolen was 21 years of age, when he enlisted at Port Mitchell. March 20, 1862, as a private in Co. C, 30th Ind. V. I., 5th Brig., 3rd Div., 4th A. C. Jan. 1, 1862. he was wounded at the battle of Stone River, by gunshot, and at the battle of Chickamanga, by a piece of shell. In 1864, he was detailed at Jonesboro, to assist one day in tearing up a railroad; his battle list includes Stone River, Chicamanga, Corinth, Resaca, Liberty Gap. Buzzards Roost, Franklin, Atlanta, Peach Tree Creek, Kennesaw Mountain, and numerous skirmishes and small engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Strawberry Plains, April 3, 1865. His brother, James, was a member of Co. F, 30th Ind. V. I.; he was wounded by a piece of shell, and was in the hospital from camp diarrhea. Mrs. Dolen had one brother, John, a member of Co. B, 12th



z

Ind. V. I., was guard at John A. Logan's headquarters. Mr. Dolen captured a rebel at Jonesboro, and has now in his possession a buckle from his belt, and a cartridge from his cartridge box. Mr. Dolen draws a pension, is a member of Worden Post, No. 205, is a farmer, and his address is Albion, Ind.

# JOHN W. DOTY

Was born May 23, 1838, in Crawford county, Ohio; he is the son of Lyman and Mariah (Briggs) Doty, the father dying in 1859, the mother is still living residing with the subject of this sketch. He settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in the Winter of 1865, and there Nov. 7, 1867, was united in marriage to Amanda M. McCoy, who was born March 23, 1842, in Marion county, Ohio. To this union five children were born, James R., Oscar N., Hiram C., Elizabeth M. and Cora E. The parents of Mrs. Doty are Abraham and Elizabeth (More) McCoy, the father dying in 1885, and the mother in 1892. Mr. Doty was a farmer in Defiance county, when at the age of 23, he enlisted at Toledo, Ohio, Sept. 11, 1861, as a private in Co. E, 21st O. V. I., 3rd Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. At Chickamanga he received a gunshot wound, this confined him to the hospital at Nashville for three weeks, in 1863; he was furloughed from here in October; he was captured at Chickamauga by Bragg and held as parolled prisoner six months. At one time he acted as prison guard; he participated in the battles of Chickamanga, Stone River, Ivy Mt., Nashville, Decatur, Crab Orchard, and numerous skirmishes: he was honorably discharged Sept. 18, 1864, at Atlanta, Ga. He draws a pension, and is a member of the S. C. Aldrich Post, No. 138, situated at Hudson, Ind. His father served in the War of 1812. His wife's brother served in Co. II, 30th Ind. V. L, enlisting in 1864. Mr. Doty is a farmer and his address is Ashley, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### JAMES DONALDSON

Was born Feb. 3, 1835, in West Troy, N. Y., a son of Abraham and Catherine (Bitely) Donaldson, both deceased, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., Dec. 25, 1861. November, 1887, he was married in this county to Elizabeth Harnish, who by a former marriage to Valentine Zoller, had two children, Joseph and Ida. His wife was born Nov. 24, 1844, in Mahoning county, Ohio, a daughter of John Harnish, deceased and Susan (Timbrook) living. By a former marriage Comrade Donaldson has five children, Freeman, Carrie, Delia, Norman and Newell, Comrade Donaldson enlisted at the age of 27 years at Fort Wayne, Ind., Aug. 19, 1862, as a private in Co. D, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C.—In the spring of 1863 he was in field hos-



pital at Bowling Green three months and Nashville, seven months; he took part in the battles of Perryville, Buzzard Roost, Pumpkin Creek, Reseca, Atlanta, with Sherman to the Sea, Bentonville, Savannah, and Raleigh, receiving his honorable discharge July 2, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. His wife's brothers, William and Samuel served in the late war; his grandfather Bitely served in the Mexican War. Comrade Donaldson receives a pension, is a farmer and his address is Auburn, Ind.

### WILLIAM ELSON

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1863, having been born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 31, 1842. He was farming in his adopted county, when at the age of 21, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Jan. 22, 1864, as a private in Co. H, 30th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C. June 1, 1864, at the battle of Big Shanty, he was shot in the left foot. Was taken to the hospital at Chattanooga, where he remained two weeks, was then transferred to Nashville, and remained there four weeks. In August, 1864, he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being afterward extended another thirty. May 20, 1865, he was transferred at Indianapolis, Ind., to Co. C. 17th Regt., V. R. C. In the spring of 1864, he was appointed at Bridgeport, Tenn., to unload baggage train. At Fort Wayne, Ind., in April. 1865, he was ordered to arrest a man and woman for the murder of Lincoln. He took part in the battles of Blue Springs Valley, Big Shanty, Tunnel Hill, Buzzard's Roost, Pine Mt., Dalton, Resaca and many skirmishes and minor engagements, receiving his honorable discharge at Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 13, 1865. Mr. Elson is a son of Thomas and Anna (Baker) Elson, both deceased. Nov. 24, 1865, he was married at Indianapolis, Ind., to Hattie Austill, daughter of John and Cloe (Herrington) Austill, both deceased, who was born in Jackson county, Ala. Their children are John, Charles and Olive. Of his brothers, David, was in the 142d Ohio, died in the spring of 1866, at Wooster, Ohio. Richard was a member of the 16th O. V. I., was shot in the thigh; now resides at Wooster, Ohio; Hiram, in the 120th O. V. I, was in Andersonville one year. The wife's father was in the Mexican Mar, also in the Florida War. At Milford, Ind., the re-union on April 14, 1892, of the 30th Ind. V. I., adopted Miss Olive Elson, as daughter of the regiment. She is an accomplished elecutionist, and visits most of the re-unions taking an active part. Mr. Elson is a pensioner, is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, being an officer in the same. His wife is a member of the W. R. C. Our comrade is a farmer and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.



### HIRAM G. ELSON

Is a native of Wayne county, Ohio, being born Jan. 4, 1844; he was married Jan. 10, 1867, at Roweburg, Ashland Co., Ohio, to Matilda Humes, who was born May 23, 1849, in the county of her marriage. Their children are Mary A., Martin H. and Ella M. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Elson are Thomas and Annie (Baker) Elson, William and Mary (Galbreth) Humes. Their deaths occurred in the order named: 1888, 1887, 1864 and 1893. Mr. Elson was farming in Wayne county, Ohio, when at the age of 18, at Mansfield, Ohio, he enlisted Oct. 9, 1892, as a private in Co. D, 120th O. V. I. For thirty days from Dec. 1, 1863, he was in the hospital at Baton Rouge, he was then furloughed from this place for the same length of time, at the expiration of which the furlough was renewed for the same number of days; he rejoined his command March 11, 1864; he was captured at Snagy Point, Red River, and taken prisoner to Camp Ford, Texas, where he was held 13 months and 24 days, and taken to Camp Chase, where he was discharged July 7, 1865; he was in the battles of Chickasaw, Arkansas Post, Thompson Hill, Vicksburg, Yazoo River, Jackson, Liverpool Heights, Tunnel Hill, and Black River; Mr. Elson had three brothers in the service, David, Richard and William; the last two were wounded in battle; David died in 1861; his wife's brother-in-law died in the hospital, and was buried in the field; our comrade has held the office of supervisor, he is a pensioner, is engaged in farming, and his address is Fairfield Center, DeKalb county, Ind.

### EDWARD ERWIN

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., settling there in the spring of 1852, having been born in Stark county, O., Nov. 8, 1838; he is the son of William and Charlotte (Breninger) Erwin; the mother died in 1880, the father still lives; Mr. Erwin was living in his adopted county, engaged in farming, when he enlisted, at the age of 24, at Indianapolis. Ind., Oct. 20, 1861, as a private in Co. M, 2d Ind. V. C., 1st Brig., 5th Div.; he was twice in the hospital; in 1862, first at Terre Haute for one month, being transferred to Evansville, where he remained two weeks; again in 1863 he was ill in the hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn., for one month; for three months in the year 1862, he was orderly at Gen. Hazen's headquarters, Corinth, Miss., and for four months in 1863 and 1864, he was guard at Gen. VanCleves' headquarters; his battle list includes Green River, Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamsuga. Schorcher Valley, Gallitan, Nelsonsville, Huntsville and Shelbyville, also numerous skirmishes; was captured at Lavergae, Tenn., by Morgan, who surrounded the town, and tried to get away with about 200 in all, but getting in close quarters paroled them within two miles of



where captured, sent them to Nashville, then to Cincinnati, then home a month and four days; he wanted to join command, paid his own transportation to Louisville Ky., found Regt. six miles from town, and joined, and not having been exchanged, was exchanged at Mill Creek, Tenn.; he was honorably discharged at Indianapolis, Ind., Oct. 22, 1864; he was married, Sept. 29, 1869, in his adopted county, to Eliza McEnderfer, born Oct. 30, 1844, in the county of her marriage; seven children were born to them, Mary C., William A., Arthur H., Minnie, Delina, Thomas E., and Mertie B. The parents of Mrs. Erwin are Michael and Mary (Hamman) McEnderfer, the father dying in 1857, the mother in 1881; our comrade draws a pension, is a member of Waterloo Post, No. 52, is a farmer, and his address is Waterloo, DeKalb county, Ind.

### SAMUEL FAIR

Is a resident of Noble county, Ind. having settled there in 1880; he was living in Allen county Ind., when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Ind., Oct. 21, 1861, as a private in Co. K. 44th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 4th Div., 4th A. C.; he received two promotions, to the rank of corporal and then to sergeant; at the battle of Shiloh, April 6 1862, he received a gunshot wound: from July, 1862, for two months, he was in the hospital at Evansville, with typhoid fever; in Jan., 1864, on account of re-enlistment, he was furloughed for thirty days; at Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 21, 1863, he was discharged from his first enlistment, but re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864, in the same campany and regiment; he participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Stone River, Chiekamauga, Missionary Ridge and many other engagements and skirmishes; his final honorable discharge was granted him at Nashville Tenn., Sept. 14, 1865; Mr. Fair is the son of Peter and Sarah (Surfus) Fair, both deceased; Oct. 21, 1869, he was married at Fort Wayne, to Sarah Sellers, who was born Oct. 13, 1850, in Holmes county, O.; their children are Altha, Lizzie, Bertha, Dalton, Jesse, dec., Clifton, Ethel, Loie, Verlie Hallie and Sammie; the parents of Mrs. Fair are Joseph and Elizabeth (Anderson) Sellers, the father still living: Mr. Fair had two brothers, John and Jacob in the service; his grandfather was in the Mexican War; our comrade is a pensioner, is a farmer, and his address is Wolf Lake, Noble Co. Ind.

### AMOS C. FELL

Was born Nov. 11, 1840, in Morrow county, O.; he is the son of Caspar and Delilah (Slaughter) Fell, deceased; he settled in DeKalb county in 1882; he was married Nov. 9, 1865, at Claridon, Geauga county, O., to Nancy S. Reasoner, who was born Feb. 15, 1843, in



Morrow county, O.; they have two children, Mary and Charles; the parents of Mrs. Fell are Daniel and Sarah (Boyles) Reasoner; the mother is still living; Mr. Fell was first married to Mary E. Lewis, who died April 12, 1862, at Morrow county, O.; They had one child, William A., dec.: Mr. Fell was living in Morrow county, O., engaged in farming, when at the age of 22, he enlisted at Denmark, O., as a private in Co. C, 96th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 4th Div. 13th A. C.; he enlisted Aug. 4, 1862; he was promoted to corporal and then to sergeant; was color bearer of Regt. for 18 months; in Nov., 1862, he was taken to the Overton hospital, at Memphis, Tenn., where he remained five weeks and three days, ill with typhoid fever; he was then transferred to the Marine hospital, Mound City, Ill., and was there four weeks: he rejoined his command from the hospital in Feb. 1863, at Milligan's Bend; in the spring of 1865, he had command of a squad of men to guard some prisoners, or pretended government employes, that were under arrest and to convey them to Duvall's Bluff for trial, and from there to Little Rock, in charge 18 days; while at DuvalUs Bluff he witnessed the shooting of a man for desertion, leaving on his mind the most lasting impression of any occurrence during the war; he took part in the battles of Vicksburg, Jackson, Grand Cotteau, Fort Gaines, Fort Morgan, Sabine Cross Roads, Spanish Fort, Fort Blakely, Capture of Mobile, and a number of minor engagements and skirmishes; his honorable discharge was granted him at Columbus, O., July 28, 1865; his brother Stephen, a member of Co. B, 64th O. V. I., in service but three months, was killed May 9, 1864, at Buzzard's Roost, by being shot in the head; his wife had four cousins in the war, John and Sam Reasoner, Isaac and Green Wiley; a brother-in-law, Samuel Wescott, was captured and taken prisoner to Andersonville, where he was held six months, when he was paroled; he was on board the Sultana for home, and was in the dreadful explosion of that boat; he died near Cardington, O., from injuries which he received from explosion of that boat; our comrade is a pensioner, is a charter member of O. S. Blood Post, No. 143, is an officer in same, also a member Wm. Hacker Lodge, No. 326, F. & A. M.; is a dealer in lumber, and his address is Newville, DeKalb county, Ind.

# WILLIAM FENTON,

Son of Thomas and Hannah (Meire) Fenton, both deceased, was born in England, Jan. 8, 1831, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1858; Nov. 1, 1860, he married Caroline Welch, who was born July 25, 1831, at Montgomery, Md., and died Dec. 17, 1890; her father, Reason Welch served in the War of 1812, and had his horse stolen from him on his return home; her mother, Mary A. (Warfield) is also dead; their children are Sophrona, dec., Mary A., Emma R., the latter married



John Crothers, and has one child, Mary A.; Comrade Fenton was by occupation a farmer when he entered the service in Dec., 1863, at Kendallville, Ind., as a private and promoted to 1st Lieut. of Co. I, 129th Ind. V. I., 23d Brig., 1st Div., 23 A. C.; Jan. 28, 1865 he was honorably discharged by reason of re-enlistment same day in old command; he participated in the battles of Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Decatur, Atlanta, Lovejoy Station, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Murfreesboro, Charlotte, Atlanta, and Buzzard Roost; he was granted a final honorable discharge Aug. 29, 1865, at Charlotte, N. C., and was mustered out at Indianapolis, Ind., Oct. 1865; Comrade Fenton receives a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Ligonier, Ind.

# PETER FISHER,

Son of Jacob and Sophia (Ishler) Fisher, deceased, was born in Stark county, Ohio, Sept. 17, 1842; settling in DeKalb county, Ind., March 10, 1865, where two years later, July 3, he married at Waterloo, Lucetta Roarsbaugh, born in Stark county, Ohio, February, 1847, the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Beck) Roarsbaugh. Three children have blessed this union, Alice B., Rosa and Paul. Fisher enlisted Sept. 6, 1861, at Canton, Ohio, when 19 years old as a private—afterwards promoted to Corp.—of Co. I, 19th O. V. I., 3rd Brig., 1st Div., 21st A. C. Dec. 31, 1862, he was wounded by gunshot in right breast at the battle of Stone River for which he was cared for in hospital at Nashville, three months. At the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863, he was taken prisoner and held 16 months at Libby. Andersonville, Danville, Florence and Charleston. With his Regt. he took part in the battles of Stone River, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Perryville, and several minor engagements, receiving his honorable discharge Feb. 17,1865, at Columbus, O. A brother served in Co. I. 19th O. V. I., and was wounded at the battle of Atlanta. Comrade Fisher received his education in Stark county, Ohio; he belongs to Waterloo Post, 52, draws a pension, has been town councilman in 1882-3, is a salesman with P. O. address at Waterloo, Ind.

#### SAMUEL FREDERICK

Was born July 22, 1835, in Pennsylvania, and in the Spring of 1858 settled in DeKalb county, Ind. He is the son of Joseph and Nancy (Landus) Frederick, the father dying in 1880, and the mother in 1865. July 21, 1858, in Steuben county, he was united in marriage to Susanna Snowberger, who was born April 22, 1830, in Ashland county, Ohio. They have four children, Christena, George, Nancy E. and Peter C. Mrs. Frederick's mother is deceased. Our subject was living at Pleasant Lake, Steuben Co., Ind., engaged in farming, when at the age of 26, he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Sept. 28, 1864, as a



private in Co. I, 53rd Ind. V. I., 1st Brig.,4th Div.,17th A. C. In November of the same year he was granted a furlough for thirty days, rejoining his command at Indianapolis, Dec. 1, 1864. At one time he was stationed as guard over amunition train; he took part in the battle of Kingston; and numerous minor skirmishes and engagements, receiving his honorable discharge May 31, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. A brother, George, was a member of the 7th Ind. V. C. was wounded at Memphis; he now lives in Steuben county, Ind.; William, another brother, was a member of Co. II, 53rd Ind. V. I. Mr. Frederick is a pensioner, is a member of the S. C. Aldrich Post, No. 128, G. A. R., Dept. of Ind.; he is engaged in farming, and his address is Steubenville, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# JOHN FRETS

Was born Feb. 15, 1838, in Tuscarawas county, O.; he settled in De-Kalb county, Ind., in 1853; his parents are George and Magdaline Frets; The mother is still living, residing in Albany, Mo.; Mr. Frets was married, in 1886, to Sarah A. Johnson, who was born in 1847, in Green county, Ind.; their children are Louis B., Catherine, Mary, Henrietta, Nancy, Phoebe and Agnes: the parents of Mrs. Frets are Warren and Nancy (Baker) Johnson, both now dead: Mr. Fretz was a first time married to Mary H. Greenwood, who died in March, 1863; their child Jefferson, died the same year; our subject was working at the carpenter trade, when at the age of 22, he enlisted Oct. 15, 1862, at Indianapolis, as a private in Co. D, 83d Ind. V. I., 13th A. C.: Dec. 20, 1862, he was wounded at Chickasaw Bluffs, by being shot in the breast; this wound confined him to the hospital at St. Louis, for four months; he was detailed to work on canal at Vicksburg, also to do picket duty; he participated in the battle of Chickasaw Bluffs, but on account of wound received there, was not able to take part in any other battles; his honorable discharge was granted him at Camp Sherman, Aug. 8, 1863. He had three brothers in the service, Daniel in the 30th Ind., and George in the 88th Ind., were captured and held in Libby Prison until the close of the war. Samuel was also in the 30th Ind. Our comrade is a member of DeLong Post, 67, is a pensioner, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# NATHAN T. FULLER

Was born August 11, 1821, in Strongsville, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county in 1848; he is the son of John and Sarah (Thayer) Fuller, both now deceased. He was married in 1875, at Newville, Ind., to Mary Webster, who was born May 30, 1835, in Trumbull county, Ohio. They have one child, Harry. Mrs. Fuller's

parents are Hazzard and Laura (Ackley) Webster. The mother is still living aged 85 years, in 1894. Mr. Fuller's first wife was Lucinda Nichols, who died in 1873 at Newville, Ind. Their children are Francine, Flora and Logan. His wife's first husband was John Hull. Their children were Ellen, John, Luvica, dec., two infant girls not named. Mr. Fuller was farming in DeKalb county, Ind., when at the age of 40, he enlisted at Newville Sept. 22, 1861, as a private in Co. F, 44th Ind. V. 1., 3rd Div., 3rd Brig. At Fort Wayne he was mustered in as a 4th Sergt., and was afterward promoted to 1st Sergt. He was in the field hospital at Calhoon, Ky., two weeks and Evansville, Ind., two weeks; he participated in the Siege of Corinth, Stone River, on the Buell and Bragg raid from Bridgeport, Tenn., to Louisville, Ky., Crab Orchard, Perryille, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and a number of minor engagements and skirmishes; his honorable discharge was granted him at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1864. a charter member of O. S. Blood Post, 143, being an officer in the same; he was also a member of I. Donaldson Post, 52, having held important offices in that also. Mr. Fuller was in the quarter master's department in the Mexican War, as teamster. With five other teamsters, he left the City of Mexico, June 7, 1848, for Vera Cruz with \$100,000 in gold and silver. He had charge of \$16,000. The trip was completed without a guard, a distance of 250 miles. His brother. Alfred, a member of the 68th O. V. I., was taken sick and died at Jeffersonville, Ind., while in service. His wife's first husband Jan. 3. 1863, enlisted in Co. II, 88th Ind. V. I., was instantly killed at the battle of Stone River, by being shot in the neck. Her brother, John Webster, of Co. F, 44th Ind. V. I., was wounded at Shiloh, and killed at the battle of Stone River, is buried at the same place. Our soldier's grandfathers, Thaver and Fuller, were in the Revolutionary War. His wife's mother was nurse in the hospital at Nashville. Our comrade has held the office of trustee and township assessor. Mr. Fuller is a farmer, and is a pensioner. His address is Hicksville, Defiance Co., Ohio.

#### WILLIAM G. GARDNER

Was living at Falls Village, Conn., working at the tailor trade, when at the age of 29, he enlisted at his home town, as a private in Co. F. 19th Inf., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 6th A. C., and so discharged. The regiment was transferred to 2nd Connecticut Heavy Artillery and assigned to 2d brigade. He received one promotion to the rank of Corporal. At the battle of Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864, he was wounded on the right arm by gunshot, and at the battle of Petersburg, Va., he was again wounded in the left side, by a piece of shell; he was taken to the hospital at City Point, Va.; he was furloughed in Feb., 1863, for ten

days, at the expiration of the time, he rejoined his command at Fort Ellsworth, near Alexandria. He took part in the battles of Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania, Winehester, Fisher's Creek, Petersburg and numerous skirmishes. He was honorably discharged at Arlingion Heights. He is the son of Alexander and Regena (Baner) Gardner, both deceased; he was born March 10, 1833, in Germany, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1877. March 26, 1890, he was married to Mary McConnel, who was born April 23, 1844; her parents are Alexander and Caroline (Nesbith) McConnel, both now deceased. Mr. Gardner was a first time married to Louisa Kohlar, and a second time to Mary A. Cummings. The children by these two unions are W. F. Gardner, Phœbe, Sophia, Nellie and Carrie. Our comrade is a pensioner, is a member of Stansbury Post, 125, is an officer in the same, is a tailor, and his address is Ligonier, Noble Co., Ind.

# ABRAM J. GILLESPIE,

Son of Menzes and Chloe (Phelps) Gillespie, parents now deceased, was born April 11, 1824, in Franklin county, Ohio, and settled in Whitley county, Ind., March, 1852, where he was living, by occupation a farmer when he entered the army, enlisting Dec., 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., at the age of 40 years as a private in Co. G, 29th Ind. V. I. June 10, 1865, he was in hospital at Nashville, Tenn., two weeks with chronic diarrhea and July 30, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind., for same cause. July 3, 1865, he was furloughed for thirty days and rejoined his Co. Sept. 20, 1865; he also received a pass for thirty days which lasted until he was honorably discharged Oct. 5, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. In the winter of 1864-5, he was detailed at Chattanooga, Tenn., as train guard several times. His paternal grandfather, a native of Scotland served through the Revolutionary War under Washington; his father served in the War of 1812. Comrade Gillespie was married May 30, 1848, in Franklin county, Ohio, to Amanda Jeukins, born Oct. 25, 1824, in Eric county, N. Y.; her father, Samuel Jenkins, is deceased, as is also her mother, Margaret (Grinnell). They have had three children, Isora J., Endora and Sylvester. Comrade Gijlespie received his education in Franklin county, Ohio.; he served two years as trustee in this county; draws a pension, is an invalid and his address is Laud, Ind.

## WIIAJAM GINDLESPARGER

Is a resident of Noble county, Ind., where he settled in 1886, having been born in Holmes county, Ohio, July 8, 1844; he was living in De-Kalb county, Ind., doing day labor, when at the age of 21, he enlisted at Kendallville, Sept. 1, 1864, as a private in Co. A, 142d Ind. V. I.,

Army of the Cumberland, Gen. Thomas in command. From Dec., 1864, for four months he acted as river guard on the gun boat, M. V. Beard, on the Cumberland River, from Nashville, both up and down the river. His honorable discharge was granted him at Nashville, June 28, 1865. Our subject is the son of Henry and Isabelle (Mosholder) Gindlesparger, both being now deceased. May 17, 1868, he was married at Kendallville, Ind., to Lois Bixler, who was born May 12; 1846, in Noble county, Ind. They have two children, Freeman. dec., and Myrtle. The parents of Mrs. Gindlesparger are Andrew and Elizabeth (Stealey) Bixler. The mother is still living. Our soldier's father was a member of Co. A, 30th Ind., was captured at Stone River, and held two months at Libby Prison, was then exchanged; his wife had five uncles in the army, Albert Scarlet, Daniel Bixler, Frank Homsher, John Staley. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, 69, is an officer in the same, is a stone mason and lives at Kendallville, Noble Co., Ind.

## LEANDER S. GOODWIN

Was farming in DeKalb county, when at the age of 17, he enlisted at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1864, as a member of Capt. Kellogg's Scouts, acting as cavalry; he was ill in the hospital head quarters, at Nashville, for six weeks, cause sun stroke, resulting in scrofula. In April. 1864, he was captured by Capt. Smith of the bushrangers, but was reeaptured from the enemy within thirty minutes. About 20 miles from Cave City, they overtook Capt. Smith, and not only killed him. but entirely broke up his command. Comrade Goodwin scouted through Ky.; Tenn., Georgia and Alabama, with Capt. Kellegg as commander. His honorable discharge was granted him at Nashville, May 23, 1864. Mr. Goodwin was born Aug. 23, 1846, in Ashland county. Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, in the Spring of 1854. He was married to Jennie M. Lawhead, who was born April 1, 1859. They have one child, Martha B. He was a first time married to Rebecca Hively. Five children were born to their union, Etta E., Ella E., Alvin A., Clara C., dec., and Samuel L. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin are Samuel and Elizabeth Goodwin, John and Naney Lawhead, the last named, only is living. Mrs. Goodwin had seven brothers in the service, George, Joseph, Henry, James, Jesse, David and Noah. Our comrade is engaged in the Agricultural Implement business; his address is Waterloo, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## JOHN P. GRACE

Was by occupation a farmer at the time of his enlistment September, 1862, at Ft. Wayne, Ind., at the age of 38 years as a private in Co. K, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. He took active

part in the engagements of Bentonville, Perryville, Stone River, Hoover's Gap, Duck River, Chickamanga, Lookout Mt., Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta Campaign, with Sherman on his March to the Sea and Bentonville, at which last named place he was severely wounded by fragment of a shell March 19, 1865; he was taken to field hospital at that place where he died the following day of wounds. Comrade Grace was a son of Elizabeth (Hohn) and husband, both now deceased. and was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, March 30, 1824, where he received his education. He was united in marriage April 27, 1848, in Columbiana county, O., to Elizabeth Huffer who was born in Maryland Dec. 21, 1827, a daughter of Abraham and Esther (Fultz) Huffer, now deceased. The following children have been born to them, Annie M., Esther, Jacob, Sarah J., Simon, Anson dec., and Martha M. Comrade Grace was assessor in 1860-2 in Washington, Whitley Co., Ind.; his widow receives a pension and her address is Raber, Indiana.

### THOMAS GRAY

Is a resident of Noble county, Ind., having settled there in 1844; he was born in Franklin county, Ohio, Jan. 24, 1818. He was a farmer in his adopted county, when at the age of 44, he enlisted at Fort Wayne in August, 1862, as a private in Co. B, (transferred to Co. F,) 88th Ind. V. I. Oct. 8, 1862, at Perryville, he was wounded by a piece of shell and gunshot; was in the hospital at that place for two weeks, was then taken to Lebanon for two weeks, to Louisville for one month, and at last to Cincinnati, where he remained one month; his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis. Ind., March 21, 1863. Mr. Gray is the son of Isaac and Catherine (Corbett) Gray, both deceased. He was married Sept. 21, 1841, in Hardin county, Ohio, to Sarah Howser, who was born Aug. 15, 1822, in Union county. Ohio. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Gray are Catherine, William, John, Mary, George, Sarah, Thomas, Simon and Elias. John is dead. The parents of Mrs. Gray are John and Barbara (Bibler) Howser, both now deceased. Mr. Gray had three brothers in the service, Isaac, Gilbert and William. Our comrade draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Wolf Lake, Noble Co., Ind.

#### WILLIAM GRAY

Is a resident of Noble county, Ind., having been born there in 1845. July 3. He was engaged in farming, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Dec. 25, 1863, as a private in Co. I, 12th Ind. V. C., 4th Brig., 7th Div., Gen. Phil. Sheridan, commander. In May, 1864, he was taken to hospital at New Orleans, La., where he remain-

ed three weeks, ill with chronic diarrhea, and in November, he was two weeks in the hospital at Talahoma, Tenn., two weeks with the same disease. Dec. 25, 1863; he was furloughed for 10 days, reporting at Kendallville, Ind. Jan. 5, 1864; he took part in the battles of Stone River, Mobile Bay, Fort Blakeley, Fort Spanish and numerous other minor engagements. During June, 1864, he was orderly for Col. Anderson, at Corinth, Miss. His honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 10, 1865. Mr. Gray is the son of Thomas and Sarah (Honser) Gray, and both are still living; May 3, 1866, he was married in his home county, to Rachel Prickett, who was born June 28, 1847, in the same county as was her husband; they have two children, John and Dora; the parents of Mrs. Gray are Nicholas and Elizabeth (Plum) Prickett; both are dead; Mr. Grav's father was a member of Co. I, 88th Ind. V. I. His wife's brothers. Jacob and John were in the service of their country. Both lived to return home; our comrade held the office of post master for two years; he draws a pension, is now engaged in farming, and his address is Wolf Lake, Noble county, Ind.

# OLIVER C. GRAYLESS,

Was born in Noble county, Ind., May 1, 1844, a son of Charles Gravless, living, (1894) and Jennie (Turner) dead; he settled in Whitley county, Ind., in April 1868, where he was married, Feb. 23, 1868 to Lizzie Vandewater, who was born in Whitley county, Ind., Feb. 10. 1849, a daughter of Job and Cynthia (Madden) Vandewater, neither of whom are living; they have had two children, Jennie C., and Ollie M. Comrade Grayless by occupation was a farmer at the time of his enlistment, Aug. 8, 1862, at Ft. Wayne Ind.; when but 17 years old. he joined Co. C. 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14 A. C. He took part in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Lookout Mountain Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, (where he was on special duty in Art. two days,) Buzzard Roost and all of the battles his Regt. took part in: he was with Sherman to the Sea, and returned to Bentonville, where he was captured and taken to Andersonville, where he was confined one week and thence to Libby, where he was held two weeks: he was then exchanged, put on a boat and sent to Annapolis, Md.; he was then furloughed home, and in a short time went to Indianapolis, Ind.. where he received an honorable discharge June 20, 1865. Comrade Gravless is an invalid, received a pension, and lives on a farm managed by his wife who is a first class financier, and their address is Coesse, Whitley county, Ind.

## CLARK W. GRIFFITH

Is the son of Nelson and Sarah (Cobler) Griffith, the father being deceased. He was born Sept. 1, 1846 in DeKalb county, and was first married to Maria Wiley; one daughter was born to them, Gertrude; he was a second time married, Dec. 24, 1876, in DeKalb county, to Frederickey Kreuger, born Aug. 2, 1856, in this county; their one child is Alva N. The parents of Mrs. Griffith are William and Minnie (Myers) Kreuger, both now deceased: Mr. Griffith was engaged in farming, when at the age of 18, at Kendallville Ind., Jan. 11, 1864 he enlisted as corporal in Co. F, 129th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 23d A. C.; he participated in the following battles: Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Decatur, Atlanta, Lovejoy Station, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Kingston and numerous skirmishes; our comrade had one brother in the army, L. C. Griffith, a member of the 23d Ind. Bat.; he entered the ranks as private, but was soon premoted to corporal and then to Sergeant; he survived the war, and now lives in Michigan; our subject draws a pension, is a farmer, and resides near Corunna, DeKalb county, Ind.

## HENRY A. GRIM

Was working at the carpenter's trade, when at the age of 28, he enlisted at Swan, Noble county, Ind., as a private in 5th Ind. Bat., 2d Brig. 4th A. C. He went in the hospital at Louisville Ky., Oct. 11, 1862, for a stroke of palsy and piles, 6 months, then transferred to New Albany Ind., same cause, 3 months, then transferred to V. R. C. 2d Bat., 56th Co. at Louisville Ky.; he remained in this service until discharged; in June 1864, he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being extended another thirty; his battle list includes Stevenson, Perryville, and up the river in pursuit of Morgan in his raid through Ohio and Indiana; he was honorably discharged at Lexington, Ky., Oct. 8, 1864; Mr. Grim was born May 25, 1833, at New Lisbon, O.; March 9, 1865, in Allen county, Ind., he married Sarah Jennings: she was born Sept. 3, 1840, in the county of her marriage: their children are Amasa A., Mary C., Jane E. T., Ella E., Franklin D., and Martha A., dec.; the parents of Mr. and Mrs. Grim are Christopher and Mary A. (Hannon) Grim, Alfred and Minerva (Meddex) Jennings, all now deceased; Mr. Grim had a brother, John J., in the service, who died of consumption in 1867; his wife's grandfather Jennings was General in the War of 1812; Mr. Grim draws a pension, is a member of Simonson's Post, No. 151, Churubusco, Ind., is a farmer, and his address is Ari, Allen county, Ind.

### PETER GONSER

Was living in DeKalb county, Ind., engaged in farming, when at the age of 22, he enlisted at Indianapolis Ind., Nov. 12, 1862, as a private in Co. B, 29th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 20th A. C.; his battle list includes Liberty Gap, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Tallahoma, Hoovers Gap, Elk River, Cleveland, and numerous minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Atlanta Ga., Nov. 13, 1865; our comrade was born Nov. 2, 1840, in Holmes county, O... and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1850; he is the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Shock) Gonser, the father dying in 1875, the mother in 1872; April 25, 1869, he was united in marriage to Lucinda Freed. who was born April 25, 1850, in Stark county, O. To their union the following children were born: Emery M., William A., John J., James Byron, Peter Earl; the parents of Mrs. Gonser are John and Ann Eliza (Huet) Freed; the mother died in 1885; five cousins, Gonser boys, William, Levi, John, Jonathan, and Joe, all died in the service: another cousin, John Kreger, starved to death in Libby prison. A great uncle, David Gonser served in the War of 1812, and a cousin by the same name, was in the Mexican War; our comrade has been a member of the school board, is a pensioner, occupation, farming, and his address is Fairfield Center, DeKalb county, Ind.

#### DAVID GOODRICH

Was born Jan. 31, 1838, and is the son of Philander and Sylinda (Jewett) Goodrich, the father dving in 1856, and the mother in 1843; he married Jan. 10, 1867. Miss Phelps, who was born Jan. 3, 1836, in Granville O. Their children are Infant, Orrin, who is now married to Nora A. Getts, and resides in Fairfield township. Albert. Blanche, Durward, dec., and Edna; the parents of Mrs. Goodrich are Channey and Mary (Chadwick) Phelps, the father dying in 1841, and the mother in 1881; our subject was farming in DeKalb county, where he settled in 1840, when at the age of 24, he enlisted at Waterloo, Ind., Aug. 8, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. In March 1863, he was promoted to the rank of corporal; for twenty days in Nov. 1862, he was in Hospital No. 1, at Louisville Ky. In Nov. 1863, he was detailed with the Pioneer Corps 1st Batl., Co. A, to ent roads, build bridges, blast rocks in Lookout Mountain, and pontoon bridges; from Murfreesboro, he went to Chattanooga, where he was transferred from Pioneer to Engineer Corps, July 29, 1864; his battle list includes Perryville, Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Chickamanga, and other minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him June 26, 1865, at Chattanooga; his brother, William, was held for some time a prisoner; two of his wife's

nephews, Lyman and Reuben Lockwood, were in the army, both survived; her great grandfather, was killed in the War of 1776; Mr. Goodrich has held the office of supervisor and school director; he draws a pension, is a member of Waterloo Post, No. 52, is a farmer, and his address is Sedan, DeKalb county, Ind.

# JACOB C. GROVES,

Son of Levi and Martha (Johnson) Groves, both deceased, was born in Somerset, Perry county, O., Aug. 1, 1839, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in August 1865; he was never married, but lives with his sister, Mary E., who was born Sept. 8, 1834, and married Nov. 18 1855, D. W. C. McConnell, born Oct. 6, 1838 and died April 19, 1885; the children of this union are Martha J., William E., Edward and Carrie E. McConnell; Comrade Groves was a farmer at the time of his enlistment, Feb. 11, 1864, from Morgan county, O., at the age of 25 years, in Co. H, 17th O. V. I., 3d Brig., 3d Div., 14th A. C. He was furloughed for ten days in 1865, at Louisville Ky., and returned to command at expiration of time; he was with the Ohio state troops in pursuit of Morgan 14 days, before enlistment; he took part in the battles of Resaca, Jonesboro, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Sayannali, Bentonville, Raleigh, Kennesaw Mountain, Big Shanty and Tunnel Hill, receiving an honorable discharge July 16, 1865, at Louisville Ky. Of his brothers, John H. served in 97th Ill. V. I., Frank in same, and Louis in Co. K., 95th O. V. I., died at Memphis, Tenn. Comrade Groves belongs to Stanbury Post, No. 25, receives a pension, is engaged in farming, with address, Ligonier, Ind.

#### SIMEON GUTHRIE,

Son of Phineas K., and Elizabeth (Davis) Guthrie, the former of whom died in 1864, the latter in 1835, was born in Huron county, O., Sept. 29, 1826, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., Dec., 31, 1850; he was married in Huron county, O. Dec. 12, 1842, to Emily Ferrington who was born Jan. 17, 1827, in Chautauqua county, N. Y. Her parents, Keller and Asenath, (Southwick) Ferrington, are both dead; their children are Albert, Elisha F., Amey, Phineas K., Emma, Ephraim, Sherman W., and Lulu L. The first named died in 1858; Comrade Guthrie was a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 15th A. C., at the age of 38 years and at the time of enlistment Aug. 14, 1862 he was a farmer living near Sedan Ind. In Jan. 1863, he was confined in hospital at Keokuk Ia., five months; again in the fall of 1864 at camp in Marietta three weeks, Chautauqua, Nashville, and Jeffersonville; in Jan. 1865, he was furloughed for 25 days at the expiration of which he rejoined his command; he was granted an hon-

orable discharge May 28, 1865 at Madison Ind., and now receives a pension; his grandfather, Eben Guthrie, and the grandfather of his wife were soldiers in the War of 1812; Leroy L. and Ethan Guthrie, brothers, also served in the late war; the former in 101st O. V. I., was wounded at Chickamauga by gunshot and died in 1888; the latter was wounded at Honey Hill by gunshot in hip from which he died in 1863; Comrade Guthrie is a charter member of Waterloo Post, 52, is an invalid and may be addressed at Sedan, Ind.

## GEORGE HABERSTROH,

At the age of 27 years enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., July 5, 1861, in Co. A, 19th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 1st A. C. He was enrolled as a private and was subsequently promoted to Ord. Sergt., Jan. 1862 at Arlington Heights; Sept. 1862, he was in hospital at Mt. Pleasant. Washington D. C., four weeks and was then transferred to Philadelphia Pa., Aug 1, 1863, by G. O., 283, W. D., A. G. O., he was transferred to Co. D. 14th Inf. V. R. C.: he was honorably discharged from first enlistment at Washington D. C. He re-enlisted April 11, 1864, in old command, and was detailed as clerk at Hd. Qtrs.; was also on garrison duty; he took part in the battles of Gainesville. Bull Run, Fredericksburg, South Mountain, Antietam Gettysburg and all the battles of his Regt. He was finally honorably discharged Nov. 13 1865 at Washington, D. C. and now has a pension: Comrade Haberstroh was a native of Bavaria Germany, where he was born Dec. 14, 1833 of parents. Adam and Elizabeth (Hauswald) Haberstroh, both dead: he received a high school education in his native country, and emigrated to this country, settling in Lagrange county, Ind., in 1883: April 28, 1856 he married at Mishawaka. Ind., Barbara Weiss born in Bayaria. Germany, Feb. 22, 1834; her parents are both deceased, were John and Margaret (Reil) Weiss: they have five children. Charles, John, Amelia, Elizabeth, and George; Comrade Haberstroh is a member of Dansuer Post, No. 124; he is a cooper, and his address is Lagrange, Ind.

## ALFRED W. HALL,

Son of John and Sophia (Harper) Hall, deceased, was born in Ashland county, O., Dec. 18, 1838 and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1864, having married in Ashland county, O., Feb. 22, 1866, Eliza Dillier who was born Aug. 12, 1842 in this county, and who departed this life May 18, 1892; her father, Henry Dillier, resides in Ohio, but her mother, a Miss Mowrey before marriage, is deceased; two children have blessed this union, Orlow T., and Myrtic, dec.; Comrade Hall was following his trade as a sawyer, when he enlisted at the age of 22,

as a private Aug. 31, 1861, at Camp Dennison, O., in Bat. D, 1st L. A., 2d Div., 23rd A. C. Sept., 1862, at the battle of Mumfordsville, Ky., he was captured by Kirby Smith, was held two days and paroled. In the fall of 1863 he was in hospital at Knoxville, Tenn., thirty-five days with rheumatism. He took part in the battles of Ivy Mt., Pittsburg Landing, Munfordsville, Knoxville, Siege of Resecu to Jonesboro and was under five 100 days during that campaign; he was honorably discharged Oct. 27, 1864, at Columbus, O., and now receives a pension; his maternal grandfather served in the Revolutionary War; he had two brothersin the war, Willard and Lansing; the former enlisted in Ia., and was killed Feb. 13, 1862, at Fort Donelson; and is buried on the battle field; the latter served in 102d O. V. I. Comrade Hall received his education in Ashland county, O.; he belongs to J. C. Carnes Post, 144, is an invalid and may be addressed at St. Joe, Ind.

### JOHN HALL

Was born Jan. 13, 1842, in Shelby county, Ohio; he is the son of Michael and Martha (Cyphers) Hall. They are both still living; he settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1872; he was married March 5, 1880, at Kendallville, Ind., to Helen Haynes, who was born Oct. 28, 1838. in Kent county, Mich., the first girl born in Cortland twp. Her parents, David and Eliza (Austin) Haynes, are both deceased. Mr. Hall was a first time married to Frances Piper. Their children are Edward, William and Wallace. Mr. Hall was farming near Sidney, Ohio, when at the age of 21, he enlisted at that place. Aug. 18, 1861. as a private in Co. B. 20th O. V. I. At the battle of Grand Junction, Tenn., he was wounded in the right arm, by musket ball, in August, 1862; he was in the hospital at Boliver, about one week, being treated for this wound; he took part in the battles of Fort Donaldson, Shiloh and Boliver; his honorable discharge was granted at this last named place, Oct. 25, 1862; his brother Philip, was a member of Co. F. 20th O. V. I., died at Shiloh, May 6, 1862; his wife's brother, Alfred, was a member of Co. A, Col. Berdan's sharp shooters, was wounded the last day of his service. Mr. Hall draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, No. 69, is Asst. Quart. Master in the same, is a clerk, and his address is Kendallville, Noble Co., Ind.

# JEFFERSON HANELINE,

Son of Thomas Haneline, deceased, and Sarah (Fetters) living (1894) was born in Stark county, Ohio, Dec. 11, 1841; he received a common school education in Hantington county, Ind., and settled in Whitley county, in February, 1865. April 10, 1864, he married in Hantington county, Elizabeth J. Creager, born in Whitley county, Ind., April 22,



1842, a daughter of Samuel and Mary J. (Leslie) Creager, deceased. Their children are Almeda A., Mary G., Clara M., Maima, Elmer W., Jennie A., Orphea, Hattie, Homer and Arthur L. Comrade Haneline was farming in Huntington county, Ind., when he enlisted September, 1862, at the age of 21 years as a private in Co. E, 54th Ind. V. I., 9th Brig., 13th A. C., and was promoted to Sergt.; he took part in the battles of Chickasaw Bayon, Bethel Church, Raymond, Vicksburg; battle of Arkansas Post and several skirmishes, receiving an honorable discharge Dec. 16, 1863, at New Orleans, La. Comrade Haneline is S.V.C. of George Stough Post, 181, he receives a pension, his occupation is that of a farmer and his address is Peabody, Ind.

## SIMON HARSHBAEGER

Was 32 years old and was engaged in farming when he enlisted at Columbia City, Ind., Aug. 11, 1862, as Corp. of Co. K, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. May 1, 1863, he was in field hospital, at Murfreesboro, two weeks, hospital No. 7, Louisville, four weeks and thence to Soldiers' Home. Ind., three months on account of chronic diarrhea. May, 1864, at the battle of Buzzard Roost he was wounded by fragment of shell for which he was in Jeffersonville hospital two months; he was detailed several times on various duty: Sept., 1864, at Louisville, to take cattle to Mumfordsville two weeks; to take bounty jumpers and conscripts to Cairo. Ill., one week: Oct. 10, 1864, to take prisoners to Washington one week; Oct. 2, 1864, to take 113 Rebel officers to Johnson's Island, O., one week; and Nov. 5, 1864, at Louisville, was detailed at Gen. Palmer's Hd. Qtrs. to take charge of guards, until honorably discharged June 7, 1865, at Washington, D. C. He participated in and took a very active part in the battles of Perryville and Buzzard Roost. His brothers, David and Samuel were in the late war, the former in Co. F, 12th Ind. V. I., and re-enlisted in Co. K, 88th Ind. V. I., being mustered in Ord. Sergt., promoted to 1st Lt. and to Capt.; the latter served in Co. E, 30th Ind. V. I., but nothing is known of his fate. Harshbarger's wife's grandfather, Andrew Forsythe, served in the War of 1812; bis wife's brother's, Joseph, in Co. C, 88th Ind. V. I.. Andrew, served in Co. F. 100th Ind. V. I. Comrade Harshburger was born in Montgomery Co., May 23, 1830, a son of David and Elizabeth (Jacobs) Harshbarger, the former deceased the latter living, aged 83 years. He married Nov. 18, 1855, in Whitley county, Mary I. Forsythe, born in Stark county, O., Oct. 22, 1837, of parents, John and Elizabeth (Doll) Forsythe, deceased. Their children are Allie, Emma dec., David dec., George, Ida M. and John F. Comrade Harshbarger belongs to G. W. Stough Post, 181; he receives a pension, is an invalid and his address is Areola, Ind.

# E. D. HARTMAN

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where his parents settled in 1847, having been born May 16, 1841, in Lehigh county, Pa. He was a law student at Auburn, Ind., when at the age of 21, he enlisted at Auburn Aug. 13, 1862, and was elected and commissioned 2nd Lient. in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., being appointed 1st Lieut. Oct. 4, 1862. and Capt. Dec. 11, 1862; he contracted disease of the eyes and some kind of blood poisoning in the service. He took part in the battes of Vicksburg, Jackson, and all the engagements of his regiment while in service. On account of disability he was honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, Nov. 6, 1863. Mr. Hartman is the son of Abraham and Catherine (Russell) Hartman, the latter still living. married Oct. 15, 1868, at Bryan, Ohio, to Mary Cunningham, born in 1844, at the same place. Their children are Mabel, Walter and Hubert. Mrs. Hartman's parents are deceased. Our comrade had one brother in the service, Joel E., now resides near Ashley, DeKalb Co., Mr. Hartman was a representative in the legislature for 1866-7 from DeKalb county. Immediately following he held the office of prosecuting attorney for three years then for the 14th Judicial Circuit consisting of six counties. He received an academic education, then attended the law department of Michigan University, before enlistment, then after the war completed the course and graduated in the law college at Cleveland, Ohio; he draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, 67, having been commander in the same; he is a lawyer and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### JOEL E. HARTMAN

Was born Oct. 3, 1843, in Summit county, Ohio. In the spring of 1847, he settled in DeKalb county, Ind., where he was engaged in farming, when at the age of 21 he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Oct. 14, 1864, as a private in Co. H, 53rd Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 17th A. C. He took part in the battles of Dalton, Chattanooga, Kingston, Bentonville, Goldsboro, Raleigh, and numerous other engagements and skirmishes. He receives a pension, is a member of the S. C. Aldrich Post, 138, G. A. R., situated at Hudson, Ind. He is the son of Abraham and Catherine (Russell) Hartman, the father dying in 1874, the mother still living in DeKalb county. He was united in marriage Oct. 21, 1864, in his adopted county, to Sarah Gushwa, born Sept. 16, 1843, in Coshocton county, Ohio. Eight children have been to them: Orphens G., Della F., William W., Ezra E., Mamie C., Myrtie C., Emery A. and Vesta B. The parents of Mrs. Hartman are Philip and Anna M. (Moore) Gushwa, the father dying in 1884, and the mother in 1892. Our comrade had one brother in the

service, Ezra D. His wife had five, Jacob, John, Jonathan, Philip and Benjamin. Jacob was a member of Co. F, 155th Ind. V. I.: he lives in Hudson, Ind. John also lives in Ind. Jonathan and Philip were members of Co. A, 29th Ind V. I., the latter was wounded at Liberty Gap. Benjamin was a member of Co. C, 152d Ind V. I. Mr. Hartman is a farmer and his address is Ashley, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# HUGH HARTER,

Born Dec. 16, 1842, near Jacktown, Ohio, is a son of Joseph and Sarah (Harter) Harter, both deceased. He settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in the spring of 1863, having been married June 16, 1861, in Johnstown, Licking Co., O., to Byancy Gregory, born in Licking Co., O., Feb. 21, 1843, of parents Jacob and Sarah (Neff) Gregory, both deceased. Their children are John W., dec., George W., dec., James H., Trench P., Rose V. and Willie C. Comrade Harter was farming in Allen county, Ind., when he entered the army at Fort Wayne, Ind., Oct. 12, 1864, at the age of 22 years. He joined Co. G, 142d Ind. V. I., as a private. At the battle of Franklin, Nov., 1864, he was wounded in left knee by gunshot for which he was in hospital at Nashville eight weeks, and Jeffersonville hospital No. 19, eight weeks: he was injured by a fall of 18 ft. from a hay loft near Nashville, Tenn., causing total disability. He was detailed as wagon guard in 1864 six weeks: also as gnard to prisoners from Nashville to Huntsville in Nov., 1864: he took active part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, also several minor engagements and was honorably discharged July 12, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. The subject of this sketch had previously been conscripted in the Confederacy but escaped to the North where he joined the Union army. Comrade Harter served one year as Sergt. Guard of O. S. Blood Post of which he is a charter member: he has been supervisor, is a pensioner and totally disabled. His address is Newville, Ind.

### ANDREW A. HANES

Was born April 9, 1844, in DeKalb county, Ind., where he now resides; he is the son of Philander and Mary (Parsons) Hanes, both now deceased. Aug. 31, 1837, he was married to Martha Leason, who was born March 31, 1851, in Erie county, Ohio. Their children are Thomas and Mary. The parents of Mrs. Hanes are Thomas and Mary (Gillet) Leason, deceased. Mr. Hanes was farming when at the age of 18 he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Aug. 21, 1862, as a private in Co. K, 100th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 15th A. C.; he participated in the battles of Jackson, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold, Knoxville, Resaca, Dalton, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mt., Chattanooga.



Atlanta, Kalers Gap, Griswoldville, Savannah, Columbia, Goldsboro, Bentonville; Lookout Mt., and numerous skirmishes and minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., June 29, 1865; his two brothers, Seymour and Frank, were in the army. The former belonged to the 11th Ind.; he was wounded at Champion Hills, and died in the hospital at St. Louis. Frank was a member of Co. K, 100th Ind. V. I. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of Meade Post, No. 44, G. A. R., Butler, Ind., is a farmer, and his address is Artic, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# WILLIAM G. HAYES,

Son of James and Jane (Booth) Haves, both now deceased, was born in Maryland, April 24, 1826, coming to Noble county, Ind., in 1851, where he received his education. Aug. 16, 1866, he was married to Susannah Miller who was born Nov. 29, 1827, in Ohio; her parents. both deceased, were John and Julia (Clingerman) Miller. children are as follows, Phoeba M., Cyrus, John, Stanley, Julia. Marshal, Charles and Grant. Comrade Hayes, was by occupation a blacksmith when he enlisted from Kendallville, Ind., Aug. 7, 1862, as 1st Sergt., in Co. B. 12th Ind. V. I., and was promoted to Col.; he was wounded by falling of boat and was in hospital a short time with a dislocated shoulder; he was honorably discharged from first enlistment and re-enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., in Co. B, 12th Ind. V. I., receiving a furlough of fifteen days; he was taken prisoner at Richmond, sent home and there exchanged; he took active part in the battles of Richmond, Holly Springs, Jackson, Siege of Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Sherman to Resaca, Kinston, Dalton, Kenesaw Mt., Atlanta and several minor engagements, receiving a final honorable discharge June 8, 1865, at Washington, D. C.; his brother, John, also served in the late war. Comrade Haves has been road supervisor of Jefferson twp., this county, he belongs to Worden Post, 205, also a member of Albion Lodge, 37, F. & A. M., he draws a pension and his address is Albion, Ind.

#### HENRY F. HEBNER

Enlisted at the age of 21 years as a private, Sept. 9, 1861, at Canal Dover, O., in Co. B, 51 O. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 14th A. C.; he was detailed at Atlanta to drive cattle and was honorably discharged Apr. 1, 1863, at Nashville, Tenn., on account of disability. May 15, 1864, he re-enlisted in Ohio in Co. K, 98th O. V. I., and was transferred from Co. B to Co. K, 51st O. V. I.; he fought at Kenesaw Mt., Bentonville, Cumberland, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mt., Chattanooga,

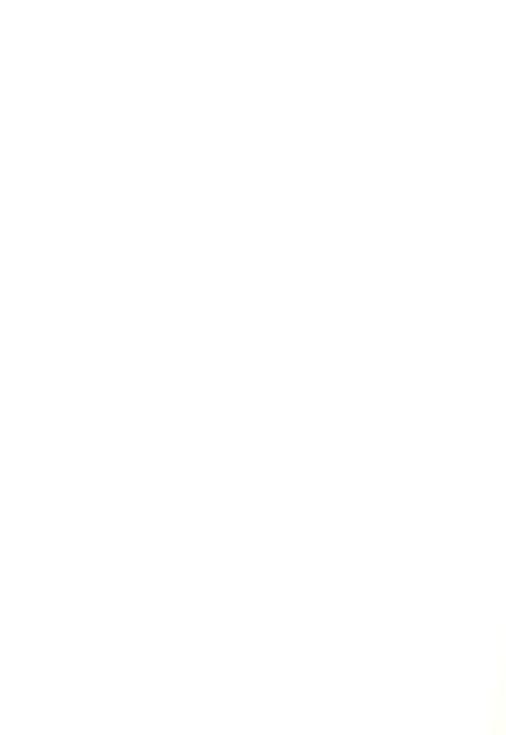
Richmond and Goldsboro where he was captured; he was honorably discharged July 10, 1865, at Louisville, Ky., from second enlistment and now has a pension. His wife's great grandfather, Joseph Ashton, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Hebner's brother, Samuel; served in the 12th O. V. I., of the late war. Comrade Hebner was a son of Edwin F. and Elizabeth (Fisher) Hebner, both deceased, and was born Jan. 2, 1840, in Ohio, where he was educated. Aug. 22, 1873, he settled in Whitley county, Ind., and married Sept. 18, of that year, in Huntington county, Ind., Anna Bruckart. She was born July 22, 1840, in Laneaster county, Pa., a daughter of John Bruckart deceased and Mary (Aston) living aged 75 years (1894). Comrade Hebner is a charter member of J. P. Graves Post, 427, in which he is Chap., he draws a pension, is a laborer and his address is Columbia City, Ind.

### HENRY HECKATHORN

Was born July 25, 1842, in Stark county, Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, in 1845. He was married July 8, 1867, in Steuben county, to Maranda Sawvel, born Sept. 13, 1852, in the county where they now Their children are Daniel W., Charles E., Nettie M., Guy E., Chester A., Paul and Estella. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Heckathorn are William and Barbara (Fisher) Heckathorn, and George and George and Anna (Clark) Sawvel. Mr. Heckathorn was first married to Mary Mortorff, by whom he had one child, William. subject was engaged in farming, when at the age of 21, he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Sept. 28, 1864, as a private in Co. I, 53rd Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 3rd Div., 17th A. C. He was furloughed in the fall of 1864, for thirty days, to go home for election, rejoining his command in November at Indianapolis, Ind. At Beauford, N. C., in January. 1865, he was transferred to Co. G, 132d N. Y. V. I.; he was in the battles of Dalton, Kinston, Wise's Forks, with Sherman to the Sea, and numerous skirmishes and minor engagements; his grandfather, John Heckathorn, was in the Revolutionary War. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of S. C. Aldrich Post, 138, G. A. R., at Hudson, Ind., has held several offices in the same, is a farmer, and his address is Ashley, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## JOHN HESS

Was born March 15, 1842, in Whitley county, Ind., a son of Charles F. and Barbara (Wagerly) Hess, both deceased and was married in this county Nov. 29, 1866, to Cyntha Ruckman, born at Plymouth, Ohio, Aug. 6, 1843, a daughter of Isaac and Mary A. (Gumsalus) Ruckmen, deceased, and who died in 1884, leaving these children:



Elnora E., Barbara A., Elizabeth N., and Charles; Nov. 24, 1886, he was again married to Ella Belaching, who was born May 26, 1864, by whom he has had one daughter. Lulu R. Comrade Hess enlisted Feb. 19, 1864, in Columbia City, Ind., at the age of 22 years, as a private in Co. E, 17th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 14 A. C. April, 1864, he was in hospital at Columbia Tenn., five months, on account of chronic diarrhea; Oct. 15, 1864, he was furloughed for 30 days, rejoining his command at Louisville Ky., Nov. 15, 1864. May 1865, he was detailed at Macon Ga., with wagon train two days. He took part in the battle of Selma and was honorably discharged at Macon, Ga., Aug. 8, 1865; Comrade Hess belongs to G. W. Stough Post No. 181; he receives a pension, is by occupation a farmer, and his address is Columbia City, Ind.

# THOMAS HARWOOD

Was born Feb. 24, 1841, in Vermont, and in March, 1856, settled in DeKalb county, Ind. His parents, Asaph Howard, and Cinthy (Stockwell) Howard, are deceased; June 6, 1866, he was married to Julia Smurr, who was born Dec. 24, 1845, in DeKalb county. Ind. Their children are Albert, George, Daniel, Isabella, Cecil and Ina. The parents of Mrs. Harwood are George and Rebecca (Kinsley) Smurr, they are both still living, residing in DeKalb county, Ind. Mr. Harwood was farming near Butler Ind., when at the age of 23, he enlisted in 1864, as a private in Co. B, 53d Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 17th A. C.; he was in the hospital at Hilton Head, S. C., for thirty days, and in the N. Y. hospital for another twenty days; he was in no regular battles, but participated in a number of skirmishes, and minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, July 26, 1865; his father belonged to Co. A, 44th Ind. V. I., 17th Brig., 9th Div. He enlisted in 1863, and survived the war; he also had a brother in the service; Mr. Harwood was dropped from the pension rolls, but has an application for re-enstatement pending; he is a member of Meade Post, No. 44, at Butler, Ind. His occupation is farming, and his address is Moore, DeKalb county, Ind.

## AMOS HILKEY

Was farming in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1846, when he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 11, 1862, as a private in Co. D. 88th Ind. V. L. 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. Nov. 1, 1863, he was detailed to gnard wagon train, from Chattanooga to Stephenson, Ala., rejoining his command at Chattanooga, Nov. 27: in January, 1865, near Cyprus Swamp, N. C., he was stationed with the advance foragers; his battle list includes Perryville, Stone River, Hillsboro, Elk

River, Tallahoma, Dug Gap, Chickamanga, Lookout Mountain. Ringgold, Graysville, White Oak Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Resaga, Dallas, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Utah Creek, Jonesborough, Atlanta, Pursuit of Hood, March to the Sea, Savannah, Averysboro, Bentonville, Raleigh, and the Grand Review, May 24, 1865; his honorable discharge was granted him at Washington, D. C., June 6, 1865; his father was also engaged in farming in DeKalb county, Ind., when at the age of 46, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., in Oct. 1862, as a private in Co. L. 2d Ind. V. I., 14th A. C. In 1863, he was taken to the hospital at Lebanon, Ind., where he remained two weeks, when he was sent to Nashville, Sept. 11, 1863, and on the 14th died and was buried in the National Cemetery. His brother George, a member of Co. D, 88th Ind. V. I., enlisted in 1862, aged 21; he re-enlisted in Co. H, 152d Ind. V. I., March 16, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. He was in the Bowling Green Hospital, four months, and at Murfreesborough, three weeks; he did a great amount of picket service, also provost guard duty; his final discharge was granted him Sept. 4, 1865; Daniel. another brother, was a member of Co. H. 30th Ind. V. I.; he now resides in Ill. Mr. Hilkey was born June 28, 1843, in Ashland county, O., is the son of John and Susanna (Anthony) Hickley, deceased: Dec. 25, 1866, he married Rosanna Freeman, born Sept. 13, 1842, in Ashland county, O.; their children are, Edward, Martha, Daniel dec., Elmer L., Mary, Howard, Alvin, dec., Bessie, dec., Jessie, Edith dec., and Frances; the parents of Mrs. Hilkey are Edmond and Martha (Danser) Freeman; both are living: Mr. Hickley draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, and is an officer in same; his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind

#### LEONARD HOODELMEYER

Was born in Germany, May 23, 1813, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., for the first time in 1842, and afterward in 1857; he was married Dec. 16, 1839, in Carroll county, O., to Philopænia Knapp, who was also born in Germany, Feb. 16, 1821; their children are Adeline, Mariah, George, Harriet, Teeny, Carrie, dec., Mary, dec., and Leonard, dec.; the parents of Mr. Hoodelmeyer, are John and Mary (Frity), both deceased; his wife's parents are Jacob and Elizabeth (Feel) Knapp; both are deceased; our subject was farming, when at the age of 48, he enlisted in the service of his adopted country, at Auburn, Ind., Nov, 11, 1861, as a private in Co. K, 44th Ind. V. L. under Gen. Grant; he was wounded in the hand by a poisoned ball, at the battle of Pittsburg Landing, April 6, 1862; this confined him to the hospital at Evansville Ky., for one week, when he was furloughed, and on account of disability, was discharged from his first enlistment. Sept. 12, 1862; he did not re-enlist until April 14, 1864, when he en-



tered the ranks with the veterans, in the same company and regiment as before. Beside the battle already mentioned, he was in the battle of Corinth; his final honorable discharge was granted him at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1865; his brother George was also in the service; his wife's brother-in-law, Newton Cosper, was in the Mexican War; our comrade has been supervisor for the past 28 years, in Union Twp. Our comrade is a pensioner, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

## ISRAEL HORN

Was living in DeKalb county, Ind., engaged in farming, when on the 6th of Oct. 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., he enlisted, when 24 years of age, as a private in Co. C, 35th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig, 1st Div., 4th A. C.; in Dec., 1864, he was sent to Columbia, Tenn., where for five months he acted as teamster; he was then sent to New Orleans, where he remained from Dec. 1864, to June 1865, doing the same duty, at the expiration of which time he rejoined his command; he participated in the battles of Columbia, Tenn., Franklin, Nashville, and numerous skirmishes and minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., Sept. 28, 1865; Mr Horn is the son of Andrew and Sidney (Pilkington) Horn; he was born Oct. 8 1840, in Ashland county, O., and settled in DeKalb county, in 1852; his father and mother are both living and reside in DeKalb county; in this county he was united in marriage Sept. 22, 1870, to Rachael M. Wyatt, who was born May 24, 1845; their one child, is Mintie M.: the parents of Mrs. Wyatt are John and Sarah J. (Robe) Wyatt, the mother dying in 1888, but the father is still living, residing in DeKalb county: two of our comrade's brothers. John and Edwin, were members of Co. D. 88th Ind. V. I.; they were both with Sherman in his March to the Sea. The wife's brother, William, was a member of the same company and regiment. All are still living. Mr. Horn has held the office of constable; he is a pensioner, a member of the J. C. Carnes Post, No. 144, of St. Joe, Ind., in which he has several times been in office; his occupation is farming, and his address is Spencerville, DeKalb county, Ind.

#### WILLIAM L. HOULTON

Was living in DeKalb county, Ind., engaging in farming, when at the age of 22, he enlisted Oct. 18, 1864, as a private in Co. K. 182d O. V. I., 2d Brig., 4th Div., 20th A. C.—April 18, 1865, he was in a branch of hospital No. 2, at Nashville; he remained there until July 4, 1865, ill with fever.—He took part in the battle of Nashville, and at that place was granted his honorable discharge July 7, 1865. Mr. Houlton



was born Nov. 13, 1842, in DeKalb county, Ind.; he is the son of John and Nancy (Lewis) Houlton, both now deceased. Dec. 15, 1867. he was married to Ruhama Knisley, who was born in Ohio. The parents of Mrs. Houlton are William and Susan Knisley, deceased. Houlton was a first time married to Mercy Haddix, deceased. present Mrs. Houlton was a first time married to T. T. McCurdy, de-Their children are Charles, dec., John and Nancy. comrade had a half-brother, Sam Houlton in the war; he was a member of Co. I, 1st Mich. V. I., was taken prisoner at Gettysburg and it is supposed that he died in the Richmond prison: he was in many important battles. Mrs. Houlton's first husband belonged to Co. F, 44th Ind. V. I., he died in the hospital of typhoid fever, Jan. 21, 1863. She also had a brother in the army, Solomon, was wounded, but survived the conflict. Our comrade is a member of Leamon Griffith Post, No. 387, and was an officer in the same. He draws a pension and his address is Hamilton, Steuben Co., Ind.

# GEORGE HOWSER

Son of Henry and Lyda (Rinehart) Howser, both deceased, was born in Montgomery, Ohio, April 26, 1822, and came to Noble county, Ind., in 1892. He married Jan. 4, 1846, in Preble county, Ohio, Hannah Snider, who was born in that county April 5, 1828, and passed to her reward Feb. 4, 1866. She was the daughter of George and Elizabeth (Schrawyer) Snider, both deceased. Their children are Henry dec., Catherine, Eliza J., dec., Margaret, dec., and David R. Comrade Howser enlisted Feb. 14, 1865, in Kendallville, 1nd., at the age of 44 years as a private in Co. B, 152d Ind. V. I. April, 1865, he was detailed as train guard and stock master two months and was honorably discharged Aug. 13, 1865, at Charleston, Va. A brother, John M. Howser, served in the late war and died in service. Comrade Howser receives a pension and his address is Cromwell, Ind.

#### THEODORE HUNT

Was born May 20, 1826, in Seneca county and settled in DeKalb Čo., where he now resides in 1879. He was living at Fostoria, Ohio, working at his trade that of a stone mason, when at the age of 35, he enlisted at his home town, Aug. 12, 1961, as a corporal in Co. B, 55th O. V. I., 11th A. C., Gen. Shanks commander. He was once promoted to the rank of 2d Lieut. At the battle of 2d Bull Run he received a slight wound in hip and ankle from a spent ball. In the fall of 1862 he was sun struck, and also taken ill with fever, he laid five days in the woods before found, was then taken to the hospital at Washington, and afterward transferred to Newport, R. I.; he was at

one time detailed to care for sick and wounded and invalids that were not able to rejoin regiments. He took part in the battle of Moorfield, Monterey, Petersburg, White Sulphur Springs, Cedar Mt., was under fire for three weeks prior to the battle of 2d Bull Run, and was in many skirmishes and minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granetd him at Providence, R. I., in Jan., 1863. His father, Obediah Hunt, served three months in the War of 1812; his paternal grandfather, John Hunt, served seven years as fifth major in the War of the Revolution, and William Hunt, brother of grandfather, was an officer of Revolutionary fame. They were of Scotchish descent and were a family of soldiers. Mr. Hunt was the son of Obediah and Hannah (Odell) Hunt, both deceased. March 4, 1847, he was married to Harriet Boughton, who was born in Allegany Co., N. Y., April 19, 1829. Their children are Ellen dec., Hoit, Emma, Mary, Theo, Hattie, Ellen, Eben and Jennie. The parents of Mrs. Hunt are Ebenezer and Mary (Hoit) Boughton, both deceased. Our comrade's brother, James, was a member of the 2rd Mich. Cav.; his brother-in-law, Joshua Leonard, served from Iowa, his nephew, Alonzo Cadwaliger, was in the service, and all survived. Our comrade is a pensioner, is a member of Leamon Griffith Post, being an officer in the same, is an invalid, and his address is Hamilton, Ind.

# JOHN INGERSOLL,

Son of Joseph W. Ingersoll deceased, and Cynthiana (Atchinson) living, was born in Monroe, Hancock Co., Ill., June 26, 1837, settling in DeKalb county, Ind., Dec. 10, 1888. He has been married three times. By his first wife, Thresa Hitchcock, whom he married in Sept., 1846, at Macon City, Mo., daughter of Richard and Doreas N.(Butterfield), Hitchcock; their children are, Clarence A., John G., Ida M. and Lulu. By his second wife. Elizabeth Willoughby, these children were born. Delbert M., Joseph W., Leband, Ivan, Charles A., George W. and Marion. His present wife was before marriage, Mary E. Dietrich. Comrade Ingersoll was a in the Home Gaurds and was a farmer when he enlisted at Lagrange, Mo., at the age of 27 years. In June, 1862, he was in hospital at Raleigh three months with typhoid pneumonia; Sept., 1863, at Little Rock, Ark., one month for lung trouble and rheumatism; he was honorably discharged at Lagrange, Mo., in Aug., 1861, and re-enlisted Sept. 16, 1861, at Quincy, Ill., in Co. A. 2nd Mo. Cav; he received a furlough of thirty days in Aug., 1862, and at the expiration of the same returned to Pilot Knob, Mo. He took part in the battles of Athens, Tigers Dan, Springfield, Raleigh, Little Rock, Saline River, Chalk Bluff, Blackford and several skirmishes, receiving his honorable discharge Nov. 26, 1864, at Little Rock, Ark. A brother, served in the 3rd Mo. Cay. His first wife's father, and his second



wife's father and brother served in the late war; the latter was wounded at Gettysburg. His father was registering officer and Magistrate for fifteen years in Louis county, Mo. Comrade Ingersoll is a member of Waterloo Post, 52, and is O. of D. of Boone Post, Edon, O., he is a carpenter, has a pension and may be addressed at Waterloo. Ind.

### ELIJAH INHOFE

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1856, having been born Sept. 8, 1847, in Hayesville, Ohio. He enlisted at Indianapolis, March 21, 1863, when 16 years of age, as a private in Co. H, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. In 1864 he was in hospital No. 1, at Nashville. In the spring of 1865 he was discharged from his first enlistment at Washington, D. C., and immediately reenlisted in Co. E, 38th Ind. V. I.; he acted as sergeant of guard in the hospital at Nashville. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Bridgeport, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Chattanooga, Graysville, Buzzard Roost, Lost Mountain, Big Shanty, Marietta, Atlanta, Chattahoochee, Jonesborough, Savannah, Raleigh, Waynesborough and Martha's Vineyard and all the engagements with Sherman to the Sea. His honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., July 15, 1865. Mr. Inhofe is a son of Robert and Lydia (Saylor) Inhofe, deceased. He was united in marriage June 3, 1869, to Mary E. Ressoner, who was born Feb. 12, 1851, in Morrow Co., Ohio. Three children have been born to them: Ora D., Nevada S. and Ethelel L. The parents of Mrs. Inhofe are Daniel and Sarah (Boyle) Reasoner, the latter still living. Mr. Inhofe's grandfather, and his wife's grandfather, Samuel Savlor and John Boyle, were in the War of 1812. A brother, Samuel, was a member of Co. K, 8th Kansas V. I., was killed by gunshot at Lone Jack, Mo., while acting as dispatch carrier. An uncle, Henry Saylor, was killed at Columbia, S. C., while acting as head quarter guard. Our comrade draws a pension, is a charter member of O. S. Blood Post, 143, holding the office of quarter master of the same. He is a farmer and lives near Newville, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### GEORGE W. INKS,

Son of Thomas and Lyda (Rensberger) Inks, both deceased, was born in Holmes ecounty, O., Oct. 2, 1841, and received a good common school education. Diantha A. Harding, who became his wife, Sept. 16, 1866, in Clear Spring twp., Lagrange, Ind., was born in Noble county, Ind., June 21, 1846, of parents, Charles and Elizabeth (Saylor) Harding, both deceased. They have no children of their own but adopted a little girl, Ida B. Stiffney, born July 16, 1864. Com-



rade Inks enlisted Aug 12, 1862, having been a farmer and carpenter at that time, at Elkhart, Ind., when 21 years of age, sworn in S, 17, by Col. Simonson at Indianapolis, as a private in Co. B, 12th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 15 A. C. Oct. 7, 1862, he was furloughed for thirty days and again March 7, for thirty days at Scottsboro Ala., returning to Regt. at expiration of each. Sept. 30, 1862, he was captured at Richmond by Smith & Scott, and was held seven days at Richmond, Ky. Dec. 1864, he was detailed as nurse about one week at Savannah Ga. Nov. 25, 1863, at the battle of Missionary Ridge he was wounded by gunshot in left lung, where the ball is lodged near the back; Nov. 25, he was taken to hospital at that place where he remained until Feb. 1864; March 1863, he was sick and in hospital about one month with lung fever. The regiment remained in camp in Camp Carington and received marching orders Aug. 22, 1862, for Lexington Ky. He took part in the battles of Richmond, Vicksburg, Jackson, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Jonesboro, Savannah, Columbia, Bentonville, Raleigh, Sherman's March to the Sea, and several minor engagements, receiving an honorable discharge June 8, 1865, at Washington D. C. His wife had two brothers in the service, Mathias and Henry H., both in Co. C, 100th Ind. V. I. Henry Harding was wounded in left hand, Nov. 25, 1863, at Missionary Ridge; he was married, Dec. 25, 1866, to Miss Adelia Price, in Clear Spring township, who died March 18, 1866. Comrade Inks is a member of Chas. Tyler Post, No. 141; he receives a pension, is engaged in farming and carpentering, and may be addressed at Topeka, Ind.

# JOSEPH INKS,

At the time of his enlistment July 23, 1861, at Plymouth Ind., was engaged in farming: he was enrolled at the age of 23 years in Co. C, 20th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 2d Div., 2 A. C., as a private; in 1863, at the battle of Bull Run he was wounded by gunshot in left thigh, for which he was in hospital two days; ho norably discharged July 22, 1864, at City Point, Va., he re-enlisted March 15, 1865 in Co. F, 5th U. S. V. V. O.; he participated in the battles of Fair Oaks, Savage Station, Peach Orchard, Malvern Hill, Harrison Landing, Monocacy Gap, Fredericksburg, Petersburg, Bull Run, Gettysburg, (where he was detailed as Corp.). Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania, C. H., Yorktown, White House Landing, and Fort Hatterss; July, 1865. he was furloughed for twenty days and rejoined his command at Hartford Conn., Sept. 20, 1865. He was finally honorably discharged March 15, 1866, at Hartford Conn. His grandfather served in the War of 1812: of his brothers, Jonah served in Co. C, 20th Ind. V. L. and was killed at Gettysburg, and James in 7th Ind. Cav. Two

brothers of his wife were in the same service, James and Oatha, in 30th Ind. V. I. Comrade Inks was a son of Ezekiel and Mahala (Evans) Inks, both now deceased. Comrade Inks was born Feb. 23, 1837 in Indiana; he received his education in a log school house at Wolf Lake, Ind., and settled in Whitley county, Ind., Oct. 12, 1892. Aug. 24, 1865, in Noble county, Ind., he married Susan Quinn, born Sept. 15, 1844, in Ohio. She was a daughter of Wm. and Elmira (Preston) Quinn, deceased. Their children are William E., Cora S., Norman, Laura A., and Walter. Comrade Inks belongs to English Post, No. 135, he has a pension, and is at present engaged in farming, and his P. O. is Ormas, Ind.

## JESSE G. JOHNSON

Was living in Fredricktown, Knox county, O., when at the age of 16. being only a school boy, he enlisted at his own town Aug. 8, 1862, as 4th corporal in Co. G, 121st O. V. I., 2d Div., 14th A. C. He was afterward promoted to 3d sergeant, and was aid-de-camp on Gen. Gordon Granger's staff. In Nov. 1863, he was in the hospital at Franklin and then at Nashville, from piles brought on by being thrown from his horse. He was in the battles of Perryville, Fort Donelson, Spring Mills and Franklin. His honorable discharge was granted him at the last named place, Dec. 16, 1863. Mr. Johnson was born Feb. 24, 1846, in Guernsey county, O., and settled in DeKalb county, Oct. 24, 1874, and at Waterloo in 1874, he was united in marriage to Allie E. Gilliland, who was born at Crestline O., in 1856. Their children are Robert and Edna. The parents of Mrs. Johnson are John and Louisa (Ensley) Gilliland: the mother is still living. Mr. Johnson has held the office of township clerk. He had a good education, having taken a course in the Commercial College, at Cineinnati; he is now engaged in the dry goods business; he is a pensioner, and is a member of Waterloo Post, No. 52; he holds the office of O. D. Adjt. in the His address is Waterloo, DeKalb county, Ind.

### WILLIAM JOHNSON

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind, where he was born May 17 1842. He was doing day labor, when at the age of 20, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 9, 1862, as a private in Co. D. 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brigade, 1st Div., 14 A. C. At the battle of Bentonville, N. C., he was shot in the left side; this was March 19, 1865; he was taken to the hospital at Newborn, N. C., for twelve days, was then transferred to N. Y. City for 15 days, then to Madison, Ind., for one month. At Perryville, Ky., he acted as provost guard. He participated in the battles of Mission–Ridge, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Tunnel



Hill, Dugant Gap, Peach Tree Creek, Murfreesboro, Atlanta, with Sherman to the Sea, Perryville, Kennesaw Mt., Stone River and many other engagements. His honorable discharge was granted him at Madison, Ind., June 9, 1865. Mr. Johnson is the son of Amariah and Jane (Wyatt) Johnson, deceased. Sept. 17, 1865, in his adopted county, he was married to Rachel Hayward, who was born Dec. 14, 1842, in Lenawee county, Mich. Their children are Riley M., George, Louis, Minnie, John dec., and Hannah D. The parents of Mrs. Johnson are Stephen and Pollie (Chatfield) Hayward. The mother is still living. Our comrade had two brothers in the army, Nathan and Robert; both survived the conflict. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, is a farmer, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

# WILLIAM R. JOHNSTON

Was born May 1, 1837, in Marion county, O., a son of James and Rachel (Wells) Johnston, both deceased, and came with his parents to Whitley county, in Nov. 1837, where he received his education. Oct. 28, 1864, he was married in Etna Ind., to Martha Bennett who was born Sept. 12, 1844, in Delaware county, O., a daughter of John and Hannah (Boyd) Bennett, now deceased. The children of this marriage are Edward, Addie R., Elnora A., Mary A., Francis A., John L., Jasper, James H., William T., Cora F., and Earnest D. Comrade Johnston enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, at Columbia City, Ind., at the age of 25 years as a private in Co. F, 100th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 15 A. C., as a private. Sept. 2, 1864, he was wounded at Jonesboro, Ga. by gunshot for which he was in hospital at Marietta, Ga., two weeks and was granted a furlough of 75 days from there; he rejoined his command March 28, 1865, at Goldsboro; he was detailed to take prisoners from Marietta to Chattanooga, and also took part in the battles of Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, New Hope Church, Dallas, Peach Tree Creek, Siege of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Nashville, Wise's Forks, Kinston and Goldsboro; he was granted an honorable discharge June 8, 1865, at Washington, D. C., and now has a pension; his grandfather, and the paternal and maternal grandfathers of his wife all served in the War of 1812; three brothers, Isaiah. James L., and George served in the Union army; his wife's father served in Co. F. 100th Ind V. I., and died with fever at Vicksburg. Comrade Johnston belongs to English Post, in which he was Sergt. and S. V. C., served as supervisor 4 years; was director and constable in 1873; he is a farmer, and his address is Hickley, Ind.

### ZACHARIAH JONES

Was born May 27, 1848, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1866. He is the son of John and Milla (Daniels) Jones, both now deceased. He was married in 1888, at Indian Village, to Catherine Hohn, who was born Feb. 7, 1857, in Holmes county, Ohio. Their children are Sarah, Tommy, Samuel, dec. The parents of Mrs. Jones are George and Marguecle (Walford) Hohn, both now living. Mrs. Jones was a first time married to Ada Wickhan, who died in 1880. Their children were Charles dec., and Mary dec. Mr. Jones was farming, when at the age of 14, he enlisted at Decatur, Ind., June 20, 1862, as a private in Co. C, 47th 1nd. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 13th A. C. In 1864, he was in the hospital five miles below New Orleans, for two weeks. In the fall of the same year he was furloughed for sixty days, at the expiration of the time he rejoined his command near Shreveport. He participated in the battles of Vicksburg, Champion Hills, Mobile, Red River, Island No. 10, and a number of skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Baton Rogue, La., Nov. 14, 1865. His brother, John Jones, was a member of Co. C, 47th Ind. V. I. Our comrade is a pensioner, is a member of a G. A. R. Post. His address is Cromwell, Noble Co., Ind.

JOHN E. KATES

Became a soldier when 22 years old Oct., 1861, joining 5th Ind. Bat. Art., as a private. Jan., 1862, he was in hospital at Louisville, Ky., eight days and was furloughed from there January 30 for thirty He rejoined his Battery March 1, 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky., and was detailed for thirty days as guard at Chattanooga in 1864. He fought at Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Dalton, Dallas and all the engagements of his Battery, in Georgia and was granted an honorable discharge at Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 24, 1864. His brother, George, was a member of 457th Ind. V. I. Of his wife's brothers, George was in the 144th Ind. V. I., and died Dec. 25, 1862, at Bowling Green. Ky., with consumption: and Jacob was a member of 154th Ind. V. I., and died while in a sinking chill July 4, 1863, at Black River. Comrade Kates was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, July 21, 1836, a son of William and Mary (Eft) Kates, both deceased. He settled with his parents, in Whitley Co., Ind., in Sept., 1840, where he received his education. He was married in Cleveland twp., this county, June 10, 1866, to Mary E. Henemeyer, born in this county May 21, 1848, a daughter of Samuel Henemeyer living and Elizabeth (Snavely) deceased. They have four children, Henry W., Perry, Malcom and Bertie M. Comrade Kates is Adjt. of J. P. Graves Post, he receives a pension, is a farmer and his address is Goblesville, Ind.

#### MARTIN II. KEESLER

Was living in Allen county, Ind., engaged in farming, when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Ft. Wayne, Oct. 5, 1861, as a private, in Co. D, 44th Ind. V. I., Gen. Steadman commander. In April, 1862, he received a flesh wound at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. In 1864, he was furloughed for twenty days, rejoining his command at Chattanooga, Tenn. Previous to this, at the battle of Stone River, he was captured by rebel calalry, and held at Richmond twenty days, when he was exchanged. He took part in the battles of Ft. Donaldson, Shiloh, Corinth, Rural Hill, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and a few minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1864. Mr. Keesler is the son of Henry and Mary (Sanders) Keesler, both of whom are still living in Missouri. He was born July 12, 1842, in Noble county, Ind., and settled in DeKalb Co., same state, in 1847. He was married Nov. 10, 1865, to Mary M. Baker, who was born Oct. 1, 1847, in the state of Ohio. Their children are Charles, Henry dec., Luella, John, Samuel, Alvin, Manarva, Bertha, Allie, infants, Clara and The parents of Mrs. Keesler are John and Anna R. (Guisman) Baker, the mother dying in 1852, but the father is still living in DeKalb Co., Ind. Our comvade's father was in the command with him, also taken prisoner at the same time; was in the hospital at . Annapolis; Md., for six months, and was honorably discharged June, 1864. Henry Keesler, a son of subject, was drowned in the St. Joe River, June 30, 1890, by falling off the bank while returning home in the night. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of the J. C. Carnes Post, 144, at St. Joe, Ind. He is a farmer and his address is Spencerville, DeKalb Co., Ind.

#### JOSEPH KEGERREIS

Was born July 14, 1838, at Laneaster county, Pa., and settled in De-Kalb county in 1850; his parents were Samuel and Sarah (Smith) Regerreis, the father dying in 1844, and the mother in 1880. Sept. 28, 1862, in Steuben county, he was married to Catherine L. James, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, Feb. 19, 1843. They have four children, John, Alta M., May S. and Dessie C. The parents of Mrs. Regerreis are Henry and Mariah (Farry) James. The father lives in Kansas, the mother died in 1890. Our subject was farming in his adopted county, when at the age of 36, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Sept. 28, 1864, as a private in Co. F, 79th Ind. V. 1. He was granted an honorable discharge at Indianapolis, May 11, 1865. The

wife's brothers, George, Freeman and James, were in the army. George now lives in Nebraska and Freeman in Kansas. Her grandfather, Jacob Turry, was in the War of 1812. Our comrade died Jan. 27, 1889. His widow has a pension application pending and is a resident of DeKalb Co., Ind.

### ADAM KEISER

Was born Oct. 6, 1837, in Berks county, Pa., a son of Jacob and Mary (Schisler) Keiser, now deceased. He married in Delaware county. Ohio, Dec. 15, 1864, Annie C. Linder, born March 12, 1844; her parents, Frederick and Susan (Leady) Linder, are both deceased. Three children were born to this marriage, Fred J., Herman C. and Myrtle L. Comrade Keiser enlisted April 26, 1861, in the three months service at the age of 26 years and was mustered in May 4, as a private in Co. C, 4th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 3rd Div., 2d A. C. May 12, 1864, he was wounded by gunshot in arm at Spottsylvania C. H., for which he was cared for at Mt. Pleasant hospital. At expiration of term he reenlisted in old command and took part in the battles of Rich Mt., Raid on Petersburg, Mechanicsburg Gap, Romany, Blue Gap, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Woodstock, Edinburg, Mt. Jackson, Rood's Hill, Newmarket, Front Royal, Pt. Republic, Harrison's Landing, Arlington Heights, Dinwiddie, Leesburg, Snicker's Gap, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Funk's Heights, Robinson's River, Brandy Station, Rappahannock, Auburn, Bristoe Station. Centreville, Kelley's Ford, Mine Run, Morton's Ford. Wilderness, Todd's Tavern, Po River, Labrel Hill, Spottsylvania and was granted an honorable discharge June 22, 1864. He had two brothers in the late war: Jacob in 100 days service and Levi in Co. C, 4th O. V. I., was wounded at Spottsylvania C. H. Comrade Keiser belongs to G. W. Stough Post, 121, and his address is Loraine, Ind.

#### GEORGE KEISTER

Entered the service March 23, 1865, at Kendallville, Ind., when 18 years old in Co. C, 33rd Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 14th A. C., as a private and at the time of his enlistment was a farmer in this county. June 2, 1865, he was detailed as plantation guard and on boat on Ohio River; also at Louisville; was with Sherman through the Carolinas and the Grand Review at Washington. July 21, 1865, he was honorably discharged at Louisville and now receives a pension. Our comrade was born March 24, 1846 in DeKalb Co., Ind., where he received a good common school education. Elizabeth Fairfield who became his wife Sept., 1872, in this county, was born Dec. 25, 1854, in



same county. Her father, Hiram Fairfield, is deceased, but her mother, Mary (Hurst), is living. Two children have blessed this union, Ida A, and John. Our comrade is a member of J. C. Carnes Post, 144, his occupation is that of a farmer, and his address is Spencerville, Ind.

### CASPER KEMPF

Was born in Germany, Sept., 14, 1868, and in 1870 he settled in De-Kalb county, Ind., where he now resides. He is the son of Andrew and Catherine (Kimball) Kempf, the father dying in 1888, and the mother in 1837. In Holmes county, Ohio, he was united in marriage March 29, 1829, to Catherine Voghtman, born in Germany, June 20, 1837. They have eight children, Mary M., William A., Anna, Andrew, John H., Carl F., Henry and Sopha. His wife's parents are Henry and Catherine (Aubel) Voghtman, both now deceased. The subject of our sketch was farming in Williams county when he enlisted as a private in Co. C, 67th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 24th A. C. He was 35 years of age when he joined the ranks at Toledo, Ohio, in Sept., 1864; he participated in the battles of Petersburg, Appomattox C. H., Farmville and Louisa C. H. He was honorably discharged at Richmond, Va., June 20, 1865. Our comrade draws a pension; he is a farmer and his address is Hudson, Ind.

# ALFRED A. KEYSLER,

Son of Dennis and Abigail (Davis) Keysler, deceased, was born Aug. 13, 1844, in Erie county, Ohio, coming to DeKalb county, Ind., in Jan., 1878; he was married in Allen county, Ind., March 11, 1871, to Rebecca J. Farver, born in Ashland county, O., Ang. 6, 1851, a daughter of Lemnel B. Farver living (1894) and Elizabeth (Calwell) deceased. Four children were born to this union, Nellie, Clarence, Alhert dec., and Harry J. He was a farmer at the the time of his enlistment at the age of 18 years Sept. 14, 1862, at Indianapolis, Ind., in 23d Ind. Bat. Art., 23rd A. C. April 11, 1863, he was in hospital at Indianapolis five weeks and was furloughed for twenty days the following month, which was extended when he returned to hospital. took part in the engagements of his regiment while able to participate and was granted an honorable discharge Nov. 30, 1863, at Indianapolis, Ind. His brother, James, served in the late war and now resides in Paulding county, O. His wife's father, Lemuel Farver, also served in the late War of the Rebellion. Comrade Keysler belongs to J. C. Carnes Post, Dept. Ind., 144, he draws a pension, and is by occupation a farmer near Spencerville, Ind., where he may be addressed.



# DAVID KINNISON,

Son of Mark and Matilda (Swank) Kinnison, both deceased, was born in Lagrange county, Ind., Feb. 12, 1840, and received a good common school education in this county. May 28, 1865, he married in this county, Margaret Kline who was born in Holmes county, O., Jan. 25, 1843. Her father, Jacob Kline, is yet living (1894) but her mother, Barbara (Fisher) is dead. Their children are Etta L. and George E. Our comrade enlisted Feb. 20, 1861, at Indianapolis, Ind., at the age of 22 years as a private in Co. D, 30th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 4th A. C., and at the time of his enlistment was engaged in farming in this county. He was sick and in hospital at Louisville, two months with typhoid fever and was furloughed from there for thirty days, returning to Indianapolis at expiration of time; he was then sent to Soldiers' Home Feb. 20, 1862, eight weeks and May 25, 1862, was granted a discharge furlough. He took part in the battle of Shiloh and was honorably discharged Jan. 7, 1863, at Indianapolis, Ind. A brother, John N., served in 48th Ind. V. I., and received a gunshot wound in arm. His grandfather, George Swank served in the Mexican War. Comrade Kinnison was Supt. of poor at County Farm two years; he belongs to J. H. Dansuer Post, receives a pension and is at present engaged in farming at Lagrange, Ind., where he may be addressed.

# HENRY W. KLICK,

Son of Nieholas and Mary (Hoover) Klick, the former deceased, but the latter living (1894), was born in Stark Co., Ohio, March 14, 1840, where he was educated; he married June 29, 1860, at Fredericksburg, O., Louisa Brown, born in Germany July 21, 1839, a daughter of Theobolt Brown deceased and Mary (Olenbougher) living in 1894. Their children are Elmina, William, Nicholas, Walter and Rhoda G. Comrade Klick was by occupation a carpenter when he entered the army, enlisting at Warsaw, Ind., Feb. 18, 1865, at the age of 25 years as a private in Co. D, 152d Ind. V. I. Owing to the eccession of hostilities soon after he entered the service, he was not called into active duty and was honorably discharged at Charleston, W. Va., Ang. 30, 1865. Comrade Klick receives a pension, is following his trade as a carpenter and his address is Wolf Lake, Ind.

# HENRY KLINE

Is a son of John and Catherine (Gesler) Kline, the father living in Hastings, Mich., the mother deceased, and was born in Huron Co., Ohio, Dec. 11, 1839. He moved with his parents to DeKalb county,



Ind., in 1851, where he received a common school education. Dec. 20, 1874, he was married in Sturgis, Mich., to Elvira Reynolds, who was born in the state of New York, Dec. 14, 1839. Her parents, neither of whom are living, were Nathaniel and Jeannette (Markham) Reynolds. By a former marriage to Elvira Harding, he had two children, Arvesta S., and Archie. Comrade Kline was following his trade as a carpenter, at the time of his enlistment, from Kendallville, at the age of 25 years in Co. C, 35th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C., as a private, Jan., 1864; he was in the hospital at Huntsville, then transferred to Nashville, four weeks with fever, and was granted an honorable discharge June, 1865 at Nashville Tenn. His present wife's first husband, Orlando Crocker, served in the late war, a member of Co. A, 25th Mich. V. I., Sept., 1861; was in hospital at Louisville, Ky., from Oct. 1, to Nov. 19, 1861 where he died with typhoid fever; he was brought home and buried at Eckford, Mich. Her father, Nathaniel Reynolds, served in 8th Mich. V. I., and died in hospital at Nashville Tenn., where he is buried. A brother, Fred, was in 5th Mich. Cav., serving in 28 battles, and received a flesh wound; our. comrade is a hotel keeper, he does not receive a pension, and his address is Corunna, Ind.

#### HENRY C. KNEPPER

Was living at Albion, Noble county, Ind., working at the carpenter trade, when at the age of 20, he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 44th Ind. V. I., 13th Brig., 5th Div. He was at once promoted to the rank of a corporal, in his second enlistment at Chattanooga, Jan. 1, 1864, in Co. F, 1st Reg. U. S. V. V. Engineers. Jan. 9, 1864, he was granted a veteran furlough from Chattanooga for thirty days, the time being extended another thirty days; he rejoined his command at Kendallville, Ind., April 1, 1864; he was discharged from his first enlistment Dec. 31, 1863, at Chattanooga, by reason of his re-enlistment as before stated; he was given special charge of pontoons, building bridges, and doing duty as a carpenter, from Dec. 1862, to Jan. 1, 1864; he participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Siege of Corinth. Perryville, and Stone River; he was under fire at Rural Hill, Ky., and came very near to being captured by Gen. Wheeler; his honorable discharge was granted him at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 26, 1865; he is the son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Koontz) Knepper, both deceased. He was born Aug. 3, 1842, at Mansfield, O., and settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1854; he was married Feb. 25, 1876, at Wawaka, Ind., to Barbara Butler, who was born Sept. 3, 1843, in Crawford county, O. They have three children, Owen, Edwin and May; the parents of Mrs. Knepper are Richard and Barbara (Shay) Butler, both deceased: Mr. Knepper was a first time married to Barbara A. Billman, who died



Sept. 24, 1874: his second wife was Mary McMair, who died April 22, 1876. The children by first wife are Elmer, Marion, Alfred and Hattie; by his second wife, Albert Warren; three of our comrade's brothers were in the war, Jacob, David and Daniel; Daniel died in the service; three of his wife's brothers were in the service. Jefferson, Hamilton and Anthony. Our comrade is a pensioner, is a member of Stransbury Post, No. 125, is an officer in the same; he is a carpenter, and his address is Ligonier, Noble county, Ind.

# JACOB KNEPPER,

A native of Columbia county, O., was born Aug. 20, 1822; he settled in Noble county, Ind., in April, 1861; he was married in Crawford county, O., Nov. 12, 1854, to Mary Hocker, born Dec. 10, 1833, in the state of Pennsylvania. Their children are Delilah, Marguerite, Jessie, Henry, dec., and Geneva: the parents of Mr. and Mrs. Knepper, were Daniel and Elizabeth Knepper, Cyrus and Marguerite Hocker. all now deceased; Mr. Knepper was 38 years of age when he enlisted at Wawaka, Ind. in Nov., 1861, as a private in Co. D, 44th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 3d Div., 4th A. C. In July, 1861, he was in the regimental hospital, for three weeks, suffering from lung trouble; in Sept. 1862. he was furloughed for thirty days, at the expiration of the time rejoining his command at Chattanooga, in Oct., 1862; he was then stationed as guard at the rolling mills for three weeks; he took part in the battle of Chickamauga, and was in many skirmishes and small engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Chattanooga, Nov. 22, 1864; he had three brothers in the service Daniel, who died in S. C. on a boat, Henry, and David; he had an uncle in the War of 1812, also an uncle in the Revolutianary War. Mr Knepper draws a pension, is a member of Stanesbury Post, No. 125, is a laborer, and his address is Wawaka, Noble county, Ind.

#### IRVING W. KOONTZ

Is a native of Stark county, O., where he was born June 13, 1831; he is the son of Balter and Susan Koontz, both being now deceased; he was married in 1865, Ang. 29, at Spencerville, in Ind., to Sarah E. Wise, who was born June 24, 1848, in Portage county, O. Their children are Hattie and twin, and Elveda; the twin and Elveda are dead. The parents of Mrs. Koontz are George and Harriet Wise; they are both living, residing at Spencerville, Ind. Mr. Koontz was a first time married to Emmila M. Pointer, who died in 1863; they had two children, William, dec., and John; his wife's first husband was Harvey Walter, now deceased; their one child was Flora V., dec. Mr. Koontz was living in Lyon county, Nevada, working at the carpenter trade.

when at the age of 32, he enlisted at Carson City, Dec. 5, 1863, as a private in Co. C, 1st Nev. V. C. under Gen. Conner; he was afterward promoted to the rank of corporal in Co. C, Feb. 7, 1863, and relieved in Feb., 1864, the same month being again appointed to the rank of 4th corporal, then to 1st duty sergeant, to 2d duty sergeant, and finally to commissary sergeant. At Fort Churchill he acted for two months in 1864, as provost marshall and chief of police; he was also detailed on several occasions to pursue and bring back deserters. July 4, 1864, the soldiers were invited by the Governor to come to Carson City, for a genuine good time. His duty during his service was garrison duty to keep the Indians in bound, protect emigrants and travellers, guard mail route, take care of government supplies and similar work. He had three brothers in the war, Andrew, William and Sylvenus. All lived to return home. Mr. Koontz draws a pension, is a carpenter and cabinet maker, and his address is Spencerville, De-Kalb Co., Ind.

#### FREDERICK KRAHN

Was born Aug. 25, 1830, and settled in DeKalb county, in 1863; he is the son of Jacob Krahn who died in Germany. He was united in marriage March 22, 1858, at Canton, Ohio, to Julia Arna, born Oct. 23, 1834, in Germany. They have four children, William, John, Amelia and Mary A. The parents of Mrs. Krahn are George and Susan (Barley) Arna, both dying in Germany. Comrade Krahn was farming in his adopted county, when at the age of 32, he enlisted as a private in Co. E, 13th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 2d Div., 24th A. C. For about one month he was in the hospital at Newbern, N. C., dying there of typhoid fever April 5, 1865; he participated in the following battles, Fort Fisher, Wilmington and Newbern. His widow receives a pension of \$12 per month. Our comrade was educated in Germany; both his father and his wife's father were in the standing army of that country. Mrs. Krahn resides at Fairfield Centre, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### WILLIAM H. LEAR

Was born Aug. 21, 1844, at Zanesville, Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1876; his parents, Jacob and Margaret (Barrick) Lear, are both deceased. He was married Jan. 6, 1869, near Zanesville, Ohio, to Nancy Johnson, born Dec. 10, 1848, at Newtonville, Ohio. They have one child, a son, Frank J. The parents of Mrs. Lear are Benjamin and Elizabeth Johnson, both deceased. Our subject was farming near Zanesville, Ohio, when at the age of 17, he enlisted July 24, 1862, as a private in the 97th O. V. I. At Wardensville, Va., Dec. 23, 1862, he was slightly wounded by bushwhackers;

he was transferred at Zanesville, Ohio, Sept. 1, 1862, from Co. A. 97th Ohio, to Co. K, 122d Ohio. Nov. 1, 1863, at Culpepper, Va., he was at division headquarters, remaining till close of war, aeting as scout and orderly. He took part in the battles of Winchester, Gettysburg, Culpepper, Brandy Station, Warrington Junction, Mine Run, Wilderness, Campaign, Spottsylvania, Weldon R. R., Yellow Tavern, Monocaey, Snickers Gap, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Petersburg, Farmville, Sailors Swamp, Appomattox and Danville; his honorable discharge was granted him at Columbus, Ohio, July 2, 1865. He had four uncles in the War of 1812, John, Nathan, George and Henry Henry was wounded at Green Springs, Ohio, with poisoned arrow shot by an Indian, died from effects of wounded in spring of 1813. Mrs. Lear had two brothers in the late war. They were in the hospital ill with the mumps at Baltimore, Md.: they live near Zanesville, Ohio. Her grandfather Solomon Watts, was in the War of 1812. Comrade Lear is a member of Chas. Case Post, 233; his son Frank J. was a member of the S. of V., till they disbanded. His present occupation is that of a wreck master, on the B & O. R. R. He is a pensioner and his address is Garrett, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# ISAIAH LEHMAN,

By occupation a farmer in Whitley county, Ind., enlisted in the enlisted in the service of his assailed country when but 16 years old, as a private Jan. 21, 1865, at Huntington, Ind., in Co. C, 153rd Ind. V. I. In the spring of 1865, he was in Hopkinsville, Ky., hospital about four weeks on account of exposure, and was granted an honorable discharge Sept. 4, 1865. Comrade Lehman was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, June 8, 1847, and was a son of Adam and Lucinda (Haines) Lehman, parents both yet living in 1894. He settled in Whitley county, Ind., in 1856, where he had the advantage of a good education. Oct. 1, 1871, he was married in Blue Earth. Minn., to E. J. Buckmaster, who was born Dec. 1, 1870, in Ashland Co., O. Her parents, both of whom are yet living (1894) are David and Rachel (Yalten) Buckmaster. To this union the following children were born in the order named, Adam, William, Amos, Oliver, James, Emory and Dessie M. Comrade Lehman is serving Washington twp., this county, as supervisor, he belongs to Wm. Cuppy Post, 195, draws a pension and is at present engaged in farming at South Whitley, Ind., where he may be addressed.

# JACOB D. LEIGHTY

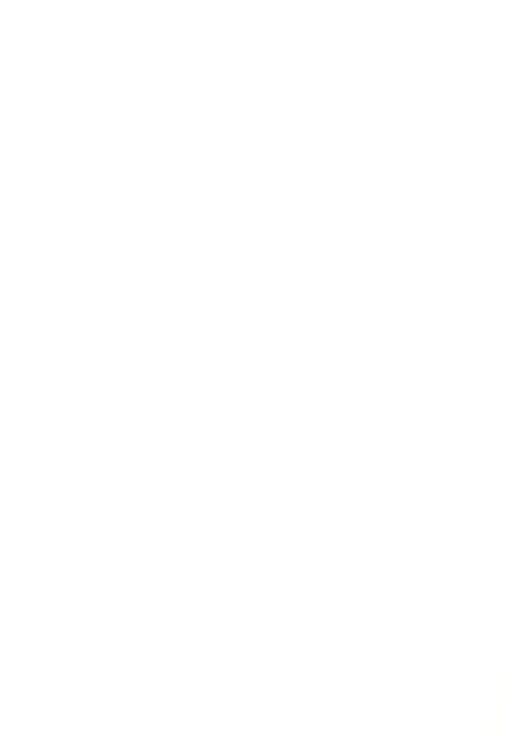
Is a son of John and Elizabeth (Sowash) Leighty, the father now resides in St. Joe, Ind., but the mother died in 1889; he was born Dec. 19, 1840, in Westmoreland county, Pa., and with his parents settled in



DeKalb county, Ind., in 1844, where he was living engaged in teaching, when at the age of 20, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., July 8, 1861, as Sergt, in Co. E. 11th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 3rd Div., 13th A. C.; he was transferred in the spring of 1862, to Co. C, with the rank of May 16 of the same year, he received a gunshot wound at Champion Hill, which confined him to the field hospital at Vicksburg for one week, when for the same cause he was furloughed for sixty days at Memphis on June 1st, at the expiration of time rejoining his command at Natches, Miss; he fought in the battles of Fort Heiman, Fort Donaldson, Shiloh, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Raymond, Edward's Depot, Champion Hill, Carrion Crow Bayou; his honorable discharge was granted him in March, 1864, at Madisonville, La. Leighty was married in Allen county, Ind., March 16, 1865, to Kate A. Metzger, born Jan. 8, 1840, in Pickaway county, Ohio. They have one child, a son, John R. The parents of Mrs. Leighty are Andrew and Elizabeth (Dresbach) Metzger, the father died in 1877, but the mother is still living aged 80 years. Mr. Leighty's brother, John, was a member of the 13th Ind. V. I .; he died at Franklin, Tenn., in the fall of 1864. His wife's maternal grandfather served in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Leighty was educated in Wittenburgh college, Springfield, Ohio, being a sophomore at the time of his enlistment. He has held the office of township trustee, was postmaster from 1876 to 1874, and was representative to the state legislature in 1886 and 1887, filling the office with much credit. He draws a pension, is Past commander of J. C. Carnes Post, 144, G. A. R., of which he is a charter member. His business is that of a merchant and his postoffice address is St. Joe, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### STEPHEN LIKENS

Son of James and Rachel (Ward) Likens, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pa., Feb. 8, 1822, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1854. Oct. 8, 1890, he was married in Waterloo, Ind., to Margaret Hull, who was born in Putnam county, Ohio, Sept. 19, 1838, a daughter of Hiram and Lucinda (Latti) Hull, deceased. By a former marriage to Hanna Ebright, who died in 1889, he had these children, James W., Ella, John I., Anna, Rosa, Mary and Sylvester. Comrade Likens was by occupation a farmer at the time of his enlistment Dec. 4, 1863, at the age of 42 years as a private in Co. H, 88th Ind. V. L. 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C., and after the battle of Chattanooga, Tenn., he was transferred to Co. E, 38th Ind. V. I.; he was injured in left leg by falling over a stone on the march from Chattanooga to Buzzard Roost which resulted in crysipelas from which he still suffers; he was in hospital at Graysville, Ga., six weeks and New Albany four weeks; was furloughed from the latter place for thiryt



days and returned to command July 28, 1864; he participated in the battle of Buzzard Roost and was with Sherman on his March to the Sea, receiving his honorable discharge July 15, 1865, at Louisville, Ky. His grandfather, Stephen Ward served in the Revolutionary War; his wife's grandfather, Henry Hull, served in the War of 1812; two half-brothers of our subject, Isaac and Samuel Likens were in the late war; the latter in Co. A, 88th Ind. Comrade Likens' wife had a brother, Henry, in the late war. Comrade Likens is a member of J. C. Carnes Post No. 144; he received his education in Richland county. O., is an invalid, and draws a pension, of \$16.00 a month; his address is St. Joe, DeKalb county, Ind.

## JOHN LOBDELL,

The son of Daniel and Emaline (Broughton) Lobdell, was born May 15, 1840, in Noble county, Ind. Dec. 28, 1865, he married Damia Potter, born Feb. 10, 1849, also in Noble county. Their children are Infants, dec., Reuben and Riley, twins, dec., Frances, Willis and Albertes; the parents of Mrs. Lobdell are Noah W., and Henriette (Allen) Potter, deceased. Our subject was engaged in farming, when at the age of 21, he enlisted as a private in Co. F, 30th Ind. V. L. 1st Div. 2d Brig., 4th A. C. First enlistment was Aug. 25, 1861; from this he was discharged Jan. 19, 1064, at Whiteside, Tenn., and the next day re-enlisted in Co. D, 30th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 4th Div., 4th A. C. March 27, 1864, at Blue Springs, Tenn., he was furloughed for thirty days, rejoining his command at Buzzard Roost, April 27, 1864; at Mumfordsville, Ky., he was detailed as teamster, in 1862, and held this position until his re-enlistment, when in Sept., 1864, at Atlanta, Ga., at Gen. Thomas' headquarters, he was given the same duty; he participated in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Stone River, Chickamauga, Buzzard Roost, Resaca, Rocky Face, Tunnel Hill, Dalton, Kingston, Nashville, Burnt Hickory, Burned Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Big Shanty, 1st Corinth, Chattahoochee River, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, and Jonesboro, his honorable discharge was granted him at Victoria, Texas, Nov. 25, 1865; he had four soldier brothers, Luman, Asbury, Albury and Millard; Asbury died in the service; the others are still living; his wife's uncle. John W. Potter, went as a substitute, for Isaac Young, and died at Swan, Ind.. from disease contracted in service. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, No. 69, is mail carrier, and his address is Swan, Noble county, Ind.

#### WILLIAM C. LOCKHART

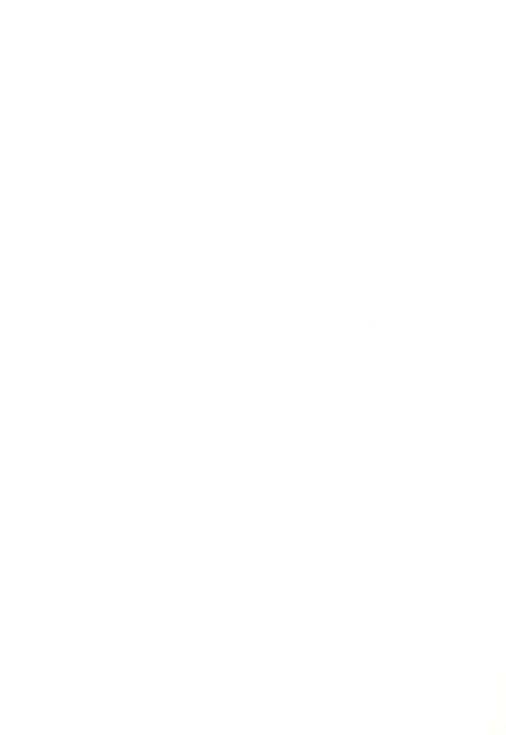
Is the son of James and Jane (MeBride) Lockhart, deceased; he was born May 27, 1834, in Richland county, O., and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., Dec., 19, 1855; he was united in marriage Jan. 4, 1894.



at Cornna, Ind., to Elizabeth Ansley, born Dec. 2, 1841, in Steuben county, N. Y. Her parents are Jacob and Lizzie (Bell) Ansley; the father went west and has not since been heard from. Mr. Lockhart had been married three times previously; first to Elizabeth Spencer, who died Oct., 1868; his second wife was Mary E. Hickox, who died Feb. 13, 1883; his third wife was Julia P. Hickox, who died Dec. 19, 1891; he has one son, Robert W., and one daughter. Jennie, (now Mrs. J. C. Day). Our subject was engaged in the lumber business in Waterloo, Ind., when at the age of 28, he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Aug. 3, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 15th A. C. He was twice promoted, to 5th sergeant, and to 2d sergeant; he was for a few days in May, 1863, in the eamp hospital, at Cullersville, was then removed to Memphis, to the convalescent camp, where he remained till July; he was then detailed with 25 men on duty at Navy Yard, was prostrated there, and taken to the Overton hospital, July 6, remaining till the 28th, when he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being extended another thirty days, at the expiration of which, he reported at Kendallville, but was refused transportation, was again furloughed, afterward reporting at Indianapolis, but was examined and honorably discharged, Oct. 22, 1863; he had three nephews in the service, Thomas, James, and Rwes McBride, the latter being in an Ohio Regt., special body guard for the President; a half-brother, Augustus McBride, was killed in the Mexican War; an uncle was also in the War of 1812, and a great uncle of his wife's, Amos Holliday, in the Revolutionary War, died in Stenben county, N. Y., at the age of 115. Our comrade receives a pension, is a member of the Waterloo Post, No. 52, is engaged in farming, and his address is Fairfield Center, DeKalb county, Ind.

#### HARRISON LONG

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1854, having been born in Summit county; O., Oct. 3, 1841; he was working at the carpenter trade, when at the age of 20, he enlisted at Auburn, in August, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div. 15th A. C.—In the winter of 1863, he was in the hospital, suffering with a strained hip; he was several times on forage and picket duty; his battle list includes Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Kennesaw Mountain, Dallas, Atlanta, Savannah, Bentonville, and many other smaller battles and eagagements; he is the son of Christian and Barbara (Fike) Long. The father is still living, in DeKalb county, Ind. He was united in marriage in 1866, May 3, to Marietta Wyant, who was born in the state of Ohio, in 1845; their children are John, Andrew, Rebecca, Ida, Artie and Orville.—The parents of Mrs. Long



are John and Liddie (Norman) Wyant, both now deceased; our comrade's grandfather was in the War of 1812. Mr. Long is a member of Charles Case Post, No. 233, being chaplain of the same. He is a farmer, and his address is Benzonia, Benzie county, Mich.

## JOHN C. LONG

Enlisted Sept., 1864, at Indianapolis, Ind., when but 16 years of age as a private in Co. H, 35th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div. 4th A. C.; he was detailed, March, 1865, at Columbia, Tenn., to guard pontoon bridges, three months. He took part in the battles of Pulaski, Franklin, Nashville, Spring Hill, and Huntsville and was honorably discharged Oct. 6, 1865, at Victoria, Texas. His wife's grandfather, Somers, was a soldier in the Mexican War. Comrade Long was born July 18, 1848, in Columbiana county, O., a son of Daniel and Mary (Engel) Long; the father is now living; he received his education in Columbiana county, O.; April 1864, he came to Lagrange county, Ind. He was married Jan. 20, 1878, in Lexington, this county, to Susan Swihart, born in Tuscarawas county, O., March 17, 1847, a daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Somers) Swihart, deceased. Comrade Long receives a pension, and is at present engaged in farming, at Brighton, Ind.

# AMOS LOWER

Was born Feb. 4, 1844, in Holmes county, O., and settled in DeKalb eounty, Ind., Nov. 30, 1850. He was united in marriage April 2, 1868, at Auburn, Ind., to Caroline Stahl, who was born Feb. 22, 1850 in the same county as was her husband. They have had four children, Andrew, Annie, dec., Martha and William. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Lower, are John and Mary (Reamsberger) Lower, and Beldazer and Elizabeth (Rohm) Stahl; Mr. Stahl only is living. subject of this sketch was farming in DeKalb county, when at the age of 18, he enlisted an Waterloo, Ind., Aug. 8, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig. 1st Div., 14th A. C. In Nov. 1863, he was taken to the hospital at Bowling Green Kv., where he remained until discharged from his first enlistment, Jan. 13, 1863, by reason of surgeon's certificate of disability. He did not re-enlist until Dec. 7. 1863, when at Kendallville, Ind., he entered the ranks of Co. C, 129th Ind. V. I., as corporal; he was furloughed Jan. 1, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., for six days, rejoining his command at the same place; his battle list includes Perryville, Resaca, Peach Teee Creek, Chattahoochee River, Altoona, Atlanta, Macon, Ezra Clapel, Flat Shoals. Lovejoy Station, Union Station, Jonesville, Franklin, Nashville, and Kingston, N. C. Two of Mr. Lower's brothers, Noah and Levi were



in the service, Levi in the same command with him, and Noah enlisted in the 79th Ind. V. I.; he was murdered in 1873, by Clem Curran at Plymouth, Ind. Two of his wife's brothers, John and Jonathan, were members of an Ind. Regt., and were both killed on the battle field. Mr. Lower has held the office of supervisor and school director; he draws \$12 per month pension, is a farmer and his address is Sedan, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## ALONZO LOWER,

Born May 22, 1842, in Columbiana county, Ohio, is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Miller) Lower, both deceased: he settled in DeKalb county, in March, 1844. He was married May 4, 1869, at Waterloo, to Ellen McEnterfer, born Oct. 9, 1846, the daughter of Isaac and Snsan (Gingrich) McEnterfer, the father being deceased. They have five children, Orpha, Frank, Maud, Claude and Clyde. Only Maud and Clyde are now living. Mr. Lower was a farmer when at the age of 21, at Kendallville, he enlisted Nov. 24, 1863, as a private in Co. A, 129th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 23rd A. C. May 20, 1864, he was taken to the hospital at Nashville, where he remained seven weeks, then to exchange eamp at Chattanooga, then to the general field hospital at Nashville, and to Jefferson hospital, in all four months, suffering with chronic diarrhea. A furlough was then granted him for sixty days, at the expiration of the time he rejoined his command at Johnsport, Tenn. For two weeks in Dec., he was a guard at the Div. headquarters; he took part in the battles of Buzzard Roost, Resaca, Spring Hill, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Kinston. Springfield and numerous skirmishes. His wife had an uncle, Jesse Ginger, in Co. II, 30th Ind., who was killed in the battle of Shiloh. Our comrade is at present councilman of his town, draws a pension, and has been chaplain in the Waterloo Post, 52; he was honorably discharged Aug. 29, 1865, at Charlotte, N. C.; he is a carpenter, and his address is Waterloo, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## DAVID LUTTMAN

Was by occupation a farmer when he enlisted as a private Sept. 21, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., in Co. B, 29th Ind. V. L., 2d Brig., 14th A. C., at the age of 34 years. In March, 1865, he was detailed at Dalton, Ga., two months as provost guard; he took part in the battles of Decatur, with Sherman to Dalton, Cleveland, Huntsville and numerous skirmishes, receiving his honorable discharge June 26, 1865, at Chattanooga, Tenn. An uncle, John Luttman, served in the War of 1812. Two brothers were in the late war, John enlisted twice and lost a leg in 1863; and Martin was wounded in eye at Atlanta in 1864.

A brother of his wife, Emanuel Groff, served in the late war and lives in Iowa. Comrade Luttman was born in Lancaster county, Pa., Dec. 28, 1830, the son of David and Mary (Frankfort) Luttman, both deceased. He was married Sept. 30, 1850, in Lancaster county, Pa., to Barbara Groff who was born there May 12, 1828, of parents, Jacob and Barbara (Miles) Groff, deceased. Ten children were born to this marriage, Mary dec., Jacob J., David G., Catherine, Eliza J., Eli H., Barbara A., John H., Amos Ai and Lewis. Comrade Luttman settled in DeKalb Co., Ind., April 1, 1864; he draws a pension for disabilities incurred in the army, and his address is Corunna, Ind.

#### JOHN C. LINN

Was born Oct. 7, 1843, at McMinville, Tenn., and is the son of David and Lucinda (Jester) Linn, both deceased. He settle in Noble Co., Ind., in 1875; he was married Feb. 8, 1879, in this county to Matilda Click, who was born Oct. 20, 1856. Their children are Taylor, Martin, Ethel and Myron. The parents of Mrs. Linn are Henry and Magdalene (Knop) Click. Both are still living. Mr. Linn was a first time married to Anna Hannah, who died in 1878. Their children are Warren dec., Louisa, Josiphene, dec., Ira dec., Ida dec. Mr. Linn was farming in Kosciusko county. Ind., when at the age of 18, he enlisted as a private in Co. F. 74th Ind., V. I., 3rd Brig., 3rd Div., 14th A. C., at Warsaw, Ind., Aug. 8, 1862. At Chickamauga he was shot and slightly wounded. Sept. 4, 1864, he was taken to Hospital No. 2, Chattanooga, where he remained one month, being treated for broken leg, which he received seven miles south of Tallihoma. here he was sent to a convalescent camp, where he remained six weeks. when he was furloughed for sixty days, the time being afterward extended thirty days; he rejoined his command at Goldsboro, N. C., in the latter part of April, 1865. Besides having his leg broken in the R. R. wreck he had his elbow, wrist and arm dislocated; he was at that time acting as guard over wagon train and prisoners. Battles: Perryville, Chickamauga, Crab Orchard, Gallatin, Hartsville, Burnt Hickory, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta Campaign, was under fire 95 days, Ringgold, Buzzard Roost, Dalton, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Snake Creek Gap, Hoovers Gap, Jonesboro Station. Our comrade's father, was in the same company and regiment with him; his brother Charles was in the 100 days service, in the 152d Ind. V. I.: his grandfather was in the War of 1812, he died by eating poisoned cakes. Comrade Linn is a pensioner, he is a produce dealer, and his address is Cromwell, Noble Co., Ind.



#### ANDREW MALONE

Was born Aug. 10, 1840, in Stark county, O., a son of Peter and Rebecca (Snider) Malone, both deceased, and settled in Whitley county. Ind., in March, 1847, where he married May 23, 1868, Josephine Brown who was born Feb. 21, 1851, in Noble county, Ind., a daughter of Thomas R. and Fannie (Smith) Brown, neither of whom are living. They have had six children, Frankie, Nettie R., Otis, Earnest. Clarence and Chester. Comrade Malone enlisted at the age of 21 years as a private in Co. F, 100th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 4th Div., 15th A. C., at Columbia City, Ind., Aug. 20, 1862. Nov., 1864, he was wounded by gunshot at Dallas in left arm, which resulted in the loss of two fingers; he was taken to hospital at Dallas where he remained four days and then to Evansville, Ind., three months. He took part in the battles of Vicksburg, Jackson, Missionary Ridge, Knoxville, Dalton, Snake Creek Gap, Resaca, Kenesaw Mt., Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Nickajack Creek, Chattahochee River, Decatur, Atlanta. Jonesboro, Cedar Bluff, Lovejoy Station, Little River, Turkeytown, Griswoldville, Savannah, Branchville, Columbia, Raleigh and Bentonville, receiving his honorable discharge March 6, 1865, at Evansville, Ind. Three brothers were in the late service, John in Co. K, 7th Mich. V. I., died at Harrison Landing, Va., Aug. 29, 1862, of typhoid fever; Adam in 5th Ind. Bat. and Simon in U. S. Navy. A brother of his wife, Asa Brown, served in the late war, a member of Co. D, 30th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C. Comrade Malone belongs to G. W. Stough Post, 181, he has a pension, is an invalid and his address is Columbia City, Ind.

#### JOSEPH MALOTT

Enlisted at the age of 34 years at Antwerp, Ohio, Nov. 16, 1861, as a private in Co. C, 68th O. V. I. Sept. 20, 1862, he was in field hospital at Corinth, and St. Louis five months. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Corinth and Iuka, receiving an honorable discharge Feb. 2, 1863, at St. Louis, Mo. James M., a brother of his wife, was a member of 14th O. V. I., and was discharged on account of disability. Comrade Malott was a son of Thomas and Mary E. (Albert) Malott, both deceased, and was born Jan. 27, 1827, in Stark county, Ohio; he was educated in Wayne county, O., and settled in Whitley county, Ind., Oct. 25, 1881, having married April 9, 1851, at Rochester, O., Rebecca C, Woodcock, born in Licking county, O., of parents, Barnard B, and Hainah J. (Curtis) Woodcock, both deceased. This union has been blessed with five children,



James M., John W., Joseph O., Mary A. and Delbert M. Comrade Malott served as trustee three terms,—April, 1863 to 1866; he is a charter member of J. P. Graves Post, 427, draws a pension and is a farmer at Laud, Ind., where he may be addressed.

## CHAUNCEY L. MANN,

Born June 22, 1840, in Ashtabula county, Ohio, is the son of Samuel and Rosana (Bentley) Mann, both deceased; he settled in Noble Co. in 1864. July 4, 1867, in LaGrange county, Ind., he married Mary C. Accerman, born June 24, 1842, in New York State. Their children are Rosa and Grace. The parents of Mrs. Mann are William and Eliza (Summers) Accerman, the mother still living. Mr. Mann was living in Sturgis, Mich., working at his trade, that of a mason, when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Adrian, Mich., May 16, 1861, as a private in Co. C, 4th Mich. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 5th A. C. At the battle of Malvern Hill he was wounded, also at the battle of Gettysburg, being shot both times. For the first wound he was confined to the hospital two months, and with the second four months. July 14, 1862, he was detailed to run on a boat to transfer prisoners and exchange them; his honorable discharge was granted him at Detroit, Mich., June 29, 1864. He had a grandfather in the War of 1812. Mr. Mann received a college education; he is a Mason, belonging to the lodge at Wolcottville; he draws a pension, and is a member of Ed. Temple Post, 395, being an officer in the same. He is a farmer and his address is South Milford, Ind.

## HENRY MARKEL

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., settling there in 1873, but was living in Allen county, that state, working at the carpenter trade. when in Aug., 1861, at the age of 21, he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 44th Ind. V. I., 13th Brig., 4th Div., under Gen. Hulbert Wallace. At Fort Donaldson he had his knee thrown out of joint by stepping in a hole and falling: he was taken to the Paducah hospital, where he remained three days, and was then sent to Evansville remaining three weeks, when he left for Pittsburg Landing to join his command. furlough was granted him April 12, 1862, for thirty days but the time was extended another thirty, at the expiration of which he reported at Indianapolis, June 12, 1862, but was not given transportation to his regiment, as he was not fit for service. Was sent to the Soldiers' Home, Indianapolis, and remained there until honorably discharged Nov. 14, 1862. Soon after the capture of Fort Donaldson he was transferred to the 4th brigade. At one time he was on provost guard duty for one week. At the Soldiers' Home he was detailed to cut



bread. His battle list includes Fort Donaldson and Shiloh. Our subject was born May 8, 1840, in Pickaway county, Ohio, and is the son of Ephriam and Elizabeth (Reichelderfer) Markel, the father still living in Allen county, Ind. Mr. Markel was married May 1, 1866, to Catherine Zehner, born Oct. 8, 1848, in Ashland county, Ohio. They have one child, a daughter, Irena. The parents of Mrs. Markel are David and Elizabeth (Lichinger) Zehner, the mother is still living residing with her daughter. Our comrade had an uncle, Henry, his mother's brother, a member of an Ohio Regt. killed in Kentucky. Four of his cousins were also in the service. His grandmother Myers had seven brothers in the Revolutiony War with Washington; his grandfather Reichelderfer was in the War of 1812. Our comrade is a member of John C. Carnes Post, 144, draws a pension, is an invalid, and his postoffice address is Spencerville, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## JOHN MARTIN

Son of John and Elizabeth (Elliott) Martin, both deceased, was born in York county, Pa., Nov. 15, 1822, settling in Smithfield twp., De-Kalb Co., Ind., in Sept., 1841, where he was living engaged in farming at the time of his enlistment at the age of 39 years as a private in Co. M. 2d Ind. Cav. Army of the Cumberland. April, 1862, he was sent to hospital at Evansville, Ind., six weeks, was furloughed and returned to hospital at expiration of time. He was again furloughed for twenty days which was extended twenty more and rejoined his command at Gallitan, Tenn. He participated in the battle of Shiloh and was honorably discharged Jan. 20, 1863, at Gallitan. A brother of his wife, Isaac B., died in the service at Atlanta in 1864. Martin was married May 29, 1845, in Smithfield twp., DcKalb county. to Almira Cole, who was born in Eric county, O., June 23, 1828, a daughter of Henry and Martha (Hartwell) Cole, both deceased. Two children were born to this marriage, Zidana dec., and Phæba M. Comrade Martin attended school in York county, Pa., he is a member of Waterloo Post, 52, receives a pension and is unable to follow any occupation; he resides at Waterloo, Ind., where he may be addressed.

#### GEORGE MARVIN,

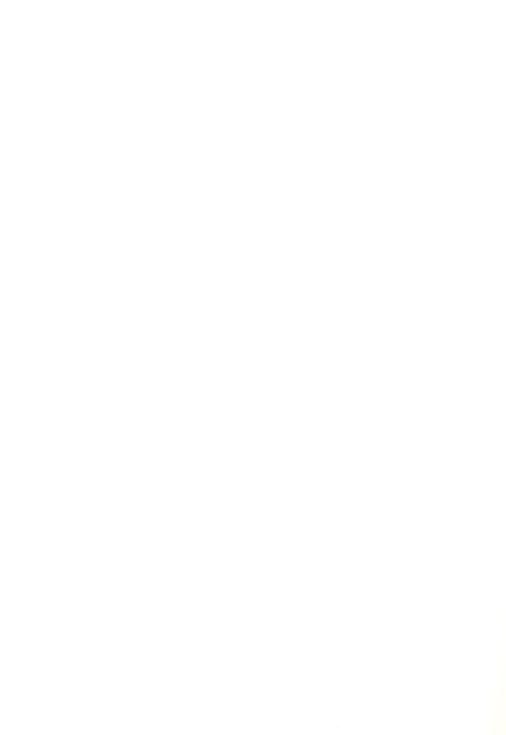
Born April 10, 1849, is the son of Zebediah and Sarah (Rogers) Marvin, both deceased; he married Dec. 21, 1873, at South Milford, Ind., Catherine Rathwet, born Oct. 29, 1852, in the state of Ohio; her parents are John and Martha (Pedigrn) Rathwet, the former still living. Mr. Marvin was a first time married to Annie Holcomb. They had one child, Mary. He was living in Ashtabula county, Ohio, engaged in farming, when at the age of 18, he culisted at Clearspring in March



1863, as a private in Co. B, 2d Ohio H. Art,, 23rd A. C. June 1, 1864, he was taken to the hospital at Knoxville. At this place June 30, 1865, he was honorably discharged, having participated in the battle of Cleveland; he had two brothers in the army, Alexander and John, the latter dying in service. Mrs. Marvin's father, John Rathwet was 34 years of age when he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Nov. 18, 1863, as a private in Co. C. 129th Ind. V. I.: he was wounded in 1864 by a piece of shell; and was under treatment at the hospital at Madison for two months; he took part in the battles of Resaca, Dallas, Jonesboro, Atlanta, Kenesaw Mt. and numerous minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Madison in March. 1865. He draws a pension, is unable to work. Comrade Marvin is a farmer and his address is Lagrange, Ind.

# DAVID C. MARVIN

Was born June 25, 1837, in Sparta, Morrow Co., Ohio, a son of Seth and Mary H. (Reese) Marvin, both deceased. His wife, Mary A. Jones, whom he married Oct. 24, 1859, in Woodbury, Ohio, was born July 16, 1837, in Bucyrus, Ohio, of parents, Edward and Elizabeth (Nickerson) Jones, deceased. Their children are Charlie E., J. L., and Willard. Comrade Marvin was following his trade as a carpenter in Cardington, Morrow Co., Ohio, when he enlisted from there Aug. 7, 1862, when 25 years old, as a private in Co. C. 96th O. V. I. 3rd Brig., 3rd Div., 13th A. C., and was transferred in the winter of 1864 to Co. B, 96th Batl. July 5, 1864, he was in hospital at Young's Point, with malarial fever two weeks and thence to Memphis, four days; at the former place he was detailed as hospital steward January 1863 for five months. In the summer of 1864 he was again detailed at Chattanooga to drive cattle to Sherman's army, reaching Resaca. when he was sent to his command at New Orleans. Aug. 1, 1863, he was furloughed for thirty days, reporting at Columbus, O., at the expiration of time and was then sent back to Memphis, where he was called for examination; he was afterwards transferred to Benton Barracks, St. Louis, remaining until spring of 1864 when he was again furloughed for 30 days. At the end of the furlough he returned to Benton Barracks and started from that point to rejoin command, but loosing his way, was taken to exchange camp at Chattanooga; he took part in the battles of Arkansas Post, Siege of Vicksburg, Ft. Gaines, Ft. Morgan, Spanish Ft., where he received a slight gunshot wound on head, Ft. Blakely, Mobile, in skirmishes with Forest's guerrillas and several minor engagements, receiving his honorable discharge July 7, 1865, at Mobile, Ala. His great grandfather served in the Revolutionary War; and a cousin was in the Mexican War. Two brothers of his wife were in the late war, Thomas served in an Ohio



Regt., was captured and starved to death in Libby prison; and Edward in 43d O. V. I. Comrade Marvin has held several offices, including S. V. C. and J. V. C. of Delong Post, 67, and receives a pension; he received a common school education in the rural districts, and is at present engaged in farming, at Anburn, Ind., where he may be addressed.

## MARTIN B. MERRIMEN

Was horn Dec. 31, 1845, in Washington twp., Whitley Co., Ind., a son of Jeremiah Merrimen deceased and Rachel (Merrimen) living (1894). Sept. 9, 1865, he married at Indianapolis, Ind., Rebecca Sutten, who was born Jan. 25, 1845, in Jay county, Ind.; she was the daughter of Amos and Haunah (Ruble) Kilmeron, both living, (1894). They have had four children, Ellen A., Amos, Curtis and Bertha. Comrade Merrimen was a laborer in Washington township, when he enlisted from there Feb. 11, 1865, at the age of 19 years, joining Co. I, 152d Ind. V. I., as a private: he was detailed as guard at the arsenal at Gallipolis, O., Aug. 1, 1865 and was honorably discharged at Charlotte, W. Va., Aug. 30, 1865. Comrade Merrimen received a good common school education in Whitley county, Ind.; he is a charter member of P. J. Graves Post, in which he has held the office of J. V. C.; he receives a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Goblesville, Ind.

# HUGH MAXWELL

Was born Dec. 28, 1833, in Wayne county, Ind., a son of John Maxwell and Mary (Thomas) Maxwell, both deceased. He settled in De-Kalb county, Ind., in the spring of 1850, where he received his education; he was farming in this county when he enlisted at the age of 26 years, July 18, 1861, in Co. E, 11th Ind. V. I., 13th A. C. He was enrolled as a private being promoted to Corp. Sergt., and Capt. of C. G. 46th U. S. Col. Inf., Apr. 17, 1863, which Co. he recruited and organized; he was honorably discharged in 1863, at Helena Ark., for promotion; he was in hospital at that place for 21 days, Feb. 1, 1863. He was taken prisoner at Goodrich's Landing by Dick Taylor, being held at Monroe, La. two weeks, Shreevesport La. two weeks, Camp Ford, Tex. four months, and escaped Nov. 2, with three others, travsix days with nothing but acorns to eat, roasting them at night and rejoining his regiment, Dec. 2, 1863, after which he received a leave of absence for 20 days. He took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Goodrich's Landing and Yazoo River, receiving his final honorable discharge Aug. 29, 1864, at Milligan's Bend, Miss. . He had two brothers in the service, Henry and John T., the latter in 9th



Ind. V. I. An unele, George Thomas, served in the Indian War. A consin, William Hazlett, served in the Mexican War. Comrade Maxwell is a charter member of O. S. Blood Post, 143, in which he is past S. V. C., and present Com.; he receives a pension, is a farmer, with address at Newville, Ind.

## JAMES W. MAY

Was residing in Morrow county, O., engaged in farming, when at the age of 17, he enlisted at Columbus, O., July 8, 1863, as a private in Co. B, 5th Ind. Battalion O. V. C., Army of the Cumberland. He was furloughed for recruiting for five days, rejoining his command at Cleveland Ohio; in Oct., of the same year, at Tar Flat, he received a gun shot wound in the right leg; for sixteen days he was confined to the hospital at Flemingburg, Ky. He was discharged from his first enlistment, March 16, 1864, in Cincinnati, O., re-enlisting at Mansfield, Ohio, the same day, in Co. C, 38th O. V. I., 3d Brig., 3d Div., 14th A. C. His battle list includes Jonesborough, Hillsborough, Flemings Mills, Tar Flat, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Dalton, with Sherman to the Sea, and Bentonville N. C. Mr. May was honorably discharged July 24, 1865, at Cleveland O. He was born Aug. 7, 1846, in Morrow county, O., and is the son of George and Mary (Knight) May, the father dying in 1854, and the mother in Mr. May was united in marriage Sept. 24, 1866, in DeKalb county, to Harriet E. Layman, born Jan. 27, 1850, at Hamilton O. Their children are John C., dec., Naney E., Mary E., dec., Franklin T., Alva C., Fidelous E., and Viola L. The father of Mrs. May. Michael Layman, died Aug., 1850; the mother, Naney (Gilbert) Layman, lives in Garrett, Ind. Our comrade's brother, John, was in the army; his father served in the Mexican War, a great uncle. Theodore May, served in the Revolutionary War; the wife's father also served in the Mexican War. Mr. May has held the office of supervisor and constable, is a pensioner, a charter member of J. C. Carnes Post, No. 144, in which he holds the office of quartermaster. He is a farmer. and his address is St. Joe, DeKalb county, Ind.

# AARON E. MAWHORTER

Was born Feb. 11, 1838, in Noble county, Ind., and is the son of William and Prudence (Pierson) Mawhorter, both now deceased; he was married March 22, 1856, in his native county, to Rebecca Kesler, who was born April 4, 1841, in Morrow county, O. Their children are Eva, Prudence dec., and William; the parents of Mrs. Mawhorter are Andrew and Maria. (Bowyer) Kesler, both now deceased; our subject was farming, when at the age of 27, he enlisted at Kendallville.

Ind., Feb. 13, 1865, as a private in Co. F, 152d Ind. V. I., 1st Brig.. 3d Div., 2d A. C.; Jan 20, 1865, at Summit Point, he was in the hospital for over two months, suffering with rheumatism. His honorable discharge was granted him at Charlestown, W. Va., Aug. 30, 1865. His brother William, was a member of Co. B, 12th Ind. V. I.; he was captured at the battle of Richmond, and held three days; he enlisted in 1862, and was discharged in 1865. His wife had four brothers in the army, Theodore, Elisha, Isaac and Winfield; all survived the conflict. Our comrade's grandfather was licutenant in the War of 1812, and his great-grandfather was in the Revolutionary War; Mr. Mawhorter has a plume that his great-grandfather carried in his hat in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Mawhorter draws a pension, and is a member of Warden Post. No. 205; he is a farmer, and his address is Wawaka, Noble county, Ind.

## DAVID A. MEBRIDE

Was born July, 24, 1832, in Portage county, O. He is the son of Richard and Samantha (Smith) McBride, both deceased; he settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1849, and there, Oct. 5, 1851, married Rachel S. Shatto, who was born Aug. 10, 1834, in the same county as was her husband; their children were Emma L., and Mary L., dec. The parents of Mrs. McBride Harnes, were John and Margaret (Leonard) Shatto; the father is still living. Our subject was engaged in farming, when at the age of 30, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Oct. 6, 1862, as a private in Co. II, 54th Ind. V. I., under Capt. Carter. In Jan., 1863, he was taken sick with chronic diarrhea, was placed on the marine hospital boat, "DeVernan", at Memphis, where on the 18th of Jan, he died; he was buried in an unknown grave eight miles from Cairo, Ill., the dead being taken off the boat at Mound City; his wife, fearing he had died, sent her brother-in-law, Joel Tompson, in search of him; he travelled 1000 miles, tracing him to this unknown grave; he was recognized by the marks on his person and the silver buttons in his vest; his remains were brought home for interment in the Cedar Lake cemetery, Smithfield township, DeKalb county. The wife of our subject furnished the Sanitary Department at Waterloo, a great amount of articles, as bandages, pillows, etc., for the sick and deserving soldiers; a great deal of credit is due the women, who so patriotically contributed to the needs of the soldiers. John L. Shatto, a a brother of the wife's, was a member of Co. G, 44th Ind. V. I.; he died in the hospital at Evansville, Ind., and was brought home for burial; her grandfather Shatto was in the War of 1812, and her grandfather Leonard was in the Revolutionary War; the widow of our comrade married a second time, Frederick Harnes; they have one child, Eva M.; their address is Waterloo, DeKalb county, Ind.





#### JACOB MCKEE

Was a farmer when he enlisted as a private in Co. II, 19th O. V. I., and was 20 years old April 27, 1861; he re-enlisted September, 1861. in 30th Ind. V. I., and Feb., 1864, he was transferred at Chattanooga to 20th O. Lt. Art, Dec. 1861, he was in hospital at Munfordsville six weeks, Louisville ten weeks and Murfreesboro six weeks on aceount of physical disability. April 10, 1861, he was specially detailed in Art. service till May, 1863, in 20th O. L. A. Feb. 24, 1864, he was furloughed for 34 days at Chattanooga, returning to his Regt. at expiration of time. In 1864 he was captured at Dalton, being held three days and paroled. Battles: Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, Perryville. Stone River, Liberty Gap, Chickamanga, Missionary Ridge, Dalton. Lavergne, Rich Mt., Mill Fork Run and others, being honorably diseharged July 13, 1865, at Cleveland, O. His grandfather, John Mc-Kee served in the War of 1812; a brother, John, served in Co. A. 30th Ind. V. I. Two brothers of his wife served in the war. Jonas in 88th Ind. V. I., died in service, and George F. Comrade McKee was born in Mahoning county, O., May 18, 1841, a son of John and Elizabeth (Wasser) McKee, former deceased: he settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1877. Aug. 3, 1865, he married in Allen county, Ind., Lyda S. Thorp born in Ontario county, N. Y., April 11, 1841; her parents. both now deceased, were Henry D. and Anna (Skinner) Thorp. They have had three children, Sophia A. dec., James W. dec., and John H. L. Comrade McKee has applied for a pension, he is a butcher and may be addressed at Corunna, Ind.

## SAMUEL MCKENZIE,

Son of Samuel and Margaret (Baker) McKenzie, both deceased, was born March 30, 1832, in Somerset county, Pa., and settled in Lagrange county, Ind., Sept. 15, 1864. He was married in Tuscarawas county, O., June 23, 1853, to Cathrine Fair, who was born in Holmes county, O., Jan. 3, 1838, a daughter of Christopher Fair deceased and Rachel (Engle) living. Comrade McKenzie culisted Oct. 1, 1862, at Cleveland, O., at the age of 30 years as a private in Co. K. 38th O. V. L., 14th A. C. Nov., 1862, at Gallatin, Tenn., he was detailed to guard railroads; in June, 1863, on march between Winchester and Triune, Co. K was detailed to reconnoiter, a part supposed to be Rebels was Union. Jan. 10, 1863, he was in hospital at Murfreesboro, two months with camp fever, yellow jaundice and camp disease; he took part in the battles of Stone River, Beach Grove, Elk River and skirmish at Hoover's Gap, receiving an honorable discharge Aug. 3. 1863 at Winchester, Tenn.; his father served in the War of 1812 and was stationed at Baltimore, Md. Comrade McKenzie receives a pension, is a farmer and his address is Mongo, Ind.



#### MONTERVILLE MCKEEVER

Son of Reuben and Elvin E. (Nelson) McKeever, both deceased, was born in Lagrange county, Ind., Dec. 12, 1841. May 11, 1865, he was married in this county to Sarah A. Bomgardner who was born in Somerset county, Pa., Ang. 2, 1843. Her parents, neither of whom are living, were John and Hannah (Sheperson) Bomgardner. children were born to this union, Francis D., Charles F. and Laura. Comrade McKeever was 20 years old at the time of his enlistment Dec. 31, 1861, in Newberry twp., Ind., as a private in Co. G, 48th Ind. V. I. and Oct. 1863, he was transferred at Iuka to 135th V. R. C. He was in Farmington hospital eight weeks with chronic diarrhea; Vicksburg four weeks; and Helena, Ark., eight weeks with typhoid fever; was furloughed for ten days in Aug., 1864, returning to Rock Island. His battle list includes Farmington, Corinth, Iuka, Vicksburg, Ft. Henderson, Hollow Springs and Champion Hill, receiving an honorable discharge Feb. 1, 1865, at Chicago, Ill. Comrade McKeever was supervisor two years in Branch county, Mich., he draws a pension, is a farmer and his postoffice address is Shipshewana, Ind.

#### WILLIAM MCKINNEY

Is a resident of Noble Co., Ind., where he was born Aug. 19, 1847; he was farming when at the age of 16, he enlisted as a private in Co. B. 12th Ind. V. C., 3rd Div., Army of the Cumberland, at Kendallville, Oct. 1, 1863. July 4, 1864, he was taken to the hospital at Huntsville. Ala., and again in Feb., 1865, he was in the hospital at Cairo, with general debility. Was also taken ill in September, taken to Memphis, and remained there till mustered out. He took part in the battles of Murfreesboro and Mobile, and numerous skirmishes, receiving his honorable discharge Nov. 22, 1865. Mr. McKinney is the son of Harvey and Lydia (Miller) McKinney, both deceased. Aug. 18, 1872, at Wolf Lake, he married Mary Jane McMeans, who was born Nov. 13. 1840; her parents are John and Eliza McMeans, both deceased. Mr. McKinney was married a first time to Olive Scott, who is now deceased. They had one child, Bessie. Our comrade had a brother Isaac in Co. B, 88th Ind. V.I.; his wife had two brothers in the army, Cale and David. Mr. McKinney draws a pension; his address is Cromwell, Noble Co., Ind.

# JOHN MCLAUGHLIN,

Born May 16, 1845, in Kirkcaldy, Scotland, is the son of Wiliam and Catherine (Gray) McLaughlin, the father still living, but the mother died Feb. 13, 1864. March 11, 1866, at Cumberland, Md., he married

Elizabeth Painter, who was born Sept. 8, 1845, in Burkler county, Their children are Charles, Buna, Anna, Nettie and Lettie. The parents of Mrs. McLaughlin are Ignatious and Elizabeth Painter, deceased. Mr. McLaughlin was farming in Illinois, when at the age of 16, he enlisted at Chicago, Ill., as a private in Co. D, 39th Ill V. I. 8th A. C., Sept. 3, 1861; he received one promotion to the rank of seargeant. For three months in 1862 he was ill in the hospital at Governor's Island, N. Y., with scarlet fever. In February, 1864, he was furloughed for thirty days, rejoining his command at Martinsburg, Va.; he was discharged from his first enlistment at Fort Hamilton, N. Y. Harbor, 1863 and re-enlisted at Martinsburg, Va., Jan. 23. 1864, in Co. B, 5th U. S. Artillery. His honorable discharge was granted him at Fortress Monroe, Va., Jan. 23, 1867. His battle list includes Winchester, Cross Keys, New Market, Piedmont, New London, Lynchburg, Perryville, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek and a number of minor engagements. Mr. McLaughlin had one brother in the service, William who was a member of the 90th Ill. V. I., was killed at the battle of Missionary Ridge, on Nov. 25th. Comrade Me-Laughlin is a descendant of Washington. He draws a pension, is a member of Charles Case Post No. 233. Also a member of the Garrett City Lodge No. 537 F. & A. M.; and the B. of L. E. No. 153. By occupation is a locomotive engineer, and his address is Garrett, De-Kalb Co., Ind.

## HENRY H. MEEK

Son of Isaac Meck living and Phoeba (Coburn) Meck, deceased. was born Feb. 29, 1848, in Concord township, DeKalb county, Ind., but was living in Lagrange county, Ind., by occupation a farmer when he enlisted from Kendallville, Ind., at the age of 18 years in Co. A. 142d Ind. V. I., 20th A. C., as a private. He took part in the battle of Nashville and was detailed as cook July 20, 1865, for two months: also train guard Jan., 1865, for two months at that place. He was honorably discharged Aug. 18, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn. His grandfather, Ebenezer Coburn served in the Mexican and after its close settled in DeKalb county, Ind. His wife's grandfather served in the War of 1812 and settled in Wilmington township, DeKalb county, Ind., after its close. A brother, Wilson served in Co. C, 12th Ind. Cay. Two brothers of his wife were also in the late war, William enlisted in 1862, and was with Sherman on his March to the Sea; and James enlisted in 1864 in 152d Ind. V. I. Comrade Meck married Dec. 22, 1874, at Waterloo, Ind., Mary E. Bryan who was born in Franklin township, this county, Jan. 18, 1852. Her father, George Bryan, is living but her mother, Armelia (Millard), is deceased. They have had three children, Owen A., Daisey M. and Leslie B.



Comrade Meek received his education in Lagrange county, Ind., he is a charter member of J. C. Carnes Post in which he served as O. G. five years; J. V. C., two years; and is at present Adjt.; he also served two years as O. of D. He receives a pension, is a painter and his address is St. Joe, Ind.

## WILLIAM W. MEEK

Born Dec. 8, 1839, in DeKalb county, Ind., was a son of Isaac Meek living and Phocha (Coburn) deceased, and in November, 1852, removed to Lagrange county, Ind., where he received a common school education. He was united in marriage to Caroline A. Haskins Nov. 12, 1867, at Mongo, Ind. She was born at Mongo, Ind., Oct. 15, 1845, the daughter of David and Mary J. (Taylor) Haskins, deceased. The children of this union are, Mary C., Howard Hattie C., Ira W., Lulu M., George C., Loretta and Florence. Comrade Meek enlisted Dec. 5, 1863, at Kendallville, Ind., when 23 years old in Co. C, 12th Ind. V. C., 1st Div., 15th Cav. Corps. He was enrolled as a private and was promoted to Q. M. Sergt, and Regt. Sergt. May, 1864. he was detailed as scout at Huntsville; and as bushwacker at Huntsville one week, and Brownsboro. He took active part in the battles of Stone River, Mobile, Raleigh and a number of skirmishes, receiving an honorable discharge Nov. 10, 1865, at Vicksburg, Miss. A brother Harry served in Co. A, 142d Ind. V. I. Comrade Meek receives a pension is by occupation a farmer and his address is Mongo, Ind.

#### JESSE MEYERS

Is a native of Seneca county, O. He was born Feb. 9, 1840, he settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1852; in 1884, in Washington county, Kansas, he was married to Lydia Woodbury, born in 1862; their children are Loretta; Harry and Willie; the parents of Mr. and Mrs. Meyers, are Philip and Sarah (Merchant) Meyers, and James Woodbury; the last named is still living; the first wife of Mr. Meyers was Sophia Wonders; they had one child, Freeman. Mr. Meyers was living in Noble county, Ind., when he enlisted at Defiance O., Sept. 3. 1861, as a private in Co. E, 38th O. V. I., 3d Brig. 3d Div., 14th A. C. In front of Atlanta, July 12, 1864, he was wounded by gunshot in the shoulder; at the battle of Jonesborough, he was slightly wounded in the hand; at Chattanooga, Dec. 10, 1863, he was granted a furlough rejoining his command Dec. 26, 1863. His battle list includes Mill Springs, Stone River, Shiloh, Chickamanga, Buzzard Roost, Mission Ridge, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Lookout Mountain, Jonesboro. with Sherman to the Sea, Ringgold, and a number of minor engagements; he was discharged from his first enlistment at Chattanooga,



Dec. 10, 1863, and re-enlisted Dec. 26, in the same company and regiment; his final honorable discharge was granted him July 12, 1865, at Louisville Ky. From Dec. 1 to 10, he was detailed to guard wagon train, from Chattanooga to Bridgeport; our comrade's brother, Henry, a member of Co. E. 100th Ind. V. I., was wounded in the hand by a splinter thrown by a shell; he is now living in Noble county, Ind. His uncle, William Johnson, was in the War of 1812. Mr. Meyers draws a pension is a member of Nelson Post No. 69, is a laborer, and his address is Brimfield, Noble county, Ind.

#### WILLIAM MILLER

Was engaged in farming, when at the age of 20, he enlisted as a private in Co. C, 34th O. Zuaves, 2d Div., 8th A. C. He enlisted at Bucyrus, Crawford county, O., Sept. 5, 1861. At Favetteville, W. Va., he was wounded Sept. 10, 1862; he was in the hospital at Point Pleasant, W. Va., for about three weeks. At Camp Dennison, O., Oct., 1, 1861 he was furloughed for six days, joining his command at Charleston, W. Va. He was several times detailed as sentinel, was also in the pioneer service, and at Babbersville, W. Va., he was placed to guard over prisoners; he was obliged to shoot one prisoner that was trying to His battle list includes Chaplin Hills, Fayetteville, Princeton, Charleston, Lynchburg, Winchester, Martinsburg, Buker Hill. Newman Bridge, Rolla C. H., Flat Top Mountain, Red House and a number of minor engagements and skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Columbus O., Sept. 13, 1864; Mr. Miller was born at West Liberty O., Jan. 10, 1839, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1881; he was married Oct. 4, 1864, to Catherine Carris, born March 18, 1838, in Ohio. Their children are Jennie, Isaac. Andrew, Franklin, Treesia, and Mandy; the parents of Mr. and Mrs. Miller are Andrew and Sarah Miller, Philip and Anna Carris, all now deceased; Mr. Miller had five brothers in the army, John, Lewis, Jacob, David and Andrew P.: all survived the war. His wife had one soldier brother, a member of the 49th O. Our comrade held the office of constable for five years. He is a pensioner, is a farmer, and his address is Swan, Noble county, Ind.

# FRANKLIN R. MILLS

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1886, having been born April 26, 1842, in Green county, N. Y.; he was living at Garrettsville, Portage county, Ohio, engaged in the furniture business, when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Rayenna, O., Ang. 7, 1863 as a private in Co. D, 104th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 3d Div., 23d A. C.; he was in hospital, No. 3, at Lexington, Ky., for 90 days, from chronic

diarrhea and inflammation of the brain. He was detailed as scout in 1864, with 18 others, to keep Rebels from laying poutoons and crossing the Kentucky River, near Boone's Cave. Near Harrodsburg Ky., he was sun struck on Aug. 6, 1863, from which he never fully recov-He also was appointed to carry messages to Gen. Burnside; his battle list includes Atlanta, Nashville, Franklin, Wilmington, Fort Anderson, Richmond, Frankfort, Maple Ridge, Burnt Hickory, Buzzard Roost, Snake Creek Gap, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Summerset, Peach Tree Creek, Cumberland Gap, Siege of Knoxville, Utah Creek, Jonesborough, Dallas, Pulaski, Wilmington, N. C., and Goldsborough; he took part in 63 engagements and skirmishes in all. His honorable discharge was granted him at Greensborough, N. C., June 17, 1865. He is the son of Warren and Hannah (Wilson) Mills, deceased. The former died July 4, 1856, the latter Nov. 16, 1890; he was married June 19, 1876, at Cleveland O., to Mary Murray, who was born Feb. 9, 1855, in Ireland: they have two children, Lenora Irene and Franklin R. The parents of Mrs. Mills are Farrell and Mary (Kinner) Murray. The first wife of Mr. Mills was Mary Napier. Nathan Mills, a brother, was in Co. B, 124th O.; he had his second finger shot off at Chickamauga. His grandfather was killed at the battle of Lexington; he draws a pension, is a member of Chas. Case Post, No. 233, is a locomotive engineer, and his address is Garrett. DeKalb county, Ind.

# PETER W. MONN

Wos born July 21, 1844, in Fayetteville, Pa., and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1876. He is the son of Jacob C, and Malinda Monn. The father is still living, residing in the old home town, in Pa. Mr. Monn was married Aug. 13, 1863, in Richland county, O., to Elizabeth A. VanHorn, who was born July 16, 1844, in Rome, Richland county, O. Their children are William P., who died Feb. 20, 1866, aged I year, 9 months, 3 days; George M., Clara B., Mary A., Jennie S., who died Jan. 2, 1886, aged 13 years and 5 days; Sarah A., and Malinda M. The parents of Mrs. Monn are Barney and Sophia (Clinesmith) VanHorn, both being now deceased; the former died in Sept. 6, 1885, the latter, Oct. 26, 1889. Mr. Monn was farming, when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Mansfield O., Jan. 23, 1864, as a private in Co. F, 82d O. V. I. At the battle of Peach Tree Creek, he received a slight wound, in the instep, by a spent ball. In 1863, he was discharged at the battle of Gettysburg, on account of not being old enough. He ran away and enlisted, and after this battle, his father came after him, and had him discharged. He re-enlisted Feb. 22, 1864, at Mansfield, O., in the same company and regiment: he was in the battle of Fort Sumpter, Harpers Ferry, Martinsburg, Atlanta,



Chattanooga, Nashville, Orchard Knob, Lookout Mountain, with Sherman to the Sea, Vicksburg, and McConnelsburg, and a number of minor engagements and skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Columbus, O., July 24, 1864; his wife had a cousin, Henry Clinesmith, in the service, her grandfather, Andrew Clinesmith, was in the War of 1812. Our comrade was a member of Chas. Case Post, No. 233; his widow draws a pension, and her address is Garrett, Ind.

# FREDRICK MORR

Was farming in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1857, when at the age of 23, he culisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Oct. 6, 1864, as a private in Co. B. 13th Ind. V. I. He took part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. His honorable discharge was granted him at Goldsboro, N. C., Sept. 5, 1865. Our comrade was born Nov. 27, 1842, in Ashland county, Ohio, and is the son of Peter and Elizabeth (Wice) Morr, the father dying in 1876, the mother in 1879. He was united in marriage in DeKalb county, Jan. 22, 1874, to Rebecca A. Stafford, who was born July 23, 1852, in this county. Three children have been born to this union, Thomas C., Rocella A. and Celia E. The parents of Mrs. Morr were James and Anna (McClure) Stafford. Her father and mother both died in 1874. Adam Morr, a brother of our subject, was also in the army. Comrade Morr is a pensioner, is a charter member of J. C. Carnes Post, 144, of St. Joe, Ind.; his occupation is farming and his address is Concord, DeKalb Co., Ind.

#### JOHN A. MORR

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in the fall of 1852, having been born Sept. 12, 1835, in Ashland county, O.: he was farming when at the age of 24, he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Sept. 18, 1865, as a private in Co. D, 9th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 3d Div., 4th A. C. In 1864, he was for three weeks in the hospital at Knoxville. Tenn.; he was several times on picket duty. His honorable discharge was granted him in Sept., 1865, at Camp Stanley, Texas. He is the son of Peter and Elizabeth (Wise) Morr, both deceased; he was married in 1859, to Caroline Carper, born Sept. 10, 1840, in Richland county, O. Their children are George W. Mary A., dec., Artencis G., Andrew I., dec., Joseph, Elizabeth A., Catherine L., Vesta E., Sarah J., Pearly V., Philip S., and Eva M. The parents of Mrs. Morr are Adam and Elizabeth (Cabler) Carper, both deceased. Mr. Morr has very poor health, having been sick nearly ever since leaving the army, caused by disease contracted while in service; he draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post No. 67, and his address is Auburn Junction, DeKalb county, Ind. .



#### CHARLES W. MOSES

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind. where he settled Nov. 16, 1875. having been born in Cleveland O., April 23, 1835; he was employed as a locomotive engineer, when at the age of 20, he enlisted as a hospital steward in Co. A, 28th O. V. I., 3d Div., 14th A. C., under Gen. Lew Wallace: from Feb. 16, to 20, he was in the hospital at Fort Donelson, suffering with spinal trouble. From Oct. to Nov. 22, in 1863, he was furloughed, at the end of the time rejoining his command at Vicksburg: he was detailed as steward in charge, at Laprovidence La., also at Vicksburg: he was also given special duty on the hospital boat from Vicksburg to Upper St. Louis, when he was promoted to 1st Asst. Surgeon in 42d U.S. A. His battle list includes Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Davis Mills, Iuka, Fort Gibson, Port Hudson, Raymond, Champion Hills; Black River, Siege of Vicksburg, Atlanta, and numerous skirmishes: his honorable discharge was granted him at Chattanooga, Tenn., in Dec. 1864; he is the son of Abraham and Eliza (Moses), both being now deceased; he was united in marriage at Sandusky, O., March 4, 1866, to Julia Hawkins, who was born Feb. 4, 1851, in Milwaukee, Wis. Their children are William, Eliza dec., Jason, Edwin, Charles, George, Franklin, Julia, Hallie. Fredrick, and infant dec. The parents of Mrs. Moses are Henry and Louisa (Hickox) Hawkins. Mr. Moses was first married to Sarah F. Walsh. Their children are William, Eliza and Jason: Moses received a Collegiate course of education, graduating from the university at Oberlin, O. His great grandfather was Col. Rowell, in the Revolutionary War. His grandfather, James Moses, was in the War of 1812, living to the advanced age of 102 years. Three of our comrade's brothers were in the war, Franklin, Kimball and James: the latter was killed in 1867, by the Indians, in Arizona. Mr. Moses draws a pension, is Commander of Charles Case Post, No. 233, holding this office for 4 years. He is an engineer, and his address is Garrett, DeKalb county, Ind.

# JOHN W. MULLEN

Was born March 24, 1844, in Delaware county, O.; he is the son of Abel and Ann (Starkey) Mullen, the mother now deceased. He was married Jan 16, 1867, at Butler, Missouri, to Almira Mayfield, who was born Feb. 20, 1842, in Noble county, Ind.; their children are Lovisa Ann, Lafayette, dec., Estella, Minnie, dec., Etty and Elisha Lee. The parents of Mrs. Mullen are Elisha, and Lovisa (Mayfield) Mullen, both deceased. Mr. Mullen settled in Noble county, in Oct., 1849; he was farming there, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Wolf Lake, Ang. 6, 1862, as a private in Co. B, 88th Ind. V. L. 1st

Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. One week before the battle of Perryville, he was taken to Park Barracks, Louisville, where he was ill six weeks: he was furloughed Sept. 31, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tenn., for thirty days, the time being afterward extended thirty days; he rejoined his command at the same place; the same day he was furloughed he was discharged from his first enlistment, and immediately re-enlisted in Co. A, 1st U. S. V. V. Engineers. He took part in the blowing up of the road on Lookout Mountain, to prevent Rebels from taking Artillery in valley below; he also assisted in laying pontoons at the same place, and at Mission Ridge; he was in the battle of Stone River, and participated in many small engagements and skirmishes; his honorable discharge was granted him at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 26, 1865; his brother, Lafayette was killed by cannon ball at Chickamanga, and was buried on the field; another brother, Charles, died in the service, at Whitesburg, Ala.; his wife's brother, George, in a Kansas Regt., was killed by the accidental discharge of his own gun; Leander, also a brother, was in the service, but survived; our comrade is a pensioner; he is an engineer in a mill, and his address is Cromwell, Noble county, Ind.

# HENRY C. MUNGER

Was living at Schoolcraft, Kalamazoo county, Mich., when at the age of 25, he enlisted Aug. 21, 1861, as a private in Co. I, 1st Mich. V. C. 1st Brig., 1st Div., 1st Cav. Corps, Aug. 24, 1861, he was promoted to Corp., and to 2d Lieut: July 4, 1863, at Turner's Gap, he was wounded in the arm by grape shot; July 5, he was taken to the hospital at Fredrick City, Md., where he remained two weeks, then at Point Lookout, for six weeks, and then removed to Washington. Jan. 1, 1863, he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being extended fifteen days; he rejoined his Co. at the Rappahannock River; Dec. 20, 1863, he was discharged at Stevensburg, Va., and the next day re-enlisted in Co. L. 1st Mich. V. V. Cav. In 1861, he was detailed to look after Moseby's Guerrillas, and at Front Royal and Mannasses Gap to find the 1st Md. Regt. Battles: Orange, Standardsville, Bernett's Ford, Louisa, Culpepper, Kelley's Mills, Rappahannock Station, and Ford, Waterloo Bridge, Salem, White Plains, Thoroughfare Plains, Gainesville, Manasses Junction, 2d Bull Run, Chantilly, Ashby's Gap, Snicker's Gap, Wolf Run Shoal, Bristo, Cedar Mt., Gettysburg, Williamsburg, Spottsylvania, New Market, North Anna, Hawe's Shops, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, 1st and 2d Pavillion Station. Quaker Church, Jerusalem Plank Road, Reams Station, Four Mile Creek, Petersburg Mine, Lovejoy, Opoquan, Fishers Hill, Round Top Mt., Cedar Creek, Round Hill, Gainsborough, Five Forks, 1st and 2d Sailors Creek, Weldon R. R., Wilderness, Appointaox, Beverly Ford,



1st and 2d Buckland Mills, Charlestown, Deep Bottom, Front Royal, Hay Market, Manasses Gap, Middletown, Shenandoah Valley, Winchester, Strawsburg, Beaver Dam, Yellow Farm, James River Kelley's Ford, Hanover C. H., Malvern Hill, Hagerstown and Berryville. Mr. Munger, born in New York state, is the son of Christian and Mary-Munger, deceased. He married, March 14, 1870, Anna Sisson, born May 8, 1850, in Steuben county. Ind. Their children are George, dec., Arthur, Orman, Delivan and Charles. Mrs. Munger's parents are Orman and Anna (Brooks) Sisson, the mother is still living (1894). Mr. Munger's brothers, David, Smith, and George, and his wife's brothers; Orrin and George, were in the army. Comrade Munger is a pensioner, belongs to J. H. Danseur Post, 104, is a carpenter, and resides at Lagrange, Ind.

# WILLIAM MURPHY

Was living in DeKalb county, when at the age of 17, he enlisted at Auburn in September, 1864, as a private in Co. E. 21st Ind. Heavy Artilly. In 1864, he was furloughed for ten days. His honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., March 5, 1865. Mr. Murphy was born Dec. 23, 1848, in Stark county, Ohio. His parents were William and Lydia (Deal) Murphy, both now deceased. Mr. Murphy was united in marriage Feb. 1, 1882, at Fort Wayne, to Julia Surface, who was born May 1, 1857, in Allen county, Ind. Their children are Nellie, John and Callie. The parents of Mrs. Murphy are John and Ellen (DeLong) Surface, the mother is still living. Mrs. Murphy had one brother, Neal Surface, in the army. He was taken with small pox and returned home but died. The great grandfather of Mr. Murphy, was in the Revolutionary War. Our comrade is a member of DeLong Post, 67; he draws a pension, is by occupation a painter, and his address is Anburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# SEYMOUR MURRAY

Became a soldier at the age of 40 years as a private Jan. 4, 1864, in Co. I, 129th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 23rd A. C. He was in hospital at Louisville, Nashville and Jeffersonville about six months on account of disability and Feb., 1865, he was furloughed from the latter place. He took part in the battles of Kenesaw Mt., Kinston, Resaca, Atlanta, Columbia, Charlotte and Buzzard Roost, receiving an honorable discharge June 28, 1865, at Louisville, Ky. Of his brothers, Niram was a member of an Ia. Regt., and Calvin enlisted from Decatur, Ind. A consin of his wife, Hathaway Randall, served in the late war and died while in service. Comrade Murray was born in Williston, Vermont, March 26, 1823, a son of Horatio and Diana



(Darwin) Murray, both now deceased. He received his education in Putnam county, Ohio, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1858. May 24, 1849, he married Pyrena Randall who was born in Delaware county, Ohio, April 3, 1830, of parents Alvin and Betsey (Rogers) Randall, deceased. Their children are as follows, Horatio Arthur, Elmira, Joseph W., Dayton, Maria E., Calvin T., Anneta dec., and Mary E. Comrade Murray served one term on the school board; his widow receives a pension and is engaged in farming at Ligonier, Ind., where she may be addressed.

### JOHN MYERS

Enlisted Oct. 26, 1864, at Harrisburg, Pa., when 26 years old as a private in Co. B, 53rd Pa. V. I., 4th Brig., 1st Div., 2d A. C. March 25, 1865, he was wounded at Petersburg, by gunshot for which he was in hospital at City Point, Va., March 30, one month. He took active part in the battles of Petersburg, Cumberland Valley and several minor engagements, receiving an honorable discharge at Alexandria, Va., June 30, 1865. Comrade Myers still carries in his shoulder the bullet received at Petersburg. A brother of his wife, David S., was a a soldier in the late war. Comrade Myers was born Dec. 14, 1838, a native of Prussia, Germany, a son of Frederick and Elizabeth (Clunker) Myers, both deceased. He settled with an uncle in Auglaize county, O., in 1840, where he attended school and came to Whitley county, Ind., in 1866, where he married Jan. 9, 1878, at Columbia City, Sarah J. Furgison, born in Stark county, O., Feb. 4, 1850, of parents, Jesse and Sarah (Brown) Furgison, deceased. They have had six children, Elmer, Charles, Arthur U., George F., Jesse and Russell. He was formerly married July 4, 1864, in Ft. Wayne, Ind., to Elizabeth Bendid, born Nov. 22, 1844, by whom he had these children, William F., Henry J., Mary R., Martha J. and John E. Comrade Myers belongs to G. W. Stough Post, 181, he is an invalid, draws a pension and his address is Coesse, Ind.

#### JOHN NEFF

Was farming in Somerset county, N. J., when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Trenton, N. J., in August, 1864, ts a private in Co. E. 2d N. J. V. C., 14th A. C. In the winter of 1864, he was at Memphis, exempt from duty a short time. In the spring of 1865, he was detailed as dispatch carrier in Alabama. Most of his service was acting as scout along the Mississippi in Alabama and Tenn.; was at the surrender of Mobile. His honorable discharge was granted him at Natches; Miss., in September, 1865. Mr. Neff was born Dec. 14, 1844, in Hunderton county, N. J., and settled in DeKalb county in



the spring of 1868. He is the son of Jacob and Ellen (Biggs) Neff. The mother is still living at Whitehouse, N. J. He was united in marriage April 6, 1869, to Emma J. George, who was born April 5, 1850, in DeKalb county. She is the daughter of John and Nancy (McClellan) George, both parents being now deceased. Our comrade's great grandfather served in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Neff has held the office of trustee and supervisor. He is a pensioner, and is also a member of DeLong Post, 67; his occupation is farming, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# THOMAS B. NELSON

Enlisted Oct. 27, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., at the age of 23 years as a private in Co. D, 13th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 3rd Div., 10th A. C. In Nov., 1864, he was furloughed for fifteen days and returned to Indianapolis, Ind., at expiration of time. He was detailed as guard to cattle at Raleigh, N. C., about six months and also took part in the battles of Fort Fisher and was honorably discharged Sept. 5, 1865, at Goldsboro. A brother, Cyrus and a brother of his wife, Joseph P., both served in the late war. Comrade Nelson was born in Lagrange county, Ind., April 14, 1841, a son of George Nelson and Sarah (Hart) Nelson; the former living (1894); the latter deceased. He married Frances Miller, born in Cambria county, Pa., March 7, 1840. Her father, Joseph Miller, is deceased, but her mother, Mary (Yoder) is living (1894). Their children are Joseph, Jesse, Sarah, Nancy dec., Mary M., Thomas U., Henry C. dec., Myrtie, Samuel, John O. and Ray dec. Comrade Nelson draws a pension, is engaged in farming and his address is Shipshewana, Ind.

#### JOHN NELSON

Was engaged in farming, when at the age of 45 he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Nov. 21, 1863, as a private in Co. F, 129 Ind V. I. He was once promoted to the rank of sergeant. Dec. 15, 1864, he was shot in the windpipe and shoulders at the battle of Nashville. He was in the hospital at that place for three weeks, and was then transferred to Jeffersonville, Ind., until Feb. 15, 1865. In October, 1864, he was furloughed for thirty days from Knoxville, Tenn., at the expiration of the time he rejoined his command at Nashville, Tenn. His battle list includes Resaca, Nashville, Kinston, pursuit of Hood from Nashville to Atlanta, and numerons skirmishes: He was at one time detailed to ent roads. His honorable discharge was granted him at Charlotte, N. C., Ang. 29, 1865; he was mustered out at Indianapolis, Ind. Mr. Nelson was born Feb. 26, 1819, in Tuscarwas county, Ohio. His parents were Hugh and Mary (Wilson) Nelson, both now deceased.



He settled in DeKalb county, Ind., where he now resides, in Nov., 1854. Sept. 22, 1842, he was married in his native town to Eliza Thornburg, who was born Oct. 21, 1827, in Harrison county, Ohio. Their children are Thomas J. dec., Benjamin P., Malinda I., John W., William H., Hugh A., Samuel L. and Celia N. The parents of Mrs. Nelson are Benjamin and Naney (Underwood) Thornburg, the former died March 18, 1873, aged 71 years and 17 days, and the latter died Sept. 8, 1867, aged 59 years, 5 mos. and 22 days. His son Benjamin was in the same command with his father; and was for a time in the Louisville hospital with measles. Mr. Nelson had a brother in the service, Samuel. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of I. Doniphan Post, 52, was Quarter Master in the same, he is a farmer and a strong republican having voted the whig and republican ticket 54 years ago; his address is Hicksville, Ohio.

# ISAIAH NEWMAN

Was engaged in farming, when at the age of 21, he enlisted at Wrights Corners, Ind., Oct. 17, 1861, as a private in Co. II, 44th Ind. V. I., 3d Div., 14th A. C. He was shot in the shoulder at the battle of Shiloh. and at Chickamauga was shot in the right hand; in Dec., 1862, he was taken to hospital No. 8, at Nashville, where he remained three months when he was transferred to Louisville, remaining there six weeks; he was discharged from his first enlistment at Chattanooga, Tenn., in Dec., 1863, immediately re-enlisting in Co. II, 44th Ind. V. V. I.; his battle list includes Fort Donelson, Fort Henry, Shiloh, Corinth. Stone River, Perryville, Mission Ridge, Chickamanga, McMennsville. Franklin, Nashville, Lavergne, Bowling Green, Resaca and numerous other engagements and skirmishes; his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., Oct. 28, 1865. Mr. Newman was born Feb. 23, 1841, in Stark county, O. He settled in Lagrange county. Ind., in the spring of 1845; he is the son of Benjamin and Susan Albert) Newman, both deceased. June 50, 1866, he was married to Mary Baird, born Sept. 19, 1847, in Wood county, O. Their children are Theoda, Cora, Leona, Homer, Miner, and Ford. The parents of Mrs. Newman are Milton and Lydia (Bruse) Baird. Mr. Newman had five brothers in the army, John, Edward, Henry, Michael, and Cyrus; his wife had two soldier brother, Charles and Stephen; her unele, Artemus Baird, was in the Mexican War. Our comrade has held the office of supervisor; he is a pensioner, occupation, farming, and his address is Wolcottville, Ind.



# MARTIN NEWMAN,

Born in Stark county, O., Sept. 13, 1840, settled with his parents in Lagrange county, Ind., in the fall of 1845. Aug. 20, 1863, in Lagrange county, Ind., he was married to Wilamina Martin, born Dec. 9, 1842, in Madison county, O. Their children are Charles, Laura and Arletta. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Newman are Daniel and Betsey (Polock) Newman, Daniel and Maria (Parker) Martin, all now deceased. Mr. Parker was working at his trade, that of a carpenter. in Lagrange county, Ind., when at the age of 24, he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Dec. 18, 1863, as a private in Co. C. 129th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig, 4th Div., 23d A. C. He received a promotion to sergeant. Aug. 3, 1864, he was taken to the field hospital at Marietta, Ga., where he remained two weeks, and was then taken to Jeffersonville, Ind. for another two weeks. That same year he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being extended another thirty days: at the expiration of the furlough, he rejoined his command of Johnsonville. Tenn. His battle list includes Resaca, Franklin, Nashville, Kingston, Kenesaw Mountain, Decatur, Atlanta, Lovejoy Station, Columbia, and numerous minor engagements and skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Charlotte N. C., Aug. 29, 1865; Mr. Newman had two brothers, James and Milton, in the service. James died in the hospital at Knoxville, Tenn., of typhoid fever; Milton died in the field hospital at Marietta, Ga., of fever. Mr. Newman draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, No. 69, is a farmer, and his address is Kendallville, Ind.

#### HEZEKIAH W. NICHOLS

Was born May 10, 1824, in Herkimer county, N. Y. He is the son of Warren and Polly (Foster) Nichols, both deceased. He was married May 10, 1851, to Mary J. Foster, who was born Sept. 24, 1830, at Carrollton, Orleans Co., N. Y. Her parents are Henry and Amanda (Hoisington) Foster, the latter died Dec. 10, 1847, in Carrollton, N. Y., and the former died Feb. 28, 1887, at York, Noble Co., Ind. Mr. Nichols was a tanner by trade, at which he worked till the age of 24 when he took up the occupation of farming in Ashtabula county, O., when at the age of 38 he enlisted at Richmond, Ohio, on July 30, 1862, as a private in Co. G, 105th O. V. I., under Capt. Crowell. In Aug., 1862, he joined Ferrell's Light Brig, No. 1, under Capt. Parsons. In October, 1862, he was taken to the Perryville hospital and died their Jan. 20, 1863, with diabetes. He was cook in this hospital for a short time from Oct. 1862 to Jan. 1, 1863. He was in only one battle that of Perryville. Mrs. Nichols had two brothers in the war,



Lewis and John. The former died with measles in May, 1863; the latter is farming in York twp., Noble county, Ind., (1849). Our comrade's father Warren II. Nichols was in the War of 1812, for five yrs. Mrs. Nicholas draws a widow's pension, and her address is Garrett, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# JEREMIAH NOE,

Son of Aaron and Sarah (Been) Noe, both deceased, was born in Noble county, Ind., and married Aug. 19, 1866, in Sparta twp., Rebecca Surface, born April 6, 1849, of parents, Adam and Experience (Fonner) Surface deceased. Their children are Ella S., Ellsworth A., Howard M., Grace M. and Marshall M. Comrade Noe enlisted Feb. 15, 1862, at the age of 19 years, as a private in Co. I, 30th Ind. V. I. Dee. 31, 1862, he was wounded at Stone River by gunshot and Jan. 4, was taken to field hospital where he remained two weeks, then Nashville three months, thence to Louisville, Ky., from there to New Albany, till Nov. 1, 1864, and was there granted a leave of absence of ten days when he returned to hospital. He was captured while wounded, being held three days and then recaptured; he was transferred June. 1863, to V. R. C., at New Albany; he took part in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Siege of Corinth, Lavergne and Stone River, receiving his honorable discharge at Indianapolis, Ind. A brother of his wife, Wesley, served in the late war. Comrade Noe is a member of Stanbury Post, 125, he receives a pension, and his address is Kimmell, Ind.

#### CHARLES NORTH

Was born March 10, 1837, in Ashland county, Ohio; he settled in Noble county in 1863; his parents are George and Nancy North, both deceased. He was married March 7, 1878, to Elizabeth Kuepper, who was born at Albion, Ind., of parents William and Susan Kuepper, the father is still living. One daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. North, Zelma E. Mr. North was first married to Janie McWhorter, and a second time to Janie Inks. There was one child Bertha, dec.; he was married a third time to Rebecca Harr and had one child Elsie. Our subject was farming in Lagrange county, Ind., when at the age of 23, he chlisted at Lagrange May 7, 1861, as a private in Co. B. 1st Ind. V. C. Sept. 12, 1861, he was captured at Cheat Mt., W. Va., and was held prisoner at Richmond three months, Tuscaloosa three months and at Salisbury three months. He was in the hospital at Newbern, N. C., for a short time, ill from exposure in prison. He



took part in numerous engagements and skirmishes, receiving his honorable discharge at Washington, D. C., April 9, 1863. He had three brothers in the service, Jacob, James and John. Mr. North held the position of postmaster for some time, he draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Wawaka, Noble Co., Ind.

## LEVI L. NULF

Was born in Morgan county, Ohio, Oct. 24, 1844, son of David and Elizabeth (Sanders) Nulf, parents both living (1894). He settled in Noble county, Ind., in March, 1845, where he received his education. Oct. 13, 1871, he was married at Ligonier, Ind., to Jane Earnhart. who was born Dec. 13, 1849, in Noble county, Ind. Her parents, John and Mary (Hitler) Earnhart, are deceased. Their children are Rena, Enoch, Lewis, Flint. Narv, Mary, Joseph, Avery, Leota and Levi L., Jr. Comrade Nulf was farming in York township, this county, at the time of his enlistment at the age of 19 years as a private in Co. C. 30th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C., Jan. 4, 1864, at Ligonier, Ind. Feb., 1864, he was in hospital at Cleveland, Tenu., five weeks with measles; was again in field hospital at Good Hope Church one week, and Chattanooga till Oct. 1. rejoining his command Dec., 1864, at Huntsville, Ala. Oct. 2, 1864, he was detailed to drive cattle from Chattanooga to Atlanta; from Chattanooga to Kinston and to Knoxville, Tenn. June 1, 1865, he was again in hospital at Camp Harker, Tenn., Nashville, and Jeffersonville, Ind., until honorably discharged July 25, 1865, at the latter place, having taken part in the battles of Buzzard Roost, Resaca and Good Hope Church. Of his uncles, Levi Nulf served in Co. C, 30th Ind. V. I., died from effects of army hardships six years after his discharge: Daniel Nulf died immediately after the close of the war. Beeman Nulf died in the service. John Sanders was taken prisoner being held six months in Libby Prison. Henry Sanders was captured but paroled. Comrade Nulf receives a pension, is by occupation a farmer and his address is Cromwell, Ind.

# ISAIAII-OBERHOLTZER

Was born Oct. 22, 1838, in the state of Ohio. He was working at the blacksmith's trade in DeKalb county, when he emisted at Spencerville as a private in Co. B, 13th Ind. V. I. He was in the battle of Fort Fisher. His father, Jacob Obernholtzer, is deceased. He was united in marriage at Spencerville, in 1863, to Mariah Leighty, who was born Oct. 9, 1840, in the state of Pennsylvania. To their union tour children were born, Olive S., Lizzie dec., Edith and Johnnie dec. The parents of Mrs. Oberholtzer are John and Elizabeth (Sowash)



Leighty. The father is still living at St. Joe, Ind. Our comrade's brother, Samuel, was in the late war and lived to return home. The wife's brother, J. D. Leighty, was also in the service of his country, and now resides at St. Joe, Ind. Mr. Oberholtzer died at his home April 11, 1869, of liver trouble. He is buried at Spencerville, Ind.

## ADAM OBERLIN

Is the son of Adam and Mary (Wagoner) Oberlin, formerly residents of Williams county, Ohio, the father dying in 1884, the mother in 1873. He was born August 1, 1846, in Stark county, Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, in 1848, and there, Sept. 19, 1868, was united in marriage to Mary Ream, who was born April 3, 1849, in Noble county, Ind. They have nine children, David, Martha, Malinda, Norah, Eber, Dott, Burton, Daisie and Maudy. The parents of Mrs. Oberlin are Daniel and Nancy (Myers) Ream, of Hamilton, Ind., the father died in November, 1893, but the mother still lives. Our comrade enlisted March 10, 1865, when 18 years old, as a private in Co. F, 44th Ind. V. I., and was honorably discharged at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1865. He had a brother in the same company and regiment as himself. A cousin, Landy Oberlin, died in the service. Another cousin Fred Oberlin, was in the army and is still living. His wife had two uncles in the service, James and Jacob Myers, both living. Our subject draws a pension, is a member of G. A. R. Post, No. 387, is a farmer and his address is Waterloo, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# SAMUEL OBERLIN

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1846, having been born Nov. 23, 1843, in Stark county, Ohio. He is the son of Adam and Mary (Wagoner) Oberlin, both being now deceased. He was engaged in farming, when at the age of 18, he enlisted Oct. 3. 1862, as a private in Co. F, 44th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. He was promoted to corporal after the battle of Chickamauga in 1864. In Dec., 1862, he was in the hospital at Nashville, No. 9. for three weeks, and was then sent to the convalesent camp for one month, suffering with chronic diarrhea. He participated in the battles of Lavergne, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge and numerous other skirmishes and engagements. He draws a pension, and is a member of the Griffith Post, 387, at Hamilton. Mr. Oberlin was united in marriage Oct. 10, 1868, to Martha Slentz, who was born May 6, 1850. Their children are Miles, Meeda R. and Viola. The parents of Mrs. Oberlin are Henry and Liddie (Kngler) Slentz, both now deceased. One brother of Mr. Oberlin, Adam, was in the service. Our comrade is engaged in farming, and his address is Butler, DcKalb Co., Ind.

# JOHN OTTO

Was born Sept. 10, 1826, in Germany, and is the son of Christopher and Catherine (Schnegass) Otto, both deceased; he settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in Feb., 1865. He married in Fort Wayne, Jan. 26, 1865, Catherine M. Reehling, born March 2, 1841, in Allen county, Ind. Their children are Catherine, Frances, Emma dec., Lucy, Clara, Lizzie and Alpha. The parents of Mrs. Otto are John and Christina (Kaiser) Reehling, now deceased. Mr. Otto was a blacksmith at Ft. Wayne when at the age of 35, he enlisted there Dec. 17, 1861, as 2d Lieut., in the 11th Ind. Bat. He was promoted to the rank of 1st Lieut, in March, 1863. At the battle of Kenesaw Mt., he was wounded by a piece of shell in bowels, also received a slight gunshot wound: he was taken to the field hospital at Marietta where he remained five or six days; he was discharged from his first enlistment in 1863, at Bridgeport, Ala., by reason of promotion, in the same command. After the battle of Chickamanga he was in command of the 20th Ohio Battery. During the battle of Mission Ridge he had under command ten guns. In front of Atlanta he had command of three large siege guns. The Battery in Feb. 1862, was attached to Gen. Buell's army at Louisville, Ky., and participated in the campaign of 1862, to Nashville, Shiloh, Corinth, Tuscumbia, Florence, Athens, Huntsville, Stevenson, and back to Nashville, where it was stationed at Capitol Hill for the protection of Nashville during the winter. In the campaign of 1863, the battery was attached to Gen. McCooks, 20th Corps, Sheridan's Div., Lytle's Brig. After the Tullahoma campaign it crossed with the Corps the Tennessee River at Bridgeport, ascended Ragoon, Sand and Lookout Mts., and descended Lookout Mt. near Lafavette, Ga., ascended the mountain again, went north on the mountain and descended at Hoover's Gap and arrived at Crawfish Springs on the 19th of Sept., and took part in the battle on the 20th and in its retreat to Chattanooga where it went into position under Lookout Point opposite Moccassin Point, etc., and took part in the fights of Lookout Mts. and Mission Ridge. In the campaign of 1864, the battery was attached to Gen. G. H. Thomas Headquarters from whom they received their orders directly. Mr. Otto draws a pension, he is a member of DeLong Post, 67, hast held the office of Post commander and chaplain in the same; he is a shoemaker and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., 1nd.

#### CHARLES PARDEE

Is the son of Joseph and Eliza (Winchel) Pardee. The mother is still living. He was born Sept. 9, 1836, in Michigan, and settled in Lagrange, Ind., in 1846. Dec. 17, 1860, he was married at Wolcott-



ville, Ind., to Rachel Bowers, born April 21, 1839, in Stark county, Ohio. Their children are Charles, Eva, Mary, Lora and Grace. Charlie and Eva are deceased. The parents of Mrs. Pardee are Philip and Mary (Yeager) Bowers, both now deceased. Mr. Pardee was farming, when at the age of 23; he enlisted at Rome City, Ind., Nov. 9, 1861, as a private in Co. D, 44th I. V. I., 21st A. C. He was in the hospital at Evansville six months, and at Nashville, two days. Jan. 1, 1864, he was furloughed for two months, at the expiration of the time rejoining his command at Chattanoogo, Tenn. He was discharged from his first enlistment, but immediately re-enlisted in the same company and regiment; he was on special duty in the hospital as steward; he participated in all the engagements of his command during his term of service, receiving his honorable discharge at Nashville. Sept. 14, 1865. He had one brother, Sulivan, in the service. He was severely injured at Buzzard Roost and is unable to do any work. Mrs. Pardee also had one brother-in-law Daniel, in the service: he was shot in both limbs at the battle of Ft. Donelson. Comrade Pardee has been a member of the school board fourteen years; he received a college education after which he engaged in active business, and is now a very prosperous citizen, very highly respected. He draws a pension, is a member of Charles Tyler Post, 141, being treasurer in the same. He is an invalid, and his address is Wolcottville, Lagrange Co., Ind.

#### WILLIAM F. PARKS

by occupation a farmer at the time of his enlistment, joined the army Oct. 22, 1862, in Indianapolis, Ind., at the age of 31 years as a private in Co. G, 30th Ind. V. I. In 1863 he was in hospital at Nashville a short time and was detailed as nurse at same. In the winter of 1863. he was furloughed for thirty days; in the fall of 1864, for thirty days and again in the summer of 1865. He took active part in the battles of Lookout Mt., Missionary Ridge, Gettysburg, McMoundsville, Nashville, Franklin, Chattanooga, Chickamanga, Bowling Green, Resaca, Richmond, Wilderness and Vicksburg. He was honorably discharged Oct. 25, 1865, at Victoria, Texas. His wife's grandfather served in the Revolutionary War and her uncle, Thomas Burton, served in the War of 1812. Comrade Parks was born April 14, 1828, in Clark county, O., where he received his education. He was a son of James and Susan (Foreman) Parks, deceased, and settled in Lagrange Co., Ind., in the spring of 1857, where he died Oct. 9, 1887, of diseases contracted in the army. March 23, 1858, he was married in Lagrange. Ind., to Cynthia A. Hopkins, born in Cuyahoga county, O., Sept. 12. 1835, a daughter of George and Sarah (Burton) Hopkins, neither of



whom are living. They have three children, Minnie C., George A. and Ettie J. He was formerly married to Elizabeth Winchester, now deceased. Mrs. Parks receives a widow's pension and her address is Wolcottville, Ind.

### PHILIP PARNEL

Is now living in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1844. He was born in Norfolk county, England, Aug. 7, 1831, and is the son of Richard and Elizabeth (Howard) Parnel, the father dying in 1878, and the mother in 1879. He was farming in his adopted county, when at the age of 30, he enlisted in Smithfield twp., at Evansville, DeKalb county, Ind., Sept. 25, 1861, as a private in Co. K, 44th Ind. V. I., 4th Brig., 14th Div., 14th A. C. At Evansville, he was in the Marine Hospital one week in 1862, and then was removed to the Camp Hospital at Battle Creek, Tenn. A furlough was granted him in April of that year for thirty days, the time was extended, and he did not rejoin his command until July, 1862, at Battle Creek. He participated in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Stone River, Chickamanga, Lookout Mt., and numerous other engagements and skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1864. He draws a pension and is a member of the S. C. Aldrich Post, 138, situated at Hudson, Ind. Mr. Parnell was married Nov. 16, 1854, to Susanna Lease, who was born Sept. 7, 1831, in Stark county, Ohio. Their children are Sophia E., Emma D., William H., Charley G. and Annetta F. The parents of Mrs. Parnell are John and Shophia (Spangler) Lease, the father dving in 1875 and the mother in 1883. Two of Mr. Parnel's nephews were in the war, George Sanders, John Langley, and brother-in-law. Handford Meeker. All are living. Our comrade has held the office of supervisor for several terms. He is an invalid, and his address is Ashley, DeKalb Co., Ind.

#### JAMES E. PEARCE

Was born June 2, 1842, in Seneea county, Ohio: he settled in 1849, in DeKalb county, Ind. He was the son of Abel and Sarah (Herring) Pearce, the mother is still living. Jan. 7, 1892, he was married at Auburn, Ind., to Emma Harn, who was born July 21, 1859, at Bryan, Ohio. The parents of Mrs. Pearce are David and Barbara (Shoewalter) Harn, the mother is still living. Mr. Pearce was a first time married to Adaline Roth, dec. Their children are Linda, dec., Linden and Martha. Mr. Pearce was farming when at the age of 22 he enlisted at Auburn, Ind., Sept. 29, 1861, as a private in Co. K. 44th Ind. I, In 1862 at the battle of Shiloh, he was shot in the left

leg below the knee. He was taken to the Camp hospital at that place where he remained two weeks when he was taken by boat to a hospital in St. Louis. June 19, 1862, he was furloughed for twenty days the time being extended twenty-eight days. At Henderson, Ky., he was detailed to resene a part of a regiment reported surrounded by the enemy. On account of the wound received at Shiloh he was disabled from service, and was discharged at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 7, 1862. He draws a pension, is a carpenter, and his address is Auburn, De-Kalb Co., Ind.

## NATHANIEL G. PENNEL

Was born in Noble county, Ind., Feb. 25, 1847, and Aug. 8, 1875, he married Lucinda E. Smith; she was born in November, 1853, in Noble county. Their children are Howard, born in Muskegon, Mich., Dec. 20, 1879, and Guy E., born in Avilla, Ind., Feb. 20, 1882. ents of Mr. and Mrs. Pennel are Jonathan and Anna (Clary) Pennel, Thomas and Hariette (Harner) Smith, the last named only is living. Mr. Pennel was farming, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Kendallyille, Ind., Feb. 15, 1865, as a private in Co. C, 152d Ind. V. I. For two months of his service he was detailed to serve as hostler. His honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., Sept. 4, 1865. His grandfather Clary died in Avilla, Ind., and was in the War of 1812. Mr. Pennel draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, 69, also belongs to Lodge No. 640 F. and A. M., at Avilla, Ind. Mr. Pennel received a common school education; his father died Dec. 14, 1852, when the subject of this sketch was 6 years old, and he had no chance to go to school only about three months in the year, in Noble county, Ind. Comrade Pennel is a liveryman, and his address is Avilla, Noble Co., Ind.

#### JOHN PENICK

Is now living in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in the Fall of 1850, having been born March 14, 1845, in Carroll county, Ohio; he was working on the farm, in the county where he now lives, when at the age of 15 he enlisted as a private in Co. II, 88th Ind. V. I., at Indianapolis, Ind., March 2, 1865. His honorable discharge was granted him at the last named place, May 1, 1865. Comrade Penick is the son of Caleb and Margaret (Campbell) Penick, the father dying in 1855, and the mother in 1875. He was united in marriage Sept. 24, 1873, at Waterloo, Ind., to Christena, daughter of John and Julia (Day) Lockmire, the father dying in 1875, and the mother in 1892. Three of Mr. Penick's brothers, Milton, Samuel and Joseph, were in the army. His wife's brothers, Joseph and Curtis, were also in the

service. Joseph, a member of the 30th Ind. V. I., was in Anderson-ville 17 months; he survived the war and now resides in Hamilton, Ind. Cartis in the 44th Regt., survived the war, but died in 1876. Milton Penick was in the same company and regiment as subject of sketch. Comrade Penick has held the office of supervisor, is a pensioner, is engaged in farming, and his address is Summit, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# WILLIAM PERVINES

Is a native of Blair county, Pa., being born there April 5, 1845; he is the son of John and Elizabeth (Eberhart) Pervines. The father was killed in battle, the mother died in 1866. He was married in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1873, to Mary Ann Darling, who was born June 14, 1853, in Richland county, Ohio. Their children are Olive, John dec., Charles, George, Ettie, Elizabeth, Winfield and Annie. The parents of Mrs. Pervines are William and Elizabeth (McBride) Darling. The mother is still living. Mr. Pervines was living in Ashland county. Ohio, engaged in milling, when at the age of 16, he enlisted at Ashland Oct. 1, 1864, as a private in Co. F, 71st O. V. I., 3rd Brig., 4th Div., 4th A. C., under Gen. Thomas. He was in the hospital at Jeffersonville one week, and was then removed to Camp Dennison, till Feb., 1865, being first taken siek in Dec., 1864; he was suffering from heart trouble and rupture; he was honorably discharged from the hospital Feb. 28, 1865. He was in the battle of Franklin, Tenn. father was killed at the battle of Winchester and was buried His brothers, Henry and George, were with on the field. Grant, and participated in the battle of the Wilderness. His wife's brother, George W., served three years, and now resides in Findlay, Ohio. Comrade Pervines is a pensioner, a member of the John C. Carnes Post, 144, is a farmer, and his address is Spencerville, De-Kalb Co., Ind.

#### JOSEPH PICKELS

Was born Sept. 30, 1840, in Lagrange county, Ind., a son of Richard and Jane (Sayers) Pickels, both deceased, and was farming in this county at the time of his culistment Ang. 15, 1862, at the age of 22 years as a private in Co. C, 100th Ind. V. L. 2d Brig., 4th Div., 15th A. C. Dec. 5, 1862, he was in hospital at Holley Springs, Miss., four weeks with measles and diarrhea. He was honorably discharged from first enlistment May 1, 1863, at Mound City, Ill., and re-enlisted Aug. 23, 1864, at Lagrange, Ind., in Co. A, 1st Ind. II. A., Oet. 10, 1864, he was detailed to build forts eight months at Duvall's Bluff, Ark. Comrade Pickels was married July 4, 1867, at Cold Water, Mich., to



Tena Ziebell, a native of Germany, born May 6, 1845. Her parents, Fred and Susan Ziebell, are deceased. They have had three children, Frederick R., Harry B. and Mattie E. A half-brother of Comrade Pickels, Samuel Scripture, served in Co. A, 1st Ind. Art. Comrade Pickels receives a pension, is by occupation a farmer and his address is Brighton, Ind.

# DANIEL PILGRIM

A native of Steuben county, New York, was born Feb. 6, 1829; he settled in Noble county, Ind., in December, 1856. He was married June 18, 1856, to Frances Billings, born Sept. 3, 1840, in Macon county, Michigan. Their children are Edward C., Leander V., James D., Jane, Alice E., Ellis, Thoron F. and David D. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Pilgrim are Francis and Orphia (Murray) Pilgrim, John and Charlotte (Peters) Billings all being now deceased. Mr. Pilgrim was working at his trade that of a wagon maker, when at the age of 35; he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Sept. 13, 1864, as a private in Co. A, 35th Ind. V. I., 4th A. C. He did hospital duty at Nashville, Tenn., he was also teamster from Huntsville, Ala., to Lookout Mountain. He participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. He was honorably discharged at Nashville, June 22, 1865. Mrs. Pilgrim had two soldier brothers, Madison and Monroe. The former now lives in Noble county. Monroe was taken sick, was returning home on a furlough, but died at Wheaton, Ill. Mr. Pilgrim draws a pension; he is a wagon maker, and his address is Avilla, Noble Co., Indiana.

#### ALONZO T. POYSER

Joined the army at the age of 27 years at Kendallville, Ind., Oct. 3, 1864, as a private in Co. B, 35th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 4th A. C. In November, 1864, he was furloughed for fifteen days and rejoined his command at expiration of time. He took part in the skirmish from Pulaski to Springhill: battles of Columbia, Franklin and Nashville, receiving an honorable discharge Sept. 30, 1865, at Camp Stanley, Texas. His grandfather, Michael Ripperton, was a veteran of the War of 1812. A brother of his wife, Amos Bowsher, served in Co. I, 48th Ind. V. I. Comrade Poyser was born in Stark county, Ohio, Jan. 4, 1837, and settled in Lagrange county, Ind., in 1845. His parents, both deceased, were Daniel and Jane (Ripperton) Poyser, He was married in Noble county, Ind., to Mary Bowsher, Jan. 22, 1868. She was born in Noble county, Ind., Oct. 12, 1849, a daughter

of Boston Bowsher living (1894) and Sophia (Koontz) deceased. Four children were born to them, Clyde, Charley, Vesty and Daniel. Comrade Poyser is a member of Randall Post, 320 in which he is 0. of D., he receives a pension, is by occupation a farmer and his address is Ligonier, Ind.

#### DANIEL PRESSLER

Was by occupation a farmer when he enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, at Columbia City, Ind., at the age of 23 years as a private—afterwards promoted to Corp. -of Co, K, 88th Ind. V. I., 14th A. C. He was confined in hospital October, 1862, at Mittesville, Tenn., two weeks with August, 1863, he was furloughed for twenty days and was transferred to V. R. C. He took part in the battles of Perryville and Stone River, and was honorably discharged at Evansville, Ind., July, An uncle, Valentine Pressler, served in the Mexican War and a brother, Henry C.; served in the late war, a member of Co. E. 17th Ind. V. Mtd. Inf. Comrade Pressler was born Oct. 23, 1838, in Fairfield county, Ohio, and came to Whitley county, in October, 1846. Feb. 10, 1861, he was married in Whitley county, Ind., to Marguarite Charles, who was born Aug. 22, 1841, in Richland county, Ohio. His parents, John Pressler and Mariah (Egolf) and the parents of his wife, Alexander and Elizabeth (McCune) are deceased. They have had the following children, Cora, Nora M., Cameron, Chester A., Gustie G. and Guy S. Comrade Pressler was educated in Fairfield county, Ohio, and Whitley county, Ind., he is a charter member of English Post, 135, and receives a pension. He is at present holding the office of supervisor (1894), is by occupation a farmer and his address is Columbia City, Ind.

## SILAS PRIEST

Is resident of Noble county, Ind., having settled there in 1891, having been born in Licking county, O., Sept. 27, 1839, and was living there engaged in farming, when at the age of 22, he enlisted at Newark, O., Nov. 19, 1861, as a private in Co. E. 76th O. V. I., Charles Woods' Brigade. He was once promoted, at Young's Point, La., to the rank of corporal. At the battle of Ringgold, he was shot through the left shoulder and lung, and was again shot in the shoulder at the siege of Vicksburg; from the first wound he was confined to the field hospital at Chattanooga, for six weeks, was then taken to Bridgeport for two months, and again to Chattanooga till Jan. 1864; from this place he was furloughed for twenty days, reported at Camp Chase, about the 20th of Jan., 1864; from there he was sent to Todd's Barracks, then to Seminary Hospital, Columbus, where he was discharged; Aug.

2, 1864, on the way from Pittsburg Landing, to Young's Point, he acted as color-bearer, and held this position until discharged; he took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Arkansas Post, Cherokee Station, Chattanooga, Jackson twice, Yazoo Pass, Ringgold, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, and a number of minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted kim at Columbus, O., Aug. 2, 1864. Mr. Priest is the son of George and Mary (Smith) Priest, both deceased; March 22, 1866, he was married at Delaware O., to Elvira Williams, who was born Feb. 28, 1848, in the same county as was her husband; their children are Ora and Harvey, Nelly, Giralda, Bessie, dec., Ethel and Ralph. The parents of Mrs. Priest are Giles and Rebecca (Williamson) Williams, both now deceased. Our comrade had three uncles, Silas Priest, Noah Smith and Adam Smith in the service; all survived. His wife's brother, Lewis, was also in the army; her uncle, Warren Green, was in the Mexican War, and is still living. Mr. Priest draws a pension, is a member of Stansbury Post, No. 125, is mail carrier, and his address is Cromwell, Noble county, Ind.

### ADAM PROSSER

Son of William and Mary (Lefler) Prosser, father deceased, May 9, 1881, mother now living, aged 85 years, (1894,) was born in Ashland county, O., Jan. 18, 1838, settling in DeKalb county, Ind., in Oct., 1853, where he received a common school education. Oct. 8, 1882, he was married in this county to Anna B. Strole, who was born March 25, 1852, in DeKalb county, Ind. Her parents, neither of whom are living, were Henry and Elizabeth (Mottinger) Strole; their children are Arlington, Roy, Minnie, dec., and Ada U. Dora. Comrade Prosser was by occupation a carpenter at the time of his enlistment, Aug. 6, 1862, at Indianapolis. Ind., at the age of 24 years; he was enrolled as a private in Co. C, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Div., 14th A. C. Nov. 1864 he was furloughed for thirty days, which was extended four months; at the battle of Atlanta, Ga., he received a severe gunshot wound for which he was treated in Nashville, Tenn., then transferred to Jeffersonville, 3 months, where he remained until Aug. 21, 1865; he was then transferred to Indianapolis, Ind., for mustering out of service. He took active part in the battles of Crab Orchard, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Kenesaw Mountain, Buzzard Roost, Talahoma, Chickamanga and Perryville, receiving his honorable discharge July 19, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. A brother, Joseph was a soldier in the late war. Comrade Prosser receives a pension, is engaged as a farmer, with postoffice address at Auburn Ind.



## JOHN W. RAWLES, M. D.,

Son of James and Maria (Williamson) Rawles, parents now deceased, was born in Marion county O., Nov. 29, 1827, and settled in LaGrange county, Ind., April 10, 1839, where he married, March 7, 1850, Sarah Randal, born in Trumbull county, O., March 9, 1827, a daughter of David and Sarah (McCord) Randal, deceased. Two children were born to this marriage, Ella and Squire. Comrade Rawles was a physician when he entered the army at the age of 37 years, Sept. 20, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., as a private of Co. A, 142d Ind. V. I., 23d A. C. March 1865, he was confined in hospital at Nashville six weeks, with camp disease and abscess of left arm; he took active part in the battle of Nashville, Tenn., and was honorably discharged June 28, 1865 at Nashville, Tenn. He had three half-brothers in the late war; two brothers of his wife also served in the war, George in 40th Regt. Ia. V. I., David in an Ia. Regt., and was promoted to Corp. Comrade Rawles was assessor in 1855, four years; he belongs to J. H. Dansuer Post 104, is a physician, and his address is Mongo, Ind.

### JOSEPH RECKTENWALD

Was born Feb. 26, 1841, in Stark county, Ohio. His parents were Jacob and Anna (Koontz) Recktenwald, both now deceased; he was married Oct. 30, 1862, to Eliza L. Nole, who was born April 2, 1846, in DeKalb county, Ind. Mr. Recktenwald settled in this county in 1845; six children were born to the union, Mary, Jacob, Anna, George, Nora, Francis M., dec., and Carrie. The parents of Mrs. Recktenwald are John and Elizabeth (Ensley) Nole: the mother is still living. Mr. Recktenwald was not in the service of his country, but his brother, Jacob enlisted in Sept. 1862, at Grand Rapids, Mich., at the age of 23, as a private in Co. H, 4th Mich. V. C., 13th A. C. He was born Oct. 4, 1839, in Stark county, Ohio. He took part in all the engagements of his command up to the time of his death; in 1862, with his captain and twenty others, he was captured, and held in a log house with elaphoard roof, through which he and the captain at night made their escape, and by capturing one of the guards, succeeded with their prisoner in making their way back to their regiment; the captain gave Jacob a fine black horse for his gallantry. A few days after this, while out skirmishing, they were attacked by the enemy, who opened fire on the captain, then about 100 yards from the rest of the boys; he ordered them to seek safety behind a howed log house near by, which they did. Jacob soon went to the rescue of the captain, and with deadly aim killed five and the sixth one's horse ran away; at this moment a ball from the enemy pierced him through, and he fell face down in a pool of water; his comrade, Homer Hill, hurried to him but in a few moments he was dead. He was a brave soldier.

## CHAS. R. REED,

Son of Russell and Marilla (Holbrook) Reed, both deceased, was born Oct. 13, 1842, in Butler twp., DeKalb county, Ind., and was still living there, by occupation a farmer when he entered the service, enlisting at the age of 20 years at Huntertown, Ind., Aug. 10, 1862 in Co. C, 88th Ind. V. I., as a private and was afterwards promoted to Corp. Sept. 20, 1863, at the battle of Chickamanga he was wounded in left side by musket ball for which he was treated in hospital at Nashville. five months. Jan. 1864, he was furloughed for thirty days and rejoined his Regt. June 12, near Kenesaw Mountain, Ga. Sept. 21, 1863 he was captured at Chiekamauga, by Bragg's command, was held about 12 days and then paroled; in the winter of 1864-5 he was detailed to go to Chattanooga, and then to Charleston, Tenn., to take charge of Co. of men made up of different Regts. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamanga, Campaign of Atlanta, and nearly all the engagements of his Regt., receiving his honorable discharge June 7, 1862, at Washington D. C. A brother, Oliver, was a member of 74th Ind. V. I., died in service in summer of 1864 at Jeffersonville, Ind., where he is buried. A brother of his second wife served in 44th Ind. V. I. Comrade Reed was married in 1868, in Noble county, Ind., to Mary P. Perry, born in Swan twp., Noble county, Ind., of parents, Oliver and Mary (Francis) Perry deceased; one child was born to this union, Clyde V. By a second marriage to Ella S. Smith, he had three children, Daisy A., Mary B. and Margaret M. Comrade Reed received a common school education in the district schools of DeKalb county; he attended Seminary in Huntertown; after the close of the war he attended school in Ft. Wayne, Ind.; taught school in Allen, DeKalb and Noble counties; he taught vocal music 20 years in ordinary classes and normal classes in Ohio, Ill., and Ind. He is U. S. express agent at Waterloo Ind., and is, also interested in a flour and feed exchange. His present address is Waterlooo, Ind.

## JOHN H. RERICK

Born in Tippecanoe county, Ind., Feb. 4, 1830; he settled in Lagrange, Ind., in 1859; he is the son of Henry and Julia (Lamb) Revick, both now deceased. May 1, 4856, he was married at Elkhart, Ind., to Marianette Devor, born in March, 1831, in Miami county, Ohio. They have three children, Roland, John and Carl. The parents of Mrs. Revick are Roland and Elizabeth (Defrees) Devor, now deceased. The first wife of Mr. Revick was Elizabeth Green. Mr. Revick enlisted at the age of 31, as Asst. Surgeon in the 44th Regt. Ind. V. I., and served in the Army of the Cumberland, Crittenden's Corps; he enlisted



as a private but before mustered out, was given the rank stated above and was afterward promoted to surgeon. At the battle of Shiloh, he was struck on collar bone by a musket ball. At one time was in the field hospital one month, suffering from spinal trouble. He was twice furloughed, each time for thirty days. The first time he rejoined his command at Battle Creck, Tenn., and the second time at Murfreesboro, Tenn. He took part in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamanga and Mission Ridge. At Chattanooga, Tenn., in 1864, he was on special duty as brigade surgeon. His honorable discharge was granted him Sept. 14, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind. He had two brothers, and one step-brother, and his wife had one brother, in the army. Mr. Rerick is a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, Class of 1853. He practiced medicine until 1869. Since 1867, he has devoted his attention to the newspaper business, as editor and publisher of the Lagrange Standard and is author of the History of the 44th Ind. V. I. He has held the office of clerk of circuit court for 8 years, and postmaster for three years and ten months. He is a member of J. H. Danseur Post, 104, and his address is Lagrange, Ind.

### JOSEPH RICKEY

Was born Nov. 16, 1833, at Columbus, Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1886. He is the son of Foster and Nancy (Ricketts) Rickey. The mother is still living. He was married Dec. 31, 1857. at Napoleon, Ohio, to Mary J. Ward, who was born Jan. 2, 1841, at Findlay, Ohio. Their children are John, Mary, Nellie, Carrie, Walter, and infant sons. John, Mary and Walter are all that are living. The parents of Mrs. Rickey are William and Elizabeth (Aultman) Ward, the father is still living. Mr. Rickey was farming in Henry county, Ohio, when at the age of 28, he enlisted at Napoleon, O., Oct. 16, 1861, as a private in Co. A.68th O. Vet. Vol. Inf., 3rd Brig., 4th Div., 17th A. C. He was once promoted, at the battle of Vicksburg. to corporal; he was injured in the wreck at Jackson, just after the bat-This injury confined him to the field hospital at Jacktle of Corinth. son for two months. In Sept. 1863, he was furloughed for thirty days, and again in 1864 for the same length of time. He was discharged from his first calistment at Vicksburg in Dec. 1863, but reenlisted the same day in Co. A, 68th Regt. At one time he was detailed to guard Gen. Blair's Head Quarters. Battles: Ft. Donaldson, Reserve Guard, Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, Hatcher Run, Jackson, Vicksburg, Champion Hill, Baker's Creek, Port Hudson, Atlanta, Joneshoro, Mason, Savannah, Columbia and Raleigh; his honorable discharge was granted him at Louisville, Ky., July 10,

1865. His wife had an uncle in the same command with her husband. Her grandfather was in the War of 1812. Mr. Rickey has held the office of assesor, draws a pension, is a member of Charles Case Post, 233, has charge of a boarding house, and his address is Garrett, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## FRANK RINGLEY

Was farming, when at the age of 16, he enlisted at Waterloo, Ind., June 20, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 44th Ind. V. I., 4th Brig., 3rd Div., 4th A. C. At the battle of Nashville, he received a gaushot wound and for three weeks was ill in the hospital at Nashville with same. He was afterward in the camp hospital four weeks being treated for rhenmatism; he was granted a sixty days furlough but did not go home; he was twice captured, the first time by Johnson, but was only held two hours, the second time at Franklin, Tenn., by Hood, and held but a short time. In Sept., 1864, he was transferred at Indianapolis, to Co. A, 42d Ind. V. I. His battle list includes Nashville, Franklin and all the engagements of the regiment; he was honorably discharged at Nashville May 14, 1865. Mr. Ringley was born June 16, 1846, in Holmes county, Ohio, and settled in Lagrange Co. in 1849. He was married at Hudson, Ind., to Rachel McClish, born April 2, 1852, in Steuben county, Ind. Their children are Cora. Mina, Jacob, Israel, George, William, Susie, Lilly, Caroline, Francis. John and Alta. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Ringley are Chauncey and Elizabeth (Almadinger) Ringley, Jacob and Leona (Chaffee) Mc-Clish, all now deceased. Mr. Ringley was first married to Elizabeth Zimmerman. They had one child, David, horn in 1867. Mr. Ringley draws a pension, and is a member of J. H. Danseur Post, 104; his occupation is that of a farmer, and his address is Lagrange, Ind.

### EPPAH ROBBINS

Became a soldier at the age of 21 years in Co. G. 35th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C., as a private. He had previously been engaged in farming in Lagrange county, Ind. He took part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and was detailed at the latter place as teamster. Sept. 30, 1865, he was honorably discharged and now receives a pension. Comrade Robbins was born in Lagrange county. Ind., June 22, 1843, a son of John and Sarah (Devenport) Robbins, both deceased, and received his education in this county. Dec. 7, 1871, he married in this county Minerva Ames, whose parents Cyrus and Susan Ames are deceased. She was born Feb. 17, 1850, in Branch county, Mich. Their children are John E., George E., Sarah



J., Frank E., Wilma F., Eppah, Jesse and Harley. A brother-in-law, Ira M. Woodworth served in Co. G. 88th Ind. V. I., a brother of his wife, Charles, served in Co. D, 9th Mich. Cav. Comrade Robbins receives a pension, is engaged in farming, and his address is Lagrange, Ind.

## GEORGE W. ROBINSON

Was born in Allen county, Ind., Sept. 25, 1842, a son of Elijah and Sarah (Chase) Robinson, neither of whom are living. He attended school in his native county and came to Whitley county, Ind., Aug. 1873. He was married May 20, 1866, in Allen county, Ind., to Eliza A. Whicker, born in that county July 20, 1846, the daughter of William and Clarissa A. (Thorp) Whicker, living (1894). They have had two children, Emma F. and Willis C. Comrade Robinson was a private in Co. E, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C., and at the time of his enlistment at the age of 19 years at Ft. Wayne, Ind., Aug. 25, 1862, was engaged in farming. Comrade Robinson had several narrow escapes from injuries while in the service: At the battle of Tullihoma he was knocked down by a bullet striking the eagle badge on his cartridge box strap; the bullet sticking fast to the eagle; at the battle of Buzzard Roost, a bullet passed through his rubber blanket of 18 thicknesses, hanging on his cartridge belt, without injury. Nov. 1, 1863, he was in hospitals at Stevenson, Ala., and Convalescent hospital with camp diarrhea and piles. Aug. 25, 1864, he was detailed as forager from Atlanta to Savannah three months. He took part in the battles of Perryville, Peach Tree Creek, Tallihoma, Stone River, Dug Gap, Buzzard Roost, Atlanta, Missionary Ridge, Sayannah, Dallas, Bentonville, Raleigh, Martha's Vineyard, and was in the Grand Review at Washington, D. C., receiving an honorable discharge June 17, 1865, at Washington, D. C. A brother, Stephen L., served also in the late war. Comrade Robinson belongs to G. W. Stough Post, 181, he is an invalid, draws a pension and may be addressed at Coesse, Ind.

#### GEORGE H. RODARMER,

Son of William H. and Leah (Caldwell) Rodarmer, father deceased, mother still living, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, Dec. 6, 1842; he was by occupation a shoemaker at the time of his enlistment at the age of 18 years at Waterloo, Ind., July, 1861, in Co. G, 19th Ind. V. L., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C., as a private: he took active part in the service with his regiment and died in Regimenal hospital near Washington, D. C., Sept. 6, 1861. His grandfather, Timothy Cald-

well, and great nucles. James. William, John and Daniel Smith, all served the War of 1812. Two uncles, Benjamin and John Caldwell, served in the late war of the Rebellion; the former starved to death in Libby prison; the latter was wounded in neck by fragment of shell, and while under Gen. Grant was again wounded in hip; he survived the war and was killed by explosion of a mill. Comrade Rodarmer's father was married Oct. 4, 1838, in Marietta, Pa., to Leah Caldwell, who was born in Maytown, Pa. March 24, 1819. Her parents, both deceased, were Timothy and Martha (Sward) Caldwell. The children of William H. Rodarmer and wife are Angeline A., Martha, George dec, Lyda, dec., Emma C. dec., William L., Timothy B., Clara A., Marie J., Mary A. dec., Leah G., John J., and Bertha R., dec. Comrade Rodarmer's mother receives a pension, and her address is Newville, Ind.

### CHARLES T. ROGERS

Was born Oct. 15, 1843, in Medina county, Ohio. He settled in De-Kalb county, Ind., in the fall of 1846; he is the son of Harris and Polina (Vaughn) Rogers; they are still living in Altoona Ind. He was married Feb. 21, 1862, in DeKalb county, Ind., to Sarah Simons, who was born Nov. 9, 1843, in Summit county, Ohio. Their children are Sanford, Edwin, Silva, Orpha, Clarence and Henry. The parents of Mrs. Rogers are Henry and Elizabeth (Marsh) Simons; they are both deceased. Mr. Rogers was furming in his adopted county, when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Auburn, Ind., Aug. 10, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 3d Div. 14th A. C. He was once promoted to the rank of corporal; in Dec., 1862, he was in the Oberton hospital, with measles, at Memphis Tenn., for one mouth, and at Keokuk, lowa, for five months, while yet convalescent, and at Huntsville, Ala. for a time, with sore eves and vaccination. At Marietta. he was detailed to guard commissaries, holding the position about one month; he participated in the battles of Jackson, Atlanta, Jonesboro. Columbia, Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Galesborough, Raleigh, and was all through the march with Sherman to the Sca, and a number of minor engagements. His wife had two uncles, one, Henry Marsh, in an Ohio Regiment, and George Simons. in the 100th Ind. V. I.; he contracted the disease that caused his death, while in the service; our comrade is a pensioner, is a member of Charles Case Post, No. 233, is quarter master in the same, is a farmer and runs a tile factory at Altoona, DeKalb county, Ind.; his post office address is Altoona.



## JOHN ROWE

Is the son of John and Elizabeth (Rousch) Rowe, deceased. He was born Oct. 9, 1829, in Holmes, Ohio. He was first married to Eve Bickel, and to their union was born Louisa, born in Sept. 1862, died in August 1882. His first wife died in 1880, and he again married Sara Bickel, the widow of John G. Kissel: she was born August 24. 1839, in Coshocton county, O., to them one child was born, John, dec. His wife's children by her first husband were John, G. W., and Sara. The parents of Mrs. Rowe were George and Catherine (Miser, Bickel deceased. Our subject enlisted when 35 years old as a private in Co. E, 30th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 2d Div. 4th A. C., Gen. Thomas commander; his enlistment was on the 27th of Sept., 1864, and he was honorably discharged, June 23, 1865, at Nashville, being mustered out of service at Indianapolis, Ind. He participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville; he has a pension application pending. Two brothers, Michael and Philip, were in the army; the former in an Ind. Co., was drafted in Sept. 1864, and was with Sherman on his March to the Sea; the latter enlisted in the 29th Ind. V. I. His wife's father was in the Civil War, and her grandfather was in the Revolutionary War. Our comrade has held the office of supervisor. He is engaged in farming, and his post office address is Fairfield Center, De-Kalb county, Ind.

### WILLIAM G. SATTERFIELD

Was born Feb. 24, 1845, in Fairmount, Marion county, W. Va. He settled in DeKalb county, Ind. in the fall of 1882. His parents, Benjamin and Elizabeth (Kirk) Satterfield, are both living, residing in Garrett, Ind. He was united in marriage June 20, 1866, at Colfax, W. Va., to Martha, daughter of John and Drusilla (Beard) Swearingen, both being now deceased. She was born in Favette county, Pa., May 14, 1841; their children are Cora, Walter, Telly, Ben, Lawson, Howard, Raymond, Rose, Eva and Wayne. Our subject was farming in Marion county, W. Va., when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Fairmount, Sept. 5, 1864, as a private in Co. A, 6th W. Va. V. L. 5th Brig., 3d Div., 9th A. C. In the winter of 1864, and the spring of 1865, he was ill in the hospital at Westernport, Md., with small pox. That same spring, he was detailed as nurse, at the same place, and after that service was given the duty of building and cutting roads through the mountains. He was in the battle of Piedmont. His honorable discharge was granted him at Wheeling, W. Va. June 10, 1865. His wife had two brothers in the service, Isaac and Thomas, both from W. Va. The great-grandfather of our comrade, John Kirk, was

in the Revolutionary War, also War of 1812; was once a prisoner; survived both conflicts, and died in 1863, in Marion county, W. Va., at the extreme age of 106 years. Our comrade draws a pension, is a locomotive engineer, and his address is Garrett, DeKalb county, Ind.

## FREDERICK SCHOENAUER

Enlisted Oct. 5, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., when 33 years of age as a private in Co. C, 39th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C.; he took part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and March, 1865, was detailed at Huntsville, Ala., to guard wagon trains to Strawberry Plains, Tenn., one week. He was again detailed Oct. 4, 1865, at Goliad Texas, to see that a squad of men received their discharges at Victoria, and received their pay at New Orleans, about ten days. He received his honorable discharge Oct. 5, 1865, at Victoria, Texas. Two brothers of his wife, Anthony and David, served in the late war the latter served in 102d O. V. I., and was killed on Mississippi River by steamboat exploding. Comrade Schoenauer was a native of Switzerland, born April 3, 1831 in Berne, Switzerland, where he received his education. He is the son of John and Magdalena (Salzman) Schoenauer, both deceased, and emigrated to America in 1852, settling in Whitley county, Ind., in 1861. He was married July 2, 1857, in Holmes county, O., to Sarah Fabra, born in that county Jan. 14, 1838 a daughter of Anthony and Susan (Candel) Fabra, deceased. children are Alfred, William, Mary L., John F., Edward C., Sarah A., Emily C., Ella J., and Clara E. Comrade Schoenauer is S. V. C. of J. P. Grace Post, No. 427, of which he is a charter member, he receives a pension, is by occupation a farmer, and his address is Laud Indiana.

### CHARLES H. SCHROEDER,

At the age of 37, enlisted from Johnsonburg, Ill., Aug. 1, 1861, as Sergt., afterwards promoted to Ord. Sergt., in Co. E. 54th Ill. V. L. 16th A. C., afterwards in 7th A. C. He received several flesh wounds in legs; was in hospital at Jackson in 1862, four weeks; again at Duvall's Bluff Camp hospital. Ark. in 1864, for two months on account of sickness. Dec. 1863 he was honorably discharged at Little Rock Ark., re-enlisting same day at Davall's Bluff Camp, in old Co. In March. 1864, he was furloughed for 45 days at Mattoon, Ill., and returned to same place April 15, 1864. He was detailed as special guard to railroads, wagon trains, and bushwackers. He also fought at Corinth, Fort Donelson, Jackson, Uniontown, Island No. 10, Columbus, Memphis, Vicksburg, Helena, Little Rock and others, receiving an honorable discharge April 1865, at Little Rock, Ark. Comrade Schroeder

was a soldier in the Mexican War; he also served in the Crimean War in several of the principal battles and siege of Sebastople under the English service; he was three and a half years in the British Art. in Portsmouth, and four years in German Royal Art. in the City of Berlin. Comrade Schroeder was a native of Staten, Germany, born March 25, 1822, a son of John and Frances, (Farland) Schroeder, both deceased. He married at Sandusky, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1866, Margaret Reifert, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1868; his wife was a native of Hazen Castle, Germany, born Oct. 19, 1845, the daughter of John and Anna (Hart) Reifert, deceased. Their children are Anne, Amelia, John, Carl, Rike, dec., and Nellie. Comrade Schroeder is a charter member of Waterloo Post, 52, he draws a pension for disability incurred in the army and his address is Sedan, Ind.

### JEREMIAH SEARFOSS

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1885, having been born Jan. 31, 1849, in Northumberland county, Pa. He was farming in Kosciusko county, Ind., when at the age of 15, he enlisted as a private in Co. E, 37th Ind. V. I.; afterward transferred to Co. D. 82d Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 14th A. C. He entered the ranks at Kendallville, Ind., Oct. 21, 1864; he was transferred at Washington, D. C., Nov. 24, 1864, to Co. D. 22d Ind. V. I. His battle list includes Savannah, Smithfield, Waynesboro, Fayetteville, Millageville, and all the engagements with Sherman to the Sea, and his honorable discharge was granted him at Louisville, Ky., July 4, 1865. Searfoss is the son of Peter and Lizzie (Zimmerman) Searfoss, who are both living in Kosciusko county, Ind. He was married at Syracuse, Ind., Dec. 12, 1880, to Mary Bushong, born July 27, 1851, in Paulding county, Ohio. Their children are Fred, Lilly and Justia. The parents of Mrs. Searfoss are Peter and Saloma (Keckley) Bushong, both now deceased. Mr. Searfoss was first married to Emma Guy, who was born Oct. 8, 1848, and died Jan. 23, 1879. They had two children, Minnie E. and Charlie E. A brother of our subject, John, was a member of the 12th Ind. V. C.: he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., in 1863 and died while in the service of chronic diarrhea. Mrs. Searfoss had two brothers in the war, Eli and Albert. Both lived to return home; the latter died in two weeks after his return with chronic diarrhea aged 23 years. Comrade Searfoss is a member of the Chas. Case Post, 233, holds and office in the same, is a machinist and his address is Garrett, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### PARK SEBERT

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1846, having been born in Knox county, Ohio, July 4, 1840; he was engaged in farming, when at the age of 22, he enlisted at Waterloo Ind., Aug. 7, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C.; he received a slight gunshot wound at the battle of Chickamauga; he was taken to the hospital at Chattanooga in 1863, remaining there until the close of the war. In September, 1864, he was furloughed for 15 days and the time was extended another 25 days, at the expiration of which time he returned to the hospital, Nov. 4, 1864; he was detailed at different times as guard over wagon trains. He took part in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Lookout Mt., Chickamauga and Mission Ridge; his honorable discharge was granted him at Chattanooga May 26, 1865; he draws a pension of \$10 per month. Mr. Sebert was married Aug. 14, 1866, in Steuben county, Ind., to Mary J. Wright, who was born July 22, 1845, in Lagrange county, Ind.; her parents are Edward and Polly (Barry) Wright, both deceased, and the parents of Mr. Sebert, John and Jedidah (Parks) Sebert, are also deceased. The children born to this union are Lizzie dec., Lila, Edward, John Henry dec., Albert, Charlotte dec., Io. Polly and George. Two of our comrade's brothers, George and William, and an uncle, Wesley Parks, were in the service; his wife's brother George, was also in the army. The father of our subject was in the standing army in Germany. The wife's grandfather, John Barry, was in the War of 1812. Mr. Sebert is a farmer, and his address is Sedan, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## DAVID SEELY

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1875, having been born in Williams county, Ohio, Oct. 22, 1828; he was living in Noble county, Ind., engaged as a stock broker, when at the age of 30, he enlisted at Chicago, Ill., Aug. 2, 1861, as a private in Co. H. 12th Ill. V. C., under Buford, Stoneman and Gregg. He took an active part in the battles of Williamsburg, Antietam, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, Culpepper, Niggers Gap, Second Bull Run and a number of minor engagements. For about one month in 1862, he was detailed as orderly on the Peninsula; his honorable discharge was granted him at Donaldsonville, La., Aug. 2, 1864. He is the son of Ephriam and Abigail (Reynolds) Seely, both deceased; he was married in Noble county, Ind., to Orel Celestia, who was born in Lagrange county, that state, in 1845. They have one child, a son, Willis D. The parents of Mrs. Seely are John and Mary (Searles) Barry, the mother is still living at Garrett, Ind. Our comrade's brother, Thomas Seely, was in

the 74th Ind. V. I., and now resides in Danville Ill. His great-grand-father Reynolds was in the Revolutionary War; his wife's uncle, Robert Searls, and her grandfather, John Searls, were soldiers; the former in the Civil War, and the latter in the War of 1812. Mr. Seeley is a pensioner, a member of Chas. Case Post, No. 233, is a groceryman, and his address is Garrett, DeKalb county, Ind.

## JACOB SEIBERT

Was born Aug. 14, 1824, in Pennsylvania, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1846; he is the son of John and Catherine (Fluke) Seibert, both deceased. April 18, 1844, he was married in Lorain county, Ohio, to Susannah Stine, born Oct. 18, 1824. in Pa. Their children are Catherine, dec., John, Henry, Margaret, Wilson and Philip. The parents of Mrs. Seibert are John and Susanna (Cotner) Stine, deceased. Mr. Seibert was farming near Auburn, Ind., when at the age of 38, he enlisted at Auburn, Ind., in 1862, as a private in the 2d Ind. V. C. He died in Kentucky, in 1864, of heart failure; was found dead in his bunk. Mrs. Seibert was married in 1867, to Daniel Attenburg, who died in 1893, in his 79th year. He had four sons in the late war, Daniel, Isaac, Henry, and Casper. Mr. Attenburg was justice of peace 24 years and assessor two terms. His widow's address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

### HENRY SHELLHOUSE

Enlisted at the age of 18, at Cleveland, O., Oct. 27, 1862, as a corporal in Co. G, 125th O. V. I., 4th A. C.; on account of bravery of this regiment it was designated as "Opdyke's Tigers." At that time he was engaged in farming. His rank was soon changed to Sergeant, and after he was transferred to Co. B, 7th Regt., V. R. C., he was promoted to duty sergeant, Nov. 18, 1864. From March, 1863, until Sept 1. he was in hospital, No. 12, Nashville Tenn., and during June, 1865, he was in the Armory Square hospital, Washington, D. C., when on the 23d of that month he was honorably discharged. He took part in several engagements from Franklin to Spring Ilill; he was also engaged during Early's invasion of Maryland, near Washington, during which time he belonged to 22d Corps, "Army of the Potomae." Our subject was born July 14, 1842, in Lorain county. Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in June, 1865. He is the son of George and Elizabeth (Miller) Shellhouse, the father dying in 1876, and the mother in 1879; he was married at Vermillion, Erie county, O., June 5, 1870, to Anna Whitmer, born April 4, 1852, in the same county as was her husband. Their children are George R., William J., Julia, Charley, Carrie, Edward, Esther and Ralph H. The parents of Mrs.



Shellhouse are Rudolph and Phœbe (Labeck) Whitmer, the father dying in 1880, and the mother still living. Both his and his wife's ancestors were in the standing army of Germany. He has held the office of supervisor of his township, and has also been a member of the school board. He draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Sedan, DeKalb county, Ind.

## JOSEPH SHIPLEY

Enlisted July 16, 1862 from Indianapolis, Ind., when 43 years of age, as a private in Co. A, 12th Ind. V. I., 10th A. C., and was at the time of his enlistment engaged in farming in Huntington county, Ind. Aug. 2, 1863, he was in hospital at Paducah, Kv., about five months with typhoid fever. He took active part, with his Regt., in the battles of Franklin, Hanover Junction, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, with Sherman on his March to the Sea, Bentonville, and Grand Review at Washington, D. C., receiving an honorable discharge Dec. 28, 1864 at Paducah, Ky. Comrade Shipley was born May 29, 1817, in Pennsylvania, a son of John Shipley and wife, now deceased. He settled in Whitley county, Ind., in Dec. 1888 where he died Dec. 25, 1890, of heart disease. He was married to Margaret Countryman, who was born April 18, 1838 in Ingham county, Mich., the daughter of Peter and Matilda (Ames) Countryman, neither of whom are living. By a former marriage to William Ferguson, she had three children, Lillie A., Mary A., and Margaret C. Mrs. Shipley receives a widow's pension, and the family address is Land, Ind.

### HORACE P. SHOEMAKER

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind. where he was born March 17, 1847. He was doing day labor, when at the age of 17, he enlisted at Kendallville, Ind., Dec. 11, 1865, as a private in Co. F. 129th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 2d Div., 23d A. C. At Resaca, May 15, 1864, he was wounded by being struck by a piece of shell; he was first taken to the field hospital at Chattanooga, and then to the hospital at Nashville, Tenn., for about six weeks. In Oct. 1864, he was furloughed for 30 days, the time being afterward extended; did not rejoin his command until Jan. 4, 1865, at Washington D. C.; he was detailed at one time to act as guard over wagon train, and often assisted in burying the dead; he participated in the battles of Dalton, Rocky Face, Buzzard Roost, Resaca, Goldsborough and many minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Mosley Hall, N. C., Apr. 5, 1865; he had a brother in the service, Jacob Shoemaker; he resides at Frankfort, Tenn; our comrade draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post No. 67; he is an invalid; his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.



### EDWARD SHULL

Was born July 5, 1834, in the state of Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1885; his parents, Jacob and Christina (Smith) Schull are deceased; he was married in March, 1866, to Susannah Brown, born in 1840; their children are Francis, Martin, Thomas, Filmore, and Samantha D. Mrs. Shull's parents are deceased; our subject was farming, when at the age of 23, he enlisted as a private in Co. I, 73d Ind. V. I.; he was ill in the hospital. In 1863, he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being afterward extended another thirty. He did not return to his command, but was given his honorable discharge as he was not fit for service, at Indianapolis, Oct. 5, 1863. He had four brothers in the army, Thomas, Jacob, Henry and David, all surviving the conflict. His wife had five brothers in the service, all returning home. Mr. Shull receives a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

### JACOB SHUMAN

Enter the service at Kendallville, Ind., Dec. 28, 1863, when 20 years of age as a Corp. of Co. D, 12th Ind. C., 1st Cav. Corps. May 6, 1864, he was in hospital at Louisville, Ky., one month; and again March 6, 1865, at Vicksburg, Miss., with chronic diarrhea. Aug. 15 he was detailed with company as scout, serving in that capacity till Jan. 1; he took part in several small engagements and skirmishes and was honorably discharged July 6, 1865, at Vicksburg, by G. O. of W. D.; his grandfather, Jacob Stroman and wife's grandfather, Woodward, both served in the War of 1812. A brother, John, served in the late war, a member of Co. G. 88th Ind. V. I. and died Aug. 23, 1863, and is buried in the National Cemetary at Nashville, Tenn.; this brother John was captured at Malvern Hill and was under parole three months before exchanged. Comrade Shuman was born in Summit county, Ohio, June 9, 1843, a son of Barney and Maria (Stroman) Shuman, both deceased. He came to Lagrange county, Ind., April 1, 1854, where he received his education. Nov. 23, 1866, he was married in this county to Julia E. Parker, who was born March 3, 1845. a daughter of Seth W. and Elizabeth (Woodward) Parker, neither of whom are living. Three children were born to Comrade Shuman and wife, namely: John W., Emma R. and Ora E. Comrade Shuman was J. V. C. of Chas. Tyler Post 141, he receives a pension, is by occupation a farmer and his address is Wolcottsville, Ind.

#### CHARLES SIMON

Was working at his trade that of a carpenter, when at the age of 23, he enlisted at Kendallville Aug. 12, 1862, as a private in Co. E, 100th Ind. V. I.; he was ill in the hospital about five months with lung

trouble and chronic diarrhea; these diseases unfitted him for service and he was honorably discharged April 16, 1863, at Memphis, Tenn. Mr. Simon was born May 25, 1839, in Columbia county, Ohio, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in May, 1852; he was first married Feb. 6, 1867, to Caroline Perry, born in Noble county; she died April 10, 1868; they had one child Clare; his second wife was Josephine M. Adair, and their children are Birdie, Lottie, Mary, Carl and Donald. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Simon are Andrew and Mary (Miller) Simon, Harvey and Mary E. Adair, all now deceased. Mrs. Simon had an uncle, Henry Adair, in the service, he was a Lieut. Mr. Simon had an uncle in the War of 1812. Our comrade is at the present time controling a very fine fruit farm; he receives a pension, and his address is Swan, Noble Co., Ind.

# CHRISTOPHER C. SIMON

Was born March 15, 1846, at Butler, Ind. He settled in Noble county, Ind., in December, 1873; he was married Jan. 1, 1868, at Swan, Ind., to Lois Broughton, born Sept. 8, 1849, in Noble county, Ind. Their children are Clara, Hal, Clarence, Curtis, Florence, Maud, Peart and Jennie. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Simon are John P. and Louisa (Fair) Simon, Samuel and Almira (Cummings) Broughton, Mr. Simon only being deceased. Our subject was engaged in farming, when at the age of 18, he enlisted March 10, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., as a private in Co. K. 44th Ind. V. I., 4th Brig., 4th Div., 4th A. C. Jan. 29, 1865, he was injured in a wreck at Athens, Tenn.; he was detailed to guard railroad train from Chattanooga to Knoxville, and from Chattanooga to Dalton, he also served as clerk for provost marshall at Chattanooga, during April and May, 1865; he participated in the battles of Knoxville, and then the regiment was detailed to do post duty, until they were discharged, Sept. 14, 1865, at Nashville. Mr. Simons had four uncles in the army, Samuel Fair in the same command with him, now lives at Wolf Lake, Ind., John Fair in a Minnesota Regt., was never heard from, John Myers, in the 74th Ind. was wounded, came home and soon died, William Surfus in an Iowa regiment., also had seven sons in the service, two were shot at Gettysburg, and died from wounds. Our comrade's grandfather, George Simon, was in the Mexican War, died at the agd of 98. When a boy he was captured by the Indians, held captive three years, and was rescued in Kentucky by soldiers. Mrs. Simon's grandfather, Cummings was in the War of 1812; her father and two brothers were in the late Civil War. All survived. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, 69, at Kendallville, Ind., is a farmer, and notary public, and his address is Swan, Noble Co., Ind.



## ROBERT SIMPSON

Was born July 6, 1840, in Richland Co., O., and settled in De Kalb Co., Ind., in 1882; he is the son of William and Martha (Martin) Simpson, both now deceased. He was married to Julia Weldon, Jan. 13, 1867, She was born Dec. 14, 1848, in Stark county, O., at Waterloo, Ind. a daughter of Thomas and Julia Welden, both deceased. Their children are Clara, Francis, Thomas dec, and Mary. Mr. Simpson was farming, when at the age of 20, he enlisted at Mt. Gilead, Ohio, in September, 1861, as a private in Co. B. 43rd O. V. I.; he was once promoted to the rank of corporal, and was discharged from his first enlistment at Prospect, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1863, and re-enlisted immediately in the same company and regiment, 4th Brig., 4th Div., 16th A. C. In May, 1864, he received a gunshot wound at Dallas, Ga., and was in the field hospital a short time, when he was taken to Dalton, and from there to Nashville, then to Albany, Ind., thence to Camp Dennison, and at last to Camp Chase; he was granted a furlough of thirty days, the time being afterward extended to sixty days; he took part in the battles of New Madrid, Island No. 10, Fort Pillow, Shiloh, Corinth, Iuka, Holly Springs, Decatur, and in a campaign of a number of minor engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Columbus, Ohio, March 21, 1865; his brother George. served in the 96th Ohio, was taken sick at Nashville, discharged from his first enlistment, served till close of war and returned home hale and hearty; he died in 1891. His father was a soldeir in the War of 1812. Mr. Simpson is a member of DeLong Post, 67, is a pensioner, is an officer in the G. A. R. Post; he is an engineer and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## HENRY SCHLABACH

Was living in Laneaster county, Pa., having been born there, Nov. 29, 1830, when at the age of 34, he enlisted at his home town, Ang. 27, 1864, as a private in the Ind'p't. Pa. Batt. He received one promotion, to the rank of provost Marshal. From Philadelphia, he was furloughed for two weeks, in Sept. 1864. In the winter of 1865, he was transferred to Washington, to the Pa. Heavy Artillery. He was honorably discharged at Pittsburg Pa., in July, 1865. His parents were William and Mary (Hena) Schlabach, both being now deceased. He was married in 1853, in Laneaster county, Pa., to Mary Krider, who was born Sept. 16, 1832, in the same county. Their children are Emma, John, Samuel, Sarah, Henry, May, Mary, James, George, Alice, and Ida. The parents of Mrs. Schlabach are Charles and Sarah

(Hull) Krider, both deceased. Our comrade had one brother, in the service, Daniel, who was captured and starved to death at Libby Prison; his wife's brother, Silas, was wounded in the leg. Mr. Schlabach draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Ligonier, Noble Co., Ind.

### JOHN SLENTZ

Was born Jan. 9, 1839, in Columbiana county, and in Sept. 1848, settled in DeKalb county; he was united in marriage April 22, 1865. to Emily Pollard, born Sept. 23, 1847, in Akron, Ohio. Their children are Infant, Martha L., Etta, Sylvanus, Jurd O. and Bick. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Slentz, were Henry and Lydia (Kugler) Slentz, and John and Catherine (Days) Pollard, all deceased. Our subject was farming in his adopted county, when at the age of 22, he enlisted at Waterloo, Sept. 23, 1861, as a private in Co. F, 44th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. He was in the hospital at Evansville four days, the time being extended another thirty days, at the expiration of which he rejoined his command at Cyprus Creek, Tenn., June 14, 1862; he was for two months stationed as guard at Gen. Steadman's headquarters; he was honorably discharged Nov. 23, 1864, having participated in the battles of Fort Donaldson, Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Lavergue, and numerous minor engagements. Our subject, while acting as train guard between Tallihoma and McMinnville, Tenn., was injured by a train being derailed, his left knee being hurt beyond recovery; he had two brothers, Jacob and Henry, in the service, also a grandfather in the War of 1812: he receives a pension, is a member of Lem Griffith Post, 387. Mrs. Slentz is a member of Lem Griffith Post. Hamilton, Ind., 111, W. R. C., and has held offices in the same. Mr. Slantz is a farmer and resides near Hamilton, DeKalb Co., Ind.

#### JACOB SLENTZ

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in September, 1848, having been born in Columbiana county, Ohio, July 16, 1833; he is the son of Henry and Lydia (Kugler) Slentz, the father dying in 1879, and the mother in 1860. He was farming in his adopted county, when at the age of 29, he enlisted as a private in Co. F, 44th Ind. Vet. Vol., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C.; he enlisted at Indianapolis Oct. 3, 1862; he was captured at Murfreesboro and held at Libby Prison. At Chattanooga he was detailed as teamster, which duty he performed from February, 1864, until May, 1865; he participated in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Missionary and several other engagements; his honorable discharge was

granted him at Nashville, Sept. 14, 1865; he draws a pension and is a member of Leamon Griffith Post, No. 387, being an officer in the same. He was united in marriage April, 29, 1860, at Hamilton, Steuben county, Ind., to Harriet Pollard, who was born March 1, 1843, in Akron, O. Their children are, infant daughter, dec., Edith, Eunice A., Adalaide, Arthur, Clara, Err, dec., Guy, and Mary. Adalaide is married. The parents of Mrs. Slentz are John and Catherine (Days) Pollard, the father dying in 1856, and the mother in 1868. John and Henry Slentz, brothers of our soldier, were in the same company and regiment with him. An uncle, Abner Slentz, was a member of Co. A, 129th Ind.V. I. A brother-in-law, John Smith, was also in the army. Mr. Slentz's grandfather was drummer in the War of 1812. Our comrade has held the office of constable, also member of school board. He is a farmer, and his address is Butler, DeKalb county, Ind.

### FRANKLIN SMITH

Enlisted at the age of 23 years, Nov. 1, 1864, at Kendallville, Ind., in Co. K, 53d Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 17th A. C., as a private; he took part in the battle of Kinston and several minor engagements. and was granted an honorable discharge at Louisville Ky., Aug. 9, 1865. A brother, Theodore, served in Co. K, Ind. V. I. Two brothers of his wife were also in the volunteer service: Noah was wounded and in hospital, and Daniel died after the close of the war with con-Comrade Smith was born in Stark county, O., Nov. 25. 1840, coming to Whitley county, Ind., in 1852, where he received his education. His father, John Smith is living, but his mother, Marga-Sept. 30, 1869, he was married in Washington. ret (Scott) is dead. to Maria Stoner, who was born in Fairfield, O., July 20, 1846. Her father, Joel Stoner, is dead, although her mother, Lyda (Huddle) is living. Four children have been born to them, Cora B., Lillie M., Winfield, and Nellie. Comrade Smith was supervisor in Washington twp., two terms; he is a charter member of John P. Grace Post, No. 427 in which he has been Adj. C.; he is a pensioner, is by occupation a farmer, and may be addressed at Columbia City, Ind.

## PHILANDER SMITH

Was born Dec. 4, 1824, in the state of Ohie, and settled in DeKalb county Ind., in 1851. He is the son of Elisha and Anna (Scofield) Smith, now both deceased. He was married the first time to Lucy Lord, who died in 1849. Their children were Elizabeth, dec., and Philuria. He was again married in 1851, to Caroline Griffeth, born in the state of Pennsylvania, Nov. 13, 1833. Their children are Loretta, Lucy, dec., Carlista, Laura, dec., Alfred, Effy, Ellsworth and



Birdie. Mr. Smith was working at his trade, that of a cabinet maker when at the age of 30, he enlisted at Spencerville, in July, 1861, as a private in Co. E, 11th Ind. V. I., under Gen. Lew Wallace. helped to raise Co. II, 88th Ind. V. I., was elected 1st Lieut., resigned, helped to raise Co. F, 129th Ind. V. I., in which he was appointed 2d Lieut. afterward 1st Lieut. At the battle of Murfreesboro, he was shot in the arm. During the winter of 1862 and 1863, he was ill in the hospital at Evansville, Ind., with typhoid fever. In 1882, he was discharged from his first enlistment, and about two months afterward he re-enlisted in the 88th Ind. He participated in the battles of Murfreesboro, Atlanta, Sherman's campaign. Fort Fisher, Fort Donelson. Franklin, Perryville, Pittsburg Landing, Peach Tree Orchard, and a number of minor engagements, and numerous skirmishes. He was honorably discharged in August, 1865, at Charlotte N. C. His grandfather was for seven years in the Revolutionary War under Gen. Washington. Mr. Smith draws a pension, is a member of O. S. Blood Post, No. 143, is a farmer and merchant, and his address is Newville, DeKalb county, Ind.

### RUFUS SMITH

Is a resident of Noble county, Ind., where he settled in 1868, having been born in Green county, O., in 1845, Aug. 13. He was living at Springfield O. engaged as a baker, when at the age of 17 he enlisted June 18, 1861, as a private in Co. D, 3d O. V. I., 17th Brig., 3d Div., 14th A. Dec. 31, 1862, at the battle of Stone River, he was wounded by being shot. Jan. 2, 1863, he was taken to the hospital at Nashville. for eight days, was then transferred to Camp Dennison, O., where he remained nine months. From there he was furloughed for thirty days, returning to the hospital at the end of the time. He participated in the battles of Middle Fork Bridge, Stone River, Perryville, Kelly's Ferry, Greenbriar, Summit, Rich Mountain, Huttonville, Beverly. Elk Water Pass, Bridgeport, Ala., and cap ure of Morgan. honorably discharged June 21, 1864. Mr. Smith is the son of William and Margaret (Black) Smith; the father is still living. Dec. 6 1863, at Millerstown, O., he was married to Mary A. Miller, who was born May. 5, 1845, in the town of her marriage. Their children are Margaret E., born Jan. 25, 1865; Willard B., born March 21 1872. killed July 31, 1889; Charles R., born July 29, 1877, died Feb. 18. 1879; Coral B., born Dec. 5, 1886. The parents of Mrs. Smith are Andy and Elizabeth (Comer) Miller; the mother is still living. Rufus Smith's father and brother Edward, were both in the army, and both survived the conflict. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of Stansbury Post, No. 125, is a laborer, and his address is Cromwell, Noble county, Ind.



### WILLIAM SMITH,

Son of John and Elizabeth (Traster) Smith, deceased, was born in Stark county, O., Sept. 21, 1842, where he received his early education and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., Jan. 1867. He was married in this county, March 17, 1867 to Lavinia Deeters, a daughter of Edward and Mary (Kinsley) Deeters, father deceased; mother now living, (1894). By a first wife, Elizabeth Lightner, he had four children, Lavinia, dec., Frank, Dorothy and Elmer. By his second wife, Mary Lickens, he had one child, Maud. Comrade Smith joined the army at the age of 23 years, as a private in Co. B, 104th O. V. I., 3d Brig., 3d Div., 23 A. C., Aug. 3, 1862 in Marlboro, Stark county, O., and March 1864, he was transferred to 2d Battalion, 74th V. R. C. 1863 in the siege of Knoxville, he received a gunshot wound in wrist, and in the fall of same year, he was furloughed for twenty days. 1863 he was detailed at Lexington Ky., as provost guard about six weeks. In 1864 he was in hospital at Uhrichsville Ky., about eight months with spinal trouble. He participated in the battles of Lexington, Bowling Green. Danville, Richmond, Cumberland, Knoxville, Mill Springs, Lookout Mountain, Murfreesboro, Mount Vernon, Pea Ridge, Nashville, Siege of Vicksburg, Chattanooga, Franklin, and numerous smaller engagements. He was honorably discharged Aug. 3, 1865, at Lexington Ky. His brothers, Moses and Josiah, served in the late war; the latter was killed by gunshot wound at Bowling Green, Ky. Comrade Smith is a pensioner; he is by occupation a farmer, and his address is Waterloo, Ind.

#### AUGUSTUS SNIDER

Was by occupation a farmer when he enlisted Aug. 1862, at Indianapolis, Ind., at the age of 22 years as a private in Co. E, 100th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig., 4th Div., 15th A. C. Feb. 1863 he was detailed at Colliersville, Tenn., to build breast works two weeks: April, 1863, he was detailed to tear up breast works at Vicksburg, one night. Aug. 1864 he was in field hospital, Black River, Miss., three weeks with palsy; Dec. 1, 1864 he was in hospital at Indianapolis, Ind., with same cause. Sept. 1864, he was furloughed for thirty days and rejoined his command at the expiration of three months. He fought at Vicksburg and Jackson, and was granted an honorable discharge April 5, 1864 at Indianapolis, Ind. A brother of his wife, Charles, served in the late war. Comrade Smder was born Aug. 19, 1824, near Philadelphia, Pa., a son of John and Mary (Phifer) Smider, both deceased. Oct. 1867, he settled in Whitley county, Ind., having married Feb. 22, 1866, in Fort Wayne, Ind., Mary Regal, who was born in Phila-

delphia, Pa., April 10, 1849; her parents, both of whom are deceased, were Andrew and Rachel (Whytle) Regal. They have had one child Charley E. Comrade Snider receives a pension, is an invalid and his postoffice address is Laud, Ind.

### WILLIAM SNYDER

Was residing in Allen county, Ind., when at the age of 21 he enlisted at Wesley Chapel, Ind., Aug. 5, 1862, as a private in Co. E, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. Jan. 3, 1863, at the battle of Stone River, and again May 10, 1864, at Buzzards Roost, he was wounded; his battle list includes Perryville, Stone River. Hillsboro. Tallahoma, Elk River, Dug Gap, Chickamauga, Lookont Mt., Missionary Ridge, Grassville, Ringgold, White Oak Ridge, Tunnell Hill, Buzzards Roost, Resaca, Pumpkin Vine Creek, Kenesaw. Peach Tree Creek, Utah, Jonesboro, Atlanta, pursuit of Hood, March to the Sea. Savannah, Averysborough, Bentonville, Raleigh, Richmond, and the Grand Review at Washington, D. C., June 7, 1865. Mr. Snyder was born June 17, 1841, in Morrow county, Ohio, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1867; he is the son of John and Mary (Helt) Snyder. the mother is still living. Feb. 4, 1866, he married Elizabeth Garland, born May 20, 1847, at Zanesville, Ohio, of parents Andrew and Mary (Keelan) Garland, deceased. Their children are Edward dec., James, Maggie, Lillie and Sadie. Our subject had two brothers and two step-brothers that were soldiers: Henry and John; Milton and Robert. Mrs. Snyder had two soldier brothers, James and Richard. who both lived to return home. Mr. Snyder followed blacksmithing. until Oct. 20, 1888, when he removed from Auburn, to a farm of 40 acres in Butler twp., DeKalb Co., Ind., where he now resides.

#### GEORGE SOVINE

Was born Dec. 18, 1833, in Baron county, Switzerland, and is the son of Charles and Sopha Sovine, both deceased. He was married March 19, 1867, at Fort Wayne, Ind., to Malinda Ross, who was born Nov. 11, 1844, in Fayette county, Ohio; her parents, Clement and Isabelle Ross, are both deceased. Mr.Sovine was first married to Delpha Cronkhite. Their children are Charles F., Teresa Udora and Phoeba E., the two last named are deceased. Our subject was farming near Fort Wayne, Ind., when at the age of 35, he enlisted at Wabash, Ind., Feb. 11, 1865, as a private in Co. K, 153rd Ind. V. I., 1st Div., 17th A. C. In July, 1865, he was furloughed for thirty days, at the expiration of the time he rejoined his command. At Indianapolis, Ind., he was detailed as nurse at the regimental hospital, during June, 1865; at Russellville, Ky., and at Taylor's Barracks, Lewisville, Ky., he

	d .	

served as cook and dish washer. Most of the time he spent at Russellville, Ky., fighting the guerrillas until discharged; he had one brother, Eugene, who served in the 53rd Ind. V. I., survived the conflict and now lives near Fort Wayne, Ind. Mrs. Sovine had three brothers in the service, Charles, Robert and David Ross, all survived. Her first husband, Francis L. Gillett, was a member of Co. C, 100th Ind. V. I., enlisted in 1862, was taken prisoner in 1863, held at Belle Isle, Libby and Andersonville, in all one year. At the last place he tunnelled out, reached the union lines and was finally killed by gnerrillas on the Marietta Road, between Camp Sherman and Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 1, 1864. Her father was in the War of 1812. Our comrade draws a pension of \$17 per month, is a member of Charles Case Post, 233, is a farmer, and his address is Altoona, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# NATHAN SQUIRES

Was living in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1837, when at the age of 32, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 10, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 3rd Div., 15th A. C. At Mission Ridge, November, 1863, he was shot in the left thigh also strained his back; he was taken to the hospital at Chattanooga where he remained ten days, was also at Marietta for two weeks. In Dec., 1863, he was furloughed for thirty days the time being afterward extended eighty days; he rejoined his command at Bridgeport, Tenn. Was for some time guard over wagon trains. Battles: Vicksburg, Black River, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mt., Lookout Mt., Big River, Mission Ridge, Peach Tree Creek, was in all the engagements with Sherman to the Sea, was present at the surrender of Lee, was also at the Grand Review, at Waseington, D. C.: his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., June 9, 1865. Mr. Squires was born June 30, 1830, in Wayne county, Ohio, a son of William and Susana (Wyatt) Squires, both deceased. Nov. 15, 1853. at East Cleveland, Ohio, he married Anna Marshall, who was born in Cromwell county, Eng., Jan. 17, 1834. Their children are James W., Samuel A., Sidney N., Filmore A., Susan A., John S. dec., Nathan W., Harris C., Orange V., Daisy A. dec., Mertie E. dec., and Daisy L. The parents of Mrs. Squires are James and Anna S. (Prout) Marshall, deceased. Mr. Squires had two brothers in the army. Asher was a member of Co A, 100th Ind. V. I., died in the hospital at Memphis: John was a member of the 129th Ind. V. I., was wounded but is still living. Both of his grandfathers were in the Revolutionary War. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, 67, is a farmer and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.



#### JOHN P. STAGGERS

Was farming in Green county, Pa., when at the age of 21, he enlisted at Waynesburg, Pa., Sept. 8, 1862, as a private in Co. C, 18th Pa. V. C., 3d Brig., Cav. C. Army of the Potomac; was promoted to Color At the battle of Hanover, Pa., he received a sabre wound in back of the head, June 30, 1863; he also received a flesh wound in the left thigh, May 8, 1864, and again Sept. 18, 1864, he received a gunshot wound in the right thigh; was in the hospital with first wound from the 3rd of July to the 1st of Oct., 1863, at Westchester, Pa.; he rejoined his command Oct. 9, 1863, at James City Court House, Va. At the battle of Hanover, he was captured, but was paroled in a few days. From November, 1863, to March, 1864, he acted as dispatch carrier; he participated in the battles of Hanover, Culpepper C. H., Racoon Ford, James City, Brandy Station, Haymarket, Rappahannock, Mine Run, Spottsylvania C. H., Shepherdstown, Lime Stone Ridge, Op equan River, Front Royal, Thornton Gap, Brooks Gap. Waynesborough, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Bridge Water, with Kirkpatrick on the raid to Richmond, North Ann, Yellow Tavern. Strawberry Hill, Old Church Hotel, White Oak Swamp, Racine Station, Winchester, Summit Point and Charlestown. Mr. Staggers was was born in July, 1841, in Green county, Pa., and is the son of Jacob and Nancy (Pitcock) Staggers, the father is still living. He was married Nov. 18, 1866, at Kirby his native county, to Elizabeth Shull. who was born April 16, 1841, at that place, a daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Freeman) Shull, deceased. Their children are Ida S. Harry S. and Lee II. He had four uncles in the war, Abraham Staggers, and Will, Andy and Owen Pitcock; all survived. Our comrade is a member of Chas. Case Post, 233, draws a pension, is a carpenter, and his address is Garrett, DeKalb Co., Ind.

### ANTHONY STEPELTON,

Son of Jacob and Mary (Haines) Stepelton, both deceased, was born Dec. 26, 1826, in Clear Creek township, Fairfield county, Ohio, where he received his education. His first wife, Emeline Collins, died in Tarlton, Pickaway Co., Ohio, leaving the following children, Malinda, Henry dec., William, Emma, Ella dec., Arnetta, Alice and Clara-His second wife was Tabitha Watkins. Feb. 19, 1865, he was again married in Putnam county, Ohio, to Ester J. Tilton, whose first husband, Francis Dines, served in Co. B, 25th Hl. V. I., and was killed at the battle of Chickamanga Sept. 20, 1863. She was born May 19, 1836, in Oswego county, N. Y., a daughter of John and Arrilla (Prindle) Tilton, deceased. Comrade Stepelton enlisted at the age of 35 years July 21, 1862, at Delphos, Ohio, in Indp. Dennison Guards for

special duty only (as Corp.) guarding wagon trains, capturing spies, etc.; he was in hospital in fall of 1862 at Camp Dennison for thirty days with chronic diarrhea and piles; he was honorably discharged Jan. 24, 1863, at Camp Dennison, Ohio. His grandfather, John Stepelton served in the War of 1812 and died at the age of 77 years; two brothers were in the late service, Reuben in 100 days' service, and Jacob who died at Memphis, Tenn. in 1862. Of his wife's brothers, Ephraim served in Indp. Dennison's Guards, re-enlisted in 88th O. V. I. Joseph was captured in 1862 and confined in Libby prison and Allen Tilton in Co. B, 25th Ill. V. I. Comrade Stepelton resigned his commission as J. of P. April 19, 1890, is Asst. Adjt.-Gen. of O. S. Blood Post, 143, is a pensioner, and a retired tanner at Newville, Ind. which is his address.

### WILLIAM A. STEWART

Was living in Noble county, Ind., engaged in farming, when at the age of twenty-seven, he enlisted at Springfield, Ind., Aug. 2, 1862, as a private in Co. B, 12th Ind. V. I., 4th Brig., 3d Div., 15th He was once promoted to the rank of an orderly. At the battle of Wolf River, Miss., he was wounded, Jan. 24, 1862. Sept. 10, 1863, he was furloughed for thirty days, rejoining his command at Memphis, Tenn. August 30, 1862, he was captured at Richmond, by Kirby Smith, and held at that place for forty days. He acted as orderly at headquarters, Atlanta, for one year, from Aug. 1863. participated in the battles of Richmond, Scottsboro, Vicksburg, Black River, Jackson, Mission Ridge, Balls Bluffs, Crawfish Springs, Lee Heights, Danville Bridge, Kenesaw Mountain, Big Shanty, Atlanta, Andersonville, Savannah, Fort McAllister, Ridgeville, and many skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Washington, D. C., June 8, 1864. Mr. Stewart is a son of Joseph and Elizabeth Stewart, both now deceased. He was born Sept. 3d, 1833, at Richmond, Va., and settled in Noble county, Ind., Dec. 31, 1837; he was married Sept. 6, 1861, in this county to Mary Gage, who was born March 22, 1838, at Ypsilanti, Mich. They have one son, Charles W. The parents of Mrs Stewart are Hosea and Electa (Hoges) Gage. both now deceased. Our soldier had one brother in the service, Annias. His wife's brother, Byron, died at Huntsville, Ala. Mr. Stewart is a pensioner, his occupation is farming, and his address is Cooperville, Noble county, Ind.

### JAMES H. STRAYER

Was born Sept. 13, 1836, in Logan county, O., He settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1890. He was married Oct. 23, 1890, at Wolcottville, Ind., to Mary J. Trindle, born March 9, 1848, in Ashland county, O. The parents of Mr. and Mrs Strayer are Michael and Malin-

da (Nicholas) Strayer, Matthew and Marguerite (Welshon) Trindle, all now deceased. Mrs. Straver was formerly married to Jackson McClughen; their children were Henry and Addie. Mr. Straver was engaged in farming, when at the age of 27, he enlisted in Bedford Pike county, Ill., Oct. 2, 1861, as a private in Co. K, 7th Ill. V. I.. under Grant, Gen. Smith division commander, John C. Cook brigade commander. April 10, 1862, he was taken to the field hospital at Shiloh, and was transferred from there by hospital boat, to Camp Dennison, Ohio, remaining there until May 1, when he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being extended thirty days. He rejoined his command at Corinth, Miss., Aug. 5, 1862. He was discharged from his first enlistment at Pulaski, Tenn., Dec. 21, 1863, and the next day re-enlisted in the veteran volunteer regiment. At Pulaski, he was detailed as escort for the superintendent of bridge repairing, acting as such two weeks. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson. Shiloh, Altoona Pass, Bentonville, and a number of small engagements and skirmishes. He was honorably discharged at Louisville, Ky., July 9, 1865. Mr. Strayer had two soldier brothers, John in the 12th Ill., lives at South Milford, Ind., Daniel in the 12th Ind. Cav., lives in Lagrange county, Ind. Mrs. Strayer's first husband served in Co. E, 13th Ind V. I. Her brother Washington, was in the same company and regiment, now lives in Noble county, Ind. Our comrade draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Wolcottville, Ind.

### CALPHENOUS SURFASS

Son of William and Sophia (Fair) Surfass, both deceased, was born in DeKalb county, Ind., April 8, 1844; he received his education in Iowa and DeKalb county, Ind., settling in Whitley county, Ind., March 13. 1883. Nov. 9, 1867, he was married in Noble county, Ind., to Catherine E. Grey, who was born Sept. 20, 1842 in Hardin county, O., a daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Honser) Grey, both living (1894). Their children are as follows: Ulyss M., George A., Joseph O. and Sarah E. Comrade Surfass was farming in DeKalb county, Ind. when he enlisted Nov. 1, 1861 from there at the early age of 16 years in Co. K, 44th Ind. V. I., 3d Brig. 2d Div., 14th A. C., as a private and was promoted to Corp. He was wounded at the battle of Shiloli by gunshot; Dec. 1861 he was in hospital at Evansville, Ind., four days with a gathering in head. Dec. 31, 1863 he was honorably discharged from first enlistment at Chattanooga, Tenn., and re-enlisted Jan. 1. 1864 in Co. K. 44th Ind. V. I. He was detailed as train guard in June, 1865, at Chattanooga; also took part in the battles of Shiloh. Stone River and Chickamanga receiving an honorable discharge Sept. 14, 1865 at Nashville, Tenn. Her great-grandfather Houser served in the Revolutionary War and his grandfather in the War of 1812. Of



his brothers, Manuel served in 19th Ia. V. I., was wounded and died at Corinth of wounds; Charles was taken prisoner as Shiloh and held at Libby prison; Nathaniel was wounded in Texas; and Abraham was in an Ia. Regt. His wife's father served in 88th Ind. V. I., was wounded at Perryville by fragment of shell and minnie ball in thigh; and a brother, William D., served in 12th Ind. V. C. Comrade Surfass draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Ormas, Ind.

# GEORGE W. SWANK,

Son of William and Hetta (Hatfield) Swank, deceased, was born in Union county, O., Oct. 25, 1843, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., Nov. 1870. Minerva J. Woodring, to whom he was married Sept. 21. 1865, in Putnam county, O., was born in Allen county, O., Jan. 8, 1847, a daughter of Jacob F. Woodring, deceased, and Delilah (Mc-Millen) living. Their children are as follows: Mary A., Hetta D., William F., May E. E., Myrtle I., Seth dec., John A. and Maud B. Comrade Swank entered the service Dec. 1864, from Toledo O., at the age of 22 years, as a private, afterwards promoted to Ord. Sergt., of Co. B, 43d O. V. I., 2d Brig., 3d Div., 17th A. C. He took part with his Regt. in the siege of Atlanta and also marched with Sherman to the Sea, receiving his honorable discharge July 1865 at Louisville Ky. His brothers, Joseph and John A., served in the late war, the former of whom died in the service. Comrade Swank is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67 G. A. R., he has a pension, is at present engaged in farming, with postoffice address at Auburn, Ind.

# WILLIAM TALBERT,

Born at Westfield, Ind., Aug. 30, 1842, is the son of Elijah and Mary (Pray) Talbert, both now deceased. He settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1884. Nov. 15, 1866, he was married at Carmel, Ind., to Mary Stanton, born May 9, 1849. Their children are Carl, Arthur, Fred. Merton, Claud and Mand, dee., and Witt. The parents of Mrs. Talbert are Isaac and Elizabeth (Mendanhall) Stanton: the mother is still living. Mr. Talbert was living in Hamilton county, Ind., when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Noblesville, Ind., Oct. 2, 1861, as a private in Co D, 41st Ind. V. I., under Gen. Nelson. March 1862, he was taken to Hospital No. 6, at Nashville, where he remained three weeks. From there he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being extended thirty days. June 19, 1862, he was discharged from his first enlistment at Indianapolis, Ind., and re-enlisted Aug. 11, 1862, at Westfield, Ind., in Co. A, 101st Ind. V. I. He was detailed at Atlanta, Ga., on foraging expeditions, first for provisions, and then for horses and mules. His battle list includes Milton, Tenn., Chicka-

mauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, New Hope Church, Burnt Hickory, Atlanta Cappaign, East Point, Jonesboro, and with Sherman on his March to the Sea. His final honorable discharge was granted him in 1865, at Inianapolis, Ind., he was mustered out at Louisville, Ky. Mr. Talbert had one brother, Nathan, belonged to the 130th Ind., V. I.; was killed September, 1880, by a log rolling on him, was buried at Wabash, Ind. Mrs. Talbert's father enlisted in 1862, in the 5th Cav., 90th Regt. Ind. V. I., was a prisoner at Macon and Salisbury. Our comrade was township assessor and deputy treasurer in Hamilton county, Ind.; he draws a pension, and his address is Albion, Noble Co., Ind.

# SAMUEL J. TARNEY

Son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wyatt) Tarney, deceased, was born in Jackson twp., DeKalb county, Ind., Feb. 4, 1841, where he received his early education. His wife, Nancy Walters, to whom he was married in this county, May 22, 1862, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, Aug. 26, 1842, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Nixon) Walters, deceased. The children of this union are Marion W. dec., Sarah E., Cora O., Estella M., Joseph B. and Frankie M. Comrade Tarnev's army life dates from Sept. 20, 1864, when at the age of 23 years, a farmer, he enlisted; he joined Co. D, 74th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 3rd Div., 14th A. C., as a private. November, 1864, he was detailed as cattle guard near Atlanta and May 24, 1865, he was in hospital at Washington, D. C., two months with typhoid fever. With his Regt. he took part in the battles of Brier Creek, Bentonville, and with Sherman on his March to the Sea. July 26, 1865, he was granted an honorable discharge at Findlay hospital, Washington, D. C., and now has a pension. His grandfather, Nathan Wyatt, served in the War of 1812. Comrade Tarney has been supervisor, a member of the school board, and has been J. of P. since 1888, his occupation is that of a farmer and his address is Auburn, Ind.

#### JAMES B. TAYLOR

Enlisted at Detroit, Mich., at the age of 22 years, as a private in Bat. A. 1st Mich. L. A., 14th A. C. May, 1863, he was in hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn., about two months with chronic diarrhea, inflamation of the lungs and rheumatism, receiving an honorable discharge from there June, 1863. He re-enlisted October, 1864, at Logansport, Ind., in Co. F. 12th Ind. Cav., and April, 1865, while journeying between New Orleans and Carelton he was injured by a horse falling on him, breaking three ribs; he was was granted an honorable discharge November, 1865, at Indianapolis, Ind., and now has a pension. A brother of his wife, Frank, served in Co. A, 88th Ind. V. I. Comrade

Taylor was born Aug. 5, 1836, in Macomb county, Ind., where he attended school and came to Noble county, Ind., in 1891. By his first wife, Orlanda L. Miller, he had one child, Florence E. October, 1871, he was again married at Waterloo, Ind., to Catherine E. Beidler, born in Stark county, Ohio, March 21, 1849, a daughter of John C. and Elizabeth (Fisher) Beidler, both living (1894). Comrade Taylor and wife have one child, Minnie. Comrade Taylor is a member of Waterloo Post, he receives a pension, is a pump man on the L.S. & M. S. R. R., and his address is Kendallville, Ind.

### JACOB R. THOMAS

Was born March 4, 1846, in Stark county, Ohio, and is the son of John and Julia (Poulis) Thomas. The father is still living. He was married Sept. 7, 1872, at Corruna, Ind., to Mary Park. Their elaldren are Maggie, Orie dec., John, Howard, Waid, Harrison, Lulu and Alma G. The parents of Mrs. Thomas are William and Barbara Parks, the mother is still living. Mr. Thomas was farming, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Elkhart, Ind., Feb. 14, 1865, as a private in Co. A, 152d Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 2d Div; he was only in a few small engagements and skirmishes; he received his honorable discharge at Charleston, W. Va., Aug. 30, 1865. He had two brothers in the service, John and Joseph. John received wounds from which he died. His wife had one brother, John Park, in the 11th Ind., was shot dead at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va.; her grandfather was in the Mexiean War. Mr. Thomas draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, 67, is by occupation a plasterer, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

#### HIRAM THOMPSON

Enlisted at the age of 18 years at Kendallville, Ind., Oct. 3, 1863, as a private—afterwards promoted to Corp.—of Co. B, 12th Ind. V. C. September, 1863, he was detailed at Whitesburg, Ala., as sharpshooter, three days. In October of the same year he was again detailed at Huntsville, Ala., to guard bridges two months. October, 1864, he was furloughed for sixty days and was renewed for twenty days. He rejoined his Regt. December, 1864, at Indianapolis, Ind; he took active part in the battles of Nashville, Mobile and several skirmishes, receiving his honorable discharge Nov. 10, 1865, at Vicksburg, Miss. An uncle served in the Mexican War and his grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier. His wife's first husband, John Rebinett, served in the late war, was wounded at Vicksburg and died from wounds. Comrade Thompson was born June 6, 1845, in Mercer county, Pa., a son of Liman and Mary A. (Thompson) Thompson, both now deceased.

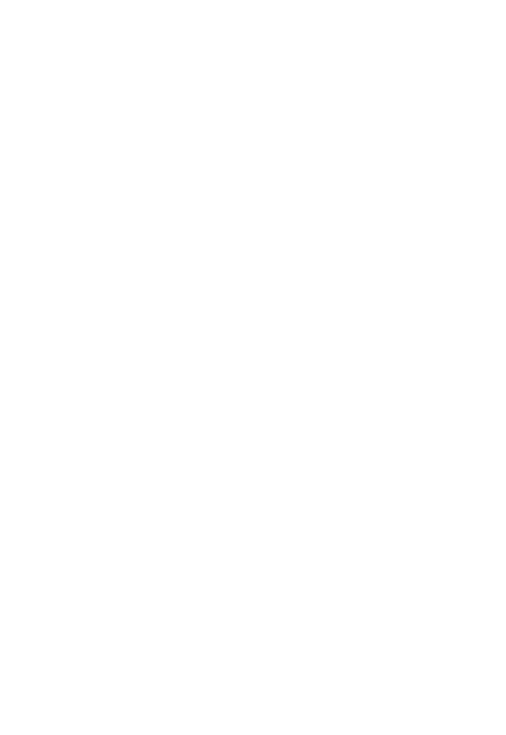
He settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1852, and received his education at Wawaka, that county. April 11, 1869, he was married in DeKalb county, Ind., to Sarah Prall, born in Mercer county, Pa., May 22, 1843, a daughter of Edward and Lucy (Thompson) Prall, parents both now deceased. Two children were born to this marriage, Allie L. and Charles O. Comrade Thompson is a member of Stansbury Post, 125, he receives a pension, is engaged in farming and his address is Wawaka, Ind.

### JOHN THOMPSON

Was farming, when at the age of 22, he enlisted at Georgetown, Ohio. Sept. 16, 1861, as a private in Co. C. 59th O. V. I., 21st A. C., under Gen. Selson; he was in the hospital at Louisville one month with fever: was at Tuscumbia, Ala., two months, at Murfreesboro, three weeks with typhoid fever, and at Chattanooga, one month with rheumatism; he participated in the battles of Corinth. Stone River, Rocky Face, Kenesaw Mt. and numerous skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him Nov. 1, 1864. Mr. Thompson was born Jan. 23, 1839, in Brown county, Ohio; he settled in Lagrange county, in January, 1870. He was married Oct. 18, 1868, to Caroline Pixley. born July 29, 1844. Their children are William, Matilda, Bertha and Melvin, adopted; also three infants deceased. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are Jesse and Matilda (Lawrence) Thompson, Elisha and Lucretia (Massie) Pixley, all now deceased. Our comrade had one brother in the army, Thomas B., and his wife had two, James and William. The grandfather of our subject was in the Mexican War. Mr. Thompson draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Topeka, Ind.

### THOMAS II. TOMLINSON

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., having settled there in 1847, having been born Sept. 14, 1836; he is the son of James and Mary (Savil) Tomlinson, the father dying in 1838, the mother in 1890; he was farming in his adopted county, when at the age of 25, he enlisted as a private in Co. A, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. He was mustered out at Washington City June 7, 1865, with the rank of corporal. In August, 1863, he was taken to hospital No. 1, at Nashville, where he remained five months, ill with billious fever, rejoining his command at Chattanooga, Tenn., in Jan., 1864. On the March from Bowling Green to Nashville, the teamster deserted, and Comrade Tomlinson was placed in charge. His battle list includes. Perryville, Stone River, Resaca, Rocky Face Ridge, Mill Creek, Tunnell Hill, Buzzards Roost, Snake Creek Gap, Dalton, Adairsville, Rome,



Kinston, New Hope Church, Burnt Hickory, Pumpkin Creek, Altuna Hills, Kenesaw Mt., Marietta, Big Shanty, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Love Joy Station, Siege of Atlanta, Utoy Creek, Jonesboro, Griswoldville, Averysboro, Bentonville, and in Sherman's March to to the Sea, receiving his honorable discharge at Washington, D. C., June 7, 1865. He draws a pension and is a member of Waterloo Post, 52. He was first married to Mary Freeman, who died Sept. 26, 1876. They had four children, Mattie, Laura, dec., Albert, dec., and George. He was again married to Mary Teutsch, born March 10, 1862. Their children are Detic L. and an infant son, deceased. Her parents were Michael and Sarah Teutsch. They are both living. A cousin of our subject. Thomas Cowan, was in the 38th O. V. 1., died in 1870. His wife's brother, George, was a member of the same company and regiment as was her husband. Mr. Tomlinson is a farmer and his address is Butler, DeKalb Co., Ind.

#### ISAAC TREESH

Was engaged in farming in DeKalb county, Ind., when at the age of 20, he enlisted at Kendallville; Ind., Sept. 6, 1864, as a private in Co. A, 142nd R. I. V. I., 20th Brig., 4th Div., 3rd A. C. In December, 1864, he was detailed as train guard from Nashville to Chattanooga, and again in January, 1865, he was detailed to do the same duty. He took part in the battle of Nashville; his honorable discharge was granted him at that place, June 28, 1865. Mr. Treesh was born in Richland county, Ohio, Sept. 28, 1843; he settled in Noble Co., Ind., Aug. 19, 1866, he was married in DeKalb county, in the fall of 1883. Ind., to Amelia Getts, born Oct. 5, 1833, in Pennsylvania. Their children are Rebeeca, Bertha, Henry, Emery and Maria. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Treesh are Jacob and Catherine (Hoovler) Treesh, Samuel and Sarah (Battey) Getts, all now deceased. Our comrade draws a pension, is a member of Nelson Post, No. 69, is a farmer and his address is Kendallville, Ind.

### HENRY C. TRIPLET

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., having moved there in 1849; he was born Feb. 14, 1844, in Summit county, Ohio, and was living in his adopted Co., engaged in farming, when on Oct. 24, 1862, at Indianapolis, Ind., when 18 yrs, of age he enlisted as a private in 23rd Bat. L. Art., 2nd Brig., 3rd Div. For three weeks in the Fall of 1863 he was in the hospital at Indianapolis, Ind. He was at one time on forage duty; his honorable discharge was granted him July 2, 1865, at Indianapolis. He participated in the battles of Buzzard Roost, Resaca, Dallas, Altoona, Kenesaw Mt., Neuces Creek, Siege of Atlanta, Columbia,

Franklin, Nashville, and numerous skirmishes and engagements. Mr. Triplet is the son of Abraham and Eliza (Judd) Triplet, both now deceased. He was married Feb. 5, 1866, in Kosciusko county, Ind., to Sarah Owen, born July 24, 1843, at Bloomdale, Seneca county, O. Their children are Ellsworth, James M., and Myron D. The parents of Mrs. Triplet are Edmond and Lucy (Beagle) Owen, the mother still living at the age of 82 years. One brother, Joshua Triplet, was in the army. He was a member of the 12th Mich. Cav., now lives in Manton, Mich. His father was a captain in the Mexican War. A great uncle, Charles Triplet, in the War of 1812, was wounded at Yorktown, and died from this cause. His great-grandfather. William Triplet, was in the Revolutionary War. His wife's brother, John, a member of the 142d Ind. V. I., survived the war. Her grandfathers were both in the War of 1812. Our comrade is a pensioner, a member of the Waterloo Post, No. 52, being a charter member of the same, is a farmer, and his address is Waterloo, DeKalb county, Ind.

#### GEORGE W. TROSTEL

Was farming in Defiance county, O., when at the age of 18, he enlisted at his home town, Feb. 15, 1862, as a private in Co. F, 48th O. V. I., 3d Brig., 4th Div., 3th A. C. He received one promotion, to the rank of corporal, March 1, 1866, at Galveston, Texas. In Tennessee, he was three days ill in the hospital. In Nov. 1864, at Natchez, Miss., he was furloughed for sixty days, rejoining his command at New Orleans, in Jan., 1865. At Mansfield, La., he was captured by Dick Taylor's command, and held prisoner at Tyler's stockade, for six months. He was discharged from his first enlistment at Bayaria City, La., Feb. 26, 1864, and re-enlisted immediately in Co. D. 48th He was transferred from this command for two months, to serve in the 1st Mo. Light Battery, at the expiration of the time he returned to his former company and regiment. He was often on special duty, as guarding wagon trains, helping construct cordurov roads. and other duties too numerous to mention. His battle list include-Shiloh, Siege of Corinth, Holly Springs, Chiekasaw Bluffs, Arkansas Post, Port Gibson, Champion Hill. Black River, Bridge, siege and capture of Vicksburg, Jackson, Sabine Cross Roads and Blakeley; his honorable discharge was granted him at Galveston, Texas, May 9, 1866. Mr. Trostel was born Aug. 12, 1843, in Stark county. O., and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Swiggart) Trostel. Both parents are now dead. March 17, 1872, at Hamilton, Ind., he was married to Sarah Sewall, who was born at Defiance, O., June 26, 1852. Their children are Abner, Mary and America. The parents of Mrs.

Trostel are Joseph and America (Terris) Sewall. Both are now dead. Mr. Trostel has held the office of school director for seven years. He is a member of O. S. Blood Post, No. 143. He is a farmer, and his address is St. Joe, DeKalb county, Ind.

# JOHN TUCKER

Was working at his trade that of a shoemaker, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Springfield Ill., where he was then living, Sept. 11, 1862, as a private in Co. C, 42d Ill. V. I., 2d Brig., 2d Div., 9th A. C. He was twice wounded, first on knee cap, and the second time on the right shoulder, the bruises remaining for a month. He was in the small pox hospital, at Galveston, Texas, for nine days. He was captured in 1863 by a band of guerrillas, commanded by Nasbelt; he was held only twelve hours. The second time he was captured by Gen. Hooker, and held two and one half days, when he was released by his regiment. Dec., 1864, he was discharged from his first enlistment at Kingston, Tex., and immediately re-enlisted in Co. A, 42d Ill. He was detailed to burn bridges on the roads about 25 miles northwest of Almeda. He participated in the capture of New Orleans, siege of Galveston, and numerous skirmishes and engagements. His honorable discharge was granted him at Galveston, Texas, Oct. 21, 1865. Mr. Tucker was born at Culpeper, Va., Jan. 29, 1846, and settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1866. June 7, 1881, he married Mary Jennings Tracy, born in Allen county, Ind., Dec. 20, 1850. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Tucker are Aaron and Elizabeth (Piles) Tucker. Alfred and Elizabeth (Shelner) Jennings, Mrs. Jennings only being alive. Mrs Tucker was a first time married to Elias Tracy; they had one child, Lillie Tracy. Mr. Tucker had two soldier brothers, Lewin and George. Our comrade has worked at the carpenter's trade, worked six years for the Wabash R. R., as bridge builder, for two years was in the employ of the G. R. & I. R. R. After leaving the railroad he has followed contracting as house and barn builder. His address is Ari, Noble county, Ind.

# FRANKLIN VANANDA

Was born July 26, 1843, in Champaign county, O. He settled in De-Kalb county, Ind., in the spring of 1887. His parents are Peter and Mary (Miller) Vananda. The father is living, and resides at Altoona Ind. He was united in marriage June 18, 1867, at Fort Wayne, Ind., to Margnerite Slater, who was born April 4, 1847, in Tuscarawas county, O. Their children are Charles and Lottie. The parents of Mrs. Vananda, Alexander and Betsey (Falls) Slater, are both living. Our subject was farming when at the age of 19, he enlisted July 29,

1862, at Fort Wayne, Ind. as a private in Co. F, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 14th A. C. For nine months, from Oct. 1, 1864, he was confined in Hospital No. 2, Nashville, Tenn. In March. 1864, he was transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, on account of not being able for service at the front. There he was detailed to build breast works, during March and April. He often acted in the capacity of teamster, when the teamster would be siek. His battle list includes Perryville, Stone River, Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, and Lookout Mountain, besides a number of minor engagements and skirmishes; his honorable discharge was granted him June 30, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn. His brother James enlisted in the fall of 1864, and died in the hospital at Cocomo, Ind., in March, 1864, with the measles. His wife's father was also in the service. Mr. Vananda is a car builder, and his address is Altoona, DeKalb county, Ind.

# STEPHEN VAN DUSEN,

Born in Wayne county, N. Y., July 2, 1834, is the son of Hiram and Maria (Crandall) Van Dusen. The father died at the age of 89, the mother, at 45; both of York State. He settled in DeKalb county, June 27, 1867. He was married in Wayne county, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1857, to Nellie Robinson, born June 15, 1838. They have three children, Nellie M., Ada M., and William. The parents of Mrs. Van Dusen, are Barnabas Robinson, and mother's name unknown. Mr. VanDusen was a second time married to Lyda L. Otis, by whom he had five children, William, Clara, Lucinda, Hiram and Elton. subject was farming in Fulton county, O., when at the age of 28, he enlisted at Morey's Corners, this county, on the 20th of April, 1864, as a private in Co. D. 130th Q. V. I., 3d Brig., 12th Div., 10th A. C. he was afterward promoted to corporal. For two weeks in August, 1864, he was in the hospital at Fortress Monroe, ill with malarial fever. He was in many picket line engagements and several skirmish-He was honorably discharged at Toledo, O., Sept. 22, 1864. had one brother in the service, as did also his wife; the former is now living in New York, the latter in Kansas. Our comrade draws a pension, is an active member of Meade Post, No. 44, of which he is an officer. He is at present engineer of city water works; he has at different times been engaged as carpenter, butcher, blacksmith, furniture business, machine works, Supt. of heating apparatus, working for firms at many different places. His address is Butler, DeKalb county, Ind.

### JAMES B. VANFERSON

Was living in Noble county, Ind., engaged in farming, when at the age of 17, he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Ind., Aug. 25, 1861, as a private in Co. F, 30th R. I. V. I., 5th Brig., 14th A. C. At the battle of Stone River, he received a gun shot wound through the right thigh.

He was taken to the hospital at Camp Chase. At the battle of Chickamauga, he was captured, and held three months at Libby Prison, two months at Richmond, and nine months at Andersonville. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, and Chickamauga. His honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis, Ind., Jan. 24, 1865. Mr. Vanferson was born in Muskingum county. O., Oct. 31, 1843. In the spring of 1845, he settled in Noble county, Ind. He was united in marriage Dec. 27, 1869. to Cordelia Broughton, born Sept. 3, 1845, in Noble county, Ind. The children born to this union are Arthur, dec., Harry, dec., Walter and Cora. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Vanferson are John and Ruth (Clary) Vanferson, William and Rebecca (Casper) Broughton. Mrs. Vanferson, only, is living. Mrs. Vanferson had three soldier brothers, Charles, Mortimore and Forbes; all are still living. Our comrade draws a pension, is a farmer, and his address is Avilla, Noble county, Ind.

### BARNABAS VANGELDER

Entered the service from Jackson Mich., Sept. 2, 1864, at the age of 44, as a private in Co. D, 1st Mich. S. S. He was sent to the hospitals at Washington, D. C., Camp Distribution and Carver hospital on account of disability. He was occasionally detailed on special duty and was honorably discharged June 14, 1865. Two brothers of his wife, James and Dyer, served in the late war and were both killed in service. Comrade Vangelder was born in Sussex county, N. J., Sept. 4, 1817, a son of Jonathan and Polly (Clark) Vangelder, both deceased. June 8, 1854. he was married in Steuben county. N. Y., to Hannah Parker, born March 18, 1827, in Steuben county, N. Y. Her parents both deceased, were William and Maria (House) Parker. To this marriage the following children have been born, William, Polly, Catherine, Nancy, Jonathan, Francis, William H., and Sadie C. Comrade Vangelder received a common school education in Steuben county, N. Y., and came to Lagrange county, Ind., in Nov. 1854. He receives a pension, belongs to J. H. Danseur Post, No. 104, is an invalid and his address is Shipshewana, Ind.

#### JOHN D. VANLEAR

Was born in Franklin county, Pa. May 12, 1827. His parents, William and Mary (Ward) Vanlear are deceased. He settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1858. He was united in marriage July 12, 1849, to Mary Ann Wolf, who was born Sept 25, 1833, in Summit county, O. and died Jan. 27, 1894. Their children are William, Marguerite E., Leuckous, Altisidora, and Henry adopted: Dalous and an infant son are deceased. The parents of Mrs. Vanlear are Daniel and Mary

(Frager) Wolf; they are both deceased. Our subject was working at his trade, that of a shoemaker, when at the age of 37, he enlisted at Auburn, Ind., Aug. 13, 1862, as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 15th A. C. At Jonesborough, S. C., he was shot in his right wrist. He was ill in three different hospitals, Altoona, Marietta and Atlanta, in 1863. In 1863, Sept. 23, after the battle of Jackson, he was furloughed for sixty days, rejoining his command at Chantanooga, Nov. 25, 1863. At the different hospitals he was in, he acted as nurse for sick officers. He was detailed on a foraging expedition, from Atlanta to the Sea. His battle list includes Dallas, Jackson, Missionary Ridge, Jonesborough, Atlanta, Griswoldville, Savannah · Columbia, and with Sherman to the Sea. His honorable discharge was granted him June 8, 1865, at Washington D. C.; he was mustered out and paid off at Indianapolis, Ind. He had three brothers in the service, Jackson, Dennis and Joseph. Dennis was killed at Antietam, shot in the heart. His wife's brother, Henry Wolf, was in Co. A. 100th Ind. V. I.; he was shot in the side, had three ribs shot off at Missionary Ridge, but lived to return home. Our soldier's grandfathers were in the War of 1812. Our comrade has held the office of post . master, also of constable where he formerly lived in Michigan. draws a pension, is a member of Chas. Case Post, is Asst. Adjt. in the same, is a shoemaker, and his address is Garrett, DeKalb county, Ind.

# GEORGE W. WADE

Was living in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled Oct. 17, 1854. working at his trade, that of a earpenter, when at the age of 20, he enlisted at Fort Wayne, Ind., Sept. 21, 1863, as a private in Co. A. 12th Ind. V. I., 4th Brig., 4th Div., 15th A. C. At Louisville, Ky., April, 1864, he was promoted to dispatch orderly. At the battle of Bentonville N. C., he received a slight gunshot wound in his hand. In Oct. 1863, he was furloughed for 10 days; at the expiration of the time he rejoined his command at Nashville, Tenn. May 22, 1865, at Louisville, Kv., he was transferred to Co. I, 59th Ind. V. I. He participated in the battles of Nashville, Mumfordville, S. C., Bentonville. N. C., Goldsborough, Columbia, with Sherman to the Sea, and in numerous engagements. His honorable discharge was granted him at Louisville, Ky., July 17, 1865. Mr. Wade was born, Aug. 24, 1843 in Ashland county, O., and is the son of George and Rosana (Norton) Wade, the father dving in 1891, and the mother in 1868. He was united in marriage in his adopted county, to Sarah Points, who was born March 30, 1845, in Allen county, Ind. Two children have been born to the union, Ida M., and Arilla, both deceased. The parents of Mrs. Wade are Henry and Nancy (Hursh) Points; the mother died in 1881, but the father is still living. Her brother, George, was a mem-



ber of Co. A, 142d Ind. V. I.; he is now deceased. Our comrade's grandfather was in the War of 1812. Mr. Wade draws a pension, is a charter member of J. C. Carnes Post, 144, G. A. R., is a farmer, and his address is St. Joe, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# JAMES P. WALKER

Son of John and Jane (McKinley) Walker, deceased, was born June 4, 1829, in Cumberland Co., Pa., and settled in DcKalb county, Ind., with his parents in Nov., 1844; his wife, Martha Snyder, to whom he was married at Spencerville, Ind., Nov. 20, 1853, was born April 5, 1836, in Stark county, Ohio, the daughter of Joseph M. and Susan (Dickerhof) Snyder; deceased. Their children are Joseph F., William E., Harriett dec., and Ella. Comrade Walker was mustered in Sept. 10, 1862, at the age of 33 years in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 2d Div., 15th A. C., as a private being promoted to Corp. He participated in the battles of Memphis, Holly Springs, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, Black River and Colliersville; he was furloughed for thirty days in the Spring of 1863 and Aug. 17 of that year he was in hospital at Memphis, Tenn., with chronic diarrhea which resulted in . death Oct. 25, 1863; he had three half-brothers in the service, Zeff who died in service; John and Lewis Walker. A brother of his wife, Josiah Snyder, served in Co. D, 88th Ind. V. I., and was discharged for disability. His uncle, Wesley McKinley, was a soldier in the Mexican War. Comrade Walker held the office of constable for two terms 1858-9, his widow receives a pension and her address is St. Joe, De-Kalb Co., Ind.

# FREDRICK C. WATERMAN

Was born Aug. 26, 1841, in Oneida county, N. Y.: he is the son of Othniel and Mary (Gambia) Waterman, the mother is living at Valley Junction, Wis. He was married May 2, 1867, at Waterloo, Ind., to Ellen Danks, who was born in DeKalb county, May 30, 1843. They have two children, Herbert C. and Orris C. The parents of Mrs, Waterman were Orris and Euseba (Brown) Danks, both being deceased. Our subject was living in Fox Lake, Dodge county, Wis., working at the printing business, when at the age of 19, he enlisted as a private at Madison, Wis., May 2, 1861, in Co. A. 2d Wis. V. L., which at the organization of Brigades, Divisions and Corps was assigned to 1st Brig., 1st Div., 1st A. C.: he was promoted to corporl sergeant, commissary sergeant, and battalion sergeant. In August, 1862, he was taken from Culpeper Court House hospital to the hospital at Alexandria, then to Washington to Ascension Gen, hospital and from thence to Baltimore Stewart's Mansion hospital then back to



Washington where he had a relapse of the typhoid fever; he rejoined his command at Harper's Ferry. July 1, 1863, he was captured at the battle of Gettysburg, by Gen. A. P. Hill's forces, but was paroled the same night; he was hospital steward at this place until most of the wounded were taken away. In 1864, for a time he was sergeant of guard for cattle, while the army was on the move through the Chickamauga Swamps. A furlough was granted him in March, 1864, for thirty days, at the expiration of the time he rejoined his command at Bristoe, Va. In June, same year, he received a flesh wound by a canister ball at the battle of the Wilderness. At Culpepper C. II., Va., Feb. 25, 1864, he was discharged from his first enlistment, reenlisting Jan. 6, 1864, in the same company and regiment, subsequently the company was consolidated with and formed Co. G. 6th Wis. Veterans; he was again furloughed in April, 1865, rejoining his command in May, at Petersburg, Va. His battle list includes Blackburn's Ford, Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Brandy Station, Mine Run, (at this battle he was notified of being exchanged) Wilderness, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania C. H., Petersburg, Yellow Tavern, Hatcher's Run, Five Forks, South Side R. R., Lee's Surrender, and minor engagements. He was honorably discharged at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 17, 1865. Charles Waterman and Charles Danks, brothers of our subject and wife, were both in the service, the former died in June, 1894, at Austin, Minn. Comrade Waterman is a member of the celebrated Iron Brigade, of war times, and belongs to Waterloo Post, 52, being a member of this Post almost from the time of its organization and has served as its commander, J. V., S. V., Adjt., O. D., and at present is serving as surgeon of the Post; he is a farmer, receives a pension, and resides near Ashley, DeKalb county, Ind.

# SAMUEL WATTERS

Became a soldier at the age of 24 years, enlisting Sept. 16, 1861, in Bat. F, 5th Ind. L. A., 4th Div., 4th A. C., as a private and was promoted to Corp. He had previously been at his trade as a carpenter. He was in hospital during the battle of Perryville with quinsy; his battle list includes Stevenson, Chaplain Hills, Stone River, Liberty Gap, Chiekamanga, Buzzard Roost, Murfreesboro, (where he was captured by Hardy and made his escape after being held three days), Dalton, Resaea, Pine Mt., Kenesaw Mt., Atlanta and Jonesboro, receiving an honorable discharge Nov. 24, 1864, at Indianapolis, Ind. Three brothers took part in the late war, John, James and Lyman. Two brothers of his wife were also in the war, Wesley in 100 days' service and James in 21 O. V. I. Comrade Watters was a son of William and Ann (Mactue) Watters, both deceased, and was born Sept.

27, 1840, at Eton Station, Delaware Co., O. He settled in Whitley county, Ind., in 1859, where he married in Troy twp., Feb. 28, 1867, Sarah Staples, and they have had two children, Laura S. and Arden O.; his wife was born May 21, 1840, in Etna, Ohio, a daughter of William and Anna (Paramson) Staples, deceased. Comrade Watters belongs to W. L. Stough Post, he receives a pension and is at present engaged in farming at Larwill, Ind., where he may be addressed.

# AMOS A. WAYBILL,

A son of Adam Waybill who served in the War of 1812, and Anna (Pierson) Waybill, both now deceased, was born in Noble county, Ind., Jan. 17, 1843, receiving his common school education in this county. Dec. 24, 1871, he was married to Catherine Benton who was born July 15, 1854, a daughter of David and Mary Benton; the former living, the latter deceased. They have had these children, Stephen. Adam, Emma and Myrtle. By a former marriage to Sarah Gard, he had one child who died when six years old. Comrade Waybill was farming at the time of his enlistment at the age of 19 years Aug. 30, 1862, at Ottawa, Ia., and was enrolled as a private of Co. H. 5th Ia. V. I., 3rd Brig., 17th Div., 15th A. C. March 2, 1863, he was in hospital at Memphis, Tenn., three months, and Huntsville twenty days with typhoid fever. He took active part in the battle of Vicksburg and was honorably discharged Aug. 3, 1864; his grandfather served in the War of 1812. Of his brothers, Hiram served in Co. E. 152d Ind. V. I., died in Va.; and Stephen in Co. E, 41st Ind. V. I., was wounded at Shiloh. Comrade Waybill draws a pension, is engaged in farming and his address is Casperville, Ind.

#### ISAAC B. WEAR

Was born in Stark county, Ohio, Feb. 29, 1844, and came to Lagrange county, Ind., April, 1859, where he received a good common school education. Nov. 22, 1869, he was married in Millersburg, Elkhart county, Ind., to Nancy E. Steele who was born in Ashland county, Ohio, March 3, 1849, a daughter of David and Martha (Ritter) Steele, the former deceased, the latter is still living. They have had one child, Elmer B. Comrade Wear was a private in Co. F. 152d Ind. V. I., and when he enlisted aged 20 years, at Kendallville, Ind., Feb. 24, 1865, he was engaged in farming. In July and August, 1865, he was detailed at Kanawha Valley to run a ferry boat about four weeks and was honorably discharged August 30, 1865, at Charleston, West Virginia. A brother, Joseph, served three years in 32d Ind. V.

I., re-enlisted in the O. Art. His wife's grandfather was a soldier in the War of 1812 and she had a brother who served in the late war. Comrade Wear has made application for pension, he is a farmer by occupation with P. O. address at Lagrange Ind.

# JOSEPH WEIRICH

Was farming in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in 1850, when at the age of 18, he enlisted at Kendallville, Nov. 11, 1863 as a private in Co. B, 12th Ind. V. C., 15th A. C., Gen. Sherman's command. From May to August, he was in the hospital at Nashville, summer of 1864, again during the entire spring of 1865, he was in the small-pox hospital at Mobile, Ala., and in the fall of the same year, he was in the hospital at Memphis, Tenn., for about six weeks, or until discharged at Vicksburg, Miss., Nov. 10, 1865, being mustered out of service at Indianapolis, Ind. At different times he was on scouting and patrol duty. He was born August 29, 1845, in Wayne county, O. and June 12, 1870, was united in marriage at Fairfield, DeKalb county, to Elizabeth Deetz, who was born in Holmes county, O. July 20 1851; to their union ten children have been born, as follows: Ida. Alma, dec., Clara, Cora, Blanche, Manda, dec., Infant, Chester, Ralph, and Mand; the parents of Mr. and Mrs. Weirich are Jacob and Caroline (Reinochl) Weirich, Adam and Maria (Long) Deetz, all still living. An uncle, Isaac Weirich, enlisted in 1861, and served through the entire war: a consin, Samuel, died in the service, and was buried on the battle field. The wife had two uncles in the service, John and Daniel Deetz: both are still living. Our comrade receives a pension, is a member of the Aldrich Post at Hudson, Ind., is a farmer, and resides near Fairfield Center, his post office address.

#### MARTIN WHETSEL

A native of Germany, born May 4, 1834, is a son of Andrew and Catherine (Schmidt) Whetsel, neither of whom are living. He has been married three times: his first wife, Elizabeth Hahn, dec., bore him the following children: Catherine, Lucy and John; by his second wife, Elizabeth Hahn he had these children: Margaret, Christopher, Anna, Martha, and Dorotha L. March 11, 1883, he was married to Elizabeth Treesh, born in Stark county, O., Feb. 23, 1847, the daughter of Michael and Catherine (Wagner) Treesh, both deceased. Their children are Warren G., Nellie E., and Loran M. By her first husband Mrs. Whetsel had these children: Emma A., Lewis E., and John F. By her second husband, William Boorom, who served in a Mich. Regt, and died of consumption in 1878, she had one child. Francis M. Comrade Whetsel enlisted Sept. 27, 1864, at the age of 30 years, as a

private in Co. I, 29th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 15th A. C. He took part in the raid through Scorch Valley and several minor engagements, and was honorably discharged June 26, 1865, at Chattanooga, Tenn. A brother of his wife, Levi, served in the late war. Her paternal great grandfather Treesh was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Comrade Whetsel is an invalid, he draws a pension, and his address is Sedan, Ind.

# EDWIN D. WHITE

Was a son of Ephraim and Betsey (Bartholomew) White, both deceased, and was born Jan. 6, 1831 in Trumbull county, O. He came to DeKalb county, Ind. April 1, 1838 and married here Nov. 4, 1852, Susanna Draggoo, who was born in Richland county, O., June 9, 1832, the daughter of Peter and Nancy (Williams) Draggoo, both deceased. Their children are Mary J., Rosetta A., Jacob E., Samuel P. Clara R., Sherman N., Martha L., and James L. Comrade White enlisted as a private in Co. II, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C., when 34 years old, Aug. 18, 1862. In 1863 he was detailed as provost guard at Stone River, two months, and 1864 he was sick in hospital at Nashville, Tenn., a short time. With his Regt. he took part in the battles of Chickamauga, Stone River, was under fire for 100 days also, at Atlanta, Sherman's March to the Sea, Bentonville, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Dugout Gap, Buzzard Roost, Resaca, and was honorably discharged June 20, 1865, at Indianapolis. Ind. Comrade White received a common school education in DeKalb county, Ind.; he is a charter member of John C. Carnes Post. No. 144, he receives a pension, and is proprietor of a hotel at St. Joe, Ind., which is his address.

# EDWARD N. WHITNEY

Was born June 18, 1836, at Cleveland, O., settled in Lagrange county, Ind., in 1886. He is the son of Isaac and Rachel (Reed) Whitney both deceased. Dec. 22, 1886, he was married at Sturgis, Mich., to Mary E. Haviland, born Feb. 25, 1832; in Seneca county, N. Y. Her parents are James and Betsey (Pearson) Haviland; the mother is still living. The first wife of Mr. Whitney was Eliza J. Carriher. Our subject's second wife had the following children by a former husband: C. F. Brothwell, W. J. Chaplain, dec. Our subject was engaged as an engineer, when at the age of 25, he enlisted at Pearston, Kosciusko county, Ind., as a corporal in Co. B, 44th Ind. V. I., 14th A. C. April 6, 1862, at the battle of Shiloh, he was shot in the left arm, and was under treatment at the Marine Hospital at Cincinnati, O., for two months. He was furloughed in May, 1862, the time being extended

indefinitely, or until his recovery. He took part in the battles of Ft. Donelson, Shiloh and numerous smaller engagements. His honorable discharge was granted him at Camp Pelliam, Tenn., Aug. 29, 1862; his brother George served in the late war. His grandfather, Stephen Reed, was in the War of 1812. Mr. Whitney draws a pension, and is a member of Charles Tyler Post, No. 141, being an officer in the same He is an invalid, and his address is Walcottville, Lagrange county, Indiana.

# CHARLES W. WIDNEY

Was living in DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled in the spring of 1836, engaged in farming, when at the age of 39, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 6, 1864, as a private in Co. C, 35th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 1st Div., 4th A. C. In Nov. 1864, he was in the hospital at Nashville, one week, was then transferred to the Jefferson Barracks, where he remained five months, when he was again transferred to Madison, Ind., and remained there two months, being honorably discharged from there on May 25, 1865. He was born Dec. 18, 1825, in Franklin county, Pa. His parents were Samuel and Joanna (Brearley,) Widney, the father dying in 1878, and the mother in 1875. He was united in marriage to Nancy Cole, who was born in 1823, in Jefferson county, O., and died Sept. 30, 1872. To their union three children were born, Rosetta, dec., William L., dec., and Mary J. Mr. Widney was a second time married to Mary Sechler, who died June 11, 1890. A brother of our soldier, Joseph B., was a member of the 88th Ind. V. I. He died in the hospital at Bowling Green, Ky., in Nov. 1862, and is buried at the same place. His grandfather, Charles Widney, served in the War of 1812. Mr. Widney has held the office of supervisor; he draws a pension, is an invalid, and his address is St. Joe, DeKalb county, Ind.

## SAMUEL W. WIDNEY

Was born Nov. 17, 1820 in Franklin county, Pa., a son of Samuel Widney and wife who are deceased. He settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1837 and married Feb. 18, 1844, in Monroe county, Ind., Matilda J. Thompson, who was born Sept. 10, 1826, in Monroe county, Ind. Her father, John Thompson is deceased, as is also her mother. Sarah (Grimes) Thompson. Their children are Cyrus A., Robert P., Harvey S., all deceased; Charles W., Ancil B., Clara dec., and Frank. dec. Comrade Widney was a minister at the time of his enlistment in the service of his country, March 17, 1865, at Auburn, Ind. He was enrolled as Chap. of 30th Ind. V. I., and died April 20, 1865, at Bull's Gap, East Tenn., with lung trouble. The subject of this sketch grad-



uated from a high school in Franklin county, Pa., and was one of the pioneer ministers of Ind. He commenced preaching in the M. P. church when 21 years old in which he was very popular, having held several of the highest offices. He also served as county recorder five years from 1859 to 1864. His widow receives a pension and her address is St. Joe, Ind.

# JOHN C. WIGENT

Was a son of Urial and Rheuhama (Clark) Wigent, parents now deceased and was born March 21, 1839, in Onandago county, N. Y. November, 1863, he settled in Whitley county, Ind., and was married in Norwalk, Ohio, Oct. 22. 1868, to Ida M. Spore, a native of the State of New York. Her father, David Spore is deceased, but her mother, Lucy (Pratt) is still living. They have had issue three children, Roy W., Warren R. and Claude U. Comrade Wigent was a private-afterward promoted to Corp .- of 5th Ind. L. Bath., 14th A. C,, and at the time of his enlistment Oct. 22, 1861, at Indianapolis. Ind., when 22 years old, was a student in DeKalb county, Ind. In 1862 he was on detailed duty in hospital at Murfreesboro, Tenn., about one month. With his Batl, he took active part in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamanga, several smaller engagements between Blue Springs and Jonesboro, Dallas, Kenesaw Mt., Resaca, Peach Tree Creek and Big Shanty, and was granted an honorable discharge Nov. 22, 1864, at Indianapolis, 1nd. Comrade Wigent is a charter member of G. W. Stough Post, 181, in which he has held the office of Adjt. two terms and Com, one term; he was county recorder from 1885 to 1889 and prosecuting attorney for 33d Dist., and is now publishing a paper in Columbia City, Ind., called "Columbia City Mail."

## WILLIAM J. WILCOX

Born Jan. 4, 1826, in Franklin county, Ohio, is the son of Rosel and Anna Wilcox, deceased; he settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in 1884, Sept. 16, 1848, he married in Delaware county, Aurilla Read, born Sept. 16, 1829, at Rutland, Vt., a daughter of Nelson and Ruth (Harrington) Read deceased. They have one child Thomas N. Our subject was a carpenter when at the age of 37, he enlisted at Wooster, O. May 6, 1861, as a private in Co. C. 16th O. V. I., 1st Brig., 4th Div., 13th A. C., and was promoted to 8th Corp., 3rd Sergt, and 2d Sergt. In 1862, in the siege of Vicksburg, he was struck in the right shoulder with a piece of shell, and the constant use of the rifle, resulted in a tumor in the right breast; he was in the St. Louis hospital two months, St. James hospital New Orleans, two months, Camp Denni-

son three months and Carlton convalescent camp one month. In Dec. 1863, he was furloughed for ninety days, the time being extended sixty days, and after that thirty. He was honorably discharged Sept. 20, 1861, at Wooster, re-enlisting Sept. 14, 1861, in Co. I. 16th O. V. I.. 1st Brig., 3rd Div., 13th A. C. He fought at Philippi, Oakland, White C. H., Cumberland Gap, Crab Orchard, Mill Springs, Vicksburg, Chickasaw Bluffs, Red River expedition. He was honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, Nov. 30, 1864; he culisted in the Mexican War. but his mother refused to let him go as he was her only support, the father being scalded to death by the bursting of a steam pipe on board ship where he was employed. The mother was left with ten small children, and with the support of this family Mr. Wilcox was unable to go to school, but educated himself, by his own perseverance. His wife had one brother in the army, George W. He is now living at West Salem, Ohio. Mr. Wileox's father was in the War of 1812, and was held nine years aboard a British Frigate, making his escape by dropping himself into the water and swimming to shore; his mother had three brothers in the War of 1812, Samuel, Joshua Faulkner and Richard who was wounded, and soon died after his return home. Higrandfathers; Rosel Wilcox and Thomas Faulkner, were in the Revolutionary War. Our comrade is a pensioner, a member of DeLong Post, 67, is an invalid, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# SAMUEL WILLIAMS

Was born Sept. 17, 1841, in Holmes county, Ohio: he was married Sept. 41892, in DeKalb county, Ind., to Eliza A. Rufner, who was born Nov. 9, 1852. The parents of Mr. and Mrs. Williams are David and and Mary (Lupold) Williams, now deceased, George and Nancy (Boyer) Rufner, the father is still living. Mr. Williams was farming in DeKalb county, when at the age of 21, he enlisted in 1862, as a private in Co. G. 30th Ind. V. I., Johnson's Division; he was promoted to 1st duty Sergt., of 120th Ind. V. I. For two months in 1863, he was in the hospital at Annapolis, Md. In 1864 he was furloughed for thirty days; he rejoined his command at Tullahoma, Tenn.: he was captured at the battle of Stone River, and taken prisoner to Murfreesboro, then to Richmond, and kept there till paroled, about six weeks; he was discharged from his first enlistment at Nashville, Tenn., in 1864, and re-enlisted at Corunna, Ind., in Co. F, 120th Ind. V. I.; he took part in the battles of Stone River, Chickamanga, Kinston, N. C., and a number of minor engagements and small skirmishes; his honorable discharge was granted him at Indianapolis in August, 1865. His brother, Cyrus, was a member of Co. G, 30th Ind. V. I., was captured

and held prisoner at Libby two months, when he was paroled, but returned to his command and served his time out; he died at Auburn in 1880. Comrade Williams held the office of recorder, which position he now fills; he draws a pension, and his address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

## JOSEPH D. WILLIAMSON

Was born in Armstrong county, Pa., Feb. 21, 1844, a son of John and Frances Williamson, both deceased. He was married April 12, 1872. in Pittsburg, Pa., to Jemima B. Gourley, born in 1846 in Pa., a daughter of Samuel and Sarah Gourley who are both deceased. Their children are Frances E., Sarah J., Bertha, James, Margaret, Joseph D., Laddy, Harvy, Nellie, Samuel, John T. and George. Mr. Williamson was farming in his native county when at the age of 17 he enlisted at Apollo, Pa., April 17, 1861, as a private in Co. G, 11th Regt., P. R. C., 2d Brig., 3rd Div., 1st Corps; he was slightly wounded twice; he re-enlisted at Bristoe Station Dec. 31, 1863, and served with his regiment until May 30, 1864, when he with all the Veterans of his Regt. were mustered as Co. C, 190th Pa. V. I.; he served as color Bearer of the 11th from May 5 until the Regt, was mustered out May 30, 1864; he was in the 7 days battles on the Peninsula under Geo. B. McClellan, 2d Bull's Run, South Mt., Antietam, Fredericksburg. Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania C. H., Laurel Hill, Petersburg. Weldon R. R., in which battle he was captured and held as a prisoner of War until Feb. 14, 1865, when he was paroled and honorably discharged at Pittsburg, Pa., June 16, 1865. He had two brothers in the service, Alvin and Benjamin; Alvin was captured at Spottsylvania C. H., May 30, 1864, and taken to Andersonville where he was held 16 months, then to Florence where he died. Benjamin was killed at the battle of Lookout Mt. Mrs. Williamson had one brother in the service. Our comrade served three years in the Regular Army after the War and was honorably discharged. He is an engineer and his address is Auburn, DeKalb Co., Ind.

# FRANKLIN W. WILLIS,

A native of Syracuse, N. Y., and a son of Henry Willis living, and Emaline (Hewitt) deceased, was born June 13, 1842; he was engaged in farming at the time of his enlistment Nov. 22, 1861, at Ft. Wayne, when 18 years old as a private—afterwards promoted to Corp.—of Co. K, 44th Ind. V. I., 3rd Brig., 13th Div., 21st A. C. He was detailed as elerk in the provost Marshal's office at Chattanooga, Tenn., about nine months. Dec. 21, 1862, he was wounded at the battle of Stone River and Sept. 21, 1863, again at the battle of Missionary Ridge;



treated at Eavensville, Ind., for disease contracted near Corinth, Miss.; and for the last above named wound at Nashville. He took part in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamanga and a number of minor engagements and skirmishes, receiving his honorable discharge Nov. 22, 1864 at Chattanooga Tenn. His paternal grandfather served in the War of 1812. A brother, M. B. Willis served in the late war. Comrade Willis married at Waterloo. Ind., Oct. 27, 1868, Josephine Dickinson who was born May 17, 1850, in Auburn, Ind. Her parents, both deceased, were Timothy R., and Mary (Youngman) Dickinson. Their children are Mary G., Herbert C., Fred I., Raymond E., Edward D., Dora E., Frank B., Josephine O., and William H. Comrade Willis has been internal revenue collector since the war for eight years, and notary public twenty-eight years, and was elected three terms as town clerk; he is a member of Waterloo Post, No. 52, receives a pension, and is publisher of a Republican newspaper at Waterloo, Ind., where he may be addressed.

## SHIPLEY-WILSON

Was born in Ontario, Wayne county, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1824, and settled in DeKalb county, Ind., June 1856. He was married June 1, 1859, in Noble county, Ind., to Susanna Freece who was born in Seneca county, O., Sept. 24, 1835. His parents, Jacob and Mary (Myers) Wilson are deceased, as are also the parents of his wife, William and Mary E. (Cullom) Freece. Three children were born to this marriage, Melvina, Carrie E., and Hannah M. Comrade Wilson enlisted Aug. 1861 at Sedan, Ind., at the age of 37 years and was mustered in at Auburn, Ind., as a private of Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 2d Div., 15th A. C. In the fall of 1861 he was granted a furlough, of thirty days at the expiration of which he returned to Colliersville, Miss. In 1862 he was sick and confined in hospitals at Memphis, Colliersville, and St. Louis. He took active part in the battles of Holly Springs and Colliersville, receiving an honorable discharge June 1862, at Colliersville, Miss. An uncle, John Wilson, served in the War of 1812. and another uncle, James M. Wilson served in the Mexican War; both lived to return home. He had three brothers in the late war, Royal. and Dexter, who lived to return home, and Israel who died in service. Two brothers of his wife Samuel and Hammon served in the 100th Ind. V. I. Comrade Wilson is an invalid; he draws a pension, and may be addressed at Sedan, Ind.

## BYRON A. WOODCOX

Was born Aug. 8, 1843, and is the son of Cornelius and Mary (Saylor) Woodcox, deceased. Jan. 8, 1866, he was married in DeKalb county, Ind., to Emily Shirts, born Sept. 4, 1845, in Columbiana county, O. Their children are Claudia, dec., Aubrey, dec., and Audrey.



twins, Cornelius and Cadmir. The parents of Mrs. Woodcox are George and Elizabeth (Miller) Shirts; both are now deceased; our subject was farming, when at the age of 17, he enlisted at Piqua, O., April 12, 1861, as a private in Co. B, 11th O. V. I., 3d Brig., 4th Div., 14th A. C. During the summer of 1862, he was in the hospital at Kanawha Falls, W. Va., ill with measles. He was furloughed Oct 10, 1862, for thirty days; at the expiration of the time he rejoined his command at Summerville, W. Va. He was discharged from his first enlistment at Resaca, Ga., June 4, 1864, and re-enlisted Nov. 10, 1864. at Indianapolis, in Co. C, 35th Ind. V. I., 2d Brig., 4th Div., 4th A. C. His battle list includes Antietam, Bull Run 2d, Nashville, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Franklin, Murfreesboro, Stone River and Bull's Gap. He was honorably discharged at Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 12, 1865. At Kimball's Headquarters, Green Lake, Texas, he acted as special guard. He had a consin in the service, Cornelius Woodcox. His wife had two soldier brothers, Uriah and John W. Shirts. Mr. Woodcox now holds the office of Township trustee. He draws a pension, and is a member of J. C. Carnes Post, No. 144, at St. Joe, Ind. He is a painter and his address is St. Joe, DeKalb county, Indiana.

# HENRY WOLF

Was born in Summit county, O., Nov. 27, 1832. He is the son of Daniel and Anna (Frager) Wolf, both being now deceased. He settled in DeKalb county, Ind., in the spring of 1859. He was married Nov. 26, 1859 to Catherine Harris, born Nov. 27, 1842, in Ashland county, Ohio, where she was also married. Their children are Sarah, Emaline and Evaline, dec., William, James, George, Samuel, dec., Pearl, Andrew, Cora and Katie. The parents of Mrs. Wolf are Henry and Sarah (Wadkins) Harris, deceased. Mr. Wolf was working at his trade, that of a shoemaker, when at the age of 39, he culisted in June 1862 as a private in Co. A, 100th Ind. V. I. He was wounded at Mission Ridge, Nov. 26, 1863, by being shot. He was also struck between shoulders and in the back by a piece of shell. For about one month, he was confined to the field hospital, in the rear of Chattanooga, at another time he was at the same hospital another month with sore eyes. In 1864 he was furloughed for thirty days, the time being afterward extended another thirty days, and then twenty days. He rejoined his command at Belfont Station, Ala. In 1864, he was captured at Cassville, Ga. by Lieut, Fields. He was taken to the jail, where he was held eight days, then removed to Blackshear, and then to Andersonville, nine months in all. After rejoining his command, on account of ill health was detailed from the hospital to take charge of



30 men to secure stoves, lumber, etc., for a new hospital. He was in company with two sergeants, and quartermasters, and during this time was taken prisoner. He participated in the battles of Vicksburg. Jackson, Resaca, Mission Ridge and a number of minor engagements and skirmishes. His honorable discharge was granted him at Camp Chase, Columbus O., June 22, 1865. Mr. Wolf draws a pension, is a member of DeLong Post, No. 67, is officer of guard in the same. He is not able to work. His address is Auburn, DeKalb county, Ind.

## WILLIAM H. WORDEN

Was by occupation a farmer when he entered the army at the age of 16 years at Fort Wayne, Ind., May 25 1864 as a private in Co. K. 139th Ind. V. I., and was honorably discharged from this enlistment Oct. 1. 1864. He re-enlisted Oct. 8, 1864 at Ft. Wayne, Ind., in Co. G, 142d Ind. V. I., 4th Brig., 2d Div., 20th A. C. In the spring of 1865 he was detailed as train guard between Nashville and Clarksfield. Dec., 1864 he was detailed at Nashville, Tenn., to Louisville, Ky., to guard prisoners; and March 30, 1865, 14 miles east of Nashville, he was detailed to gnard wood choppers three months. He fought at Nashville and was granted an honorable discharge from that place. July 14, 1865. Comrade Worden was born May 28, 1847 in Greene county, N. Y., a son of John and Sophia (McKnight) Billingham, both deceased. He was adopted when four years old, by James Worden. in Greene county N. Y. and came to Whitley county, Ind., Nov. 1852. where he was reared and where he attended school. Nov. 6, 1877, he was married at Coesse, this county, to Ida Karns, born here July 23, 1859, a daughter of Andrew J. Karns, deceased, and Lucinda (Fritz) living, (1894). Five children have been born to this marriage, Amy, Melvin, Jesse, Mattie and Pearl. Comrade Worden was road supervisor, in 1885, trustee in 1890, and is now serving a term of five years; he is an invalid, receives a pension, and his address is Coesse, Ind.

#### ALEXANDER WRIGHT

Was born July 5, 1844, in Licking county, O. He settled in Noble county, Ind., in 1865. He is the son of Matthew and Minerva (Łake) Wright; the father is still living. He was married Nov. 5, 1866, in this county, to Margaret Hull, who was born May 13, 1848, in the same county as was her husband. Their children are Theodore, William, Rosella, Melvin, and Arthur. The parents of Mrs. Wright are James and Sarah (Drum) Hull, both now deceased. Mr. Wright was farming in his native county, when at the age of 19, he enlisted as a private in Co. A, 9th O. V. C., 2d Brig., 3d Div., 23d A. C. He received one promotion, to the rank of corporal. He was in the hospi-



tal at Louisville, in 1864, for three weeks with measles: was in the field hospital at Decatur, Ala., one month suffering with fever. In 1864 for three weeks he acted as guard and dispatch carrier, at brigade headquarters. Atlanta. He took part in the battles of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Buck Head, Waynesboro and a number of minor engagements: his honorable discharge was granted him at Lexington, N. C., July 20, 1865. His brother Willis was in his command, served over a year, and died at Pulaski, Tenn., in 1864; his wife's cousin, Joseph Hull, was also with the subject of this sketch. Comrade Wright draws a pension, is a member of Stansbury Post, 125, is a farmer, and his address is Cromwell, Noble Co., Ind.

# SAMUEL L. WRIGHT,

Son of James C. and Rebecca (Stacher) Wright; the former deceased, but the latter now living (1894), was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 22, 1841, and received a common school education in Tuscarawas county, Ohio. Comrade Wright was farming in Sullivan county, Ind., when he entered the service, enlisting at Terre Haute, Ind., June, 1861, at the age of 20 years in Co. I, 71th Ind. V. I., and was afterwards transferred to 6th Ind. Cav., as a private. He took part in all the engagements of his Regt., until captured, being taken to Libby prison and transferred to Andersonville prison, where, like many other loyal soldiers, he was starved to death and was buried there in an unknown grave. He had a brother, Daniel, in Co. I, 6th Ind. V. I., and lives near Brazil, Ind. His mother draws a pension and her address is St. Joe, DeKalb Co., Ind.

## ELMER Y. WYATT

Is a resident of DeKalb county, Ind., where he settled Oct. 3, 1842. having been born June 30, 1842, in Ashland county. He was farming, when at the age of 19, he enlisted at Indianapolis, Aug. 29, 1862. as a private in Co. H, 88th Ind. V. I., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 14th A. C. In January, 1863, he was first taken to the hospital at Murfreeshore. Tenn., where he remained four weeks, then to Nashville hospital No. 14, nursed by the Sisters of Charity, and then to Louisville, remaining there until August, 1864, in all eighteen months: he was sick with chronic diarrhea, sun stroke and heart trouble; he was detailed to guard property and at another time to break mules. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Tullahoma, Stone River, going to hospital from here, and was also in a number of small engagements; his honorable discharge was granted him at Louisville, Ky., hospital No.3, Aug. 8, 1864. Mr. Wyatt is the son of Samuel and Matilda (Watson) Wyatt, now deceased. He was united in marriage April 10, 1864, at Newville, Ind., to Julia A. Crocker, born March 2, 1845. Their chil-

dren are Ida B., Effie J., Samuel S., Mary M., dec., Elmer E. dec., Edna P. and Catherine B. The parents of Mrs. Wyatt are Thadins and Elizabeth (Bell) Crocker, deceased. Samuel Wyatt, father of our subject, was in the Revolutionary War under Gen. Washington for about three months. Our comrade has been postmaster, is now a commission merchant; he is a member of O. S. Blood Post, 143. Newville, DeKalb Co., Ind., is his address.

## JACOB YARNELL,

Born in July, 1836, in Wayne county, Ohio, is the son of Philip and Barbara (Losier) Yarnell, both are now deceased. Oct. 6, 1861, he was married to Cordelia J. Woodcox, born Nov. 22, 1839, in DeKalb county, Ind., where Mr. Yarnell had settled in 1848. Their children are Viola and Mabel M. The parents of Mrs. Yarnell are Cornelius, who died May 10, 1864, aged 52 years, and Mary (Saylor) Woodcox, who died in Dec., 1883, aged 65 years. Mr. Yarnell was farming when at the age of 29, he was mustered into service at Indianapolis, Ind., Nov. 10, 1864. He served as a private in Co. C, 35th Ind. V. L. 2d Brig., 4th Div., 4th A. C.; he was in a hospital in Texas from Aug. 1, 1865, till his death Sept. 20, 1865, at Green Lake, Texas, where he is buried. He took an active part in the battles of Nashville and Franklin, Tenn., and a number of skirmishes and minor engagements. He had one brother that was a soldier, Philip Yarnell, who survived the war, and now lives at Clarion, Iowa.

# COL. INGERSOLL'S ELOQUENT APOSTROPHE TO THE BOYS IN BLUE.

#### PRINTED BY REQUEST.

"The past rises before me like a dream. Again we are in the great struggle of National life. We hear the sounds of preparation—the music of the boisterous drums—the silver voices of heroic bugles. We see thousands of assemblages, and hear the appeals of orators: we see the pale cheeks of women and the flushed faces of men; and in those assemblages we see all the dead whose dust we have covered with flowers. We lose sight of them no more. We are with them when they enlist in the great army of freedom. We see them part from those they love. Some are walking for the last time in quiet woody paces with the maidens they adore. We hear the whisperings and the sweet vows of eternal love as they lingeringly part forever. Others are bending over eradles, kissing babies that are asleep. Some are parting who hold them and press them to their hearts again and again, and say nothing; and some are talking with wives and endeavoring with brave words spoken in the olden tones, to drive from their hearts the awful fear. We see them part. We see the wife standing



in the door, with the babe in her arms—stands in the sunlight sobbing—as at the turn of the road a hand waves—she answers by holding high in her loving hands the child. He is gone, and forever.

"We see them all as they march proudly away under the flaunting flags, keeping time to the wild, grand music of war—marching down the streets of the great cities—through the towns and across the prairies—down the fields of glory, to do and die for the eternal right.

"We go with them one and all. We are by their side on all the gory fields—in all the hospitals of pain—on all the weary marches. We stand guard with them in the wild storm and under the quiet stars. We are with them in ravines running with blood—in the furrows of old fields. We are with them between contending hosts, unable to move, wild with thirst, the life ebbing slowly away among the withered leaves. We see them pierced by balls and torn by shells in the trenches by forts, and in the whirlwind of the charge where men become iron with nerves of steel.

"We are with them in the prisons of hatred and famine; but human

speech can never tell what they endured.

"We are at home when the news comes that they are dead. We see the maiden in the shadow of her first sorrow. We see the silvered

head of the old man bowed with the last grief.

"The past rises before us and we see four millions of human beings governed by the lash; we see them bound hand and foot; we hear the strokes of cruel whips; we see the hounds tracking women through tangled swamps; we see babes sold from the breasts of mothers. Cruelty unspeakable! Outrage infinite!

"Four millions bodies in chains; four million souls in fetters. All the sacred relations of wife, mother, father and child trampled under the brutal feet of might. And all this was done under our own beautiful."

tiful banner of the free.

"The past rises before us. We hear the roar and shriek of the bursting shell. The broken fetters fall. These heroes died. We look. Instead of slaves we see men and women and children. The wand of progress touches the auction block, the slave pen, the whipping post, and we see houses and firesides, school houses and books, and where all was want and crime and cruelty and fetters, we see the faces of the free.

"These heroes are dead. They died for liberty; they died for us. They are at rest. They sleep in the land they made free, under the flag they rendered stainless, under the solemn pines, the sad hemlocks, the tearful willows and the embracing vines. They sleep beneath the shadows of the clouds, careless alike of sunshine or of storms, each in the windowless palace for rest. Earth may run red with wars—they are at peace. In the midst of battle, in the roar of conflict they found the screnity of death. I have one sentiment for the soldiers living and dead—cheers for the living and tears for the dead."



# PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN.



THE CANINE SOLDIER "JACK."

The above is a very life-like illustration of "Jack." At the outbreak of the rebellion he was the property of a Pittsburgh butcher, who on the first call for troops entisted in the 13th Pa. V. I., in April, 1861. At the expiration of the term the regiment re-enlisted for three years, and was designated the 1021 Pa., Army of the Potomac. "Jack" was with the regiment continuous, and was wounded four times. At the second battle of Fredericksburg he was wounded and captured, but was exchanged the same evening, a rebel officer being released in lieu of him. When the regiment veteraned Jack's ovner did not re-enlist and endeavored to keep the dog at home, but when the lays left for the front Jack was found at the head of the regiment. The 1 2d was assigned to the 1st Brig., 2d Div., 6th A.C. Jack became a great involve with the whole brigade, and was considered one of the best foragers of the Cih corps. In 1864 the corps was transferred to the Army of the Shenandeah, under Sheridan, and Jack was a participant in every engagement. On a charge he would place himself eight or ten rods in advance of the line, and running back and forth, keep up a continual bark; when the line would step he would lie down directly in front of the boys. At Harper's Ferry, in December, 1864, he was either killed or stolen, and the others of the bricade offered a reward of \$500 for his return, but no word was ever heard of him. Every member of the brigade had a good word for their canine friend Jack.







